

# MILITARY YEARBOOK

A GORDON



PAKISTAN 'AT WAR' WITH INDIA

STRUCTURAL CHANGES IN DEFENCE

**PUBLIC LIBRARY**

— :: —

Class No. 355.058

Book No. B.225

Accn. No. 17.667 ...

Date ... ..

...

...



# MILITARY YEAR-BOOK

A **GUIDE** PUBLICATION

*Chief Editor*

**SUKHDEO PRASAD BARANWAL**



**GUIDE** PUBLICATIONS

**Ramjas Road, Karol Bagh  
NEW DELHI-5**

# **MILITARY YEAR BOOK**

## **A GUIDE PUBLICATION**

**A Comprehensive Reference Aid on Military  
Affairs in India.**

**Issued Annually**

### **COMMENDED & APPLAUDED BY**

**Prime Minister, Defence Minister, Defence Production Minister,  
Railway Minister, Deputy Defence Minister and a number of Service  
Officers of the three Services of Defence in India.**

#### ***APPROVED & RECOMMENDED BY***

**GOVERNMENT OF INDIA**

**in the**

**Ministry of Defence**

**Ministry of Education**

**Ministry of Information & Broadcasting**

**Ministry of Railways**

**Ministry of External Affairs**

**Various Army Offices &**

**Public Relations Departments of States**

**Education Departments of States &**

**A Number of Indian Universities**

# **GUIDE PUBLICATIONS**

**KAROL BAGH, NEW DELHI-5.**

**Phone : 5 5 8 2 2 .**

# CONTENTS

## *One :*

Editor's Note	XVII
Important Days & Dates in 1966	XIX
1966 Calender	
Annual Days : Regimental Days	XX
The Union Government	XXIII
The Service Chiefs	XXV
The GOC-in-C of the Four Commands	XXV
Army Headquarters	XXVI
Naval Headquarters	XXVI
Air Headquarters	XXVI
The Agreement of Troops Withdrawal	XXVII
Warrant of Precedence	XXXIII
The Year 1965 in Retrospect	1
The Kutch Tribunal	16
Higher Rank for Air Chief	16

## *Two :*

<b>Progress &amp; Plan in India's Defence</b>	<b>17</b>
( during 1964-65 )	
Policy & Plan	19
<b>Army</b>	21
Expansion & Re-organisation	21
Recruitment	23
Training	28
Work Programme	33
<b>Territorial Army</b>	37
<b>Navy</b>	39
Recruitment & Training	39
Naval Works	41
Exercises & Visits	41

<b>Air Force</b>	<b>43</b>
Re-equipment Programme	43
Emergency Training Programme	48
<b>Defence Production</b>	<b>54</b>
Policy & Objectives	54
Ordnance Factories	58
Public Sector Undertakings	63
Research & Development Organisation	73
<b>National Cadet Corps</b>	<b>79</b>
<b>Inter-Service Organisations</b>	<b>88</b>
Administrative & Welfare Measures	95
Welfare Funds	103
Himalayan Mountaineering Institute	109
Hindi in Defence Organisation	112
Canteens	114

*Three :*

**War : Today and Tomorrow 117**

Horrors of War	117
The Constructive Value	119
Preparing for War	119
Peace & War	120
Types of Weapons in War	121
Aerial Bombardment	122
Artillery Bombardment	122
Nuclear Weapons	122
Prospects of a Nuclear War	125
Use of atomic energy for Peace & Progress	126
<b>The two World Wars (Principal Events)</b>	<b>128</b>
World War 1.	128
World War 2.	131
Important Military Pacts of the World	138
SEATO	138
<i>Bandung Conference</i>	<i>138</i>
<b>Warsaw Pact</b>	<b>138</b>

NATO	139
CENTO	139
METO	139

*Four :*

<b>Background History of Indian Military</b>	<b>140</b>
Vedic Period	140
Epic & Puranic Period	142
Hindu Period	144
Muslim Period	146
Arrival of Whites	147
<b>Evolution of Indian Armed Forces</b>	<b>148</b>
World War I	150
World War II	151
After Independence	152
Declaration of Republic	153

*Five :*

<b>The Kutch Episode &amp; Indo-Pak Agreement</b>	<b>155</b>
Pakistan's Aggression	155
Rann of Kutch	156
Kutch-Sind Boundary	157
Insidious Tactics	162
<b>Text of Agreement on the Rann of Kutch</b>	<b>165</b>

*Six :*

<b>Chinese Invasion of India</b>	<b>170</b>
(A Renewed Threat)	
A different History	171
Panchsheel	173
Nation Rallies Under Attack	174
Chinese Massive Attack	180
Line of Actual Control	181
The Colombo Proposals	183
<b>The Common Cause (Sino-Pak Friendship)</b>	<b>186</b>

**Seven :**

<b>Pakistan 'At War' With India</b>	<b>186</b>
The Document of Cease Fire	188
Our Military Gains	189
Thieves in the Night	192
Pakistan Army Drew up Infiltration Plan	195
All Out Attack By Pakistan	199
Pak Firing in Eastern Sector	207
<b>Pakistan Scores Many "Firsts"</b>	<b>209</b>
The Origin	211
Plebiscite Issue	212
A New Axis	216

**Eight :**

<b>Emergence of a Major Fighting Force</b>	<b>219</b>
A Grim Battle of Tanks	220
The Feat of Great Courage	
(By Lt. General Harbakhsh Singh)	223
The Battle in the Sky	224
The Sayings on Record	225
I.A.F. Commitments	
(By Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh)	229
Indian Navy in action	229
Pak Atrocities	232

**Nine :**

<b>Atop Four Times</b>	<b>236</b>
(Indian Everesters' Unparalleled Feat)	236
Diary of Events	237

**Ten :**

<b>The Indian Republic</b>	<b>245</b>
Rajya Sabha & Lok Sabha	246

<b>Election Commission</b>	<b>247</b>
<b>Judiciary</b>	<b>247</b>
<b>States</b>	<b>247</b>
<b>Our National Symbols</b>	<b>248</b>
<b>National Emblem</b>	<b>249</b>
<b>National Flag</b>	<b>249</b>
<b>Our National Songs</b>	<b>251</b>
<b>Playing of National Anthem</b>	<b>256</b>

***Eleven :***

**Armed Forces of India 257**

<b>Committees</b>	<b>257</b>
<b>Functions of the Ministry of Defence</b>	<b>260</b>
<b>The Minister of Defence</b>	<b>261</b>
<b>Organisation of the Ministry</b>	<b>262</b>
<b>Inter-Services Organisations</b>	<b>262</b>
<b>Organisations under the Deptt. of Defence Production</b>	<b>267</b>
<b>Autonomous Undertakings</b>	<b>269</b>
<b>Ministry of Finance (Defence)</b>	<b>270</b>
<b>Defence Accounts Department</b>	<b>271</b>
<b>National Defence Council</b>	<b>272</b>
<b>Equivalent Ranks in the Armed Forces</b>	<b>274</b>
<b>Ministry of Defence (Chart)</b>	<b>Facing 274</b>
<b>Services Headquarters &amp; Inter-Service Organisations. (Chart)</b>	<b>275</b>

***Twelve :***

**Research & Production 276**

<b>Defence Research &amp; Development Organisation</b>	<b>277</b>
<b>R &amp; D Organisation (Chart)</b>	<b>284</b>
<b>Ordnance Installations</b>	<b>285</b>
<b>Ordnance Production</b>	<b>288</b>

<b>Public Sector Undertakings.</b>	<b>288</b>
Hindustan Aeronautics Limited, Bangalore	288
Bharat Electronics Limited, Bangalore	292
Mazagon Dock Limited, Bombay	293
Garden Reach Workshops Limited, Calcutta	295
Bharat Earth Movers Limited, Bangalore	298
Organisation of Department of Defence	
Production (Chart)	299
Attached Offices of the Department of Defence	
Production (Chart)	300

**Thirteen :**

<b>The Army</b>	<b>301</b>
Organisational changes	302
Mountain Divisions	304
Recruitment Policy	304
The Three Services	305
<b>Organisation of the Army</b>	<b>306</b>
The Branches	306
Commands & Areas	307
Arms & Services	308
The Different Corps	309
<b>Formation of the Army</b>	<b>314</b>
Composition of the Force	315
Role of the Army	317
Army's two fold task	
(By General J. N. Chaudhuri)	318
The Indian Arm	321
Components of the Army	322
Equipment of Provisioning of Stores	
for the Army	323
Works Programme	327
Border Road Projects	328
<b>Regiments of the Infantry</b>	<b>329</b>
Ranks re-designated	329



<b>Terms commonly used in Army:</b>	<b>331</b>
<b>Organisation of Army Headquarters (Chart)</b>	<b>Facing 342</b>

*Fourteen :*

<b>The Indian Navy</b>	<b>344</b>
India's Sea Power through the Ages	345
Ship Building in Ancient India	347
Moghul and Maratha fleets	349
Maratha Naval Power	350
<b>Present Indian Navy</b>	<b>351</b>
Independence and After	355
<b>Organisation of the Navy</b>	<b>358</b>
Naval Headquarters	359
Branches of the Navy	360
<b>The Fleet</b>	<b>361</b>
Aircraft-carriers	362
Cruisers	364
Destroyers	366
Frigates	366
New Frigates	367
Minesweeping Squadrons	368
Other Ships and Craft	370
<b>Naval Aviation</b>	<b>371</b>
Naval Ranks	372
Naval Customs	373
<b>Specialist Jobs in Navy</b>	<b>377</b>
<b>Organisation of Naval Headquarters (Chart)</b>	<b>379</b>

*Fifteen :*

<b>The Indian Air Force</b>	<b>380</b>
The Air Power To-day	380
Modernisation	382
Joint Training Exercises	384

Procurement of Aircraft	385
Air Force Works	386
<b>Organisation of the Air Force</b>	389
Air Headquarters	389
Air Force Commands	390
Role of the Air Force	392
Ranks in the Air Force	392
Aircraft in Service	392
<b>Various Branches in Air Force</b>	395
Air Force Recruiting Centres	399
Organisation of Air Headquarters. (Chart)	400

*Sixteen:*

<b>Life And Career in The Armed Forces</b>	<b>401</b>
Various Concessions	401
Physical Standards (Army)	402
Age Limits	403
Educational Qualification	403
Promotion Prospects	405
Leave Rules	405
<b>Pay &amp; Allowances in the Armed Forces</b>	406
Army	406
Navy	441
Air Force	458
Civilians employed with the	
Defence Services Establishments	474
Statement of Travelling Allowances	481
Existing Rates of Service Pension	483
Scales of Rations for Troops	486
Extra Rations	489
Scales of Clothing	490
Some Recent Concessions	492
Welfare Measures	503
Indian Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Board	503
District Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Board	504

Homes for J.C.Os, O.Rs. & their families	505
Welfare Funds	506
Re-settlement of Ex-Servicemen	506
Recruiting Offices (Army-Navy)	507

*Seventeen :*

<b>Commissions in the Armed Forces</b>	508
Service Career	508
Admission to N. D. A.	509
Services Selection Board	513
Indian Military Academy	519
Corps of Engineers, Signals and E. M. E.	520
Corps of Education and M. F. S.	521
N. C. C. and Service Candidates	522
Emergency Commission	524
Psychological Tests	525
Accommodation for Army Personnel	529
Training for Navy	530
Training for Air Force	536
Direct Commissions in Services	539
Medical Corps, A. D. Corps and R. T. C.	539

*Eighteen :*

<b>Training Institutions in the Indian Defence Services</b>	547
<b>Inter-Services Institutions</b>	551
National Defence College, New Delhi	552
Defence Services Staff College, Wellington	552
National Defence Academy, Khadakvasla	554
Rashtriya Indian Military College, Dehra Dun	558
<b>Sainik Schools</b>	559
<b>King George's Schools</b>	561
Armed Forces Medical College	562
<b>Army Training Establishments</b>	566
Indian Military Academy	566
Army Cadet College	568

<b>Armoured Corps Centre and School</b>	<b>568</b>
<b>School of Artillery</b>	<b>569</b>
<b>Artillery Centre</b>	<b>569</b>
<b>Infantry School</b>	<b>570</b>
<b>Regimental Centres</b>	<b>570</b>
<b>College of Military Engineering</b>	<b>571</b>
<b>Engineer Centres</b>	<b>571</b>
<b>E. M. E. School</b>	<b>572</b>
<b>E. M. E. Centre</b>	<b>572</b>
<b>School of Mechanical Transport</b>	<b>573</b>
<b>School of Signals</b>	<b>573</b>
<b>Signal Training Centre</b>	<b>573</b>
<b>RVC Centre and School</b>	<b>574</b>
<b>Army Medical Corps Centre</b>	<b>575</b>
<b>A. O. C. School</b>	<b>575</b>
<b>A. O. C. Centre</b>	<b>575</b>
<b>A. S. C. School</b>	<b>576</b>
<b>A. S. C. Centres</b>	<b>576</b>
<b>AEC College and Centre</b>	<b>576</b>
<b>Army School of Physical Training</b>	<b>577</b>
<b>Army School of Health</b>	<b>577</b>
<b>CMP Centre and School</b>	<b>578</b>
<b>Army/Air Transport Support School</b>	<b>578</b>
<b>Postal Service Centre</b>	<b>578</b>
<b>Naval Training Establishments</b>	<b>578</b>
<b>I. N. S. Venduruthy</b>	<b>580</b>
<b>I. N. S. Garuda</b>	<b>581</b>
<b>I. N. S. Hansa</b>	<b>581</b>
<b>I. N. S. Shivaji</b>	<b>581</b>
<b>I. N. S. Valsura</b>	<b>582</b>
<b>I. N. S. Circars</b>	<b>584</b>
<b>I. N. S. Hamla</b>	<b>584</b>
<b>I. N. S. Kunjali</b>	<b>584</b>
<b>Air Force Training Institutions</b>	<b>585</b>
<b>Air Force Flying College</b>	<b>586</b>
<b>Jet &amp; Transport Wings</b>	<b>586</b>

<b>Air Force Technical College</b>	<b>587</b>
<b>Air Force Administrative College</b>	<b>588</b>
<b>No. 1 Ground Training School</b>	<b>588</b>
<b>No. 2 Ground Training School</b>	<b>589</b>
<b>No. 3 Ground Training School</b>	<b>589</b>
<b>Medical Training Centre</b>	<b>590</b>
<b>Foreign Languages Training School</b>	<b>591</b>
<b>Training for Mountain Warfare</b>	<b>591</b>

***Nineteen :***

**Second Line of Defence 596**

<b>The Territorial Army</b>	<b>596</b>
History	596
Structure	597
Zonal Basis	598
Composition	600
Recruitment & Enrolment	601
The Role	602
The Personnel	603
Development of Territorial Army	603
Lok Sahayak Sena (Disbanded)	604
<b>National Cadet Corps</b>	<b>605</b>
Background History	605
Compulsory Training	606
What the Programme Involved	607
NCC Rifles Merged	608
ACC Abolished	608
Aims of NCC	609
Divisions of the NCC	609
Organisation	611
Training	613
Camps	614
Strength of NCC	615
Training of NCC Officers	616
Equipment & Clothing	616

<b>Benefits of NCC Training</b>	617
<b>NCC Directorates</b>	618
<b>NCC Cadets to be attached to Army Units</b>	618
<b>Civil Defence Duties</b>	619
<b>Good Tasks Accomplished</b>	
<i>(By Major General Virendra Singh)</i>	619
<b>Expenditure on Cadets</b>	620
<b>Civil Defence</b>	621
<b>The Programme</b>	621
<b>Family Civil Defence</b>	623
<b>Training</b>	625
<b>Village Volunteer Force</b>	625

*Twenty :*

<b>Roll of Honour</b>	627
<i>(Indo-Pak Fighting)</i>	
<b>Army</b>	627
List No. 1	627
List No. 2	628
List No. 3	630
List No. 4	632
List No. 5	634
List No. 6	636
List No. 7	638
List No. 8	640
List No. 9	642
List No. 10	644
List No. 11	646
List No. 12	649
List No. 13	651
List No. 14	652
List No. 15	654
<b>Air Force</b>	656
List No. 1	656
List No. 2	657

<b>POWs in Pakistan</b>	<b>657</b>
List No. 1	657
List No. 2	659
List No. 3	661
List No. 4	662
<b>Activities of the Red Cross</b>	<b>668</b>

*Twenty-one :*

<b>Honorary Commissions</b>	<b>674</b>
<b>Republic Day Awards</b>	<b>674</b>
Army	674
Navy	683
Air Force	684
<b>Independence Day Awards</b>	<b>684</b>
Army	684
Air Force	696

*Twenty-Two :*

<b>Merchant Navy in India</b>	<b>698</b>
Since Independence	699
Safety and Sea worthiness	704
Training of Personnel	706
Recruitment of Seamen	708
Seamen's Welfare	709

*Twenty-three :*

<b>Civil Aviation in India</b>	<b>712</b>
Growth of the Wings	713
Nationalisation	715
Air Transport Today	715
Air India & IAC Boards	719
Gliding	721
The Flying Clubs	721
Aerodromes in India	722

*Twenty-four :*

<b>Honours and Awards</b>	<b>724</b>
Gallantry Awards	724
Other Decorations	729
Territorial Army Awards	739
<b>Rewards sanctioned by State Govts to winners of Gallantry Decorations</b>	<b>740</b>
Order of Wearing Medals	742
PVC winners	742
Ashoka Chakra (Class I) winners	743
Vishisht Seva Medal (Class I) winners	743
<b>Gallantry Awards to Defence Personnel (Investiture)</b>	<b>744</b>
Other Ribbons & Medals	746
Victoria Cross winners of the Indian Armed Forces	750
<b>Winners of Awards, 1965</b>	<b>751</b>

*Twenty-five :*

<b>Miscellaneous</b>	<b>795</b>
Services Sports	795
Mountaineering Terms	798
Important Military Legal Terms	800
Our Defence Ministers	813
Commanders-in-Chief of the Army in India	814
Shri Lal Bahadur Shastri (obituary)	817
We Salute Them (obituary)	
(Gen. Thimayya : Gen. Kalwant Singh)	819

*Twenty-six :*

<b>Leaders of Defence in India (Who's Who)</b>	<b>821</b>
Dr. S. Radhakrishnan	821
Smt. Indira Gandhi	822
Shri Y.B. Chavan	825



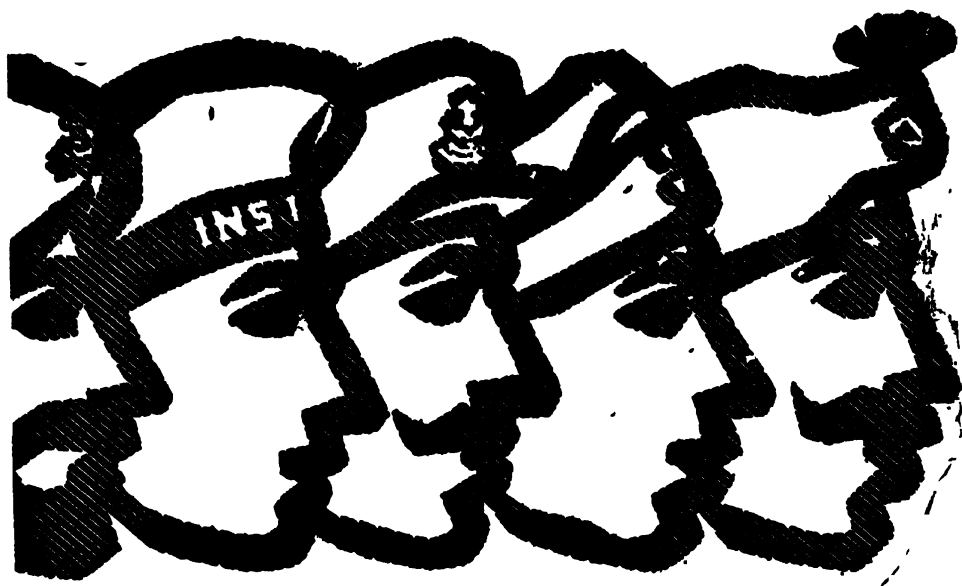
<b>Shri A.M. Thomas</b>	<b>829</b>
<b>General J.N. Chaudhuri</b>	<b>830</b>
<b>Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh</b>	<b>832</b>
<b>Vice Admiral A.K. Chatterji</b>	<b>835</b>
<b>Vice Admiral B.S. Soman</b>	<b>836</b>
<b>Lt. General P.P. Kumaramangalam</b>	<b>838</b>
<b>Air Marshal P.C. Lal</b>	<b>839</b>
<b>Rear Admiral S.N. Kohli</b>	<b>841</b>
<b>Air Vice Marshal M.M. Engineer</b>	<b>842</b>
<b>Lt. Gen. Harbakhsh Singh</b>	<b>843</b>
<b>Lt. Gen. S.H.F.J. Manekshaw</b>	<b>845</b>
<b>Lt. Gen. Moti Sagar</b>	<b>847</b>
<b>Lt. Gen. K. Bahadur Singh</b>	<b>848</b>
<b>Air Vice Marshal R. Raja Ram</b>	<b>849</b>
<b>Lt. Gen. K.S. Katoch</b>	<b>850</b>
<b>Lt. Gen. J.S. Dhillon</b>	<b>851</b>
<b>Lt. Gen. P.O. Dunn</b>	<b>852</b>

---

## **Index to Advertisements :**

---

1. One Great Country (D.A.V.P.)	I
2. Asia Engineering Institute	II
3. Naval Headquarters	III
4. Golden Tobacco Co. Pvt. Ltd.	IV
5. Who's who (our own)	XVI
6. The Vazir Sultan Tobacco Co.	115
7. The Constitution (our own)	116
8. Pioneer Educational Stores	127
9. Army Educational Stores	141
10. Educational Traders	154
11. Birdhi chand Baijnath Jain	169
12. Shobha Printers	169
13. Defence Musketry Stores	221
14. Sathe Biscuit & Chocolate Co.	233
15. Military year Book (our own)	235
16. Civil & Mil. Educational Stores	244
17. India Faces War (our own)	263
18. Imperial Tobacco Co.	273
19. Northern Railway	273
20. Gupta Paper Mart	285
21. Guide Almanac (our own)	320
22. Guerrilla Warfare (our own)	330
23. Photo Service Company	378
24. Geep Flashlight Industries Ltd.	391
25. Military Law (our own)	480
26. International Advertisers	485
27. Photographs of VIPs (AES)	512
28. Panchjanya Weekly	595
29. Army Educational Stores	626
30. Billy Boot Polish Co.	673
31. Central Railway	673
32. Soviet Land Office	799
33. Wings Shoes	853
34. Kala Radios	853
35. Bharat Educational Stores	854
36. Army Educational Stores—	



**We are proud, deeply proud, of our fighting men. , They have protected our freedom, our honour, our values and our lives. They have thrown back and kept at bay powerful enemies. While doing this many have laid down their lives and many more have been wounded. Yes, our fighting forces are doing their duty. Let us strengthen their hands, by working as we have never done before.**

**ONE GREAT COUNTRY  
ONE GREAT PEOPLE**

# ENGINEERING EDUCATION

## A Golden Opportunity

FOR YOUNG & OLD, BOYS & GIRLS, EMPLOYED & UNEMPLOYED

MATRICES, UNDERMATRICS, PRIMARY PASS,

INTERMEDIATES & GRADUATES

To earn Rs. 125/- to Rs. 500/- per month after getting Local or Postal Training in any of the following courses. Courses available for Undermatrics, Matrics, Intermediates, Graduates and Primary Pass students. Science and Drawing not compulsory. Courses taught in simple English / Hindi / Urdu and other regional languages. SUCCESS AND EMPLOYMENT ASSISTANCE GUARANTEED. HOSTEL AVAILABLE.

Candidates can study these courses at our Training Centres in Delhi Punjab, U.P. M.P. and other states of Indian Union OR they can study these courses at their home through POSTAL TRAINING SYSTEM commended by eminent educationalists of the world 4 to 8 weeks' FREE Practical Training to all Local/Postal students in our workshops. Books and printed lessons provided FREE. For employed persons Part-time Evening Classes and for unemployed ones, Morning Classes

A. M. I. E. (Mech)  
Grad. L.T.E.  
A. M. I. C. E.  
A. M. I. E. D.  
A. M. I. Mech E.  
A. M. I. Struct. E.  
A. M. S. E.  
City & Guilds (Land. & Est.)

L.C.E. L.M.E. L.E.E. L.A.E.  
Architect Diploma Course  
Diploma Courses in Civil/Mechanical/  
Electrical/Automobile/Radio Engineering  
Overseer (Civ./Mech./Elect.)  
Draughtsman (Civ./Mech.)  
Surveyor - Tracer  
Permanent Way Engineering

Electrical Supervision - Electrician - Wireman  
Turner - Welder - Boiler Attendant  
Radio Mechanic - Television Mechanic  
Motor Mechanic - Motor Driving  
Refrigeration & Air Conditioning  
Diesel Engine Mechanic - Cinema Operator  
Telephone Operator Course for Girls

For Prospectus & Admission Form send Rs. 1.50 M.O. OR ask for free copy of literature

FROM Principal, ASIA ENGINEERING INSTITUTE

Head Office: ASIA HOUSE, 31, BARYANGANJ, DELHI-6 (Phone 2809)

(TRAINING CENTRES ALL OVER INDIA)

प्राइमरी, मिडिल, मैट्रिक

पास अथवा फेल

छात्रों के लिए

टैक्नीकल ट्रेनिंग.

पढ़ाई के लिए विषय :-

डिप्लोमा डिग्री, सिविल, मेकैनिक्स,  
इलेक्ट्रीकल, फोटोमोबाइल इन्जीनि-  
यरिंग, मोटरमेकैनिक्स, रेडियो  
मेकैनिक्स, इलेक्ट्रिशियन, वायर मैन,  
इलेक्ट्रिकल सुपरवाइजर, टर्नर  
(सराफ का काम), फिटर, ड्राईविंग  
तथा अन्य दूसरे कार्य ।

प्राइमरी, मڈل، میٹرک پاس و فیل لڑکوں کے لیے

ٹیکنیکل ٹریننگ

پڑھائی کے لیے کورس :-

ڈگری، ڈپلومہ، ایسول، میکانیکل، الیکٹریکل انجینئرنگ  
ریڈیو میکانیک، موٹر میکانیک، الیکٹریسیشن  
الیکٹریکل سپروائزر، ٹرانس فام (ٹرنر) فوٹو موٹر انجینئرنگ  
تفصیلات کے لیے لکھیں :-

پرنسپل ایشیا انجینئرنگ انسٹیٹیوٹ

ایشیا ہاؤس ۳۱ - دریا گنج، دہلی ۶

جانکاری کے لیے ملیں یا لکھیں

प्रधानाचार्य एशिया इंजिनियरिंग इन्स्टीच्यूट

एशिया भवन २१, बरयानगंज, दिल्ली-६

स्थापित : १९५७

फोन : २७५६३

तार का पता : एशियाट्यूट



# THE INDIAN NAVY

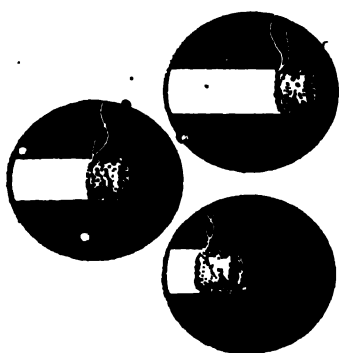
**offers you  
a bright career**

**with adventure, good comradeship and  
travel opportunities. It's a three dimensional  
Service – Surface, Underwater and Air.**

**For full particulars, please write,  
giving brief details of age and  
educational qualifications, to :**

*The Director of Personal Services*  
**NAVAL HEADQUARTERS**  
**NEW DELHI - 11**

**OR contact the nearest Recruiting Officer**



**Panama**  
they're good  
to the  
last puff



*Specially blended by*

**Golden Tobacco Co. Private Ltd, Bombay 56**  
**INDIA'S LARGEST NATIONAL ENTERPRISE OF ITS KIND**



New Delhi 11.  
March 25. 1965.

### M e s s a g e

The Guide Publications of New Delhi have brought out the Military Year Book 1965. It is useful to have suitably compiled information in one volume. I commend the efforts of the publishers.

*Lal Bahadur Shastri*  
(Lal Bahadur)

**Others Say and Opine . . . .**

**No. 550/MDP/Sp1/65**

**MINISTER OF DEFENCE PRODUCTION  
NEW DELHI**

**March 29, 1965**

**I thank you for your letter dated the 16th March 1965 and also for the publication 'Military Year Book, 1965'. I have gone through the book, which happens to be the maiden venture of the Guide Publications, New Delhi.**

**The Year Book contains useful information on a variety of subjects connected with military matters. I hope it will go on improving from year to year.**

**With kind regards,**

**Sd - A. M. Thomas**

---



**MINISTER OF STATE FOR RAILWAYS  
INDIA**

**New Delhi**

**November 5, 1965.**

**I have read through the pages of Military Year Book, 1965, compiled and edited by Sukhdeo Prasad Baranwal and published by Guide Publications. I must say it is a useful compendium on India's Ministry of Defence and its Defence Services. The author has attempted to bring "under one roof" a comprehensive record of our defence activities. In addition, there are chapters on the two World Wars, the Pakistani Aggression (1947) in Jammu & Kashmir and the Chinese aggression on India. The author has also appended useful information on our National Symbols, the National Emblem, the National Flag, the National Song, etc.**

**I feel the book will provide useful reference material not only to members of our Armed Forces but also to students of Military affairs.**

**Sd/- Ram Subhag Singh**

---

**D.O. No. 1429/DDM/65**  
**DEPUTY MINISTER FOR DEFENCE**  
**GOVERNMENT OF INDIA**

**New Delhi,**  
**27th May, 1965.**

**It is very good of you to send me a Copy of the 'Military Year Book, 1965' as a present. I am thankful to you for the same.**

**The publication of the Military Year Book is the first of its kind. It contains very useful information pertaining to the defence set-up and defence forces of India. Defence activities have been elaborately brought out in the Year Book. It can be used as a Hand Book and a Guide to many persons who require references in regard to defence matters. I hope the nicely-bound Military Year Book will be popular soon in the hands of the youth of our country who may like to build up military careers.**

**I send my good wishes for the success of your publication.**

**With best wishes,**

**Sd/- D. S. Raju**

**No. F. 11/8/65-PMS**  
**Press Information Bureau**  
**Government of India**

**New Delhi—1,**  
**November 22, 1965.**

**MEMORANDUM**

The Guide Publications, New Delhi has recently published a book "Military Year Book" edited by S. P. Baranwal. It is a useful reference book and answers quite a few queries about Armed Forces and their organisation in India. The book is considered to be useful for display in the Govt. run Information Centres. It has, therefore, been decided to purchase the book for the Information Centres run by the Govt. of India.

It is recommended that the books may also be purchased by the Information Centres run by the State Governments for their libraries. The book is available with the publisher mentioned below :—

"The Sales Manager,  
Guide Publications,  
61/19, Ramjas Road,  
Karol Bagh, New Delhi—5"

**Sd/- Surjeet Singh**

**Dy Principal Information Officer**

**No. F 6 (36)/65—Pub (U.7)**  
**GOVERNMENT OF INDIA**  
**MINISTRY OF EDUCATION, Pubcn. Unit**  
**31, T. C. Building, Connaught Place,**  
**New Delhi, dated 8th September, 1965.**

**I am directed to refer to your letter No. 193/65/S-810/65 dated 27th August, 1965 addressed to the Secretary (Education) regarding the Military Year Book that has been recently published by you. In view of the latest information, facts and figures concerning Defence Forces of India and other allied subjects, it is hoped that this Year Book will prove useful particularly to the organisations concerned with the defence of the country.**

**Sd/- H. H. Pawar**  
**Assistant Educational Adviser (P).**

## **Some more Opinions & Recommendations . . .**

Messrs Guide Publications of DELHI have brought out a publication called the "Military Year Book". This book contains a great deal of information concerning the Services and is considered a useful reference work for formation and unit libraries and Information Rooms.

**CHIEF OF STAFF**

**Sd -**

**Headquarters SOUTHERN COMMAND  
POONA-1.**

---

".....(Military Year Book) in our opinion, contains information which will be of value to those who are not serving in the defence forces. This may be of some use particularly to those young men who are thinking of joining the Army.....You will have good success in your venture.

**Headquarters WESTERN COMMAND**

---

".....The Year Book is suitable for educational institutions and public libraries as a book of knowledge on military affairs."

**Asst Secretary,  
Citizens' Central Council  
Rashtrapati Bhawan,  
New Delhi.**

---

**No. 20206 G/EDN  
HEADQUARTERS  
DELHI AND RAJASTHAN AREA  
DELHI CANTT—10  
13 Aug 65**

**Reference your No. S—514/65 dated 26 July 1965, addressed to  
Maj Gen D. G. R. RAJWADE, GOC.**

**I have been directed by the GOC to acknowledge the receipt of  
a copy of your MILITARY YEAR BOOK 1965 that you were good  
enough to send him.**

**He has seen the book on which the author has obviously worked  
very hard. It is, however, suggested that the printing of the Year  
Books should be undertaken early enough to make them available for  
sale in the beginning of the year.**

**Sd/-  
Major**

---

**“The Guide Publications of New Delhi have brought out the  
Military Year Book. The Year Book covers the widest range of  
subjects connected with the affairs of Defence in India and will serve  
as a reference aid to Army units/formations.”**

**HEADQUARTERS  
DELHI & RAJASTHAN AREA  
DELHI CANTT—10  
13 Aug 65**

---

Review by

**THE SUNDAY STANDARD, September 19, 1965**

**INDIA'S MILITARY STRENGTH**

**MILITARY YEAR BOOK 1965 : compiled and edited by  
Sukhdeo Prasad Bhatnagar : Guide Publications, Ramjas Road, Karol  
Bagh, New Delhi—5. Rs. 15.**

The book under review is marked as "first year of issue" and in fact is the first of its kind to be published in this country. Coming from a private publisher and single editor, naturally, it is not a perfect piece. Giving a picture of the nation's defence set-up, it goes on to depict the progress and achievements in India's defence during 1963-64. The story of Indian defence being older than 1914, its evolution up to World War II would have been only a partial phase without a background history of our military through the centuries. The volume fulfils that need, and then proceeds forthwith to stress the necessity of a second line of defence, a national awakening for civil defence in the face of rude betrayals of international covenants on the borders.

The need of the hour is self-realisation on a national scale which, however, is not the office of such fact-books to inculcate. We would suggest that those in power ought to go about in search of this national sense too. The story of Pakistani and Chinese aggression—excluding the Kutch issue which came up after the book's publication—has been given its political version only. Why?

---

## ***Editor Congratulates . . .***

---

**Ref : E—722/65**

**Dated August 17, 1965.**

**Respected Sir,**

**Please convey to the men and officers presently engaged in the Kashmir Operations, the heart-felt appreciation and congratulations, on behalf of the family of MILITARY YEAR BOOK, for the actions of rare courage and performances of superb excellence in the Kargil and other important sectors of the State of Jammu and Kashmir.**

**May God give our men the courage to fight the enemy in the odds that they may be required to face in every future to come.**

**Very sincerely yours,**

**General J. N. Chaudhuri  
Chief of the Army Staff  
Army HQs, New Delhi-11.**

**Sd/—S. P. BARANWAL  
Editor, Military Year Book.**



## ***The Army Chief Reciprocates . . .***

---

**No. 70012/3/ COAS Sectt  
MILITARY ASSISTANT TO  
THE CHIEF OF THE ARMY STAFF  
ARMY HEADQUARTERS  
NEW DELHI  
19 Aug 65**

**Shri S. P. BARANWAL,  
Editor, Military Year Book,  
Guide Publications  
61/19 Ramjas Road  
KAROL BAGH, NEW DELHI—5**

**Dear Sir,**

**I am directed by the Chief of the Army Staff, General J. N. CHAUDHURI, to thank you for your letter No. E—722/65 dated 17th August 1965 and to acknowledge it. He sends you his good wishes**

**Yours faithfully,**

**Sd/-**

**Lt. Col**

**MILITARY ASSISTANT TO THE  
CHIEF OF THE ARMY STAFF  
(GURCHARAN SINGH SANDHU)**





**NEW DELHI Jan 11. At a brief condolence meeting of the staff members of the MILITARY YEAR BOOK, the following resolution was passed and the meeting ended with a two-minute silence in prayer.**

**"This brief meeting of the staff members of the MILITARY YEAR BOOK expresses the heart-felt sorrow and grief at the sudden and untimely demise of our great Prime Minister Shri Lal Bahadur Shastri last night at the USSR'S Uzbek capital soon after the signing of an agreement of Indo-Pak Peace.**

**"This meeting considers this a loss which cannot be repaired in any future to come. In this we have lost a Prime Minister who guided the destiny of this vast land with equal distinction both in war and in peace.**

**"We pray to the Almighty to give strength to our countrymen and the bereaved family to bear this great loss."**

*[ Obituary on page 817 ]*

# WHO'S WHO

---

## HOME & ABROAD

---

Our  
Next



Venture

---

A Reliable Volume

---

*Due April, 1966*

*Your enquiries Solicited .*

---

## GUIDE PUBLICATIONS

---

61/19, Ramjas Road, Karolbagh  
NEW DELHI-5

# MILITARY YEAR BOOK. 1960

## CALENDAR FOR 1960

JANUARY	FEBRUARY	MARCH
Sun. 30 2 9 16 23 Mon. 31 3 10 17 24 Tue. • 4 11 18 25 Wed. • 5 12 19 26 Thu. • 6 13 20 27 Fri. • 7 14 21 28 Sat. 1 8 15 22 29	Sun. • 6 13 20 27 Mon. • 7 14 21 28 Tue. 1 8 15 22 • Wed. 2 9 16 23 • Thu. 3 10 17 24 • Fri. 4 11 18 25 • Sat. 5 12 19 26 •	Sun. • 6 13 20 27 Mon. • 7 14 21 28 Tue. 1 8 15 22 29 Wed. 2 9 16 23 30 Thu. 3 10 17 24 31 Fri. 4 11 18 25 • Sat. 5 12 19 26 •
APRIL	MAY	JUNE
Sun. • 3 10 17 24 Mon. • 4 11 18 25 Tue. • 5 12 19 26 Wed. • 6 13 20 27 Thu. • 7 14 21 28 Fri. 1 8 15 22 29 Sat. 2 9 16 23 30	Sun. 1 8 15 22 29 Mon. 2 9 16 23 30 Tue. 3 10 17 24 31 Wed. 4 11 18 25 • Thu. 5 12 19 26 • Fri. 6 13 20 27 • Sat. 7 14 21 28 •	Sun. • 5 12 19 26 Mon. • 6 13 20 27 Tue. • 7 14 21 28 Wed. 1 8 15 22 29 Thu. 2 9 16 23 30 Fri. 3 10 17 24 • Sat. 4 11 18 25 •
JULY	AUGUST •	SEPTEMBER
Sun. 31 3 10 17 24 Mon. • 4 11 18 25 Tue. • 5 12 19 26 Wed. • 6 13 20 27 Thu. • 7 14 21 28 Fri. 1 8 15 22 29 Sat. 2 9 16 23 30	Sun. • 7 14 21 28 Mon. 1 8 15 22 29 Tue. 2 9 16 23 30 Wed. 3 10 17 24 31 Thu. 4 11 18 25 • Fri. 5 12 19 26 • Sat. 6 13 20 27 •	Sun. • 4 11 18 25 Mon. • 5 12 19 26 Tue. • 6 13 20 27 Wed. • 7 14 21 28 Thu. 1 8 15 22 29 Fri. 2 9 16 23 30 Sat. 3 10 17 24 •
OCTOBER	NOVEMBER •	DECEMBER
Sun. 30 2 9 16 23 Mon. 31 3 10 17 24 Tue. • 4 11 18 25 Wed. • 5 12 19 26 Thu. • 6 13 20 27 Fri. • 7 14 21 28 Sat. 1 8 15 22 29	Sun. • 6 13 20 27 Mon. • 7 14 21 28 Tue. 1 8 15 22 29 Wed. 2 9 16 23 30 Thu. 3 10 17 24 • Fri. 4 11 18 25 • Sat. 5 12 19 26 •	Sun. • 4 11 18 25 Mon. • 5 12 19 26 Tue. • 6 13 20 27 Wed. • 7 14 21 28 Thu. 1 8 15 22 29 Fri. 2 9 16 23 30 Sat. 3 10 17 24 31



# MILITARY YEAR-BOOK

A **GUIDE** PUBLICATION

---

---

2nd YEAR OF ISSUE

---

---

*Chief Editor*

**Sukhdeo Prasad Baranwāl**

---

---

## EDITOR'S NOTE

This is the second year of issue of the *Military Year Book*—a Guide Publication. It is published and owned by the partners of the **GUIDE PUBLICATIONS** who possess the copyright and all other rights of the book and undertake to publish it annually by the beginning of January.

A highly useful reference aid covering the widest possible range of subjects connected with the affairs of defence and as a comprehensive record of defence activities in India, the *Military*

*Year Book* has already made its mark and has found place for itself in the market. The distinguishing feature of publication, the first of its kind, is that it brings under the aegis of one volume accurate and latest information with upto-date facts and figures pertaining to our defence set-up. For that reason, this publication has earned recognition and built up a reputation for itself, in the very first year, not only in the country but also abroad—a step onward from promise to performance.

## XVIII

We are indebted to the Government of India in the Ministries of Defence, Education, Information & Broadcasting and Railways as also to the various State Governments and Universities who have accorded approval to the Year Book and have made recommendations to that end to the concerned bodies.

The late Prime Minister, Shri Lal Bahadur Shastri, gave us great encouragement by the keen interest he evinced in this volume and by a MESSAGE of his commendation and good wishes he gave us. The other leaders in the Government and high officials in the Armed Forces have also liked this maiden venture of the GUIDE PUBLICATIONS. We are thankful to them all.

The Editor acknowledges with gratitude the co-operation and assistance extended so kindly by the Ministry of Defence, the Directorate of Public Relations (Defence), the Press Information Bureau, the Army, Naval and Air Headquarters and a number of other organisations in bringing out this volume and in making it up to date and accurate.

Suggestions for further improvements in the book coming from any quarters will be welcome. All letters, whether of helpful comment or criticism, that attest the usefulness of the *Military Year Book*, will be thankfully acknowledged.

**Address :**  
**GUIDE PUBLICATIONS**  
61/19, Ramjas Road,  
Karolbagh, New Delhi-5.

---

**IMPORTANT DAYS AND DATES IN 1966**

---

Lohri.	January 2, Sunday
Id-ul-Fitar.	January 24, Monday.
Republic Day.	January 26, Wednesday.
Basant Panchmi.	January 26, Wednesday.
Guru Ravidas Birthday.	February 5, Saturday.
Shiv Ratri.	February 18, Friday.
Holi.	March 6-7, Sunday-Monday.
Ram Naumi.	March 31, Thursday.
Mahavir Jayanti.	April 3, Sunday.
Good Friday.	April 8, Friday.
Id-ul-Zuha.	May 1, Sunday.
Buddha Jayanti.	May 4, Wednesday.
Muharram.	May 31, Tuesday.
Bank Holiday.	June 30, Thursday.
Id-ul-Milad.	July 31, Sunday
Independence Day.	August 15, Monday.
Raksha Bandhan.	August 30, Tuesday
Janam Ashtami.	September 8, Thursday.
Gandhi Jayanti.	October 2, Sunday.
Dussehra.	October 23, Sunday.
Dewali.	November 12, Saturday.
Bhaiya Dooj.	November 14, Monday.
Nehru Birthday.	November 14, Monday.
Guru Nanak Birthday.	November 28, Monday.
X-Mas Day.	December 25, Sunday.
Bank Holiday	December 31, Saturday.

**ANNUAL DAYS : REGIMENTAL DAYS****JANUARY**

- 15 Army Day
- 15 Artillery Regimental Day
- 19 Muar Day—13 Field Com-  
pany
- 21 Hanna Day—3 Dogra
- 26 Republic Day
- 27 NCC Rally, Delhi
- 29/30 Mangalore Day—2 Guards
- 30 Martyrs' Day

**FEBRUARY**

- 1 Battle of Hai—Sikh Regiment
- 6 Naushera Day—3 Rajputana  
Regimental Centre
- 6 Taindhar Day—4 Guards
- 7 Kangaw Day—4 Kumaon
- 8 Khushab Day—The Poona  
Horse
- 11 Bucet Punjab—Jind Infantry
- 12 Keren Day—4 Rajputana  
Rifles
- 14 Annual Day—Signal Corps
- 15 Dehra Bend Day—1 Dogra
- 17 Meanee Day—Scindia Horse/  
5 Raj Rifles
- 23 Shumran Day—2/9 Gorkha
- 24 Ghazni Day—Corps of En-  
gineers
- Last week—Rajputana Rifles  
Regimental Re-union  
(4-yearly)

**MARCH**

- 4 Meiktila Day—30 Field Com-  
pany

- 10 Neuve Chapelle Day—2/3  
Gorkhas
- 11 Baghdad Day—2/4 Gorkhas
- 11 Neuve Chapelle Day—1/4  
Gorkhas
- 11 Chindit Day—3/4 Gorkhas
- 13 Syria Day—1 Armoured Divi-  
sion Engineers
- 16 Cassino Day—1/9 Gorkhas
- 19 Tessenai Day—101 Rly Optg  
and Main Coy
- 20 Tiddim Day—3/5 GR
- 20 Mandalay Day—65 Field  
Company
- 22 Tofrek Day—14 Field Coy/  
2 Sikh
- 22 7th Battalion Sikh Regiment
- 22 2nd Battalion Sikh Regiment
- 23 Mareth Day—11 Field Park  
Company/12 Fd Coy
- 23 Shark Day—4 Madras
- 26 Shangshak Day—4 Maratha
- 27 Keren Day—3 Guards
- 28 Kohima Day—4 Fd Pk  
Company

**APRIL**

- 1 Air Force Day
- 3 Army Medical Corps Day
- 5 Army Ordnance Corps Day
- 6 Thobal Day—2/8 Gorkhas
- 6 Kilahari Day—3 Punjab
- First week—Kongla Tongby  
Day—Army Ordnance Corps  
Centre



## XXI

- 9 Senio Day—1 Maratha
- 13 Magdala Day—320 Well Boring Platoon
- 15 11th Bn Rajput Regiment
- 16 Magwe and Barwali Day—4 Dogra
- 19 Ahmed Khel Day—1/3 Gorkhas, 2/3 Gorkhas
- 24 Malaun Day—1/1 Gorkhas
- 27 Keren Day—2 Maratha
- 29 Kut - EL-Amara Day—5 Maratha

### MAY

- 1 Hlegu Day—630 Army Tps Engineers
- 13 Taungdaw Day—4/8 Gorkhas
- 23 Tithwal Day—1 Madras
- 24 Victoria Day—137 Rly Gp/198 Rly Wksp Coy/124 Rly Optg Coy/125 Rly Optg Coy
- 27 Bir Hachiem Day—2 Field Regiment (SP)/7 Fd Regt.

### JUNE

- 1st week—Army Educational Corps Day
- 4 Isaq Day—39 Assault Fd Pk Coy
- 7 Tanbingon Day—5/8 Gorkhas
- 15 Bishenpuri Day—362 Fd Coy
- 23 Mogaung Day—5/5 Gorkhas
- 26 Mortar Bluff and VC Day—2/5 Gorkhas
- 28 Pirkanthi Day—2/3 Gorkhas
- 28 Ledigali Day—Sawai Man Grenadiers

### JULY

- 1 8th Bn The Garhwal Rifles Day
- 6 Gyantse Day—1/8 GR
- 9 Chindit Day—3/9 GR
- 25 Italy Day—52 Construction Coy

### AUGUST

- 15 Independence Day

### SEPTEMBER

- 12 4th Bn Sikh Regt Day
- 12 Heroes Day
- 12 Battle of Saragarhi—4 Sikh
- 14 Late Capt K.K. Dutta's Day—1 J & K Mtn Bty
- 15 14th Bn Rajput Regt Day
- 19 Sharon Day—3 Kumaon
- 19 Palestine Day—10 Fd Coy
- 23 Jordan Valley Day—Deccan Horse
- 25 Loos Day—1 Guards
- 25 Loss Day—2/8 GR
- 28 Ramadi and Charasial Day—1/5 GR. 6/5 GR

### OCTOBER

- 1 Mahar MG Regt Day
- 9 France Day—32 Aslt Fd Coy
- 12 Tuwaris Day—9 Aslt Fd Coy
- 13 Battle of Tithwal—1 Sikh
- 13 1st Bn Sikh Regt Day
- 14 Samawah Day—15 Fd Coy
- Dussehra and Jawara Presentation Day—Sawai Man Grenadiers

## XXII

15 to 17 Dogra Regt Day  
19 Haka Day—1 Bihar  
20 National Solidarity Day  
23 Sudan Day—16 Wksnop and  
Pk Coy  
23 El Alamein Day—Madras  
Engr Grp (Trg Bn)  
25 Sri Day—HQ Kashmir Bde  
27 Kumaon Day—Kumaon  
Regimental Centre, 2 Kumaon  
29 Sherquat Day—Maratha  
Light Infantry Regtl Centre  
29 Maharatta Union Day  
31 Founder's Day—The Central  
India Horse

### NOVEMBER

1 Zoji La Day—1 Patiala Inf  
7 Cav  
11 Fd Regt Arty  
1 Bihar Regt Day  
4 Naghun Day—6/8 GR  
5 to 7 Bengal Engineer Group  
Day  
10 Raising Day and Malakand  
Day—2/5 GR  
11 Rifles Day—5 Raj Rif

16 Zoji La Day—4 Rajput  
16 Festurbert Day—1 Jat  
16 4th Bn Rajput Regt. Day  
20 Jat Regimental Re-union Day  
3rd Saturday Territorial Army  
Day  
23 Ladakh Day—1/5 GR  
23 to 27 Assam Regt Day  
27 Sangro Day—1/5 GR  
30 Cambrai Day—2 Lancers  
30 2nd Bn Raj Regt Day

### DECEMBER

1 Bihar Regt Day  
2 Peiwar Kotal Day  
7 Flag Day  
8 Army Service Corps Day  
9/10 Bushire Day—2 Raj Rif  
1st Sunday NCC (India) Day  
15 VC Day—22 Mtn Regt Arty  
18 18th Gorkha Rifles  
19 China Day—Madras Engr  
Gp (Depot Bn)  
3rd Saturday Navy Day  
24 Jhangar Day—1 Mahar  
28 Java Day—433 Fd Coy  
Raj Rif Week—The Rajputana  
Rifles.

## XXIII

### THE UNION GOVERNMENT

*As on Jan. 24, 1966*

**President and Supreme**

**Commander, Indian Armed**

**Forces**

**Dr. S. Radhakrishnan.**

**Vice-President**

**Dr. Zakir Hussain.**

### CABINET

#### *Ministers of Cabinet*

#### *Portfolios*

- |                              |                                                 |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Smt. Indira Gandhi        | Prime Minister and Atomic Energy.               |
| 2. Shri G. L. Nanda          | Home.                                           |
| 3. Shri Jagjiwan Ram         | Labour & Employment and Rehabilitation.         |
| 4. Shri Swaran Singh         | External Affairs.                               |
| 5. Shri Y. B. Chavan         | Defence.                                        |
| 6. Shri S. K. Patil          | Railways.                                       |
| 7. Shri C. Subramaniam       | Food and Agriculture and Community Development. |
| 8. Shri Satyanarain Sinha    | Parliamentary Affairs and Communications.       |
| 9. Shri M. C. Chagla         | Education.                                      |
| 10. Shri D. Sanjivayya       | Industry.                                       |
| 11. Shri Sachin Chaudhuri    | Finance.                                        |
| 12. Shri Asoka Mehta         | Planning.                                       |
| 13. Shri G. S. Pathak        | Law                                             |
| 14. Shri N. Sanjeeva Reddy   | Transport and Civil Aviation.                   |
| 15. Shri Manubhai Shah       | Commerce.                                       |
| 16. Shri Fakruddin Ali Ahmed | Irrigation and Power.                           |

#### *Ministers of State*

- |                           |                                                                        |
|---------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 17. Shri C. P. Poonacha   | Minister in the Ministry of Transport, Aviation, Shipping and Tourism. |
| 18. Shri P. Govinda Menon | Minister in the Ministry of Food and Agriculture.                      |

## XXIV

- |                              |                                                                                |
|------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 19. Dr Ram Subhag Singh      | Minister in the Ministry of Railways.                                          |
| 20. Shri Bibhudendra Misra   | Minister in the Ministry of Industry.                                          |
| 21. Shri B. R. Bhagat        | Minister in the Ministry of Finance.                                           |
| 22. Shri C. R. Pattabhiraman | Minister in the Ministry of Law.                                               |
| 23. Shri J. L. Hathi         | Home.                                                                          |
| 24. Shri A. M. Thomas        | Defence.                                                                       |
| 25. Shri Dinesh Singh        | External Affairs.                                                              |
| 26. Shri M. C. Khanna        | Works and Housing                                                              |
| 27. Shri T. N. Singh         | Iron and Steel.                                                                |
| 28. Shri Raghuramaiah        | Minister in the Ministry of Technical Development, Supply and Social Security. |
| 29. Dr Sushila Nayyar        | Minister in the Ministry of Health and Family Planning.                        |
| 30. Shri Raj Bahadur         | Minister of State in the Ministry of Information and Broadcasting.             |
| 31. Dr K. L. Rao             | Minister of State for Irrigation and Power.                                    |
| 32. Shri Jagannath Rao       | Minister in the Ministry of Labour and Employment and Rehabilitation.          |
| 33. Shri S. K. Dey           | Minister in the Ministry of Mines and Metals.                                  |
| 34. Shri O. V. Alagesan      | Petroleum and Chemicals.                                                       |

### *Deputy Ministers*

- |                                    |                                        |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| 35. Shri P. S. Naskar              | Home Affairs.                          |
| 36. Shri Shyam Dhar Misra          | Defence.                               |
| 37. Shri Sham Nath                 | Railways.                              |
| 38. Shri Shah Nawaz Khan           | Labour, Employment and Rehabilitation. |
| 39. Shri P. C. Sethi               | Iron and Steel.                        |
| 40. Smt. Maragatham Chandrashekhar | Social Security.                       |
| 41. Dr D. R. Chavan                | Planning.                              |
| 42. Shri Bhakt Darshan             | Education.                             |
| 43. Shri B. S. Murthy              | Health and Family Planning.            |

## **XXV**

- |                                                 |                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>44. Shri Anna Saheb Shinde</b>               | <b>Food, Agriculture, Community Development and Co-operation.</b> |
| <b>45. Shri L. N. Mishra</b>                    | <b>Finance.</b>                                                   |
| <b>46. Shri V. C. Shukla</b>                    | <b>Parliamentary Affairs.</b>                                     |
| <b>47. Shri B. Bhagwati</b>                     | <b>Works and Housing.</b>                                         |
| <b>48. Smt. Nandini Satpati</b>                 | <b>Information and Broadcasting.</b>                              |
| <b>49. Sardar Iqbal Singh</b>                   | <b>Petroleum and Chemicals.</b>                                   |
| <b>50. Shri Shafi Quereshi</b>                  | <b>Commerce.</b>                                                  |
| <b>51. Dr (Smt.) Soundaram<br/>Ramachandran</b> | <b>Education.</b>                                                 |
- 

## **THE SERVICE CHIEFS**

- \*Chief of the Army Staff : General Jayanto Nath Chaudhuri**  
**Chief of the Air Staff : Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh**  
**†Chief of the Naval Staff : Vice Admiral Bhaskar Sadashiv Soman**

## **THE GOsC-in-C of the four Commands**

- |                         |                                               |
|-------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| <b>Southern Command</b> | <b>: Lt.General Mōu Sagar</b>                 |
| <b>Eastern Command</b>  | <b>: Lt.General S.H.F.J. Manekshaw</b>        |
| <b>Western Command</b>  | <b>: Lt.General Harbakhsh Singh</b>           |
| <b>Central Command</b>  | <b>: Lt.General Kanwar Bahadur Singh, . .</b> |

---

**Lt. Gen. P. P. Kumaramangalam takes over as Chief of the Army Staff on June 10, 1966 in the rank of General.**

**Vice Admiral A. K. Chatterji takes over as Chief of the Naval Staff in March, 1966.**

## XXVI

### ARMY HQs

Ch of the Army Staff	General J.N. Chaudhuri
*Vice Ch of the Army Staff	Lt.General P.P. Kumaramangalam
Dy Ch of the Army Staff	Lt.General K.P. Candeth
AG	Lt.General M.S. Pathania
Dy AG	Major General J.K. Khanna
QMG	Lt.General R.S. Paintal
Dy QMG	Major General O.M. Mani
MGO	Lt.General A.C. Iyappa
Dy MGO	Major General K. C. Khanna
Mily Secy	Major General Amrik Singh
E-in-C	Major General K.N. Dubey
DMS	Major General A.K. Dev
DOS	Major General S.N. Mubayi
CAO	C.K. Nair
DG AFMS	Lt. General T.R. Pahwa
Dy DG AFMS	Maj. Gen. S.N. Chatterjee

### NAVAL HQs

†Chief of the Naval Staff	Vice Admiral B.S. Soman
Naval Secy	Capt Satyindra Singh
Dy Chief of the Naval Staff	Rear Admiral S.N. Kohli
Chief of Personnel	Cdre K.R. Nair
Chief of Material	Cdre P.S. Mohindru
Chief of Naval Aviation	Cdre G. Douglas

### AIR HQs

Ch of the Air Staff	Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh
Vice Ch of the Air Staff	Air Marshal P.C. Lal
Dy Ch of the Air Staff	Air Vice Marshal M.M. Engineer
Air Offr I/c Admn.	Air Vice Marshal M.S. Chaturvedi
Air Offr I/c Maintce	Air Vice Marshal H.N. Chatterjee

---

Lt. Gen. P. P. Kumaramangalam takes over as Chief of the Army Staff on June 10, 1966 in the rank of General.

Vice Admiral A. K. Chatterji takes over as Chief of the Naval Staff in March, 1966.

---

## INDO-PAKISTAN AGREEMENT ON DISENGAGEMENT & WITHDRAWAL OF TROOPS

---

The agreement between the Chief of Army Staff, India and the Commander-in-Chief, Pakistan Army for disengagement and withdrawal of troops provides for the disengagement of troops within 5 days, the dismantlement of defences in occupied territory in 21 days thereafter and the complete withdrawal of troops by 25 February, 1966, as provided for in the Tashkent Declaration.

The disengagement in the plains areas, generally, will be by withdrawal by either side to a distance of 1000 yards from the line of actual control. In hill areas the two sides will keep to the features in their possession, except where they are considered too close. In such cases mutually agreed withdrawal will be arranged by local commanders.

Apart from providing for dismantling of defence works the agreement provides for continuing of existing restrictions on flights of aircraft and disallows firing of weapons or explosives within 10,000 metres of the line of actual control. The good

offices of UNMOGIP and UNIPOM will be utilised in achieving the disengagement and dismantling of defences.

While withdrawals will be completed by 25th February, 1966 everywhere, earlier sector-wise withdrawal is envisaged wherever dismantling of defences has been completed. On completion of withdrawals the Ground Rules 1961 will again become operative.

The agreement provides for meeting of Sector Commanders and further meetings between the Chief of Army Staff, India and the Commander-in-Chief, Pakistan Army to resolve any points of dispute and for the use of the good offices of Maj.-Gen. Marambio in case of need.

The agreement further provides for meeting of local commanders in the Eastern Sector to reduce tension by arranged withdrawals, as considered necessary. It also lays down that Border Security Forces of either side will not open fire across the border, and where an incident

of firing takes place it will be investigated jointly by representatives of the two countries. Liaison will be maintained between the commanders as provided for in the Indo-East Pakistan Border Ground Rules, and quarterly meetings will be held to assess the working of the agreement in practice.

---

**Agreement Between COAS India And C-in-C Pakistan Army  
For Disengagement and Withdrawal of Troops in  
Pursuance of the Tashkent Declaration.**

**INTRODUCTION**

1 This agreement is in four parts :—

- |                 |                                                                                         |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>PART I</b>   | — Procedure concerning the immediate disengagement of troops and reduction of tension ; |
| <b>PART II</b>  | — Procedure concerning the withdrawal of troops from occupied areas ;                   |
| <b>PART III</b> | — Procedure concerning reduction of tension in the Eastern sector ;                     |
| <b>PART IV</b>  | — General Points.                                                                       |

**PART I**

**Disengagement of Troops and Reduction of Tension**

**PHASE I**

2. Both forces will withdraw 1,000 yards from the line of actual control in sectors as specified below :—

- (a) RAJASTHAN/SIND
- (b) AMRITSAR/LAHORE
- (c) JAMMU/SIALKOT
- (d) AKHNUR/CHHAMB (from River CHENAB NW 8061 to MAWA WALI KHAD NW 7770)



## XXIX .

In all other sectors including sectors divided by the 1949 Cease Fire Line, troops will continue to hold their respective picquets as by so doing they will be automatically separated from each other. The only exception to this will be where, in hilly terrain, opposing forces are at present considered to be too close to each other, each side will withdraw to a distance to be mutually agreed upon by the local commanders not below the rank of Brigadier.

*Note :—*In the AMRITSAR-LAHORE sector, this 1000 yards withdrawal will be modified so that PAKISTANI troops who are actually on the WEST bank of the BRB Canal and Indian troops who are on the EAST bank of the BRB Canal facing each other will withdraw all armed personnel off the embankment to a distance of 200 yards on each side. Unarmed personnel may, however, live and work in this area. The same principle will apply in SULAIMANKI-FAZILKA sector, HUSSAINIWALA Sector and KHEM KARAN Sector.)

3. After the "withdrawal in" this phase no new defences of any kind will be prepared in occupied territory.

4. There will be no movement of armed military, paramilitary or police personnel either armed or unarmed with the demilitarised zone and no civilian personnel will be permitted within it by either side.

5. The period for completion of this 'phase' will be five days.

### PHASE II

6. In this phase both sides will remove and nullify all defences which will include the—

- (a) lifting of mines ; and
- (b) dismantling of all other defence works, less permanent defence structures constructed of steel and cement.

The period for completing this phase will be twenty one days which will commence immediately after the five day period mentioned in para 5.

7. Working parties for this purpose will be found by unarmed;

military personnel in uniform. No civilian or civil labour will be used for these tasks.

8. While every effort will be made to dismantle all defence works within the specified period, where owing to weather and other conditions it is not possible to complete this, the uncleared areas so left will be clearly marked and a sketch of these given to the other side.

9. There will be no firing of weapons or use of explosives within 10,000 metres of the line of actual control. Where explosives have to be used to dismantle defence works, this will only be done under supervision as specified later and after due intimation to the other side.

10. The present agreement affecting restriction on flights of aircraft will continue to apply.

11. To ensure that the action agreed to in PART I above is being implemented in letter and in spirit, the good offices of UNMOGIP and UNIPOM will be utilised. In the event of a disagreement, their decision will be final and binding to both sides.

## **PART II**

### **Withdrawal of Troops from Occupied Areas**

12. After the dismantling of defences has taken place, all troops, para-military forces and armed police who are now on the other side of the international border and Cease Fire Line, will be withdrawn. This withdrawal will be completed by 25 Feb 66. If, in any particular sector or part of a sector, the dismantling of defences has been completed earlier than the last date specified, withdrawal may be sector-wise if mutually agreed to.

13. During this withdrawal, there will be no follow up by the civilians, armed military, para-military or police personnel until 25 Feb 66. Only unarmed military personnel at a strength mutually agreed upon at the sector level may move into these unoccupied areas for normal police duties (see paragraph 16 below).

14. After troops of both sides have crossed into their own territory, the procedure which was being followed by PAKISTAN and INDIA before 5 Aug 1965,

for the security of the international border and the Cease Fire Line, will apply. Attention is drawn to Ground Rules 1961 for WEST PAKISTAN/PUNJAB, RAJASTHAN and GUJERAT (INDIA).

15. It is essential that under all circumstances troops must move out of occupied areas by 25 Feb. 66, even if the dismantling of defences and lifting of mines have not been completed.

16. For immediate settlement of any points of dispute that may arise, sector commanders not below the rank of Major General will be designated by name and appointment both by INDIA and PAKISTAN who will meet to settle the differences. Telephone or R/T communication will be established between these designated sector commanders and will be permanently manned.

17. Any matter on which there is disagreement will be referred to the C-in-C PAKISTAN Army and COAS INDIA for their joint decision. If the issue is still not resolved by them the good offices of Major General T MARAMBIO will be utilised and his decision will be final and binding on both sides.

### PART III

#### Reduction of Tension in the Eastern Sector

18. The limit of withdrawal in the Eastern Sector will be left to local commanders not below the rank of Major General to mutually decide where necessary, in consultation with the civil authorities concerned. Both sides will arrive at a working agreement as soon as possible.

19. Border Security Forces consisting of armed para-military units, police or any other irregular forces of both sides will not open fire across the border under any circumstances.

20. Any encroachments across the border will be dealt with through apprehension of personnel concerned and thereafter hand them over to civil authorities.

21. In any case where firing takes place across the border it will be investigated on the spot by a joint team consisting of border personnel from both sides within 24 hours of occurrence. Brigade Commanders/DIG responsible for this investigation will

be designated by name and appointment sectorwise for WEST BENGAL, ASSAM and TRIPURA by INDIA and for the adjoining areas of EAST PAKISTAN by PAKISTAN.

22. Liaison between commanders and telephone communications at various levels will be established as given in paras 12 and 13 of the Ground Rules for INDO-EAST PAKISTAN border.

23. To ensure that the above agreement is fully implemented, quarterly meetings will take place between Army and Police authorities of INDIA and PAKISTAN, alternately in INDIA and PAKISTAN, to assess the extent to which this agreement is working in practice.

24. These are a supplement to the Ground Rules formulated by the Military Sub-Committee of the Indian and PAKISTAN delegation on 20 Oct 1959.

## **PART IV**

### **GENERAL POINTS**

25. In order to resolve any problems that may arise in the implementation of this agreement and to further maintain friendly relations between the two countries, the C-in-C PAKISTAN and the COAS INDIA will meet from time to time. The meetings will be held alternately in INDIA and PAKISTAN and will be initiated by the respective Governments concerned.

26. Ground rules to implement this withdrawal agreement in the Western Sector will be formulated by Lt Gen BAKHTIAR RANA—PAKISTAN and Lt Gen HARBAKHS SINGH—INDIA under the Chairmanship of Major General T MARAMBIO as early as possible.

27. This agreement comes into effect as from 0600 hours IST/-0630 hours WPT 25 Jan 1966.

## **XXXIII**

### **WARRANT OF PRECEDENCE**

- 1. President.**
- 2. Vice-President.**
- 3. Prime Minister.**
- 4. Governors within their respective charges.**
- 5. Ex.Presidents and ex-Governors-General.**
- 6. Lieutenant-Governors within their respective charges.**
- 7. Chief Justice of India.  
Speaker of the Lok Sabha.**
- 8. Cabinet Ministers of the Union.**
- 9. Holders of Bharat Ratna Decorations.**
- 10. Ambassadors Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary accredited to India.  
High Commissioners of Commonwealth Governments in India.**
- 11. Rulers of Indian States with a salute of 17 guns and above within their States.**
- 12. Governors outside their respective charges.**
- 13. Lieutenant-Governors outside their respective charges.**
- 14. Rulers of Indian States with a salute of 17 guns and above outside their States.**
- 15. Chief Ministers of States.**
- 16. Ministers of State of the Union.  
Members of the Planning Commission.**
- 17. Rulers of Indian States with a salute of 15 guns or 13 guns.**
- 18. Envoys Extraordinary and Ministers Plenipotentiary accredited to India.**
- 19. Judges of the Supreme Court.**
- 20. Secretary-General in the Ministry of External Affairs.  
Cabinet Secretary.  
Visiting Class I Ambassadors of India.  
Foreign Ambassadors visiting India.  
Visiting Class I High Commissioners of India and High**

- Commissioners of other Commonwealth countries visiting India.\***
21. **Chargé d' Affairs and acting High Commissioners *ad pied* and *ad interim*.**
  22. **Chiefs of Staff holding the rank of full General or equivalent rank.**
  23. **Chief Justice of High Courts.  
Chairmen of Legislative Councils in States.  
Speakers of Legislative Assemblies in States.**
  24. **Cabinet Ministers in States.  
Deputy Ministers of the Union.  
Attorney-General.  
Comptroller and Auditor-General.  
Deputy Chairman of the Rajya Sabha.  
Deputy Speaker of the Lok Sabha.**
  25. **Chiefs of Staff holding the rank of Lieutenant-General or equivalent rank.**
  26. **Rulers of Indian States with a salute of 11 guns or 9 guns.**
  27. **Chairman, Union Public Service Commission.  
Chief Election Commissioner.  
Ministers of State in States.**
  28. **Puisne Judges of High Courts.**
  29. **Deputy Ministers in States.  
Deputy Chairmen and Deputy Speakers of State Legislatures.  
Chief Commissioners of Union Territories within their respective charges.**
  30. **Members of Parliament.**
  31. **Officers of the rank of full General or equivalent rank.  
Secretary to the President.  
Secretaries to the Government of India and Principal  
Private Secretary to the Prime Minister.**

---

\* Whether a visiting Class I Ambassador or Class I High Commissioner of India should be placed in Article 20 or Article 31 will be decided by the Ministry of External Affairs having regard to the seniority of the particular person.

## **XXXV**

**Visiting Class I and Class II Ambassadors and High Commissioners of India.\***

**Commissioner for Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes.**

**Officiating Chiefs of Staff holding the rank of \* Major-General or equivalent rank.**

**Visiting Ministers Plenipotentiary of India and Foreign Ministers Plenipotentiary visiting India.**

**Chairman of the Railway Board.**

**Financial Commissioner for Railways.**

**Solicitor-General.**

**Political Officer in Sikkim.**

**Members of the Railway Board.**

- 32. Ministers of Foreign and Commonwealth Missions other than Ministers Plenipotentiary.**

**Officers of the rank of Lieutenant-General or equivalent rank.**

- 33. Additional Secretaries to the Government of India.**

**Chairman, Tariff Commission.**

**Chairman, Central Water and Power Commission.**

**Vice-Chairman of the Indian Council of Agricultural Research.**

**Financial Adviser, Ministry of Finance (Defence).**

**P.S.O.s. of the Armed Forces of the rank of Major-General or equivalent rank.**

**Visiting Class III Ambassadors of India and visiting Class III High Commissioners of India.**

- 34. Chairman of the Public Service Commission of a State.**

**Chief Secretaries to State Governments.**

**Financial Commissioners**

**Members of the Union Public Service Commission.**

**Flag Officer Commanding, Indian Fleet.**

**Members of the Board of Revenue.**

**Political Officer in Sikkim & Bhutan.**

**Chairman, Posts & Telegraphs Board.**

---

\* Whether a visiting Class I Ambassador or Class I High Commissioner of India should be placed in Article 20 or Article 31 will be decided by the Ministry of External Affairs having regard to the seniority of the particular person.

## XXXVI

- 35. Director-General Health Services.**  
**Director-General, Posts and Telegraphs.**  
**Director, Intelligence Bureau.**  
**General Managers of Railways.**  
**Establishment Officer to the Government of India.**  
**Joint Secretaries to the Government of India (including Joint Secretary to the Cabinet).**  
**Visiting Class IV Ambassadors and High Commissioners of India**  
**Officers of the rank of Major-General or equivalent rank.**  
**Surveyor-General.**  
**Members of the Tariff Commission.**  
**Inspectors-General of Police in States.**  
**Commissioners of Divisions.**  
**Director-General of Civil Aviation**  
**Director-General of Supplies and Disposals.**  
**Director-General of Ordnance Factories.**  
**Indian Navy Commodores-in-Charge, Naval Ports or Areas.**  
**Commanders of Indian Air Force Commands of the rank of Air Commodore.**  
**P.S.O.s of Naval and Air Headquarters of the ranks of Commodore and Air Commodore.**  
**Chief Commissioners of Union Territories outside their respective charges,**  
**Director-General, All India Radio.**  
**Military Secretary to the President.**  
**Counsellors of Foreign and Commonwealth Missions in India**  
**Deputy Comptroller and Auditor-General.**  
**Members, Posts & Telegraphs Board.**
-



## ONE

# THE YEAR 1965 IN RETROSPECT

.....*Excitement, Thrills, Confidence and Crises*.....

THE year nineteen sixty-five, it would appear from the chronology of events and trends, passed leaving a great impact on the history of India. It will always be remembered by Indians as a year of crises from which the country is still struggling to emerge.

The most exciting, thrilling as well as the most significant development of the year was the Indo-Pakistan confrontation over Kashmir—an integral part and a constituent unit of the Indian Union. Pakistan first indulged in mischief in the Rann of Kutch where there were some clashes, but a truce was agreed upon later with British mediation. It was followed by Pakistan's military action in Kashmir when it unabashedly let armed infiltrators loose into the State and later resolutely attacked India. It was the third aggressive attack on us by Pakistan which was effectively rebuffed. Our armed forces gave the enemy

a good beating during a 22-day war that ended in ceasefire at the instance of the United Nations. Never was the country so stirred to the depth, and for the first time in India's history forged a formidable front of unity, determination and strength. To us this was our greatest and most historic moment of the year which enabled our fine armed forces to regain the confidence of their great people. India will ever treasure the glory of 1965.

The Chinese menace also loomed large on the horizon and India amazingly recovered her prestige in the crucial hour of test when she had to reckon alike with Pakistan and China.

Next in importance was the achievement of the Indian Everest Expedition Team, some of whose members reached the peak successively four times.

To the world as a whole, the most exciting event was the

rendezvous between Gemini VI and Gemini VII in space, 185 miles above the earth's surface while zipping along nose to nose at over 17,500 miles an hour and the American astronauts returned safe to their home planet. This achievement, however, followed the performance of a Russian astronaut who stepped out of his spaceship and floated in the air.

Indonesia became the first country to quit the United Nations and later faced a coup and a counter-coup. The war in Viet Nam dominated the headlines most of the year.

Among the notables who died in India and abroad were Sir Winston Churchill, Ex-King Farouk of Egypt, T.S. Eliot, Somerset Maugham, S. Pratap Singh Kairon, General K.S. Thimayya, Batukeshwar Dutt and Balwantrao Mehta.

Here is a classification of events that took place during this fateful year.

## HOME

PAKISTAN launched its second aggression on India in the early part of the year. Claiming 2,500 square miles of Indian territory in the area, it violated

the *status quo* and intruded into the Rann of Kutch\* up to a distance of over two miles early in February, and later set up two posts, one at Kanjarkot and another to its west. India's protest Notes dated February 12, 18, March 11 and April 8 went unheeded. It again and again refused to hold talks.

The Pak motive was clear. On April 9 Pak armed forces attacked the border post at Sardar subjecting it to heavy artillery and mortar fire. The same day our Army took over defence.

Pak refused to withdraw from Kanjarkot, and on April 15 India again agreed to have talks and waited for four days.

Pakistan was escalating. On April 24, it mounted a mass attack on a 50 mile front from Kanjarkot to Chaadbet and penetrated six miles into our territory. Later it occupied Point 84 and Biarbet. In some places Pak forces were pushed back to the international border. Pakistan used U. S. Patton tanks in these attacks.

Its condition of a cease-fire was that Indian forces must not

---

\*For details, see page 155.

remain north of the 24th Parallel, *i. e.* the international border. Then came the British Prime Minister, Mr. Wilson's truce offer. A lull followed.

An agreement (announced on June 30) was reached and it provided for a cease-fire from July 1, and setting up of a three-man tribunal of non-Indians and non-Pakistanis in the event of no agreement between the two Governments on the determination of the border within two months of the cease-fire—one member to be nominated by each Government and the third member, chairman, jointly by the two Governments, and in case of disagreement, by the U. N. Secretary-General.

### Third Aggression

AFTER the initial probe to gauge India's wehrmacht, Pakistan, within a month of the signature of the Kutch-Sind Border Pact, set out, according to a well-thought-out plan, to make the "grand slam" on India by first pushing in armed Pakistanis including Pak Army personnel numbering about 5,000 through the cease-fire line in Kashmir.

Discovered about August 5, immediately our security forces swooned down on them. Ruthless mopping up operations in the hills and vales continued throughout the month, and on August 30 our forces occupied the vital infiltration route, Haji Pir Pass, and several other posts at a height of over 8,000 ft.

On September 1, Pakistan launched major offensive\* backed by Patton tanks entering Jammu in the Chhamb area and later dropped paratroops in the Pathankot, Patiala and Ambala areas. It is needless to mention that our forces fiercely fell upon the enemy and our Air Force blasted enemy targets including Chaklala near Rawalpindi.

Halting the enemy advance in the Chhamb sector, our forces crossed into West Pakistan on September 6 (to the great annoyance of Britain's Wilson) along the Wagah, Fazilka and Barmer borders. Naturally, Pak resistance was very heavy during the three-pronged sweeping advance of our Jawans who crossed on September 16 the Ichhogil Canal, thus penetrating the inner defences of Lahore. They were

---

\*For details, see page 186.

so' to say at the very gate of Lahore. Pak's Western supporters were alarmed; and her friend China, hurried to give us a three-day ultimatum.

Meanwhile, over 20 more enemy posts in the Uri-Poonch area in addition to the Haji Pir Pass fell to our forces. Pakistan's First Armoured Division (Patton tanks) were also destroyed in the Kasur sector—a historic military feat.

The I. A. F. also contributed its glorious share by pounding air bases at Peshawar, Kohat and the principal underground air base at Sargodha.

On September 18 Pak planes bombed the military hospital and a thickly-populated residential area at Ambala. In many of its bombing raids on civilian areas Pakistan used napalm (jellified petrol) bombs in utter disregard of the Geneva convention, showing that in savagery it can excel beasts. The use of napalm was admitted by its Air Chief on October 18. It gave further proof of this savagery when immediately after the cease-fire it bombed civilian areas in Amritsar killing 45 people, and Jodhpur killing 29, besides injuring many others.

Pakistan lost half of its armour potential (U. S. estimate). Tanks (destroyed and captured) 475; its Air Force reduced to half.

On September 6, the U. N. Security Council, equating the aggressor and the aggressed, called upon the parties to cease hostilities, but as it did not produce any effect, the Secretary-General, U Thant, flew to Pakistan and India. Ayub refused, and Shastri agreed, to accept a cease-fire. Finally, on September 20 the Council demanded a cease-fire and it came into effect on September 23.

But for Pakistan it was an uneasy truce and she constantly tried to grab Indian territory and in the process committed up to December 22 as many as 2,839 cease-fire violations.

India was in occupation of 740 square miles of Pak territory and Pakistan held 210 square miles of our territory (prior to the Tashkent Agreement that came into effect on January 11, 1960).

## UNITED NATIONS

THE U. N. Security Council, in its September 6 resolution on the India-Pakistan conflict, equated the aggressor and the

aggressed, and in that of Sept. 20 there was a blanket demand for cease-fire, withdrawal of troops and political settlement (Kashmir) in that order.

In compliance with Pak request it met to "consider the Kashmir situation" on October 25. India served notice that it would boycott it as such a discussion meant compromising the internal sovereignty of India. However, on an assurance by the President, that no such discussion would be allowed, India attended it. But as the Pak Foreign Minister Bhutto turned his speech into a diatribe against India on her Kashmir policy, the entire Indian delegation led by our External Affairs Minister Shri Swaran Singh, left the chamber.

On Rhodesia the Council called upon Britain to quell the rebellion and asked all countries to institute an oil embargo against the rebels but under British influence refrained from urging any military action prescribed by Chapter 8 of the Charter.

## **Food**

THE food problem, like Pakistan (externally) continued

to plague the country throughout the year.

In addition, creation of State Zones also hindered an integrated food policy. The worst drought in 50 years in some areas added to the crisis.

Consequently, resort to rationing in deficit areas became inevitable. Besides the A-class cities like Calcutta, Bombay, Madras and Delhi, statutory rationing was enforced informally throughout Kerala (Oct. 24).

By the year end as the crisis intensified, the Union Food Minister, Shri C. Subramaniam, met the U. S. President, who immediately gave categorical orders to see that supplies were moved quickly.

## **Mountaineering**

INDIA made mountaineering history when in May members of Lt. Commander M. S. Kohli's third Indian 1965 Everest Expedition team were at the top of Everest successively four times in the course of ten days.\*

On May 20, A. S. Cheema, and Nowang Gombu ascended the top at 9.30 a m.

---

\* For details, see page 236.

On May 22, Sonam Gyatso and Sonam Wangyal reached the peak at noon.

The glorious hat trick was performed on May 24 at 10.45 a.m. by C. P. Vohra and Ang Kami.

The fourth and the last successful assault was made on May 29 at 10.45 a.m. by H. C. Rawal, Capt. H. S. Ahluwalia and Phu Dorji.

Meanwhile, on 'May' 22 Amulya Sen and K. C. Kashyap, students, and two sherpas, Angadawa and Gyaljen, scaled the peak of Chandera Parbat (22073 ft).

### **Education**

In August, students as a protest against secondary school tuition fee increase caused serious disturbances at some places and police opened fire and troops were called out to patrol the affected areas. Curfew was also imposed.

In November, as a protest against the Banaras Hindu University Bill seeking to change the University's name (and drop the word "Hindu") then before the Lok Sabha, over 10,000 students staged a demonstration and later blocked the main gate

of the University. Their leaders also met the President, Dr. Radhakrishnan, who was then at Varanasi and submitted a memorandum. The Government later postponed consideration of the Bill.

### **State Governments**

FOLLOWING certain charges made against him, Shri Biren Mitra, Orissa's Chief Minister, resigned on Feb. 1 and Shri Sadasiva Tripathy took over on Feb. 21.

Punjab's Chief Minister, Shri Kairon, was fatally shot in Feb. Shri Ram Kishen succeeded him.

Gujarat's Chief Minister, Shri Balvantrai Mehta and his wife, were killed when their plane was shot down by Pakistani fighter-craft during the hostilities. Shri Hitendra Desai is his successor.

Elections for the Assembly were held on March 4 in Kerala, which had been under President's rule since Sept. 1964, for 133 seats. As no party or combination of parties could form a Ministry with a working majority, a proclamation of President's rule was made on March 24.

The Goa Assembly passed a resolution on Jan. 23 in favour of Goa's merger with Maharashtra. The Maharashtra Legislature, on March 10, adopted a resolution asking for such a merger, but the Mysore Assembly, on March 15, urged Goa's *status quo* for 10 years, and its right to determine its future and if this policy is changed, merger with Mysore.

On July 14, Prime Minister decided that General Election would be held in November or December in the State and advised Goa's Chief Minister to resign before it. Thereupon, the Mysore Government threatened to resign.

### Congress

THE Congress which met at Durgapur on Jan. 9, adopted, among others, a resolution on economic policy in which the main emphasis was shifted from heavy industry to agriculture.

In July the A.I.C.C. met at Bangalore where bitterness over Goa was evident. In addition to a resolution on Inter-State harmony, the session unanimously authorised the Working Committee to make in special circumstances, exceptions in the Hyderabad resolution which bars a

second consecutive term' for presidents and secretaries of Congress Committee.

Oppositional strifes in some Pradesh Congress organisations continued till the end of the year.

### Hindi.

INTRODUCTION of Hindi as India's official language from January 26 sparked off a commotion in non-Hindi areas and it took a violent form in the South. Trouble started at Madurai, Vellore and other places. Sivalinga, 22, burnt himself to death at Kodamba kam, Madras, and Rangarajan, 32, at a suburb of Madras. A few days later, Mutho, 20, a hotel boy, took a doze of bug poison that proved fatal.

By the middle of February, two dozen persons died in clashes with the police. On Feb 12 Shri C. Subramaniam, Union Food Minister, and Shri Alagesan, Union State Minister for Petroleum and Chemicals, resigned.

In Calcutta, students joined the agitation and as a result, schools and colleges were closed. West Bengal's Assembly passed a resolution for parity of all the 14 languages in Parliament. • •

A crowd at Madras was machine-gunned. Acharya Vinoba Bhave underwent a six-day fast as a protest against violence in Madras. There was a flare-up in Andhra also and five persons were killed in police firing. One person was killed and ten injured in police firing at Ootacamund.

On Feb. 24, the Congress Working Committee recommended that all-India services examinations should be held in Hindi, English and the principal regional languages, and that steps should be taken including amendments to the Official Languages Act, 1963, to give effect to Nehru's assurances.

## Financial

INDIA had its first surplus Budget in the post-Nehru era.

A sum of Rs.124.03 lakhs was declared till Oct. 15 under the scheme of voluntary disclosure of incomes.

Searches and seizures conducted by the Finance Ministry till the end of November disclosed income of the order of Rs. 126.16 crores.

On Oct. 25, an Ordinance was issued to provide certain tax

concessions to persons investing in the National Defence Bonds, 1968, the 4½ per cent National Defence Loan, 1968, and the 4½ per cent National Defence Loan, 1972. The response was very encouraging.

## Economic

The Monopolies Inquiry Commission expressed the view that concentration has helped the economic betterment of the country. It recommended the setting up of a permanent statutory body primarily to control and prevent, the evil of restrictive and monopolistic practices.

The decision to decontrol cement from Jan 1, 1966 was announced on Dec. 17.

## Anti-state Doings

THOUGH hundreds of their leaders were in detention under the D.I.R., pro-Peking elements carried on their anti-national activities throughout the year, such as subversive propaganda and advocacy of capturing power by violent revolution.

Sheikh Abdullah, who, during his Haj, met Chou En-lai



at Algiers (March 30), had had his passport cancelled and on his return was arrested and detained (May).

## **Naga hostiles**

THE problem of Naga hostiles remained unresolved throughout the year, and the truce agreement was repeatedly extended.

In February a Parliamentary delegation met the under-ground leaders at Chedian. Besides supplying arms to the hostiles and training them, Pakistan pressurised the hostiles in October to reject extension of the cease-fire agreement proposed by the Peace Mission, which includes Assam's Chief Minister, Shri B.P. Chaliha.

It was officially announced in November that Prime Minister Shastri had agreed to meet a delegation of hostile Nagas.

## **Sports**

THE rise of a new star in badminton in the person of Dinesh Khanna, the 23-year-old Punjab engineer, proved to be a pleasant revelation of the year in Indian sports. Khanna lifted the Asian badminton title van-

quishing not only the better-known Indian challengers but also world famous stars from Malaysia and Thailand. And, as if to confirm that his victory was no fluke, he repeated his performance by annexing the first-ever Nehru memorial badminton championship. He is indeed the sportsman of the year.

## **NEIGHBOURS**

### **Bhutan**

AN attempt on the life of King Jigme Dorji Wangchuk was made in the compound of the Kyichu Monastery near Paro on July 31, but the King escaped unhurt.

Six days later the principal suspect, a domestic servant, was tracked down by a police dog and arrested in Paradzong, and he named another person as his accomplice.

### **Ceylon**

AT the general election held in March, Dudley Senanayake, leader of the United National Party, and twice Prime Minister, was returned with the largest single majority of 66 out of 151 elective seats defeating the Prime

Minister, Smt. Bhandarnaike's Sri Lanka Freedom Party.

### **'Red China**

CHINA exploded its second atom bomb on May 14; the first was on Oct. 16, 1964.

Just to boost the morale of Pakistan which was getting a licking at the hands of our Jawans in the middle of September, China delivered an ultimatum on Sept. 17 to India to dismantle within three days her "military works for aggression" on or beyond the Sikkim-China border. It also demanded return of "seized livestock". India rejected as completely groundless the allegations.

Besides several intrusions into Indian territory in NEFA, the Chinese soldiers numbering 300 intruded into Sikkim, three miles north-west of Sese La. A major encounter with our patrols followed. Sizable casualties were suffered by the Chinese.

### **Pakistan**

PRESIDENT AYUB, after conducting an elections campaign

held in a setting of blood, was re-elected President on Jan. 3 by 49,647 votes against 28,343 secured by Miss Fatima Jinnah.

Ayub carried on the genocide of minorities in East Pakistan and as a result over eight lakh Hindus and Christians migrated to India.

During the India-Pakistan conflict, over 50,000 Hindus (Pak citizens) were arrested and interned in concentration camps and are still rotting there.

The war has filipped East Bengal Moslems' movement against West Pakistan's ruthless exploitation.

### **Sikkim**

MAHARAJA Palden Thondup Namgyal, 41, and Maharani (the former Miss Hope Cooke) were crowned in Gangtok on April 4 as King (Chogyal) and Queen (Gyalma) of Sikkim. H.H. Palden Thondup Namgyal succeeded to the throne in Dec. 1963, on the death of his father, Maharaja Tashi Namgyal.

### **FOREIGN**

PRESIDENT Ben Bella was overthrown on June 10 by a

---

\* For details, see page 170

military coup headed by Col. Boumedienne, First Deputy Premier and Defence Minister, and a Revolutionary Council assumed control. Despite a series of Protest demonstrations in Algiers and other cities, the Council succeeded in consolidating its position and on July 10 Col. Boumedienne formed a Cabinet. Ben Bella was arrested and taken to an unknown destination.

### **The Congo**

FOLLOWING the general elections in the Congo in April, a Front Democratique Congolais, strongly opposed to Prime Minister, Tshombe and supporting President Kasavubu's, was formed. In October Kasavubu forced Tshombe's resignation and appointed Evariste Kimba, a member of the Baluba tribe traditionally hostile to Tshombe, as Prime Minister. Tshombe had a share in the murder of Patricia Lumumba, and so came nemesis inevitably.

However, in November the Kimba Government was ousted by Parliament in a confidence vote. While Kasavubu was in search of new Prime Minister,

he himself was overthrown on November 25 by the Army Commander, Gen. Joseph Mobutu, 35, in a bloodless coup. Mobutu said he intended to rule for five years, and named one of his right-hand men Col. Leonard Mulamba, 34, Army Chief of Staff as Prime Minister. He said the Constitution would be amended to enable him to take office as President. He released Antoine Gizenga, who had been under house arrest for the past 14 months. (In 1960 Gen. Mobutu had deposed Kasavubu and headed a College of Commissioners for nine months before handing back control to Parliament.

A proclamation said the reason for the coup was "absolute failure" in the political field of the Kasavubu regime.

### **France**

CAUSTIC criticism (February 4) of the U. N.—"It is wise for the U. N. to arrange for itself conditions of equilibrium and impartiality (Indians, please, note!) rather than attempting to impose what could not be" and such observations as "France believes that the German problem

cannot be resolved otherwise than by Europe itself, because it is on the scale of Europe itself", perhaps summed up President de Gaulle's attitude to vital issues pursued throughout the year.

The President was re-elected on December 19, for another seven-year term securing 55.2 per cent votes compared to 80 per cent at the referendum which brought the Fifth Republic to birth.

### **Greece**

FOLLOWING sharp disagreement between King Constantine and Prime Minister Papandreou over the latter's plan to "rid the Army of right-wing officers", by getting the Defence Minister dismissed, the P. M. was dismissed on July 15, and Mr. Athanasiadis-Novas, Speaker of Parliament, appointed Premier. The latter having failed to obtain a vote of confidence resigned on August 5; his successor, Mr. Tsirimokis, appointed on Aug. 20; resigned on the same ground on Aug. 29.

A Crown council was then formed. However, on September

17, Mr. Stephanopoulos formed a Cabinet of national emergency.

### **Indonesia**

INDONESIA became the first country to quit the United Nations in January on the plea that Malaysia had been named member of the Security Council.

On Sept. 30, a pro-Communist 45-man Revolutionary Council led by Lt. Col. Untung staged a coup in the morning, arrested President Sukarno and the Defence Minister, Gen. Nasution, but was quickly crushed by the armed forces under Maj. Gen. Suharto. Three days later mutilated bodies of six army generals were found in a common grave. The right-wing generals took control of Indonesia. "The Army has now as much control over Sukarno as he has over them." It was stated.

The Indonesian Communist Party was banned on Oct. 18.

### **Rhodesia**

IN June the Commonwealth Prime Ministers' conference asked Britain to call a conference

aimed at African majority rule in Rhodesia if current talks failed. Rejecting all subsequent suggestions for a settlement including a Commonwealth Premiers' mission. Prime Minister Ian Smith declared on Nov. 11 the colony's Independence. Britain at once suspended all Ministers from office. Governor Sir Humphrey Gibbs stayed at his post though ordered to quit by Smith. Smith then appointed his Deputy Prime Minister as "officer administering the Government", that is, Governor.

Smith's action angered the whole African Continent, and finding Britain unwilling to apply force, the Organisation of African Unity Ministerial Council (of 36 States) decided on Dec. 3 to break off diplomatic relations with Britain if it did not take measures to crush the rebel regime. So far eight States have done so.

Apparently at the instance of L. B. J., Britain announced on Dec. 17 imposition of an oil embargo.

### **Soviet Union**

MR. ANASTAS MIKOYAN resigned the Presidentship of the

Soviet Union on December 9, and was succeeded by Mr. Nikolai Podgorny, who was Number 2 to Shri Leonid Breznev., First Secretary of the Soviet Communist Party, in the Party secretariat.

### **U. A. R.**

PRESIDENT NASSER, whose first term would have expired on March 26, was re-elected for another, six "year term in a plebiscite, in which voting was compulsory for men over 18 but optional for women securing 6,950,098 votes against 65. He had been unanimously chosen by the U. A. R. National Assembly as the sole candidate, subject to confirmation by a plebiscite.

### **U. K.**

THE death occurred on Jan. 24 in London at the age of 90, of Sir Winston Churchill, leader of Britain and the Commonwealth in the Second World War and Prime Minister from 1940 to 1945 and from 1951 to 1955. One of the greatest statesmen of modern times and an outstanding parliamentarian of the century, Sir Winston had an unparalleled public career extending from

the reign of Queen Victoria to that of Queen Elizabeth II, during which he was a member of the House of Commons for 63 years and held practically every high office in the State.

## **U. S. A.**

A VOTING Rights Bill, designed to protect the Negro's right to vote became law on August 6. This Presidential Bill was provoked by a crisis at Selma, Alabama, when Negro civil rights demonstrators were brutally attacked by the police on March 7 and a clergyman, the Rev. James R. Reeb, was beaten to death. Later in the month, Dr. Martin Luther King, 1964 Nobel Peace prize winner, led a five day highway civil rights march to Selma.

President Johnson told a joint session of Congress on March 15, "I speak tonight of the dignity of man and the destiny of democracy...There is only one American problem. And we are met as Americans to solve it."

Three Negro extremists, members of the "Black Liberation Front", were sentenced on June 17 by the Federal Court to

10 years conditional imprisonment for plotting to blow the Statue of Liberty, the Liberty Bell and the Washington Memorial. A French Canadian woman was given a five year conditional sentence.

## **Viet Nam**

The Communists expected to gain a decisive military advantage in Vietnam during the last monsoon. Instead, they suffered serious reverses and are hardly in position to win. U. S. pressure on the Vietcong has greatly increased and American bombings took a terrible toll of North Viet Namese and Viet Cong lives.

From the first big engagement in Chulai in August to the bloody encounters in the Indrang Valley, the U. S. army won every major battle.

## **West Germany**

REVISING the Federal Government's decision to apply a deadline—May 8, 1965—on new prosecutions of War and Nazi regime criminals for murder, President Lübke signed a Bill, passed by the legislature, on

April 21 from which date new prosecutions for crimes will be permitted until December 31, 1969.

In September, Chancellor Erhard's Christian Democrats won a crushing victory at the Federal election, sharing 47.5 per cent of the votes cast, a personal triumph for the Economics professor who had taken over from Dr. Adenauer two years ago. He hailed the result as a "victory for German democracy."

The new Bundestag re-elected him Chancellor by 272 votes to 200.

## SPACELAND

AS a triumph of technology and human skill came the epochal rendezvous in space by Gemini 6 and 7, an American feat which is truly memorable. After a series of intricate manoeuvres, aided no doubt by computers and radar, Gemini 6 got into the orbit of Gemini 7 on December 15 above the Pacific Ocean and by speed-adjustment came above

the Pacific within six feet of its companion both all the time circling the earth 185 miles above at 292 miles per minute.

The feat pushed the U. S. past a major milestone on the road to the Moon.

Other marvellous performances were :

In February, U. S. Ranger 8 smashed into the central part of the Moon, just 18 miles from the target point. On March 24, Ranger 9 had a successful impact near Alphonsus Crater on the Moon.

On March 11, Lt. Col. Leonov became the first man to leave a spaceship (Soviet Voshkod 2) and float freely in outer space, a fact seen by millions on television.

On June 3 Major White, U. S. Gemini 4, stepped out into outer space at a height of over 100 miles and remained there for 20 minutes at the end of a goldplated chord.

## THE KUTCH TRIBUNAL

**Chairman :** **Shri Gunnar Lagergren,**  
Judge of the Swedish Supreme Court  
( Nominated by the UN Sec. Gen. )

**Members :** **Dr. Ales Bebler,** of Yugoslavia  
( Nominated by India )

**Dr. Nasorullah Entezam,** of Iran  
( Nominated by Pakistan )

## 'GHER RANK FOR AIR CHIEF

### *IAF's First Air Chief Marshal*

The post of the Chief of the Air Staff has been upgraded from the rank of Air Marshal to Air Chief Marshal which corresponds to the Army rank of General.

The grant of higher rank to the Chief of the Air Staff, Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh, takes effect from January 15, 1966.

The post of the Vice-Chief of the Air Staff, which hitherto carried Air Vice-Marshal rank, has also been upgraded to the next higher rank of Air Marshal. The same date of January 15, 1966 applies to the promotion of the VCAS, Air Marshal P.C.Lal, DFC.



## **PROGRESS AND PLAN IN INDIA'S DEFENCE**

**during 1964-65**

The hostile behaviour of China towards India and of Pakistan in organising repeated attacks on and excursions of her armed men into the Indian territories have been causing very serious concern for us.

The recent developments in the State of Jammu & Kashmir seem ominous and make it crystal clear that Pakistan does not want peace in the Indian sub-continent. It has never been easy to take at face value Pakistan's claim that it does not, in fact, desire to live in peace with India. Her unscrupulous activities on the Kutch Sind Border had already led to a very disastrous situation which, if it had not been tackled in time, might have caused great harm to both the countries. Hardly a month had passed after the cease-fire in Kutch when Pakistan unleashed another contemptuous attack on India's sovereignty.

It can easily be surmised that China's filthy hand is playing a big role in this, and Pakistan has

been instigated by China to start belligerency towards India afresh and thus put India in a situation in which she would be compelled to direct all her resources towards her defence so as to disrupt her development. Neither China nor Pakistan should hope that they will prosper by working for India's peril. Moreover, Pakistan should realise that India's doom will do her no good; if India is weakened there will be no country in South East Asia to prevent China from establishing her hegemony. Democracy, it is sure, will then cease to function in this part of the world.

However, near-obsession with peace has given Pakistan the courage to disturb India every now and then. We have often yielded to her unjustified demands and thought it wiser to appease her in the vain hope that the frenzied leaders of Pakistan may come to their senses. Our hopes have now shattered, and we have to accept Pakistan's challenge without any hesitation. We

should strive for peace no doubt, but peace must be accompanied by honour and dignity. We have to teach the aggressor a good lesson.

So far China is concerned, none of the reasons why India adopted a stand on the basis of the Colombo Proposals, has changed. In fact, China still regards, and uses her check-posts in Ladakh "as points of cold war tension against India," otherwise she would have agreed to remove them to open door for negotiations since their withdrawals would in no way have prejudiced China's border claims at the negotiating table. China has not given India the slightest chance to hope—and much reason to fear the reverse—that if this dispute were ended, even on China's terms, China would learn to live like a good neighbour.

In the face of the stony silence maintained by China and her instigations to Pakistan for disturbing India's defence and security, India has to prepare herself for the heaviest odds in the future to come.

India has a long land frontier of over 15,000 Kilometres and a

coastline of 5,700 Kilometres. Most of the land frontier is along the boundaries of China and Pakistan and the balance along the boundaries of Nepal, Burma and Bhutan. Our country is thus faced with the reality of having to make defensive arrangements along a vast frontier.

The enormity and magnitude of this task cannot be judged only by the length of the frontier. Operations, under very severe and adverse terrain and unfavourable climatic conditions, have threw up numerous problems.

The invasion of Kashmir and the sudden attack in the Rann of Kutch by Pakistani forces, her continued hostility towards India sustained by communal propaganda, and her recent onset in the State of Jammu and Kashmir has inevitably forced upon us the necessity to safeguard our frontier against any major threat from these quarters. The massive and unprovoked attack launched by China in October, 1962 had already brought into focus the grave threat to the security of this country along a border major portions of which were traditionally considered most unsuitable for military campaigns.

## POLICY AND PLAN

During the year 1964-65 there was no material change in the threat to our security. The Chinese Government continued to consolidate and to improve their position in Tibet along our frontiers and have not accepted the proposals made some time back to enable a peaceful solution of the dispute between the two countries by mutual negotiation. Pakistan Government continued their pressure tactics and all along the ceasefire line the number of instances of violation of ceasefire line showed a disturbing tendency to increase. These two countries, though of opposing ideologies have made various moves to come together solely with a view to pose a threat to India. While our relationship with all other neighbours continues to remain cordial, the attitude of these two neighbouring countries, and the continued occupation by China of vast tracts of our territory, has rendered it necessary to keep our defence forces in a state of readiness.

As a first step in this direction, a Defence Plan, to be implemented over a period of five years, has been prepared during the

year. In brief, the Plan envisages:—

- (a) the building up and maintenance of a well equipped army with a strength of 8,25,000 men;
- (b) maintenance of a 45 Squadron Air Force including programmes of re-equipment and replacement of the older aircraft like Vampire, Toofani and Mystere by more modern aircraft and improvement of the air defence radar and communication facilities;
- (c) a phased programme for replacement of over-age ships of the Navy;
- (d) improvement of road communications in the border areas;
- (e) strengthening the defence production base to eventually meet the requirements of arms and ammunition of our armed forces; and
- (f) improving the organisational arrangements in the fields of provisioning.

and procurement, storage, training, etc. to ensure most economical utilisation of funds allotted for defence.

The total expenditure on Defence during the period of the Defence Plan is estimated at Rs. 5,000 crores, including both the expenditure on expansion and modernisation and maintenance. Our indigenous capacity to provide the modern equipment required for the forces in adequate quantities is at present however limited. Both for providing these supplies and for developing our production base, it is necessary for us to seek assistance from friendly countries both in respect of the technical 'know how' and material and financial resources. During the year under review, the Defence Minister visited the U.S.A., the U.S.S.R. and the U.K. to explain the objectives underlying the Defence Plan and to seek assistance. As a result of these discussions, these countries have promised substantial material aid which will facilitate the implementation of the Defence Plan. The U.S. authorities have granted assistance during the fiscal year 1965 at the same level as the previous

fiscal year, and in addition provided credit of 60 million dollars for the purchase of defence supplies. They have also agreed to hold periodical discussions between the two countries to determine further U.S. assistance in relation to India's defence effort. The USSR have agreed to extend the scope of the agreement previously entered into for the establishment of the manufacture of MIG-21 aircraft in this country by agreeing to provide plant, machinery, jigs and tools, etc. They have also agreed to supply immediately a number of MIG-21 aircraft so as to enable us to re-equip three of our fighter squadrons, supply a certain number of light tanks and other miscellaneous equipment. These purchases have been facilitated by the credit offered by the USSR and arrangements to make the payments due under the Trade Plan. The UK has agreed to give a loan to enable the construction in India of frigates required by the Indian Navy, and negotiations for such construction at Mazagon Docks, Bombay, in collaboration with Messrs Vickers, Ltd. have been finalised. The UK Government have also agreed to provide facilities to us to place an order in the UK for the manufacture

of a modern submarine for the Indian Navy.

Measures taken by the Government during the course of the year to implement the Defence Plan and to improve generally the country's defence preparedness have been described hereafter. Our recruitment targets in respect of the armed forces have been practically fulfilled except with regard to certain technical arms. While considerable progress has been made in improving the equipment of the Defence Services, certain sectors in the Army, particularly Signals and Engineering, still require further improvement. We have not been able to replace during the course of the year our older aircraft but the steps which have been taken during the year should help to improve the position of our air fleet in the coming year. In the course of the current year, the Varangaon Ordnance Factory was commissioned and the Explosives Factory at Bhandara commenced production. With a view to rationalise aircraft production and development, a single Corporation, called the Hindustan Aeronautics Ltd., has been established. It has taken over all

existing units of aircraft production. In order to cater for the welfare of the large number of Service and Ex-servicemen, Government have decided to create a Special Services Fund for Reconstruction and Rehabilitation with an initial contribution of Rs. 5 crores from the National Defence Fund and a sum of Rs. 1 crore per annum from the Central Government to be matched by an equal annual contribution from the various States.

## ARMY

### EXPANSION AND REORGANISATION

Having regard to the threat to India's security, it was decided to expand the Army and to modernise it. It has been decided that the Army should be expanded as rapidly as possible upto a strength of 8,25,000 and also to keep this strength constantly under review so that further programme of recruitment can be planned well in advance in the light of the tasks the Army may be called to face and carried out smoothly. Such a review will be carried out every year, for a period of 2 to 3 years ahead, inasmuch as the process of

recruitment, training and equipment of new units in an efficient manner requires at least a period of 2 years. The programme to increase the size of the Army to 8,25,000 during the year called for an intensive effort and a sustained programme of recruitment and training. The bulk of recruits to the officer cadre and to those of Other Ranks has been completed. Training facilities were expanded to provide for the increased intake and the curricula of training revised to enable the Army to operate in high altitudes and mountainous and jungle terrain. The training programme has been pushed through vigorously during the year. Except in respect of certain Technical Branches where there are still shortages, the targets in other sectors have been fulfilled.

Further progress was made during the year in determining the weapons and equipment required by the Army and in their standardisation. The progress of standardisation helps in establishing indigenous production and in proper arrangements for maintenance and logistical support. With the increase in production in ordnance factories,

procurement from indigenous production and supplies received under Aid and purchases from abroad, the supply position of the Army has improved considerably and in many sectors, full reserves have practically been built. The supply position in respect of Signals and Engineering equipment, in particular, is still not satisfactory. Efforts to overcome the shortages are being pursued vigorously, but the replacement of obsolescent equipment and provision of new equipment for the increased Army has imposed a very heavy strain on available production capacity. It will take some more months before these shortages can be completely remedied.

The organisation of commands and lower formations remained the same. Consequent on the increased burden of duty in Army Headquarters, the responsibilities of the C.G.S., which had become very heavy, have been redistributed between the Deputy Chief of the Army Staff, who has been redesignated Vice Chief of the Army Staff and the Chief of the General Staff, who has been renamed as Deputy Chief of the Army Staff. The appointment of Deputy Chief of

the General Staff has been abolished. The appointments of Director Staff Duties and Deputy Director Staff Duties have been upgraded from the rank of Brigadier and Colonel to Major General and Brigadier, respectively.

#### *Reorganisation of J & K Militia*

The J & K Militia was raised at the time of large scale military invasion of India in J & K in October 1947 by frontier tribesmen prompted and aided by Pakistani irregulars. It was then a purely temporary police force engaged, as second line of defence, for the purpose of fighting raiders, hostiles and infiltrators. This force has helped considerably in the maintenance of the territorial integrity of the country and has built up high traditions in defence. In particular, during the Chinese aggression in October 1962, the Militia displayed great valour and its personnel won a number of decorations. In recognition of its meritorious services, this force has been reorganised as a permanent force as a result of which the personnel of the Militia would now enjoy, besides security of service, higher pay scales,

pensions and other service benefits and facilities.

#### **RECRUITMENT**

The response to the recruitment for the Armed Forces has generally been good. The recruitment targets in regard to both non-technical officers and other ranks have been achieved.

#### *Revised terms of engagement for Jawans*

The colour and reserve liabilities of the other ranks were revised during the course of the year. Under the earlier terms and conditions of service, a new recruit enrolled for colour service for a period varying from 7 to 15 years according to the branch or trade for which he was enrolled, and he could be granted extension for a further period varying from 5 to 10 years or kept in the reserve for that period. In practice, in the last few years, when the Army was called upon to face one emergency after another, the period of enrolment was normally extended to cover the reserve period with the consequence that there was no effective reserve of manpower to expand the Army in an

emergency. A consequence was that the number of persons in the Army were comparatively old. The Army is now required to operate in difficult terrain, particularly high altitudes, and must therefore be generally young and physically very fit. Besides, in times of emergency, there must be a trained reservoir of manpower for rapid expansion of the Army. To achieve these objectives, the terms of engagement have been revised for new recruits, w.e.f. 25th January 1965 as follows :—

Emergency Commissions were instituted in November 1962. About 9,000 officers have been given Emergency Commission. The targets for non-technical officers have been achieved. The built-up of technical categories in the officer cadre has been slower. Various measures were adopted and a number of incentives were given to attract technical graduates to the Services. The more important incentives introduced were :—

(1) Ante-date based on length of service in civil employment.

	Colour (Years)	Reserve (Years)	Total (Years)
(a) Group I (non-technical)	10	5 or upto 38 years of age which-ever is earlier	15
(b) Group II (Technical)	12	3 or upto 43 years of age which-ever is earlier	15
(c) Group III (highly Technical)	15	3 or upto 43 years of age which-ever is earlier	18

At the end of the colour service, the men will not be granted any extension but will be transferred to the Reserve to be called up only in an emergency.

#### *Officers' Cadre*

On the expansion of the Army, the sanctioned strength of the officer cadre was increased.

(2) Protection of lien, seniority, civil pay and emoluments and other service rights in the case of Central Government employees. The State Governments have been requested to extend similar concessions to their employees.

(3) Government have announced that for the present 50 per



cent of permanent vacancies in Class I and Class II posts in Engineering and Medical Services of the Central Government which are to be filled in by direct recruitment, will be reserved for graduate engineers and doctors commissioned in the Armed Forces during the present emergency and released later. The State Governments have also been requested to make similar reservations with regard to posts under them.

(4) University Entry Scheme was introduced for recruitment of engineering and medical officers. Under the scheme, a preliminary selection of prospective candidates studying in final year or pre-final year of engineering courses is made by special Selection Boards who visit various institutions in the country. Those found fit by the preliminary selection boards are interviewed by mobile Services Selection Boards. Selected candidates are granted Provisional Short Service Commission on probation in the rank of 2nd/Lt at the time of their final selection in the case of final year students and from the date of joining the final year class in the case of pre-final year students. After

passing the degree examination and on successful completion of pre-commission training, the Short Service Regular Commission on probation is confirmed for a further period of 5 years. Permanent Regular Commission is now being given to these officers.

Despite various incentives, there has been a shortfall in respect of engineer officers. A scheme has been introduced whereby new recruits from Civil Engineering Services Class I and Class II would be liable to serve in the Defence Services for 4 years. With the introduction of this scheme, it is hoped that it should be possible to meet the deficiencies.

Since the Emergency, Permanent Regular Commissions have been stopped except for officers who graduated through the National Defence Academy and the Indian Military Academy in accordance with the pre-Emergency programme. All other cadets were granted commissions for the duration of the Emergency and such period thereafter as may be required. The position has been reviewed and it is proposed that future recruitment

of officers will be by grant of Permanent Regular Commissions and Short Service Regular Commissions as under:—

(a) Permanent Regular Commissions through the Indian Military Academy, Dehra Dun of—

(i) ex-National Defence Academy Cadets;

(ii) ex-Army Cadet College Service personnel;

(iii) ex-NCC (OTU) Cadets and Direct Entry Civilians; and

(iv) Technical Graduates including those under University Entry Scheme.

(b) Short Service Regular Commissions (Non-technical) through the Officers Training School, Madras.

• **SSRC** (Non-Technical) officers will serve for a period of 5 years. At the end of this period a selection will be made and a proportion of the SSRCs

who are willing and suitable will be offered PRCs. The balance will be transferred to the Reserve in which they will serve for a period of 10 years or upto the age of 40 years, whichever is earlier. The persons in the Reserve will be free to take up civil callings and it is hoped, will make a valuable contribution to the general economy of the country and be available for the defence of the country in a sudden emergency.

Particulars regarding age and educational qualification required for candidates for admission to the National Defence Academy, Indian Military Academy and Officers Training School are given in subsequent pages.

#### *Selection of Candidates*

Candidates for the National Defence Academy entry have to appear for an examination held by the Union Public Service Commission. Candidates who qualify in the written test are screened by the Services Selection Board and subsequently by the Medical Board.

• Candidates for SSRC are first

screened by a Preliminary Interview Board. The selected candidates are later interviewed by Services Selection Board. Nine such Boards are now functioning at different centres as detailed below :—

Meerut	... .. 3
Allahabad	... .. 2
Bangalore	... .. 2
Jabalpur	... .. 1
Kolhapur	... .. 1

In addition, five Mobile Selection Boards have been functioning as a temporary measure to select students of pre-final year and final year classes under the University Entry Scheme. These Boards are based at Calcutta, Delhi, Jullundur, Madras and Poona.

#### *Recruiting Organisation*

The Recruiting Organisation initially consisted of 7 Headquarters Recruiting Offices and 44 Branch and Sub-Recruiting Offices. To meet the large-scale recruitment, consequent on the decision to expand the Army, 11 Headquarters and 59 Branch and Sub-Recruiting Offices, making a total of 70 offices, functioned till recently. Since recruitment

targets have practically been achieved, recruitment has been slowed down.<sup>6</sup> This has led to a reduction in the number of recruiting offices from 70 to 63. At the end of December 1964, 9 Headquarters Recruiting Offices and 54 Branch and Sub-Recruiting Offices were functioning.

#### COMMISSIONS FOR JAWANS

##### *Permanent Regular Commissions*

The quota for Other Ranks in the annual vacancies for the Permanent Regular Commissions which stood at 24% has been raised to about 42%.

##### *Special List Commissions*

Special List Commissions in the Army were introduced in the year 1953 mainly to utilise the services of those JCOs who had acquired specialised knowledge in their respective fields. Candidates for promotion as officers in the Special List had to be under 42 years of age and had to be at least matriculates. On the 31st December 1964, there were 1,068 Special List Officers promoted from the ranks of JCOs and NCOs. The total strength of the Special List cadre is 1,500. This

cadre also provides opportunities to JCOs and NCOs for promotion to commissioned ranks.

*Release/Retirement of JCOs --  
Extension of Service*

It is no longer necessary to retain beyond 31st December 1964, the JCOs who have completed their prescribed service limits in Arms and Services other than the Corps of Signals and EME. Owing to non-availability of qualified personnel for promotion in the Corps of Signals and EME, it has been decided that Jemadars and Subedars serving in these corps may be retained beyond the date of completion of their Service limits till the 31st December, 1965 or as long as their services may be required is earlier.

**TRAINING**

*Training of Other Ranks*

Training of Army personnel has been re-orientated to meet the challenge of fighting in adverse conditions imposed by high altitudes, rain, snow and extreme cold, particularly at night. Greater emphasis is now laid on toughening of troops, unarmed

combat and new battle techniques. Troops are being put through 'battle inoculation' to make them accustomed to the noise and shock of war by reproducing conditions of war as realistically as possible.

**TRAINING OF OFFICERS—  
PRE-COMMISSION  
TRAINING**

(a) *National Defence Academy,  
Khadakvasla*

The capacity of the National Defence Academy has now been established at 1,500 cadets at any one time. During the year 1964, the following number of cadets were detailed for training at the Academy :—

Army	...	...	270
Navy	..	..	49
Air Force	..	..	101

420

— — —

255 cadets have been detailed for the 33rd course commencing January 1965.

(b) *Indian Military Academy,  
Dehra Dun*

Regular courses for the grant

of Permanent Regular Commission have been re-introduced with an intake of 448 Gentlemen Cadets in August, 1964 and 375 Gentlemen Cadets in January 1965.

4517 Emergency Commission Officers have been commissioned from the Indian Military Academy. The last Emergency Commission course passed out on the 31st October 1964.

(c) *Officers' Training School, Madras and Poona*

2368 Emergency Commissioned Officers have been commissioned from OTS Poona. The School was closed with effect from 31st July 1964. The last Emergency Commission course at

Officers Training School, Madras passed out on the 10th April, 1965 when this School would have trained 2816 Emergency Commissioned officers. The School at Madras will then train candidates for the grant of Short Service Regular Commission for non-technical candidates. The period of training of non-technical candidates for grant of Short Service Regular Commission has been increased to about 10 months and the first such course started in middle of 1965.

The table below gives the number of Gentlemen Cadets admitted to the various institutions, date of commencement of their courses, date of passing out and the number of officers commissioned in 1964.

Course Number	Name of Institution	Date of Commencement	Date of Passing out	Number Commissioned.
EC7(R)	. IMA Dehra Dun	25 Nov. 63	25 Apr. 64	150
EC8	. OTS Poona	14 Oct. 63	2 May 64	639
EC9	. OTS Madras	21 Oct. 63	9 May 64	599
EC10	. IMA Dehra Dun	20 Jan. 64	1 Aug. 64	769
EC11	. IMA Dehra Dun	17 Feb. 64	29 Aug. 64	519
EC10 (R)	. IMA Dehra Dun	4 May 64	3 Oct. 64	196
EC 11 (R)	. IMA Dehra Dun	1 June 64	31 Oct. 64	49

### *Infantry School, Mhow*

Commando Courses have been introduced in the Infantry School, Mhow from March, 1964, in order to train a nucleus of selected officers in patrolling and commando type of operations over difficult terrain.

### *Army Cadet College, Poona*

The Army Cadet College moved from Nowgong to the old location of the Officers' Training School, Poona in March, 1964. There are 276 cadets under training in the college.

### *Training of Police personnel and Training of Foreign Army personnel*

Facilities were provided as in previous years to officers and Other Ranks of friendly foreign countries, State Governments in India and Police personnel for training in military establishments.

### *Training abroad*

A limited number of officers were sent abroad on courses of instruction to keep abreast with the latest techniques. During

this year officers were sent for training to UK, USA, USSR, Australia and Hong Kong.

### **EQUIPMENT AND PROVISIONING OF STORES IN THE ARMY**

Initial provisioning and continued supply of modern equipment and stores for the Army has to take into account :

- (a) the assessing and provisioning of essential equipment for initial issue and maintenance of supplies;
- (b) the creation and maintenance of higher reserves to meet increased wastages in the event of hostilities, ensuring that storage loss and obsolescence which are inherent in such reserves are kept to the minimum.

The extent of reserves to be held depends on several factors like the time taken for the stores and equipment to reach the forward posts and the time-lag for the production and delivery to the troops, the types and quantities of material required and at the rates of consumption during hostilities. The general principles

regarding level of reserves to be built up and held for various categories of equipment are constantly kept under review. Simultaneously, standardisation of weapons and equipment required by the Army has also proceeded and programmes for production and provisioning are generally based on standardised weapons and equipment. As a result of detailed studies conducted in respect of individual items, decisions have been taken on the level of reserves to be built up, the production capacity to be established and the replacement of the existing equipment by modern equipment in a phased manner.

During 1964-65, the modernisation of arms and ammunition of the existing units and units under raising, both by import and by indigenous production, continued.

In the field of weapons, it is proposed to standardise as much as possible on weapons which can use 7.62 mm ammunition. The semi-automatic Ishapore rifle and the bolt-action rifle required by the Army, as well as the LMGs and the MMGs will be of this bore. Existing weapons are being replaced by weapons of

this new bore as they become available from indigenous production. The existing .303 bolt-action rifles and LMGs are being converted into this new bore.

The Infantry Battalion Mortar is being replaced by a lighter and better range Mortar, initially procured under foreign aid. Steps are also being taken to establish indigenous production.

The indigenous production of a light Howitzer with longer range and better manoeuvrability as well as its ammunition has been established.

The manufacture of a Medium Tank has been taken up at the Heavy Vehicles Factory, Avadi. The first tank 'VIJAYANTA' assembled at the factory has been successfully tried. The first batch of imported and indigenously manufactured tanks will be provided to units during the course of next year.

### *Vehicles*

A new policy has been evolved and approved last year in order to provide the Army with an operationally fit and reliable fleet of vehicles. It provides for the

discard of 1 ton and 3 ton vehicles on completion of 35,000 miles or 7 years service, whichever is later, but before they reach the stage of first complete overhaul. Similarly, mileages and ages have been fixed for other categories on vehicles. This policy also involved the standardisation of transport requirements of various categories and capacities on a few types of vehicles manufactured in the country thus reducing maintenance and repair problems.

The equipment which has been standardised are the Shaktiman 4×4, the TMB 4×4, the Dodge power wagon, the Nissan 1-ton and the Nissan patrol, the Willys jeep and the Royal Enfield motor cycle. All these are at present being manufactured in this country. In pursuance of the policy of discarding old vehicles, 14,535 vehicles have been notified to the DGS & D for disposal.

#### GENERAL STORES/CLOTHING

The initial shortages in general stores and clothing have almost completely been overcome. The position regarding clothing and equipment including extreme cold clothing and equipment for

high altitudes, such as headgear, footwear, web equipment, tentage, blankets, supply dropping equipment and harness and saddlery items is satisfactory.

The repair of retrieved parachutes continue to be undertaken in order to economise in the consumption of this expensive item. Considerable quantities have been retrieved and re-issued.

#### *Signals Equipment*

At the commencement of the Emergency, there was a serious shortage of signal equipment for units to be raised and available equipment was mostly old and out of date, rendering maintenance difficult owing to non-availability of spares. The electronic base in the country has not developed to such an extent that all the Army's increased requirements for signal equipment can be met from indigenous sources. Immediate requirements are being met by import, largely from Aid or credit and to an increasing extent by local production mainly at Bharat Electronics Limited. Simultaneously, indigenous production has been planned and established for a larger number of signal



and radar equipment mainly at the Bharat Electronics Ltd., on the basis of license agreements with foreign manufacturers.

### *Covered Accommodation for Ordnance Stores and Vehicles*

The increased quantities of stores that have to be maintained consequent on the increased size of the Army has made it necessary to provide additional accommodation for the storage of supplies and vehicles.

### *Disposal of Surplus Stores*

On the proclamation of the Emergency, a total ban was imposed on the disposal of surplus Defence Stores as well as salvage scrap. It has since been decided that a review should be made of all such stores. A Review Board to go into those items which had earlier been examined and recommended for disposal by an Inter-Services Technical Team in 1959 was set up. Three technical teams were also set up to examine the obsolete stores. The Review Board and the Technical Teams have completed their work. They have reviewed stores valued at Rs. 1,667.56 lakhs. They have recommended

disposal of stores valued at Rs. 1,480.36 lakhs and re-utilisation of stores valued at Rs. 187.20 lakhs. Action to dispose of the surplus stores in accordance with their recommendations is being taken. A technical team has also been set up to screen unwanted current stores.

### WORK PROGRAMME

#### *Creation of an Inspection of Works/Organisation*

After the declaration of the Emergency and the consequent increase in its work load, there has been a sizeable expansion of the Military Engineering Service. This necessitated an inspection organisation to guard against dilution in the standards to be adopted for works projects. An Inspectorate of Works, comprising three teams, each headed by an officer of the rank of Supdt. Engineer/Lt. Col. was set up by the Engineer-in-Chief Branch to undertake inspection tours of the projects under execution and to advise the executive staff on proper designs, specifications and quality control of works.

These teams so far have visited 115 Stations during their

tours and covered 190 divisions. The Inspectorate has helped to create quality, 'consciousness amongst officers, and also in improving designs and specifications and their standardisation with a view to achieve the maximum economy.

### *Works Projects*

During the year, 988 works projects costing over Rs. 44.45 crores were sanctioned by various competent financial authorities under the 'Emergency Works Procedure and 25 projects costing Rs. 1.72 crores were sanctioned under the Normal Works Procedure. In addition, sanction was accorded for provision of married accommodation for 93 officers, 81 JCOs and 968 ORs at a cost of Rs. 1.61 crores.

The total capital expenditure on Army works during the year is expected to be Rs. 43 crores.

### **AID TO CIVIL AUTHORITIES**

Assistance was rendered by the Army to the civil authorities during natural calamities, for maintenance of law and order, and also in the other types of cases to the extent possible. Brief

details of the assistance rendered by the Army are given below :—

### *Natural Calamities*

#### *(i) Floods*

During the year, areas in Punjab and the Union Territory of Delhi were badly affected by floods while Bihar, Rajasthan, Mysore, Maharashtra & Andhra Pradesh also suffered. Apart from Army personnel, various kinds of equipment from Army units and depots, e.g. vehicles, tents, bailey bridges, water-pumps, different types of boats, outboard motors, PSP sheets, etc., were provided for assisting the civil authorities in flood relief work. This helped greatly to bring timely relief in flood affected areas. Army personnel helped in plugging breaches in bunds and roads, evacuation of marooned villagers and arranging ferry services for civil officials and others. They also erected bailey bridges for maintaining road communications. Tents were provided for accommodating evacuees from flood affected areas. In Delhi, the troops performed the task of plugging the breaches of the Dhansa Bund in record time. At the peak period, approxi-

mately 30 engineer officers and 5,000 troops were employed.

(ii) *Cyclone*

In connection with the cyclone in Rameshwaram, Air Force Dakota aircraft were employed for providing aid, mainly by dropping supplies from air. The Army provided ejection crew and supply dropping equipment.

(iii) *Fires*

Army personnel and fire fighting equipment were provided for extinguishing fires in some places in Jammu and Kashmir, Uttar Pradesh and Madhya Pradesh.

*Maintenance of Law and Order*

(i) During the year, the Army with the help of the Assam Rifles, State Armed Police battalions and village guards, continued its effort to maintain law and order in Nagaland.

On the initiation of talks for a peaceful settlement, operations by the Security Forces in Nagaland were suspended from the mid-night of 5th/6th September 1964.

(ii) The Army provided assistance to the civil authorities in

maintenance of law and order during the disturbances at Karimganj, Shillong, Gauhati, Goalpara, Tura, Nowgong in Assam, at Rourkela and Cuttack in Orissa, Jamshedpur, Ranchi and Bhagalpur in Bihar and Raipur in Madhya Pradesh.

(iii) In connection with the agitation by the students at Bhubaneswar and Cuttack in October 1964, the Government of Orissa requested the local Army authorities for assistance. The necessary assistance was provided by the Army. Troops were used for patrolling and flag marches.

*Other Types of Assistance*

(i) In June 1964, colonies in South Delhi were faced with acute scarcity of drinking water. At the request of the Delhi Administration, Army personnel with water trucks and trailers supplied drinking water in these colonies from 20th to 22nd June 1964.

(ii) At the request of the Deputy Commissioner, Nainital, Army personnel helped in the restoration of water supply in Haldwani which was damaged due to heavy landslides.

(iii) in December 1964, due to the cold wave in Srinagar Valley, the Deputy Commissioner of Srinagar asked for Army assistance for the conveyance of foodgrains and water to Srinagar. The Army provided vehicles with drivers to assist the civil authorities in this task. The Army also assisted the civil authorities by providing bridging equipment, bulldozers, transporters, for heavy equipment and breakdown vehicles.

(iv) Army units also assisted civil authorities to maintain law and order in Madras State during the recent anti-Hindi agitation.

#### INDIAN ARMED FORCES CONTINGENT SERVING ABROAD

##### *Indian Armed Forces Contingent in Indo-China*

Three International missions for supervision and control in the States of Vietnam, Laos and Cambodia were set up under the Geneva Agreement during 1954. In her capacity as member and Chairman of the International Mission, India provided a number of Army personnel for manning fixed and Mobile Teams at various stations.

During 1964, the strength of our Contingent was 48 officers, 17 JCOs and 265 ORs. The replacement of our personnel serving in Laos was carried out in November-December 1964. The turnover of our personnel serving in Vietnam was carried out during May to July 1964.

##### *Indian Army Contingent serving with the United Nations Emergency Force, Gaza*

When the United Nations Emergency Force was raised in November 1956 to meet situation arising as a result of the Suez crisis, India provided a contingent comprising an Infantry Battalion and a number of ancillary units. Our contingent has since been maintained there and has been rotated at yearly intervals. The present strength of this contingent is 37 officers, 41 JCOs and 1,215 ORs. The eighth replacement of the contingent was carried out in October-November 1964.

##### *Indian Army Contingent sent to the United Nations Force in the Congo*

In 1960, when trouble broke out in the Congo and a United Nations Force was set up, India

provided a number of Officers, a military hospital and some ancillary units. During 1961, when conditions further deteriorated in that country, an Independent Infantry Brigade Group was sent. This Brigade Group returned to India in 1963 and the ancillary units have been repatriated in June 1964 when the U.N. Force in the Congo was finally wound up.

#### *United Nations Yemen Observation Mission*

In December 1963, India provided a Colonel and four Majors for the United Nations Yemen Observation Mission which was set up for observation of withdrawal of U.A.R. troops from Yemen. The Colonel served as Chief of Staff of the Mission and Majors as Observers, till the 4th September, 1964 when the Mission was wound up.

#### *Deputation of a team of Defence Officers to Nigeria*

A team of 6 Army Officers and 2 Naval Officers headed by a Brigadier has been deputed to Nigeria to assist the Government of that country in setting up a National Defence Academy at

Kaduna. The Academy started functioning on the 19th February 1964 and has made good progress with the assistance of the Indian team.

#### **TERRITORIAL ARMY**

The Territorial Army is a force auxiliary to the regular Army and is the second line of Defence. This force consists of citizens who follow their normal vocations and spare a part of their time for military training and undergo active military service when embodied. The present authorised strength of the Territorial Army is 51,083. The actual strength is 42,005. The decrease in strength during the year is mainly due to disbandment of a number of Territorial Army units.

When Territorial Army units are embodied, the personnel of the units are assigned duties as in the regular Army. Before the commencement of the Emergency, 16 units had been embodied. 84 additional units were embodied thereafter out of a total number of 140. 33 units are at present embodied.

During the year, the Territorial

Army recruitment zones were reorganised and the whole country was divided into four zones instead of five previously in existence. During 1964, 82 persons have been granted Officers' Commissions and 92 persons Junior Officers' Commissions in the Territorial Army.

Territorial Army Officers have been made eligible for promotion to the acting rank of Brigadier, against a specific vacancy, on completion of 20 years of service.

Civil Government servants embodied for service in the Territorial Army are allowed to retain their civil family accommodation for two months from the date of their joining military duty if they are posted to a non-concessional area, or until their transfer to a peace station if they are required to serve in a concessional area.

It has been agreed by the Director of Employment Exchanges, Ministry of Labour, that Territorial Army personnel embodied for service during the present Emergency would be treated as "Discharged Government Employees" and accorded "Priority III" by Employment Exchanges for the purpose of civil

employment provided they were employed on a whole-time basis against regular establishment for a period of six months or more.

The role, concept and strength of the Territorial Army are kept under constant review on the basis of the experience gained during the past 15 years, to make it a more effective force.

#### LOK SAHAYAK SENA

The Lok Sahayak Sena was formed on the 1st May 1955, with the aim of instilling a sense of discipline, responsibility and self-reliance in the civil population through a short course of elementary military training. Statutory recognition was given to the Scheme with the coming into force of the Lok Sahayak Sena Act in September 1956. The response to the Scheme has not been encouraging. Sufficient volunteers could not be available for training in many States. Besides various organisations like Gram Raksha Dal, etc., the Home Guards Organisation set up by the State Governments have been expanded and reorganised in the States. As the object of the Lok Sahayak Sena Scheme is being fully served by these organisa

tions, the Lok Sahayak Sena has been found to be unnecessary. The Scheme has been withdrawn and all the Lok Sahayak Sena Teams have been disbanded.

## NAVY

The Defence Plan 1964-69 envisages the maintenance of the Navy at its present strength and replacement of older ships by modern vessels. During the year, action was taken for the acquisition of a modern submarine and certain other vessels as a part of this programme.

### *Construction of Ships and Crafts*

Negotiations were carried out with Vickers-Yarrow of the United Kingdom for the indigenous construction of 3 Frigates. The United Kingdom has offered a special defence credit of about £. 4.70 millions to cover the external cost of the Frigate Project for the first four years as well as for the expansion of Mazagon Dock. The necessary agreement has been signed with the foreign collaborators and it is anticipated that the Frigates will join the Navy between 1971 and 1973.

The construction of a Bucket

Dredger at Mazagon Dock, Bombay and 2 self-propelled Hopper Barges at the Garden Reach Workshops, Calcutta is being carried out in collaboration with Messrs Simons Lobnitz Ltd. of U.K. A 1,000 H.P. Tug was launched at the Garden Reach Workshops Calcutta on 20th November 1964. Work is also in progress at the Garden Reach Workshops for the construction of three Seaward Defence Boats, a 200 Ton Water Boat at an Ammunition Carrying Tug.

Measures are being taken to make available to the Navy a modern Fleet Replenishment Tanker. The tanker will be built by a public sector concern in a foreign shipyard and, when completed, will be chartered to the Navy.

The first Indian built Survey Ship, INS DARSHAK constructed at Hindustan Shipyard Limited, Visakhapatnam was formally commissioned into service on 28th December 1964.

### *Recruitment and Training*

During the year, 41 officers were recruited direct and 53

through the National Defence

**Academy.** The number of sailors recruited was 1,362. Initial training on entry and specialised or refresher courses were given to 575 officers and 3,950 sailors. The training of reservists which was held in abeyance for some time was recommenced in June 1964. 7 Naval officers were deputed abroad for training courses in specialist and technical fields. Another batch of 11 sailors was sent for submarine training in the United Kingdom. A number of Naval personnel from Commonwealth and other friendly countries were trained in IN ships and shore establishments.

### *Naval Dockyard Expansion Scheme*

The Naval Dockyard Expansion Scheme is designed to provide adequate dockyard and workshop facilities for the Navy. Most of the works in Stage I of the Scheme, viz., construction of a Cruiser Graving Dock, Patent Slipway, Barrack & Destroyer Wharves, Frigate and Boat Wharves have been completed, except for the provision of services on the Barrack, Destroyer and Ballard Pier Wharves. These services have been ordered and

works are under execution. The extension of Ballard Pier is also in progress.

It has been decided to carry out works relating to Stage II of this Scheme comprising the construction of a South Breakwater, a Fitting out Wharf with allied services, the dredging of the Outer Basin and the reclamation of land for buildings and workshops. The preparation of detailed designs by the consulting engineers is in progress.

### *Dockyard Facilities*

Messrs George Fry & Associates carried out, on behalf of the National productivity Council, a study of the stores inventory system of the Naval Stores Organisation Spare Parts Distributing Centre. One of the major recommendations of the National Productivity Council was the setting up of a Planning and Production Control Department in the Naval Dockyard. This department has been set up and is now functioning on a limited scale. Action is being taken to procure machinery and equipment for setting up complete repair facilities at Visakhapatnam. The establishment of a



base repair organisation at Port Blair is also under consideration.

### *Naval Aviation*

A Naval Air Station at Dabolim, Goa was established during the year. The new establishment has been named INS HANSA.

6 additional Seahawks were purchased in U.K. and flown to India. The Navy has undertaken to operate and maintain the MI-4 Helicopters belonging to the Indian Committee for Space Research (Thumba Rocket Project) till such time as their own personnel become available.

### *Naval Works*

The major works which were sanctioned during the year include the provision of a rail-road link at the Naval Armament Depot, Karanja, the provision of fuelling facilities at Port Blair, the construction of a permanent MT Depot at Colaba, Phase II of the Naval Armament Stores Depot, Cochin and of a jetty at Chicalim (Goa).

### *Organisational Improvement*

A Central Design Organisation has been set up at Naval

Headquarters to undertake designing of ships and other craft required for the Indian Navy. A team of 18 officers is already functioning as a cell of the Directorate of Naval Construction.

The Naval Works Study Team completed two projects—one on the ready use of stores in the Naval Dockyard, Bombay and the other on construction work at INS HANSA. Their recommendations are being implemented.

### *Exercises and visits*

The Joint Commonwealth Exercises were held in Andaman-Noncowrie Area from 2nd to 23rd March 1964. Naval ships taking part in these Exercises also visited Singapore from 19th to 24th March, 1964. INS MYSORE paid goodwill visits to ports in East, North and West coast of Africa as well as Gibraltar, Malta and Odessa. INS TIR, the Cadets Training Establishment, also paid goodwill visits to ports of Penang, Male, Seychelles and Mombasa. As in the previous years, a number of Naval ships from Commonwealth and other

friendly countries visited Indian ports.

### *Aid to Civil Authorities*

During the rocket firings at Thumba in January 1964, an Alize aircraft, as well as the services of INS BETWA, were made available for sea, air and rescue duties.

Naval officers and sailors helped to man essential services, such as diesel tug and motor launches, during the flotilla crew strike in the Bombay harbour.

The Navy also rendered assistance to the Marmagoa Port authorities during the strike of winch drivers.

INS INVESTIGATOR assisted the Mangalore Harbour Project for radio-active tracer studies in the dredger outer channel.

The Navy collaborated with the Air Force in search operations when 450 fishermen were missing with their boats off Kakinada on the East Coast in September and October, 1964.

INS RAJPUT and INVESTIGATOR succeeded in locating a

Piper Club aircraft but were unable to salvage the aircraft due to heavy tidal conditions in the area.

In December 1964, INS MAGAR and SHARDA carried out rescue operations off Dhanushkodi in the havoc caused by the tidal wave and evacuated 1,950 persons.

### *Miscellaneous*

The following important surveys were taken up in 1964 and are expected to be completed during the 1964-65 season : -

- (a) Quilon to Nindakara.
- (b) Surat Road Anchorage.
- (c) Approaches to Bhavnagar.

It has been decided to transfer permanently the responsibilities for the manning and operation of the Coastal Batteries from the Army to the Navy.

The total strength of hospital beds has been raised to 810. A new 30 bedded hospital for Goa and an M.I. Room and Crash Room for the new Air Station at Dabolim have been sanctioned.

An efficiency test has been introduced to assess the overall standard of physical fitness amongst Naval officers.

## AIR FORCE

The Air Force has to play important roles in the event of war, in supporting the ground forces operationally and logistically, and in providing protection to vital installations against enemy air attacks. The Defence Plan envisages the build-up, and efficient maintenance, of a modern and properly balanced 45 Squadron Air Force consisting of fighters, fighter bombers, bombers, strategic and maritime reconnaissance aircraft, and transport aircraft including helicopters. The aircraft required are to be obtained both by purchase from abroad to the extent feasible and necessary and by indigenous production. As an additional measure for the improvement of our defence against enemy air attacks, surface-to-air guided weapons complexes are to be installed in certain vital areas. Negotiations have been completed this year for the purchase of the necessary equipment for this weapon system. The Plan also caters for the

installation of highpowered static radars, a tropospheric communication system and airborne electronic equipment. Development of ground facilities such as the improvement of the existing runways and the addition of new runways and a substantial programme of works services are in progress. Steps are also being taken for the recruitment and training of the various categories of technical and non-technical personnel.

### *Air Force Re-equipment Programme*

The build up of the Air Force to a modern and balanced 45 Squadron force calls for the procurement of substantial number of modern aircraft to replace the older aircraft still in service and also to raise fresh operational Squadrons. The older aircraft are to be replaced as their maintenance becomes more and more difficult with the passage of time due to the non-availability of spares. On account of rapid developments in the field of aeronautics, aircraft with higher speeds and longer range are being pressed into service in the Air Forces of all the countries.

For proper air defence, our

fighter/fighter-bomber Squadrons have to be provided with high performance aircraft required for interception and close support/reconnaissance duties. For interception work, the supersonic MIG aircraft are to be used. Following the visit of Defence Minister to Russia, an agreement has been concluded with the Government of USSR for the supply of some more MIG aircraft which will enable us to equip three of our fighter Squadrons with these supersonic fighters. The MIG aircraft which are being obtained from USSR as well as those which are to be produced indigenously, will enable a proper build up of the operational Squadrons of our Air Force.

For close support duties, high speed versatile aircraft with slow speed handling characteristics, heavy load carrying capacity and considerable range are required. It is anticipated that these requirements would be fully met by a more advanced version of "Marut" on which certain developmental work is yet to be completed. Certain suggestions regarding the development of this aircraft made by an Expert Team from USA are being taken into

account in overcoming the developmental problems.

Gnats, which are already being produced by the Hindustan Aeronautics Limited will continue to be used to equip our operational Squadrons. In addition to the efforts being made to achieve as early as possible indigenous production of sufficient number of MIG and Marut aircraft, efforts are continuing to obtain quickly a part of our aircraft requirements from friendly foreign countries.

The IAF fleet of transport aircraft has been substantially increased since November 1962. The delivery of Caribou medium transport planes contracted for purchase from Canada was completed during the year. The aircraft were ferried to India by IAF air-crew. The year has also been marked by the delivery to the Air Force of 2 of the Avro-748 aircraft under manufacture in the Kanpur Division of Hindustan Aeronautics Limited. Further deliveries to the Air Force may have to be dovetailed with the requirements of the Indian Airlines Corporation which may also require some of these aircraft.

The present transport fleet of the Air Force consists of a variety of types. This creates problems of repair and maintenance facilities for each type of aircraft. It has been decided that as the existing aircraft waste out, the transport fleet would be reduced to two types of aircraft—a heavy type and a medium type with short take-off and landing capacity. The AN-12 obtained from USSR will be the heavy freighter type of aircraft to be used by the Air Force. The present fleet of Dakotas is becoming obsolete and these aircraft will be released for training as soon as it is possible to replace them by more modern aircraft. The indigenously manufactured Avro-748 is a passenger version to be used for both civil and military purposes and an order for a number of these aircraft has been placed by the Air Force on Hindustan Aeronautics Limited. The medium transport type of aircraft has to possess short take off and landing capabilities. The suitability of a military version of the Avro-748 HS-748 MF as the future medium transport type of aircraft is under examination.

For carrying men and sup-

plies in forward areas as well as for duties like casualty evacuation, communications and reconnaissance, the Indian Air Force requires helicopters. The helicopter fleet has been considerably augmented by the arrival of Alouettes ordered earlier. An agreement has been signed for the purchase of MI-4 helicopters the bulk of which have been received. In addition, a programme of manufacturing Alouettes in the country has been undertaken and a substantial order has been placed upon the Hindustan Aeronautics Ltd., Bangalore.

For air observation support of artillery operations, two types of aircraft are required—one for operations in the plains and foot hills and the other for operations at higher altitudes. The Auster aircraft now employed in the former role will be replaced by Krishak II manufactured by HAL. The first aircraft delivered has been found suitable and an order has been placed for a number of these aircraft. These will be delivered in 1965-67. The Hindustan Aeronautics Limited has also undertaken the development of a high altitude air observation aircraft, a more,

powerful version of Krishak II, for the Air Force.

A few Super-constellations were acquired in 1962. These aircraft require to be modified and re-equipped for maritime reconnaissance duties to replace the Liberators. One such aircraft has been re-equipped and on successful completion of trials the remaining aircraft will be modified and re-equipped for service replacing the Liberators.

To meet the requirements of aircrew training, some Harward aircraft were acquired during the year under the US Aid Programme. A few Hunter trainers are expected to be received from the United Kingdom under the Aid Programme. A basic jet trainer has been developed by the HAL, Bangalore Division and the first proto-type (HJT-16) flew in October, 1964. Orders have been placed on HAL for a number of these aircraft.

#### *Surface-to-air Guided Weapons System*

Considerable progress has been made during the year in the training of Air Force personnel

and the institution of necessary works services for the installation of the equipment for the SAGW complexes in certain areas.

#### *Improvement of Air Defence, Warning & Communications System*

The US Government had agreed to supply sets of powerful static installations to provide effective radar cover for our northern and north-eastern borders. Due to the screening effect of the Himalayan ranges, the coverage of these radars is sometimes restricted. This is off-set by the installation of a certain number of light early warning stations. The establishments necessary for manning these radar installations and also various works services necessary at the sites chosen for the installations have been sanctioned. It is expected that some of these installations would come into operation during 1965.

Necessary establishments have also been sanctioned for the modern communications system which will link the radar stations, operational bases and a number of important Air Force units. The system will considerably

enhance the reliability, security and speed of communications which are essential for efficient air operations. Certain aspects of this project connected with the provision of the necessary works services and the procurement from indigenous sources of ancillary equipment which would supplement the items from abroad are under examination.

### *Air Force Works*

The total actual expenditure on Air Force works services during 1963-64 was Rs. 27.59 crores. At the commencement of the current financial year, 468 Air Force works for which sanctions had been issued to the extent of Rs. 107 crores were under various stages of execution. The carry-over value on the 1st April 1964 was 39.58 crores. From 1st April 1964 till 1st February 1965, additional works were sanctioned at an estimated cost of Rs. 31.63 crores. The revised budget allotment for 1964-65 stands at Rs. 30 crores.

During the current financial year work on the construction/extension of the runways and taxi-tracks, etc., at seven more air-fields has been completed,

while the work on four airfields is expected to be completed shortly. The runway and taxi-track for the new airfield at Hindon near Ghaziabad, which were commenced last year, have been completed. The construction of the technical buildings as well as of administrative and domestic accommodations is in progress. A proposal to invite tenders from qualified architects for the lay out and design of the proposed Air Force Academy at Hyderabad is under consideration. Provision of family accommodation has been sanctioned by Government during the current financial year at six Air Force Stations.

### *Manpower Review—Progress in recruitment*

Additional manpower especially technical is required both for making up the deficiencies in the establishments of the existing units of the Air Force in order to improve their operational efficiency, and to man new types of units. Accordingly, a revised cadre has been authorised.

Nearly half the revised officer cadre will consist of pilots and navigators, the remainder being technical and non-technical

officers. Among airmen, nearly two-thirds will be technicians and about one-third non-technicians. The sanctioned establishments of the individual units are being examined and modified as a continuing process, by a standing committee.

Suitable candidates are being recruited to fill the authorised officer vacancies, through five Preliminary Selection Centres and four Air Force Selection Boards. The former are responsible for the initial screening of applicants for commissions and the latter for the final selection of candidates for pre-commission training at the various Air Force institutions. Airmen are recruited through 17 Air Force Recruiting Offices. During the calendar year 1964, the above-mentioned agencies recruited a total of over 11,000 officers and airmen.

On the basis of the progress which has already been made in the recruitment of the various categories of officers and airmen and taking into account the revised training programme to be introduced this year, which is described in the succeeding paragraphs, it is expected that the approved cadre of officers and

airmen in the various technical and non-technical branches of the 45 Squadron Air Force would be completed well before the expiry of the Defence Plan period. The cadre has already been completed in respect of some categories of technical and non-technical airmen.

### *Review of Emergency Training Programmes*

An emergency programme had been undertaken after November, 1962 in order to make up the deficiencies of officers and airmen in the sanctioned Air Force establishments. This programme was of great use in making up the deficiencies in the cadres. Having regard to the progress achieved and the need to bring back the length of training courses to normal at the earliest possible date, a revised training programme has now been drawn up. It has been decided to increase the duration of the initial training courses of recruits to both the technical and non-technical ground duty branches of Air Force. Some of the courses will be extended from one year to one and a half years and others from 6 months to 1 year. Generally, the courses will be brought back



to pre-emergency standards.

The revised initial programme for ground duty officers will come into force from the middle of 1965. The emergency training programme for the various categories of airmen is also under review.

The progress made in making up past deficiencies and the review mentioned above involves a reduction in the number of training institutions, with consequent economies. The Pilot Training Establishment at Allahabad and the Air Force Flying College at Jodhpur are to be amalgamated into one unit at Jodhpur for providing basic and intermediate flying training. One each, out of the existing two transport and jet training Wings, will close down in 1966. When the Air Force Academy near Hyderabad is established, it will absorb some of the existing training institutions and, *inter alia* provide at one place pilot training from the basic to the advanced stage.

It has been decided to form an Operational Training Unit for imparting advanced flying training, including bombing formation flying, etc., to Air Force pilots on

Hunter aircraft. The new institution will relieve the fighter/bomber squadrons of the task of further advanced training of newly commissioned pilots. The operational squadrons will then be free to devote their attention entirely to maintaining combat readiness at all times.

In order to familiarise our officers with the specialised techniques of the MIG, it has been decided to acquire some MIG trainer aircraft.

It is essential that our officers should keep themselves in touch with the latest developments and modern techniques of air science. It was found possible to secure 130 vacancies during 1964-65 on various training courses abroad. Seventy of the vacancies were obtained in the USA, 50 in the UK and 10 in the USSR.

In spite of the fact that the facilities available in India are fully extended for the training of considerable numbers of youngmen recruited as pilots, it has been found possible to give training to small number of cadets from Nigeria, Yemen and UAR. An air force training team was also deputed during the year to Iraq.

### *Provisioning and procurement of Stores*

The Committee set up to examine the policy and system for provisioning and procurement of stores for the Indian Air Force *inter alia* emphasized the need to set up a whole-time maintenance planning team as soon as possible after a decision is taken to produce indigenously any new type of aircraft. It similarly stressed the desirability of setting up an Initial Provisioning Committee when a new type of aircraft is purchased from abroad. The primary object of setting up these committees is to ensure that advance action is taken to evaluate the full requirements of spare parts as well as to work out for purposes of repair and overhaul, the appropriate life-times of the thousands of components which go to make up a modern aircraft, and thereby prevent the occurrence of provisioning bottlenecks. Initial Provisioning Committees have accordingly been set up, for the Canadian Caribou aircraft as well as for the French Alouette Helicopter. An initial Provisioning Committee is also to be set up for Russian aircraft, while a Maintenance Planning Team will examine provisioning problems,

connected with the indigenously produced HF-24, HS 748 MF (Avro) and Krishak-II aircraft.

### *Repair and Maintenance*

The day-to-day servicing of the Air Force aircraft is done at the field units, but major repair work is done either in Air Force Repair Depots or in undertakings like HAL, IAC and Air India. Repair facilities have been developed for all aircraft and equipment except a few new types which have been recently introduced in respect of which facilities are in the process of being established. Pending the creation of such facilities it is necessary to send a few of these aircraft abroad for overhaul. The system of repairs, maintenance and overhaul of the different types of aircraft held by the Indian Air Force was reviewed during the year. In the case of aircraft indigenously manufactured, it has been decided that major repairs and overhaul of both engines and airframe would be entrusted to the manufacturing unit. The Air Force will then be responsible only for first and second line maintenance and major inspection of aircraft indigenously manufactured. Major repairs and over-

hauls of engines and airframes of aircraft obtained from USSR, other than MIG-21 will, however, be done by the Air Force which will also be responsible for all maintenance, repair and overhaul work in respect of other types of aircraft except where it is possible to entrust these tasks to H.A.L., Air India or I.A.C. Overhaul and repair of Viscounts is being done by I.A.C. and that of Super Constellations by Air India. H.A.L. are continuing to undertake overhaul of engines for Dakotas and a few other types of aircraft. At present there is only one Base Repair Depot for maintenance, repair and overhaul and one Repair and Maintenance Unit. Two more Base Repair Depots have been sanctioned one of which has started functioning.

The system of Base Repair Depots, Repair and Maintenance Units and Storage arrangements has also been rationalised. Due to the rapid expansion of the Air Force and shortages in manpower and spares and certain lacuna in the system of organising repairs, there had been some accumulations of repair work in the Air Force Repair Depots. Repair work has been reorganised with a view to achieving a better out-

put. A technical team has also been constituted to assess and survey stocks of repairable stores and recommend a practicable programme for their repair or disposal.

With the growth of the Air Force, problems of storage of spares have also increased. A review has been undertaken of the storage space required and the manner in which it can be utilised to the best advantage. As older types of aircraft are wasted out, due caution has to be exercised in ordering spares. Steps are also being taken to introduce mechanisation in the maintenance of stock cards in a number of Air Force Wings.

An agreement was concluded with the Indian Oil Corporation in November 1962, according to which the Corporation undertook the construction of Bulk Petroleum Installations at certain airfields. These installations were to be constructed in accordance with the specifications and requirements of the Indian Air Force, the entire cost of construction to be borne by the Corporation. Construction has been completed at seven airfields and at three others the work is nearing completion.

### *Conditions of Service*

Details of various measures taken for improving the conditions of service relating to pay and allowances, pensions, welfare facilities which are of general applicability to all the three Services are outlined in a separate Chapter.

The rules regarding grant of pay and allowances and of promotion to personnel of the Regular Reserve and the Auxiliary Air Force have been reviewed, in order to bring them into closer parity with those applicable to Regular Air Force Officers. All officers of the Auxiliary Air Force who were called up for service after the declaration of emergency and were not more than 30 years old, would be offered Regular Commissions on certain terms.

To meet shortages particularly of technical airmen, it has been decided, as a temporary measure to retain airmen in service beyond their normal period of engagement. Rules have been framed in April 1964, under Section 3 of the Defence of India Act 1962, empowering the prescribed Air Force authorities to extend the service of any person subject to

the Air Force Act, 1950 for such period or periods as may be necessary if such extension is warranted for the efficient conduct of Air Force operations or by the exigencies of Air Force service. Some officers, who are being retired on attaining the age of superannuation, are also being re-employed on a yearly basis.

### *Educational Programme*

Educational programmes have been expanded to meet increased requirements of training. There was a corresponding increase in the activities organised under the General Education Scheme, which is designed to provide comprehensive educational facilities to all servicemen. (The Scheme includes the conduct of service educational examinations, organisation of libraries, information rooms, hobbies, external lectures, propagation of Hindi in the Air Force children's schools). Of the 33 children's schools, nine more were taken over by the Union Education Ministry under the Central School Scheme.

### *Aircraft Accidents*

Aircraft of the IAF were involved in the course of the year

in a certain number of unfortunate accidents which invited public attention. Government desired to be ensured that the existing regulations and arrangements for flying and flight safety, for clearance of an aircraft as fit for flying, and for training of personnel in relation to the tasks to be performed, were adequate and there was no avoidable accident. A high-level committee headed by the Cabinet Secretary, with the Vice Chief of the Air Staff and the Director-General of Civil Aviation as members, was set up in May 1964 to examine this question and to recommend further measures, if any, to minimise accidents. The Committee submitted its report in November 1964.

The Committee recognised that in a service like the IAF accidents cannot be completely eliminated and found that despite an increase in flying hours since the declaration of emergency, the rate of major accidents had remained steady and that during the period 1954-63, the rates of fatal accidents as well as of those in which the aircraft were damaged beyond economical repairs had declined. The Committee found that in the field of pilot

error, there was a striking preponderance of accidents during landing. Technical failure or malfunction was responsible for about 25% of the accidents in the Air Force, while the most important among the miscellaneous casual factors was "bird strikes". The contribution of weather as a cause had increased from 5.1 per cent in 1961 to 12.2 per cent in 1963.

The Committee has recommended, *inter alia*, various measures for improving the collection of meteorological data, the revision of Survey of India maps to keep pace with the needs of a modern Air Force, the adoption of electric airfield lighting and ground control approach systems at all airfields; the installation of surveillance radar at certain local points and hazardous areas, and the provision of adequate numbers of fast-moving fire fighting vehicles with a large foam capacity.

These and other recommendations of the Committee are under examination. Even before the Committee submitted its report, action had been initiated on some of the measures necessary for improving the flying safety of Air

**Force operations.** A considerable programme has been undertaken in coordination with the Ministry of Education for the expansion of the Survey of India to enable it to produce an extensive series of special charts and maps required for modern Air Force operations. Special equipment is being obtained from abroad for this purpose. Steps have also been taken to provide special electric lighting at certain airfields and to obtain ground control approach systems from abroad.

It has been decided that the study of aircraft accidents on the lines conducted by the Committee should be a continuous process, and that the results of the analysis made should be kept up to date and measures undertaken in the light of such analysis to minimise accidents.

#### *Aid to Civil authorities*

The services of transport squadrons of the Air Force were made available on a number of occasions during the year for aerial reconnaissance, air-dropping of supplies and for air-lifts of persons and stores when other means of transport by civil airlines, road or railway were either not available or suitable.

In September-October 1964, at the request of the local civil authorities, Air Force Liberator and Packet aircraft rendered assistance in the search for fishermen who were adrift in the Bay of Bengal off the coast of Kakinada. When the cyclone and tidal waves struck Rameshwaram and Dhanushkodi in December 1964, aircraft were immediately deployed for rescue and relief operations. IAF aircraft made several sorties, in which they air-dropped about 15,000 kg. of relief supplies from 24th to 29th December 1964.

The Air Force also undertook extensive air-transport operations in connection with the maintenance of law and order during the disturbances in Madras State in February 1965.

## **DEFENCE PRODUCTION**

### **POLICY AND OBJECTIVES**

There is need for a careful assessment of the extent of reserve stock of stores to be built up for meeting the large requirement of the Defence Forces in the initial periods of combat and of the production capacity to be set up in the country for the manufacture of Defence stores and equip-

ment. It is necessary to balance these two requirements with the available financial and material resources.

The requirements of the Defence Forces for stores and equipment during active hostilities are several times larger than requirements during peace-time. In some cases the ratio of war-time consumption to consumption in peace-time is as much as 60 : 1. To ensure an uninterrupted and adequate flow of material during combat, the ideal condition is to have a Production Base which can be geared up within a short period for manufacture of arms, ammunition and other equipment at the war level of consumption.

The establishment of a sound and strong production base for meeting the Defence requirements is being planned with the following policy guide lines :

- (a) The Defence Services must have modern and efficient weapons and equipment capable of adequate performance in the terrain and conditions under which they are called upon to operate.

- (b) The idea of moving military stores in large quantities from abroad in times of need, even if readily available, is not a practical proposition. It is, therefore, essential to build up production capacity within the country. This is also in the long run more economical in rupee as well as foreign exchange expenditure. The total cost in setting up adequate capacity to meet the full requirements of stores and equipment is, however, very much higher than what our financial resources can permit. The production capacity which will vary according to the nature of the item has, therefore, to be fixed taking into account various factors like :—

- (i) the availability of stockpiles of and items and supplies from production during the initial stages of combat ;
- (ii) the time that will be required to set up additional capacity ;

- (iii) alternative of stock-piling in adequate quantities certain critical items which are not exposed to the risk of deterioration in storage or obsolescence.
- (c) The gap between the requirements and the capacity that will become available when the present plans are implemented would as far as possible have to be met by organising production of components in civil industry. Placement of educational orders, provision of technical assistance, *etc.*, are some of the steps taken to develop capacity in the civil industry for the manufacture of Defence equipment.
- (d) To achieve a switch-over within a short time from peace-time levels to peak rates of production it will be necessary to conserve the trained manpower and the techniques in the Defence industries. This necessitates the keeping of certain lines of production "going" as it is always easy to expand an existing line of production than to make a fresh start.
- (e) Once the stockpile objectives of the Services are met the capacity available in the defence production establishments will become surplus even after setting aside some capacity to maintain trickle production to keep the technique alive. It will then be necessary to undertake the manufacture in these establishments of products which will strengthen the general economy of the country; and in such a manner that capacity can be switched back to Defence needs when such a step becomes necessary. Such use of capacity in defence production establishments is an accepted practice in all countries. Re-utilisation of this capacity for production of civilian items calls for careful planning and has to be undertaken in advance of the time by which stockpile objectives



of the Services are expected to be met.

- (f) In choosing a proper product mix of weapons, every country develops its own tactical and strategic doctrines depending upon the type of war which it has to face. India has also to standardise its weapons and equipment and evolve a suitable mix which will answer the needs of a war which may be forced upon it. The various weapons and equipment which are considered best suited for our conditions are not available in any one country ; nor is it possible to ensure a steady supply of such weapons and equipment from the respective countries of origin in the case of our being involved in hostilities. Therefore, it becomes a basic necessity to establish manufacturing capacities especially for weapons, ammunition and equipment which are required in considerable quantities by our Armed Forces.

While the above sets out some

of the guide lines to policy, the day-to-day working of the defence production establishments calls for considerable amount of managerial and technical talent as well as unstinted co-operation from the workers. The year 1964-65 recorded the highest volume of production in the defence establishments and this has been due, in a large measure, to the human effort at all levels.

The need for the Services to have modern equipment suitable for the terrain and type of combat has been emphasised earlier. There is an element of in-built obsolescence in adopting equipments developed and brought to use in other countries, since the release of such equipment is obtained sometime after it has been in use in the country of origin. Besides, such equipment having been designed with different objectives may not fit in with all our needs. It is, therefore, of paramount importance that talent and capacity should be developed for the design and production of advanced equipment within the country. It is also the experience that the equipment designed and developed locally can be brought into production sooner than the equipment for which designs are

brought from other sources. The Research & Development Department in the Ministry of Defence has been organised with this prime objective. The successful development of the self-loading rifle and the mountain gun and the short period within which it has been possible to get into bulk production of these items are the result of the close coordination that is essential and that has been achieved in the field of defence research and production.

### ORDNANCE FACTORIES

A vital objective of production planning is to achieve economic and optimum production by having modern, efficient and well-balanced plant which is in good condition. The condition of the equipment is acute in a majority of the Ordnance Factories as compared to other Defence Production units which were established more recently. The oldest Ordnance Factory is 164 years old; 8 were established before the First World War; another 8 during the Second World War. The equipment of these factories is outmoded and worn out and has to be replaced. A comprehensive five year plan for modernisation

at an estimated cost of Rs. 33.2 crores with a foreign exchange component of 15.2 crores was drawn up last year. The programme specially covers the fields of metal making and shaping, optical, filling and explosives apart from certain special equipments for armament production. The lists of plant and machinery required for the first two years of the plan have already been projected and it is our policy to give this plan a very high priority. When an old type of machine is replaced by a new type, the capacity often becomes unbalanced. The plan, therefore, also envisages balancing of equipment to the extent necessary. A certain amount of rationalisation of the various lines of production is also contemplated.

The Ordnance Factories have continued to maintain the high rate of production and exceeded the 100 crores target for 1963-64. The value of issues increased from Rs. 63.9 crores in 1962-63 to Rs. 111.34 crores during 1963-64. During 1964-65 production of Ordnance Factories is expected to be higher than that in 1963-64.

The work done in the Ordnance Factories for civil indentors

(including the Border Roads Development Board) in the last 4 years was as follows :—

and establishing production of other weapons and ammunition, in particular the ammunition for

1960-61	..	Rs. 7.45 crores
1961-62	.	Rs. 6.06 crores
1962-63	.	Rs. 5.00 crores
1963-64	.	*Rs. 2.71 crores

(\*This includes a little over one crore for Border Roads).

It will be seen that since the emergency the work of civil indentors has gone down steeply. This position has continued during the current year.

#### *Arms and Ammunition*

During the current year, production of a number of new items was established for all the three Services. Some of the important items so established were a Tank Gun, a heavy Mortar and 30 mm ammunition for the Air Force. A new mountain gun of Indian design and of high performance has been developed and has gone into production. The rate of production of a number of items established in the preceding years went up manifold during the current year.

Considerable progress has also been made in developing designs

the new heavy Mortar. A fuze already under production has been successfully adopted for one of the new items of equipment in lieu of the complicated fuze prescribed by the original designers. At Khamaria with the production of a new type of aircraft ammunition in mid-1964, bulk production of electrically fired ammunition was established for the first time. Production of Solventless Cordite for rockets has been established at the new plant which commissioned at Aruvankadu in March 1964.

#### *Jeeps, Trucks and Tractors*

5,104 Shaktiman trucks have been manufactured up to the end of January 1965 with an average indigenous content of 70% compared to 61% last year. The production during 1964-65 is

expected to be 1,131 as against 1,030 in 1963-64.

7,912 Nissan trucks have been issued to the Army and 1,236 to the DGBR up to the end of January 1965 with an average indigenous content of 38% compared to 35% last year. The production during 1964-65 is expected to be 3,798 as against 2,933 in 1963-64.

3,665 Nissan Patrol jeeps have been manufactured up to January 1965 with an average indigenous content of 31% compared to 28% of last year. The production during 1964-65 is expected to be 1,125 as against 1,080 in 1963-64.

The production of Komatsu tractors had to suffer a set-back as machines used for producing parts for the tractors were required for other equipment of higher priority. About 50 tractors are expected to be completed by the end of March 1965.

### *Clothing and Other Equipments*

The production of snow, winter and cotton garments of all types was considerably speeded up during the year. There was, for instance, an increase of

300% in the capacity of the Clothing Factory at Avadi. The situation with regard to these items had improved so much that over-time in clothing factories has been almost completely eliminated, and, to keep the capacity going, orders from other departments of the Government are being entertained.

Bulk production of a new type of mandropping parachute will commence after users' trials have been successfully completed. Production was also established of a special type of pack plaster for para-dropping of jeeps.

Ordnance Factories have been able to assist the Indian Everest Expedition 1965 in the manufacture of mountaineering clothing and equipment of all types including sleeping bags, high altitude tents, eider down suits, ice axes, crampons, pitons and carabiners. Members of the Expedition have been very happy with the quality of this equipment.

The production of Field Cables at the Ordnance Factory, Chandigarh has exceeded the rated capacity. Proposals are under consideration for augmenting the capacity for Field Cables

and setting up fresh capacity for the manufacture of other advanced types of cables.

### *Quality Control*

In order to further improve quality and reduce costs due to rejections or re-working, statistical quality control cells have been set up in eight Ordnance Factories and are being formed in five others. The services of statistical quality control consultants have been engaged at four of these factories. The assistance of a team of three specialists in the field of industrial engineering, quality control and mechanical handling has been obtained from the Australian Government for three factories.

### *New Projects for Production of Arms, Ammunition, and heavy Engineering Equipments*

The factory at Varangaon for manufacture of small arms ammunition was commissioned on 15th October 1964. The Bhandara Factory is nearing completion and production commenced in two of its plants in December 1964. A team of U.S. consultants has been engaged for an Engineering Study on the new

Ordnance Factory at Ambajhari. The report of the consultants is expected to be available towards the middle of 1965 when civil works of the production buildings will be undertaken; in the meantime other civil works are in progress. The factory is expected to go into production towards the end of 1966. Action for acquiring plant and machinery for the new Filling Factory at Chandrapur has also been initiated and the civil works for the factory are in progress. This factory is expected to go into production about the same time as Ambajhari. The Small Arms Factory at Tiruchirapalli is being established without any foreign assistance and its planning is being exclusively done by the Ordnance Factories Organisation. A new vehicles factory is being established at Jabalpur and a team of consultants from West Germany is now in the process of finalising the project report.

The projects for the establishment of factories at Burla for the manufacture of High Explosives and Panvel for the production of propellants, which were estimated to cost Rs. 62 crores, including a large expenditure of Rs. 20 crores in foreign exchange, have

been excluded from the Defence Plan for the present. The requirements of High Explosives and Propellants will be met by stockpiling. These decisions were taken during this year after a detailed study which established that the stockpile would be less expensive and without detriment to requirements in an emergency.

#### *Assistance from the Civil Sector*

Efforts to harness civil industries for the manufacture of Armament Components and General Engineering Stores continue wherever possible. Since the Emergency, orders worth over Rs. 15 crores have been placed on civil industries. While civil industries have not yet been able to meet adequately the demand placed on them there has recently been substantial improvement in the position. The initial difficulties which were largely due to lack of know-how to meet the stringent specifications of service stores are gradually being overcome.

The supply of stores required for the manufacturing programme in Ordnance Factories has been generally satisfactory. The dele-

gation of enhanced financial powers to the Director General of Ordnance Factories and General Managers of Factories has contributed to the improvement in the supply position. A strict watch is being continued to reduce purchases by import.

#### *Training Schemes*

Vigorous measures continue to be taken to increase the supply of highly skilled and skilled craftsmen and trained staff of the right calibre. Four new Artisan Training Schools have been started at Khamaria, Kanpur, Ishapore and Ambajhari. Pending construction of hostel and workshop accommodation, training has commenced in temporary or hired buildings. To further improve the quality and standards of training of supervisor apprentices the syllabi of training for various technologies have been suitably revised.

#### *Industrial Relations*

DGOF's Industrial Council Meeting was held in March, 1964. A special scheme of incentive bonus to essential workers engaged in the maintenance of plant and services in the Ordnance Factories has been introduced.

This is expected to have the added advantage of improving standards of plant maintenance besides increasing overall efficiency. To foster loyalty and devotion to duty, a scheme of 'Long Service Badges' has been introduced and has been well received by the workers. Under this scheme everyone in the Organisation with more than 20 years service is entitled and is expected to wear a specially designed badge indicating the length of service. To promote a spirit of healthy competition and to encourage inventions, a scheme for awarding suitable awards to deserving employees has also been started. The running Shield for the 'Best Idea' of the year has been awarded this year to a Supervisor in the Ammunition Factory, Kirkee, for designing and constructing a machine which has resulted in a saving of 90% in labour cost and a 250% increase in the production of an ammunition component.

A Challenge Trophy known as the Best Factory Efficiency Trophy donated by the employees of the Gun and Shell Factory, Cossipore, was won this year by the Rifle Factory, Ishapore.

## **PUBLIC SECTOR UNDER-TAKINGS**

### **HINDUSTAN AERONAUTICS LIMITED, BOMBAY**

In March 1964, it was decided that a single public sector organisation should be formed to undertake the production of aircraft and allied equipment in order to ensure the maximum utilisation of our limited resources in manpower and management. This decision was implemented by the merger of the Hindustan Aircraft Limited, Bangalore with the Aeronautics India Limited on 1st October 1964. After this merger, the company has been re-designated as Hindustan Aeronautics Limited. The Aircraft Manufacturing Depot, Kanpur which was set up in July 1959 to undertake manufacture of transport aircraft was also transferred to the management of the Aeronautics India Limited in 1964 and is now part of the Hindustan Aeronautics Ltd. It was also decided that the Railcoach Division of the Hindustan Aircraft Limited, Bangalore, the activities of which were not connected with aircraft manufacture, would be separated and transferred to the management of Bharat Earth-movers Ltd. This separation has

been brought about with effect from the 1st January 1965.

The authorised capital of the Hindustan Aeronautics Limited is Rs. 50 crores. The subscribed and paid-up capital as on 31st March 1965 will be Rs. 26.83 crores. In addition, a loan of Rs. 480 lakhs has been granted to the company as on 31st March 1965.

In the Bangalore Division of Hindustan Aeronautics Limited (formerly Hindustan Aircraft Ltd., Bangalore), the value of production was Rs. 14.68 crores during 1962-63 and Rs. 15.22 crores during 1963-64. During the current financial year, the value of production upto the end of December 1964 was about Rs. 10.46 crores.

Hindustan Aeronautics Limited (Bangalore Division) earned a net profit of Rs. 1.09 crores during the year 1963-64 after providing for depreciation, gratuity and production bonus, compared to the profit of Rs. 94.39 lakhs earned during the year 1962-63.

The agreement with the Government of USSR for the

manufacture, under licence in India, of the modified single-engine fighter aircraft MIG-21 was assigned to the Aeronautics India Limited in March 1964 and is now the responsibility of the combined Hindustan Aeronautics Ltd. The construction of the civil works at Nasik and Koraput has been entrusted to the Governments of Maharashtra and Orissa respectively and is progressing satisfactorily. Plans are under preparation for the commencement within a few months of the civil works at the Electronics Factory, Hyderabad.

A phased programme of recruitment and training has been drawn up and is being implemented to ensure that a sufficient number of trained personnel are available for the three MIG factories in time.

Till the end of 1964, manufacture of 1 Avro-78 aircraft has been completed in the Hindustan Aeronautics Limited (Kanpur Division) (formerly the Aircraft Manufacturing Depot, Kanpur). Two of these have joined Squadron service with the Indian Air Force. One Avro-748 Series-II aircraft has been handed over to the Indian Airlines Corporation for trials.



**Hindustan Aeronautics Limited (Kanpur Division)** has also undertaken the construction of 170 dual and 130 single-seater gliders for NCC.

**BHARAT ELECTRONICS LIMITED,  
BANGALORE**

At present, Bharat Electronics Limited manufactures over 70 different types of equipment ranging from the tiny transmitter for upper air observation to high power transmitters and sophisticated radars and also various components, such as valves, transistors, capacitors and crystals. Bharat Electronics Limited has designed and developed various items of electronic equipments, instruments, accessories and appliances which have gone into production.

The production of electronic components is essential for a rapid development of the electronic equipment industry. Bharat Electronics Limited has accordingly set up facilities for the following components:

(a) Receiving valve .

(b) Germanium      Semi-conductors.

(c) Silver Mica and Ceramic capacitors.

(d) Piezo Electric Crystals.

In addition, a unit has been established for the repair and development of transmitting tubes. The present production capacity of the Components Division is nearly Rs. 1.8 crore per annum. Proposals have been approved for the establishment of facilities for the manufacture of Silicon Semi-Conductors, as an extension of the existing plant for the manufacture of Germanium Semi-Conductors and for the manufacture of transmitting tubes relating to civil and defence needs both under license. Proposals are under consideration for undertaking the manufacture of magnetrons and X-ray tubes. It is expected that an annual product value of electronic components of Rs. 4 crores would be reached in the next 3 to 4 years.

The entire capital of the company is subscribed by the Government of India. The authorised capital is Rs. 10 crores. The subscribed capital of the company is Rs. 6.5 crores and the paid-up capital is Rs. 5.2 crores. Government have also

sanctioned loans to the company amounting to Rs. 320 lakhs out of which a sum of Rs. 120 lakhs was given in 1963-64 and Rs. 100 lakhs in 1964-65.

During 1963-64 the value of production was Rs. 6.21 crores. The value of production during 1964-65 is expected to be about Rs. 7.5 crores, including defence equipment of the value of Rs. 5.1 crores, in which the value of assembly from imported kits is expected to be less than Rs. 1 crore. The plan for 1965-66 envisages a value of production of Rs. 10.5 crores, including defence equipment of the value of Rs. 7.5 crores.

The company earned a net profit of Rs. 22.33 lakhs during 1961-62; this increased to Rs. 46.86 lakhs in 1962-63 and to Rs. 53.61 lakhs in 1963-64.

#### MAZAGON DOCK LIMITED, BOMBAY

The authorised share capital of the Mazagon Dock Limited is Rs. 200 lakhs. At the time the company was taken over, the subscribed capital was Rs. 63 lakhs, further investments of Rs. 10 lakhs in February 1962,

Rs. 25 lakhs in November 1963 and Rs. 10 lakhs in November 1964 have increased the subscribed capital to Rs. 108 lakhs. The company has obtained from Government loans aggregating Rs. 85 lakhs.

The main business of the company is ship repair and ship construction. The company has two separate Ship Repair Yards on adjacent sites and there are two large dry docks—495' and 426' long, and a small dry dock 152' in length. The company has four building berths for the construction of vessels.

In 1962-63 the turn-over on account of ship repair work was Rs. 252 lakhs. In 1963-64 the company was able to obtain some additional ship-repair work and the turn-over rose to Rs. 313 lakhs. In 1964-65, up to end of December 1964, the company has done ship-repair work of the value of Rs. 172 lakhs. The expected turn-over in 1964-65 on ship repair work is likely to be about Rs. 250 lakhs as occupation of the Yard with new constructions was greater than in the past.

During 1963-64 new construction to the extent of Rs. 92 lakhs

was undertaken. This represented an increase of 30 per cent over new construction in 1962-63. In 1964-65, up to end of December 1964, new construction of the value of Rs. 75 lakhs has been done. This year the construction of 'YEREWA', a 1500-ton passenger-cum-Cargo Boat for the Andaman Islands was completed. This is the biggest ship so far constructed by the company. Vessels under construction at the Yard include two Mine sweepers, two 150-Men Ferries and a Non-Propelled Bucket Dredger for the Indian Navy.

The company has capacity for general engineering work such as fabrication of 10-ton burshane tanks, brake drums, etc. apart from repairs to steam, diesel and petrol engines. The company also manufactures Diesel Engines. A decision, however, has been taken to close down the production of diesel engines by stages as this production is not economical.

There is a small repair yard in Goa which was handed over to Mazagon Dock Ltd. in 1963 for reactivation on an annual rental of Rs. 40,000/-. It has now been developed to undertake

repairs to small craft in the yard and to ships in the steam. There has been substantial improvement in the working of this yard; the out-turn of approximately Rs. 11 lakhs during the first year of operation rose to Rs. 17 lakhs in 1963-64, and against a loss of about Rs. 18,000/- during the first year of operation there was a profit of Rs. 2.31 lakhs during 1963-64. In 1964-65 a turn-over of Rs. 22 lakhs is expected.

#### *Expansion Programme*

An approved programme for extending the existing facilities in Mazagon Dock has been taken up. Broadly, the expansion envisages the construction of additional slipways and the impounding of the Kasara Basin to provide better berthing facilities both for fitting out and repair of ships. Adequate ground and dock site facilities are also being arranged. The first building slipway has been completed and the construction of the second slipway has been taken up. Some cranes have been ordered while orders for the necessary machinery and equipment are expected to be placed shortly.

The completion of the expansion

sion programme will result in considerable increased ship construction and repairing capacity and will facilitate construction of frigates for the Indian Navy.

During the visit of the Defence Minister to the UK in November 1964, the UK Government have agreed to make available to the Government of India a special defence credit of £ 4.7 million to meet the external costs of the construction of the Leander Class Frigates. An agreement with Vickers Armstrongs and Yarrow for the construction of Frigates has been concluded on 22nd December 1964 and entrusted to Mazagon Dock. According to the building programme, it is expected that the first Frigate would be completed by the end of 1971.

#### GARDEN REACH WORKSHOPS LIMITED, CALCUTTA

The authorised share capital of the Garden Reach Workshops Ltd. is Rs. 300 lakhs. At the time the company was taken over, the subscribed share capital was Rs. 70 lakhs; further investments of Rs. 10 lakhs in March 1962, Rs. 10 lakhs in October 1964 and Rs. 10 lakhs in January 1965 have

increased the subscribed capital to Rs. 100 lakhs. The Company has obtained loans from Government amounting to Rs. 85 lakhs.

The property of the Company is spread over an area of 64 acres with a river frontage of nearly half a mile. There are five jetties equipped with electric cranes, five slipways and two Dry Docks designed mainly for Inland Water Craft upto 2,000 tons and building berths for shallow draft vessels upto 1,200 tons launching weight. Vessels upto 320' in length can be accommodated on the slipways and the two Dry Docks are 510' and 386' long respectively.

The main business of the Company is ship-repairing, ship construction and general engineering manufacturing lines. It has collaboration agreements with well-known ship-builders of the United Kingdom, West Germany, Holland and Japan and has specialised in the design and construction of shallow-draft vessels including Tugs, Light Naval Craft, River Steamers, Flats, Water Boats, Barges, Pontoons, etc. New construction work has increased from Rs. 13.80 lakhs in 1962-63 to Rs. 78.45 lakhs in 1963-64. In 1964-65 upto the

end of December 1964, out-turn on this account has been Rs. 78.76 lakhs. The vessels under construction in the yards of the Company include a Diesel Harbour Tug, a 200 Ton Water Boat, an Ammunition Carrying Tug and two Hopper Barges for the Navy. One cargo-cum-passenger vessel for the Administrator, Laccadive, Minicoy and Amindivi Islands, one Twin Screw Diesel Hopper Suction Dredger for Paradeep Port and one Touring Vessel for Andamans are also under construction.

The Company is fully equipped to handle repairs to vessels in the river Hooghly, in the stream or in Dry Docks and lay-up berths obtaining from the Port of Calcutta. From 1960-61 to 1962-63, the total out-turn on account of ship repairing work was of the order of Rs. 92 lakhs. In 1963-64, the turn over rose to Rs. 145.17 lakhs and in 1964-65 upto the end of December 1964, GRW has done work amounting to Rs. 88.09 lakhs on the repair of vessels.

The main current production lines in the general engineering department are as listed below:—

(i) Johnston Deep Well Tur-

bine Pump components.

(ii) Electric Overhead Cranes.

(iii) Austin Hopkins Mine Haulages & Mills Haulages.

(iv) 'Huwood' Coal Conveyors.

The following new manufacturing lines are under consideration---

(a) Air Compressor Project

The Company is expecting to take up manufacture of 240 units per annum of Rotary Vane Portable Air Compressors. A collaboration agreement regarding this has been concluded with Messrs Hokuetsu Kogyo Company Limited of Japan. A sample Air Compressor imported from Japan was tried at high altitudes and has given satisfactory performance.

(b) Road Roller Project

The company has plans to manufacture 120 units per annum of 8-10 ton capacity Road Rollers. A prototype Road Roller entirely designed by the Company and

## **BHARAT EARTH MOVERS LIMITED, BANGALORE**

This company has been established in view of the large demand for various types of heavy earth moving equipment for Defence needs and major irrigation and power projects.

In the interim period, the project was assigned to the Hindustan Aeronautics Limited (then Hindustan Aircraft Limited, Bangalore) in December 1962, for the execution of the initial phase of manufacture. It was assessed that with the available capacity at the Railcoach Division, limited manufacture of heavy earth moving equipment could be undertaken. Up to the end of November 1964, 23 Model 'C' Motorised scrapers were assembled from imported equipment. During 1964-65, the assembly of 57 Motorised scrapers will be completed.

In August, 1963, it was decided that the new factory which would undertake the manufacture of these heavy earth moving equipment should be located at Kolar Gold Fields. A new company, designated as "Bharat Earth Movers Limited"

was registered at Bangalore on 11th May, 1964 with an authorised capital of Rs. 7.5 crores.

Consequent on the formation of a single company, namely, the Hindustan Aeronautics Limited, to manage the various units engaged in aircraft production, the Rail Coach Division of Hindustan Aeronautics Limited has been separated and merged with Bharat Earth Movers Limited with effect from 1st January, 1965. The value of sales in 1963-64 from the Railcoach Division was about Rs. 400 lakhs and the net profit was Rs. 32.78 lakhs. The value of sales in 1964-65 from the Railcoach Division is estimated to be Rs. 400 lakhs.

A preliminary project report for the establishment of the factory for the manufacture of heavy earth moving equipment covered by the license agreement with Messrs Le-Tourneau-Westinghouse indicated that a capital expenditure of Rs. 10.5 crores, inclusive of Rs. 4.5 crores in foreign exchange would be necessary. Messrs A. T. Kearney & Co., a firm of U. S. Consultants have been engaged to prepare the detailed project

report which is expected by May, 1965.

The manufacture of the Komatsu Crawler tractors is undertaken at present in the Ordnance Factories. It has been decided that the manufacture of these crawler tractors should also be undertaken in the above factory. The project report of the U.S. firm of consultants would, therefore, cover the manufacture of the crawler tractors also. The establishment of the factory at Kolar will be undertaken on the basis of the recommendations made in the detailed project report.

## RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT ORGANISATION

The R & D Organisation, created in its present form in January 1958, under the Scientific Adviser to the Defence Minister, today has 30 Establishments and Laboratories located all over India engaged in scientific research and development. The R & D Organisation maintains close touch with the main current of scientific and technical effort both within the country and abroad, through personal contacts at various levels and through the

media of conferences, seminars and symposia. Opportunities are taken of the participation of our senior specialists in scientific conferences as well as for study abroad of specific subjects considered to be of special interest to us.

An Apprenticeship Training Scheme has been introduced. Training will be imparted to fifty selected apprentice officers for a period of 5 years in three branches, viz., Electronics and Armament at Kirkee and Basic Sciences at Delhi. It is expected that this would improve the flow of qualified technical personnel into the R & D Organisation.

Technical groups have been formed at the HQ for the major subject, viz., Armament, Electronics, Engineering and Aeronautics and, in addition to planning and co-ordination, they provide the liaison with the Defence services.

### *Armaments*

The development of a mountain gun and an anti-tank mine have been two of the important achievements during the year. An important part of weapons development is "proving trials"

which call for special range and instrumentation facilities. Full scale range and accuracy as well as endurance trials for the indigenously developed mountain gun were conducted; also trials to establish master standardisation for the shells used by these guns have been conducted.

Modern weapons require a wide range of optical and mechanical instruments and their development has received due attention. Projects for the development of gun and mortar sights and the telescope for the sniper have been completed. An infra-red sniper scope for the Infantry and an infra-red Telescope for the Navy are under development.

Other important projects where substantial progress has been made are :—

- (a) An anti-tank missile.
- (b) A Charge Line Mine Clearing for clearing mine fields.
- (c) New techniques relating to preparation of rocket propellants.

### *Electronics*

A field of vital interest to the Defence Services is 'Electronics'. There are two major electronic development establishments dealing with communication equipment, telecommunication line equipment and radars. A beginning has also been made in a third establishment on the development of missiles.

The following important projects have been completed successfully during the year :

- (a) Light weight VHF set for ground to air.
- (b) Carrier apparatus.
- (c) Switch-Board field.
- (d) Light-weight portable secondary battery.
- (e) A forward area HF-set.
- (f) A single vehicle shelter

In addition, a number of projects on charging/generating sets and transistorised line equipment are in advanced stages of development. In the field of radar, the engineering system of a local



warning radar has been successfully completed, as also a field Artillery Radar for the Army.

Some useful studies have been made of radio propagation problems in mountain regions.

### *Engineering Equipment*

There has been a pressing need for the indigenous development of engineering equipment as most of the existing equipment is of imported origin.

An aluminium floating foot bridge has been developed as a river crossing aid and is undergoing trials. Development of light metal bridges and power boats for bridging operations have been undertaken. The development of light weight engines and light weight water supply pumping sets has also been undertaken. Prefabricated hutting for use by troops in the plains has been developed.

The problems of high altitude specially affecting engineering equipment have been under examination. Production has begun of a shelter designed to provide living for troops at high altitude in adequate comfort.

Light weight stores for field defence in forward areas are undergoing trials.

A terrain evaluation cell has been established to evolve the technique of collation and storage of information on terrain.

### *Aeronautics*

The first phase of the design and development of a reheat system for aero-engines installed on HF-24 aircraft has been successfully completed. Two reheated engines are now undergoing trials on a prototype aircraft.

### *Food*

Rations for use at altitudes beyond 9,000 feet have been drawn up and a single ration scale giving approximately 5,000 calories has been introduced on a trial basis. A 5-man compo pack ration developed last year is undergoing large scale user trials at present. A method for preservation of chapatties has been developed. A soft bar survival ration, which provides about 450 calories, has also been developed.

### *Materials*

In the range of general stores, a telescopic type light weight

stretcher, a light weight helmet and an insulation box for keeping batteries at sub-zero temperatures are under development. A pilot cathodic protection plant, installed at Delhi for a battery of six 40,000 gallon petrol tanks is working satisfactorily.

Devices such as room heaters utilising solar energy have been produced and are undergoing trials in high altitude regions.

### *Physiology*

Current physical efficiency tests are being evaluated and new tests devised by the organisation are being tried out. Some basic research is being carried out in defence laboratories in the field of shock waves, heat transfer, and ballistics. Studies are being carried out on acclimatisation of soldiers to cold exposure at high altitudes. The results of some of these studies have been put into practice.

### *Naval Research*

Important research projects related to the development of protection against fouling and corrosion of ships have been taken in hand. Some anti-fouling com-

position for wooden hull ships and anti-condensation paints have been developed using indigenously available protection of Naval ships. Satisfactory anti-corrosive paints for ships' bottoms have been developed and these compositions are undergoing service trials.

### *Psychological Research*

The 4-day procedure of selection at the Services Selection Boards which was discontinued to meet the heavy intake after the emergency has been revived. A number of training courses for the staff responsible for the recruitment classification of Other Ranks and selection of officers for the three Services were held. For recruitment of Other Ranks, psychological tests have been introduced at the recruiting stage as a pilot scheme in certain areas. Aptitude tests devised by the Directorate of Psychological Research for the selection of drivers have been adopted by the Army.

Selection techniques based on psychological principles, other psychological problems of defence interest like Human Operator and Human Engineering problems are

receiving attention. A special Division has been set up to deal with problems of morale, motivation, etc.

### *Training Institutes*

The Institute of Armament Technology, Poona, continues to function as the premier Inter-Service Institute imparting training to selected Service officers and civilian scientists in defence science and technology. The major courses completed during the year were the 13th Technical Staff Officers Course, the 4th Special Weapons Course and the 5th Advanced Air Armament Course. As a part of the drive towards scientific orientation of increasing numbers of service officers, a revised Scientific Orientation Course for Army Officers was instituted during the year. In all, 132 officers qualified in various courses.

The Institute of Works Study, another Inter-Services training institute under the P & D Organisation, conducted various basic and advanced work study courses in which 152 officers and others qualified during the year.

## **DIRECTORATE GENERAL OF INSPECTION**

The Directorate General of Inspection is responsible for testing and inspection of a wide range of Defence stores such as Arms, Ammunition, Vehicles, Engineering Stores, Electrical Stores, Electronic Items, General Stores, Naval Stores, etc., whether produced in Ordnance Factories, Public Sector Undertakings or by firms in the civil sector. This organisation is also the authorised holder of sealed particulars and specifications of defence equipment. The Directorate General, in addition, co-ordinates research and development activities in the fields of vehicles, certain electrical goods and general stores, e.g., textiles, etc. In these fields it carries out investigations to establish indigenous production of stores and for activities concerning technical development, designs, trials and experiments. The Directorate General is also responsible for giving guidance and know-how on day-to-day technical problems referred to it by different production agencies.

### *Inspection Activities*

During the year, the value of Defence stores inspected ex-

Ordnance Factories and trade in India was as follows:—

	(Rs. in crores)
(a) Armaments, Ammunition.	115.00
(b) General Stores and Clothing items for the three Services.	123.58
(c) Vehicles and Mis- cellaneous trans- port spares.	56.78
(d) Electronics.	7.68
Total:	303.04

#### *Development Activities*

In the field of general stores, vehicles, etc., the production of many items was successfully developed, the more important being—

- (a) Tent Arctic Large.
- (b) Some Surgical Instruments.
- (c) Kitable bodies on Dodge Power Wagon.
- (d) High Temperature Insulating Bricks (Two types).
- (e) Marine Paints (Certain types).
- (f) Single Beam Oscilloscope.
- (g) Teleprinter Terminal Unit.

- (h) Antifreeze Coolant.
- (i) Field Artillery Tractor body on TMB Chassis.
- (j) Keyed Fire bricks.
- (k) Tester Relay.
- (l) Lubricant Wire Drawing.
- (m) Ambulance on Dodge Power Wagon.
- (n) Water Tank on Dodge Power Wagon.
- (o) Crystals quartz with 'A', 'B' & 'L' Type holders.
- (p) Dust Catching Compound.
- (q) Non-Magnetic Crack Detector Ink.

As a result of check on indents placed on foreign sources and thorough investigations undertaken by the Organisation, items worth approximately Rs. 7½ crores were diverted for procurement on production through indigenous sources.

A large number of surplus and obsolete stores were scrutinised and stores worth about Rs. 50 lakhs were recommended for re-utilisation as substitute items.

During the year, 361 investigations were carried out as a result

of report regarding defect and failures of stores in service and remedial measures or modifications were suggested.

## DIRECTORATE OF PLANNING AND CO-ORDINATION

A Defence Production Board was constituted in May, 1964. The main functions of the Board are to examine and make recommendations to the Government on proposals relating to future plans in Defence Production, establishment of production of new items required for the Defence Services and policies for stocking raw materials. The Directorate of Planning and Co-ordination provides the Secretariat for Defence Production Board and in that capacity works out proposals for the consideration of the Defence Production Board in regard to future planning.

In April 1964 the Directorate of Planning and Co-ordination was expanded and re-organised into four main groups, viz., (i) Armaments (ii) Vehicles and Engineering (iii) Electronics and (iv) Industrial Engineering.

During the current year the Directorate has undertaken the

planning of the following projects:—

- (a) Heavy Earth Moving Equipment in collaboration with the Le-Tourneau Westinghouse of Illinois (USA).
- (b) Marine Diesel Engines in collaboration with M.A.N. of West Germany.
- (c) Grey Iron Foundry Plant with Czechoslovakian assistance.
- (d) Expansion of the facilities for the production of electronic equipment and components in Bharat Electronics Ltd. and optimum utilisation of the facilities in the second Defence Electronics Factory being established at Hyderabad.

## NATIONAL CADET CORPS

The National Cadet Corps was set up in 1948 in schools and colleges under the provisions of the National Cadet Corps Act passed by the Parliament in April 1948.

### *Expenditure on NCC*

The expenditure on NCC is shared between the Centre and the State Governments. The Ministry of Defence bears all

expenditure on pay and allowances, etc. of the permanent training staff (Armed Forces personnel), unit equipment, mechanical transport and its maintenance, uniforms for the cadets, annual practice, ammunition and 50 per cent of camp expenditure. The State Governments bear the expenditure on pay and allowances of civilian employees in NCC units, office contingencies, accommodation, furniture and office equipment, petrol for mechanical transport, precommissioning and refresher training of NCC officers, outfit allowance, and honorarium for NCC officers, refreshment and other allowances to cadets and 50 per cent of camp expenditure.

#### *Requirements of officers & Instructional Staff*

The requirements of officers and instructional staff for the NCC increased enormously on the introduction of compulsory NCC training. At the same time, on account of their own commitments, the Army had to withdraw part of the regular staff seconded to the NCC. At the beginning of the emergency, the NCC was left with a deficiency of 721 officers and 10,530 JCOs/NCOs. The shortage of regular Army officers

was made up by adopting the following measures:—

- (a) Re-employment of ex-Service officers, Ex-Territorial Army officers and Ex-NCC officers;
- (b) Appointment of suitable NCC officers on whole-time basis;
- (c) Posting of civilian staff officers in NCC Directorates against staff appointments tenable by military officers; and
- (d) Re-employment of ex-JCOs holding Hon'y. Commissions as Administrative Officers.

The shortage of instructional staff was met by taking the following measures: -

- (a) Re-employment of suitable ex-Service personnel;
- (b) Appointment of whole-time under-officer Instructors and Sgt. Major Instructors (Boys and Girls); and
- (c) Employment on part-time basis of cadet Instructors (Boys & Girls).

As a result of these measures, the deficiency of staff as on 1st December 1964 was reduced to 437 officers and 4,895 JCOs/NCOs.

There are two Training Establishments to give Refresher and Pre-commission training to NCC officers and officer cadets. These are the NCC Officers Training School, Kamptee and the NCC Academy, Purandhar. Since the NCC officers Training School at Kamptee just meets the requirements of training male officers only, a separate Training Establishment for imparting training to lady officers and officer cadets has been set up at Gwalior. The first Course at the NCC College for Women at Gwalior commenced in April 1965.

#### *Provision of Equipment and Clothing*

The supply of arms, equipment, vehicles, clothing and necessities improved during the year and the position is now satisfactory. A certain number of additional arms including LMGs, 2" Mortars, 2 Pr and 6 Pr Guns have been released by the Army for the NCC. To supplement the training aids, a quantity of some surplus equipment like Radar sets, wireless sets and old vehicles have also been released by the Army.

#### *Requirements of NCC uni-*

forms have been met through the trade and the Grih Kalyan Kendra. For the next year, these supplies will be arranged by the DGOF.

#### *Abolition of Auxiliary Cadet Corps*

The Auxiliary Cadet Corps started in 1953 laid emphasis on physical education, recreation, discipline and character building. The training course ran to 3 years with a total of 275 working hours and was confined to school children of the age group of 13 to 16.

From 1965-66 the Auxiliary Cadet Corps has ceased in schools where it was possible to replace it by the new integrated programme called the National Fitness Corps details of which have been worked out in the Ministry of Education. In schools in which it is not possible to introduce the NFC-programme, A.C.C. is proposed to be continued for one more year so as to avoid hiatus in training of students. The NCC Junior Division will, however, continue as a co-curricular activity along with scouting guiding at the school stage.

**Strength of NCC**

The total authorised strength of the NCC Senior Division including Senior Wing Girls Division on the 1st December 1964 is given below:—

Army Wing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	9,44,800
Naval Wing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10,200
Air Wing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10,800
Senior Wing Girls Division	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	79,400
Total at College Stage	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	<u>10,45,200</u>

The Wing-wise strength of the Junior Division NCC and the Auxiliary Cadet Corps on the 1st December 1964, was as under:—

**Junior Division NCC**

Army Wing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2,01,600
Naval Wing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	21,250
Air Wing	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	25,450
Junior Wing Girls Division	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	35,300
Total	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	<u>2,83,600</u>
Auxiliary Cadet Corps	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	13,68,000
Total at School Stage	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	<u>16,51,600</u>

The authorised strength of the officers and instructional staff of the NCC on 1st December 1964 is as follows—

						Officers	JCCs/Eqvt.	NCCs/Eqvt.
(i) Army	...	...	...	...	...	1,727	5,722	13,434
(ii) Navy	...	...	...	...	...	100	367	182
(iii) Air Force	...	...	...	...	...	130	54	764



In 1964, the following number of officers and officer cadets received training in the NCC Officers Training School, Kamptee, the NCC Academy at Purandhar and the zonal training camps :

						Kamptee	Purandhar	Six Zonal Pre-Com- mission Trg. Camps
<b>(a) Pre-Commission Training</b>								
Senior Division	...	...	...	...	...	475	103	...
Junior Division	...	...	...	...	...	203	...	456
<b>Fourteen Zonal Refresher Training Camps</b>								
<b>(b) Refresher Training</b>								
Senior Division	...	...	...	...	...	503	203	...
Junior Division	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1,069
<b>(c) Administrative Course for NCC officers employed on whole time basis.</b>								
						72	181	...
<b>(d) Officers Special Course.</b>								
	...	...	...	...	...	...	162	...

### *Naval Wing*

NCC officers and Officer Cadets of the Naval Wing successfully underwent Refresher and Pre-Commission Training at INS VENDURUTHY, Cochin during 1964 as follows:—

<b>(a) Pre-Commission Training</b>								
Senior Division	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	57
Junior Division	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	64
<b>(b) Refresher Training</b>								
Senior Division	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	10
Junior Division	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	85

### *Air Wing*

The following number of NCC Air Wing Officers/Officer Cadets received Refresher/Pre-Commission Training in OTS, Madras during 1964:—

<b>a) Refresher Training</b>					
Senior Division	...	...	...	...	<b>13</b>
Junior Division	...	...	...	...	<b>86</b>
<b>(b) Pre-Commission Training</b>					
Senior Division	...	...	...	...	<b>7</b>
Junior Division	...	...	...	...	<b>67</b>

### *Girls Wing*

A number of Lady Officers and Lady Officer cadets received Pre-Commission and Refresher Training in NCC OTS, Kamptee during 1964:—

#### *(a) Pre-Commission Training*

Girls Division (Senior Wing)	...	...	...	<b>90</b>
Girls Division (Junior Wing)	...	...	...	<b>89</b>

#### *(b) Refresher Training*

Girls Division (Senior Wing)	...	...	...	<b>16</b>
Girls Division (Junior Wing)	...	...	...	<b>68</b>

#### *(c) Special Refresher (Administrative) Course for NCC*

Lady officers employed on whole-time basis	...	...	<b>22</b>
--------------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----------

### *Camps during the year*

4,722 NCC officers and 3,29,809 cadets of the Army Wing and Girls Division participated in 656 camps held all over the country during the period from April to December 1964/January 1965.

Type of Camp	No. of camps held.	Participants	
		Officers	Cadets
Senior Division (Boys)	470	2,876	2,62,768
Junior Division (Boys)	110	1,405	44,339
Senior Wing (Girls)	51	236	16,885
Junior Wing (Girls)	<u>25</u>	<u>205</u>	<u>5,817</u>
<b>Total</b>	<b>656</b>	<b>4,722</b>	<b>3,29,809</b>

Six Annual Training Camps of the Senior Division Naval Wing and 13 Camps of the Junior Division Naval Wing were held upto November 1964. 38 Senior Division NCC Officers and 1,676 Senior Division Cadets and 155 Junior Division NCC Officers and 6,490 Junior Division Cadets attended these camps.

A Combined Annual Training Camp of Naval Wing NCC—"INS NAU SAINIK" was held at Nainital in May 1964. 6 NCC Officers and 418 Cadets of all the three Wings participated in this camp.

An Advanced Leadership Course, with a Naval bias was also held at INS GOMANTAK, Vasco da Gama, from 21st April to 10th May 1964. 5 NCC Officers and 114 Cadets attended it.

33 Senior Division NCC Cadets\* selected from various Senior Division Naval Units, NCC attended Summer Cruise Exercises in June 1961 on INS VIKRANT and INS BRAHMAPUTRA:—

16 Senior Division and 22 Junior Division Air Wing Annual Training Camps are scheduled to be held during January-March 1965. 6,897 Senior Division and 11,395 Junior Division Cadets are expected to attend these camps.

Four Combined Annual Training Camps of Public/KG Schools were held from 11th to 20th December 1964 at Delhi Cantt., Poona, Hyderabad and Jabalpur in which approximately 2,700 NCC Cadets participated.

Four Zonal Annual Training Camps of Sainik Schools were held from 18th to 27th December 1964 at Karnal, Bijapur, Bhubneshwar and Satara. Besides this, two schools held their own independent camps at their own schools during December 1964. In all, 1,100 cadets participated in these camps.

The salient feature of both the Public/KG and Sainik Schools camps was the introduction of 'Outdoor Exercises' in which the cadets spent a night outside the camp; and learnt to live on the

No. of Cadets	Name of the Ship	Duration	
		From	To
20	INS VIKRANT	7-6-1964	7-7-1964
13	INS BRAHMAPUTRA	16-6-1964	16-7-1964

barest necessities entirely on their own.

### *Combined State Camps*

Combined State Camps have proved very popular and provided opportunity for cadets from different States to live and work together. One officer and 8 cadets from each State continue to attend these camps.

### *All India Summer Training Camps*

During 1964, four Camps for Boys were organised at Ootacamund, Jabalpur, Dharamsala and Shillong. 31 NCC Officers and 1627 Cadets attended all the four camps.

In addition to the above, four camps of Girls Division were also held at Shillong, Dagshai, Indore and Dharamsala. 59 Officers and 879 Cadets participated in these camps.

### *Advanced Leadership Courses*

Eight Advanced Leadership Courses were organised during 1964 Summer vacation at Mahabaleshwar, Goa, Siliyur, Kurseong, Solan, Manali, Neyyar Dam and Pahalgam. These courses are of

21 days duration. Two courses ran at Kurseong and Manali included Rock Climbing Training and the course at Goa was run with naval bias. 16 NCC Officers and 861 Cadets attended these courses.

### *Cadre Camps for Cadet Instructors*

Eight Camps of one month duration were held in Madras, Madhya Pradesh, Bihar, U.P., Delhi, Assam, Andhra Pradesh and Orissa to train cadets for employment in the NCC as Instructors on whole-time and part-time basis. 451 Cadets underwent intensive training before selection.

In addition to the above, three Cadre Camps for Under Officer and Sgt. Maj. Instructors (Girls) were also held at Lucknow, Delhi and Jaipur. 97 Girl cadet instructors were trained at these camps.

### *Himalayan Mountaineering Institute Courses at Darjeeling*

NCC cadets have been attending the Himalayan Mountaineering Courses at Darjeeling since 1958. In 1964, one officer, 28 boy cadets and 16 girl cadets

attended the Basic Courses and 4 boy cadets, and 2 girl cadets underwent Advanced Courses. 12 cadets also attended the "Adventure Course."

*Himalayan Institute of Mountaineering Courses at Manali*

During 1964 four NCC Officers, 3 Lady Officers, 57 Boy Cadets and 14 girl Cadets attended Basic Courses, and 3 Officers, 2 Lady officers, 5 Boy cadets and 5 Girl cadets attended the Advanced-cum-expedition courses.

*ACC Labour and Social Service Camps*

3 ACC Labour and Social Service Camps were held. 62 ACC Officers and 2,179 ACC Cadets attended these camps and also participated in construction/repair of roads and construction of water channels.

*Glider Training*

Seventeen Air Sqns. at various places are imparting glider training to cadets of the Air Wing. It is proposed to extend gliding to 15 more squadrons next year.

170 two-seater and 130 single-seater gliders required by Air

Squadron are being manufactured by the Hindustan Aeronautics Ltd., Kanpur Division. 60 two-seater gliders and 10 single-seater gliders have so far been fabricated and delivered.

Due to their own commitments, the Indian Air Force has not been able to provide qualified Flying Instructors to fill in the vacancies of glider instructors in NCC Air Sqns. Sanction has therefore been accorded to the employment of civilian glider instructors.

*Officers Training Units*

Officers Training Units were started in 1959 for imparting intensive training to specially selected cadets of the NCC Senior Division to make them suitable for a career in the Armed Forces. Training is spread over a period of three years. After graduation and selection by the Services Selection Board, Cadets with 'D' Certificate of the Army, Wing from the Officers Training Units, are taken into the Indian Military Academy, Dehra Dun for permanent regular Commissions in the Army.

Besides OTU entry, NCC Cadets enter the IMA through

the direct entry after passing the UPSC Examination and the Services Selection Board.

## INTER-SERVICE ORGANISATIONS

### ARMED FORCES MEDICAL SERVICES

#### *Recruitment*

All Medical Officers are initially recruited to the Army Medical Corps and it is from this Corps that the requirements of Medical Officers of the Navy and Air Force are also met. The strength of Medical Officers on 31st December 1964 was 2,973 (1,519 Permanent Regular Commissioned Officers, 781 Short Service Regular Commissioned Officers, 594 Emergency Commissioned Officers, 76 Reserve Officers recalled to service and 3 re-employed Officers) as against a strength of 2,721 on 31st December 1963. The authorised strength of the Army Medical Corps on 1st December 1964 was 3,473.

#### *Army Medical Corps*

In 1964, 73 civilian doctors were recruited as Short Service

Regular Commissioned/Emergency Commissioned officers in the Army Medical Corps and 27 civilian doctors were recruited as Permanent Regular Commissioned officers.

Under the University Entry Scheme, 128 final year students were given provisional Short Service Regular Commissions bringing the total of such students to 378. Of these, 198 have already joined military duty after passing their final year MBBS examination.

#### *Army Dental Corps*

During the year, 33 Dental Surgeons were granted Short Service Regular Commissions in the Army Dental Corps.

#### *Military Nursing Service*

82 nurses were granted temporary commissions in the Military Nursing Service in 1964. On successful completion of three years' training in general nursing in the Probationer Nurses School, 39 Probationer Nurses have been granted Regular Commissions in the Military Nursing Service.

94 candidates were selected and detailed for training in the

different Probationer Nurses Schools located in certain Armed Forces Hospitals.

In addition, 15 candidates were selected and admitted for B.Sc. (Nursing) Course at the Nursing College (Armed Forces Medical College) Poona. This college has started functioning from 17th October 1964.

#### *Relaxation of age limit*

In view of the shortage of Medical Officers in the AMC, it has been decided that the following relaxation of age limit, for grant of Permanent Regular Commissions in the AMC, should be continued upto 31-12-1966:—

Medical Graduates	30 years
Medical Graduates with Post Graduate diplomas	31 years
Medical Graduates with Post Graduate qualifications like MD, MRCP, FRCS, etc.	32 years

The age relaxation upto 52 years in respect of released Emergency Commissioned/Short Service Regular Commissioned officers for grant of fresh Short

Service Regular Commissions in the Army Medical Corps will continue to be operative upto 30th June 1967.

#### *Service Concessions*

During the year, 95 SSRC officers of the AMC, 16 SSRC officers of the Army Dental Corps and 5 temporary Nursing officers were granted Permanent Regular Commissions. 74 JCOs/ORs were also granted commissions in the non-Technical Branch of the AMC.

A higher substantive cadre of the rank of Major and above for Military Nursing Service has been sanctioned. Revised rules for promotion, retirement and tenures in respect of Military Nursing Service officers have been promulgated.

Probationer Nurses, including those who are under training, will now be granted messing allowance of Rs. 2.25 per diem instead of Rs. 2.00 per diem and an initial uniform allowance of Rs. 150.00 instead of Rs. 100.00.

#### *Training*

During the year, 17 AMC officers were granted study leave in India/U.K.

In addition to medical personnel deputed to authorised courses of instruction, two Medical officers were sent for training abroad. Twenty-seven Nursing officers were detailed for courses in various subjects at Medical Institutions in Bombay, Trivandrum, Hyderabad, Bangalore and Vellore. Eleven Medical officers were trained in Family Planning at Bombay and four Medical officers were detailed for training in Filariology at Rajahmundry Filariasis Training Centre. Twelve Civilian Sanitary Assistants/Inspectors Nursing Assistants underwent training in Filariasis at Calicut.

#### *Deputations to attend International Conferences*

Officers of the Armed Forces Medical Services attended the following international conferences in 1964: —

- (i) The 35th Annual Meeting of the Aero Space Medical Association of the United States held at Miami Beach, U.S.A. from 11th to 14th May 1964.
- (ii) The Inter-Regional Seminars on Prosthesis

and Braces for the Disabled organised by the United Nations in co-operation with the Government of Denmark, at Copenhagen from 5th July to 15th August 1964.

- (iii) The XIII International Congress of Aviation and Space Medicine held in Dublin from 14th to 18th September 1964.

#### *Medical Research*

Medical research in the Armed Forces is controlled by the Army Medical Research Committee under the Defence Research & Development Council. Work on projects approved by the Committee is in progress and tangible results have been achieved in some cases on which reports have been published. These cases mainly pertain to psychological and physiological conditions/tests at high altitudes, clothing, rations, etc.

A Medical Research Team from Christian Medical College, Vellore, visited Ladakh during February 1964 to ascertain the



efficacy of the administration of Ammonium Chloride in preventing acute mountain sickness. A team of officers of the Research Pool of the Director General, Armed Forces Medical Services also visited Ladakh during April 1964 for continuation of studies on certain approved projects. Another team of the Research Pool left for J & K Area during August 1964 for carrying out research on the physical efficiency of soldiers at varying altitudes.

It is also proposed to send a study group from the All India Institute of Medical Sciences, New Delhi to Ladakh to carry out a follow-up study on the effect of high altitude on the physiological responses of the cardiovascular and respiratory systems.

#### *Artificial Limb Centre*

Apart from meeting the requirements of the Armed Forces, sanction was given for the supply of artificial limbs, surgical appliances and accessories to 950 civilian applicants during the year.

#### *Award*

An officer of the Service has been awarded the Silver Jubilee

Research Award 1964 by the Medical Council of India for his research work in Blood Grouping and special work in Phytoagglutinins (Plant Agglutinins).

#### *Medical Aid to Laos*

Six officers and thirty-seven Other Ranks of the Army Medical Corps were sent to Laos on 28th May 1964 to provide medical care to civilian refugees. Sufficient medical equipment and stores were sent with the team. Further stores were also air lifted. Till 8th October 1964, the team had attended 42,613 patients. Laos Indian Friendship Hospitals have become very popular.

#### *Deputation of a Medical Officer for Imperial Bodyguard Hospital, Addis Ababa*

An officer from the Indian Army Medical Corps has been deputed to the Government of Ethiopia for a period of three years to serve on the Imperial Bodyguard Hospital, Addis Ababa.

#### NATIONAL DEFENCE COLLEGE

The Directing Staff and the Officer students undertook a

foreign tour in June 1964 in two parties. One party visited Kabul, Tehran, Ankara, Athens, Belgrade and Cairo. The other party visited Kathmandu, Bangkok, Kuala Lumpur and Singapore. The 1965 course of the College commenced on the 14th January 1965 with a strength of 40 including 13 civilian officials and 4 officers from foreign countries.

#### SCHOOL OF FOREIGN LANGUAGES

The School of Foreign Languages, which provides instruction in Arabic, Burmese, Chinese, French, German, Japanese, Persian, Russian, Spanish and Tibetan, conducts two part-time courses commencing in April and August every year. The first is a Preliminary Course of 12 months' duration and the second is an Advanced Course of 18 months' duration. In addition, full-time Interpreter-ship Courses, ranging from 18 months to 26 months' duration are held on an 'as required' basis.

. During the year, 500 students were admitted to the School.

Examinations are conducted through a Board of Examiners.

During the year, 175, 42 and 22 candidates, out of a total number of 459, 90 and 35 examinees, passed the Preliminary, Advanced and Interpretership Examinations, respectively.

The School also continued to conduct examinations for Service personnel in Hindustani, Punjabi, Marathi, Nepali, Lushai, Assamese, Tamil, Telugu, Malayalam and Kannada.

To assist the various departments of the Government, a panel of translators has been established at the School to translate documents, *etc.* from various foreign languages into English.

#### MILITARY LANDS AND CANTONMENTS

##### *Elections to the Cantonment Boards*

General elections have been held in 56 out of 62 Cantonments. In 3 Cantonments elections are not due and in the remaining 3 Cantonments, the expired terms had been extended.

The Cantonments Electoral Rules, 1945 are being revised to bring them, as far as possible, in

line, with the Rules for elections to State Legislatures.

### *Control of Accommodation in Cantonment Areas*

The Madhya Pradesh Accommodation Control Act, 1961 has been extended, with certain modifications and restrictions, to the Cantonments of Jabalpur, Saugar, Pachmarhi and Morar (the Act having already been extended to Mhow in July 1962) under the powers vested in the Central Government by Section 3 of the Cantonments (Extension of Rent Control Laws) Act, 1957.

### *Welfare Projects in Cantonments*

A sum of Rs. 30,00,000 was placed at the disposal of four Commands for the sanction of special grants to Cantonment Boards for execution of works costing Rs. 50,000 or less as under:—

Central Command	Rs. 12,00,000
Eastern Command	Rs. 2,00,000
Southern Command	Rs. 9,00,000
Western Command	Rs. 8,00,000

Funds to the extent of Rs. 3,31,563 were directly sanctioned by the Government for works

each costing more than Rs. 50,000.

Major schemes for augmenting the water supply in Nasirabad, Ramgarh, Meerut, Lucknow, Babina and Jhansi Cantonments at a cost of about Rs. 85 lakhs are under consideration by Government. Where possible, the Cantonment Boards Schemes have, in the interest of efficiency and economy, been co-ordinated with the schemes of the M.E.S. and neighbouring Municipalities.

### ARMED FORCES INFORMATION OFFICE

There was an expansion in the activities of the Armed Forces Information Office. There are now Public Relations Offices at Bombay, Calcutta, Chandigarh, Jammu, Lucknow, Shillong and Srinagar. In addition, there are eight Public Relations Units which have been specially sanctioned for coverage of the activities of the Armed Forces at different points on the northern borders. There is also a Public Relations Unit attached to the Indian Contingent of the United Nations Emergency Forces at Gaza.

The 'Sainik Samachar', pictorial weekly of the Armed Forces, continued to be brought out in nine different languages.

The Armed Forces Information Office has a Broadcasting Officer who is responsible for a daily Forces' Programme of nearly one hour's duration over the All India Radio. He also arranges outdoor broadcasts for formations and units of the Armed Forces.

During the year, more than 1,200 Press releases and 122 illustrated feature articles were issued. About 230 newspaper editors and foreign press correspondents and cameramen were taken on conducted tours to defence establishments and forward areas. The Films Division was assisted in the completion of 8 documentary films on defence subjects.

[The Armed Forces Information Office has now been redesignated as the Directorate of Public Relations, Ministry of Defence.]

#### **ARMED FORCES FILMS AND PHOTO DIVISION**

##### ***Production of Films, Film Strips and Photos***

**The shooting of four training**

films has been completed. A publicity film on assistance given by the Armed Forces to the civil population has been released. Two film strips have been produced and seven are under production.

The Division also produced over 18,500 photographs, 20,000 photostat prints, 200 slides and about 1,200 art work.

##### ***Procurement and Distribution of Films and Film Strips***

A number of Indian and foreign training films, documentaries and news reels and film strips were purchased and distributed especially to units serving in forward areas.

#### **SERVICES SPORTS CONTROL BOARD**

The Services Sports Control Board conducted the Inter-Services Championships in a number of games as usual.

Two National records in aquatics and two Asian records in athletics were established.

The Services won the National Swimming Championship and the North Zone Ranji Trophy Cricket Championship. In Hockey, they lost to Railways in the final.

Out of a contingent of 69 personnel who participated in the Olympic Games at Tokyo, 22 belonged to the Services.

Five Basketball players represented India in the 3rd Quadrangular Basketball Tournament held at Colombo during November/December 1964.

### ADMINISTRATIVE AND WELFARE MEASURES

Some of the important administrative and welfare measures undertaken during the year are described below.

#### PAY AND ALLOWANCES

##### *Submarine allowance*

Submarine allowance at certain specified rates was sanctioned to Naval officers and sailors attached for training to, or for exercises in, a submarine.

*Pay and allowances of civilian Government servants who are members of the Auxiliary Air Force and who are called up for active service.*

Under orders issued by the

Ministry of Home Affairs, civil Government servants who are members of the Auxiliary Air Force and who are called up for active service are entitled to draw during their Air Force service, the civil rates of pay and allowances which would have been admissible to them from time to time or the Air Force rates of pay and allowances, whichever are higher. Instructions were issued in regard to the manner in which the difference between civil pay and allowances and Air Force pay and allowances should be calculated in such cases and paid to them.

*Concessions to personnel of Resident Naval Officers' Organisation serving in the Andaman and Nicobar group of Islands*

It was decided to grant an Andaman allowance as follows, to the personnel of Resident Naval Officers' Organisation serving in the Andaman and Nicobar group of Islands:—

#### Officers

- |                                                                     |                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------|
| (i) Single officers and married officers unaccompanied by families. | 10% of pay, subject to a maximum of Rs. 100/- p.m. |
| (ii) Married Officers accompanied by families.                      | 15% of pay, subject to a maximum of Rs. 175/- p.m. |

**Sailors**

(i) Chief Petty Officers	Rs. 25/- p.m.
(ii) Petty Officers	Rs. 20/- p.m.
(iii) Others	Rs. 15/- p.m.

Certain other concessions in regard to accommodation and passage were also sanctioned.

#### HONORARY COMMISSION AND OTHER CONCESSIONS

##### *Increase in the quota of Honorary Commissions*

Serving JCOs having a record of specially distinguished service are granted Honorary Commissions as Lieutenants and Captains twice every year on the occasions of Republic Day and Independence Day. On being granted Honorary Commissions, they are entitled to increased pay during the rest of their service and increased pension on retirement. Vacancies arise on promotion, retirement, death, etc. of Honorary Commissioned officers. The ceiling of Honorary commissions for JCOs of 200 Honorary Lieutenants and 40 Honorary Captains has now been raised to 280 Honorary Lieutenants and 56 Hono-

rary Captains with effect from 15th August 1964.

##### *Maintenance Allowance for T.B. Patients*

JCOs/ORs/NCs(E) undergoing treatment in Military Hospitals for T.B. and whose disease is not considered attributable to or aggravated by service, and who consequently do not receive either disability pension or are not entitled to pay and allowances, will be granted maintenance allowance at the rate of Rs. 40/- per month for a period of 12 months. In cases where service pension is admissible, the amount of maintenance allowance will be adjusted.

##### *Emergency Commission/Short Service Regular Commission—Officer: Contributory Education Scheme*

With effect from the 1st October 1964, a Contributory Education Scheme has been

introduced for Emergency Commission and Short Service Regular Commission officers. The scheme envisages contribution at Rs. 6.00 p.m. by every officer with a matching contribution by the Government and the grant of scholarships to a maximum of two children between 10 and 17 years of age at the rate of Rs. 10.00 p.m. per day scholar and Rs. 35.00 per month for the first and Rs. 30.00 for the second boarder.

*Re-instatement by Employees of recalled Reservists on release*

The Indian Reserve Forces Act, 1888 as amended in 1958, enjoins upon every employer to re-instate the Reservists, on release from recalled service, in their former employment under conditions not less favourable to them that what they would have enjoyed, had their service not been interrupted. The prescribed

authority to hear complaints of non-compliance by the employers was the District and the Sessions Judge. As Reservists were generally reluctant to file complaints in a court of law, the District Collector has been appointed as the prescribed authority to hear such complaints.

**PENSIONS**

Under the existing Pension Rules, pension was admissible on the basis of substantive rank only. This meant that many officers who had put in a long period of service in higher acting rank were not able to get any advantage of the long service in higher acting rank for the purpose of pension. In order to remove this situation, it was decided to grant additional pensionary benefits depending on the length of service in the acting rank as follows:—

*Length of continuous service in the higher paid acting rank upto the date of retirement*

*Additional Pensionary benefits in terms of percentage of the difference between the pensions of the acting and substantive ranks for the same length of service.*

2 years or more but less than 3 years.  
3 years or more but less than 4 years.  
4 years or more but less than 5 years.  
5 years or more.

40%  
60%  
80%  
100%

These orders, however, will not apply to such of the officers retiring as acting Captains/Majors or equivalent who draw only acting pay of Rs. 50/- p.m. in addition to the substantive rank pay.

*Commutation of pension in the case of Defence Services officers recalled/re-employed during the Emergency*

Under the existing rules recalled/re-employed officers are not allowed to commute their pension. In order to enable them to do so, it has been decided to hold these rules in abeyance for a period of one year.

*Enhancement of the rates of compassionate allowance*

In view of the increase in the cost of living, it has been decided that the rates of compassionate allowance admissible under the existing rules to the widows and children of Junior Commissioned Officers who die while in service or after retirement in non-attributable circumstances should be increased from Rs. 20/-p.m. to Rs. 25/- p.m. in the case of Subedar-Majors and Subedars and from Rs. 15/- to Rs. 20/- p.m. in the

case of Jemadars. The compassionate allowance of Rs. 2/- p.m. for each dependant child continues to be admissible.

*Terminal gratuity for retired Officers of the Defence Services who are recalled or re-employed during the present emergency*

Orders have been issued that Service Officers who are/have been recalled or re-employed during the present emergency should be granted a terminal gratuity of Rs. 1,000/- for each completed year of re-employed/recalled service up to the date of termination of the emergency.

*Temporary increases in pensions to military pensioners re-employed under the P & T Department*

In relaxation of the general orders on the subject, temporary increases in pension (if otherwise admissible) were sanctioned to military pensioners re-employed under the P & T Department as Extra-Departmental Agents, Short Duty Clerks/Sorters and Mazdoors, Stamp Vendors and non-Departmental Telegraphists.



***Temporary/Ad-hoc increases in pension to displaced military pensioners***

On the analogy of the orders on the civil side, temporary increases in pension at enhanced rates and *ad hoc* increases in pension, which are admissible to the Government of India pensioners, were extended with effect from 1st June 1963 and 1st September 1964 respectively, to the displaced military pensioners who migrated to India by the 30th June 1955 and who are being paid pensions by the Government of India on behalf of the Government of Pakistan.

***Rates of pension of certain categories of Defence Services Officers***

The rates of pension of Army officers of the Special List (Quartermaster, Technical and Records) of officers of the Military Nursing Service and of Junior Commissioned Officers granted honorary commissions as Indian Commissioned Officers while on the effective list, were revised and higher rates of pension were laid down. Rates of retiring pension for officers of the Special Duties List, which has recently been

introduced in the Navy, were also laid down.

***Invalid pension/gratuity to Service Officers and personnel***

Orders have been issued for the grant of invalid pension/gratuity to Defence Services Officers and personnel who are governed by the New Pension Code and who are invalided out of service on account of causes neither attributable to nor aggravated by service. Invalid pension (subject to a minimum of Rs 25/-p.m.) will be admissible, at rates varying according to rank, to officers and personnel who have put in at least 10 years of service at the time of invalidment but less than the minimum service entitling them to retiring pension. Those whose service is less than 10 years will be entitled to an invalid gratuity equal to one month's substantive pay for each year of service.

***Death gratuity to children of deceased officers of the Defence Services***

Under the existing orders, only the widow of a Service Officer whose death occurs in action or in certain specified circumstances is entitled to gratuity. These

orders caused hardship where the officer was not survived by a widow but by minor children only. To remove this hardship, orders have now been issued for the grant of gratuity to such minor children at 50% of the rate admissible for the widow.

## EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES

### *King George's Schools*

These schools were established for providing public school education for the children of serving personnel. There are at present five such schools located at Ajmer, Bangalore, Belgaum, Chail and Dholpur. The reservation of seats for children of JCOs/ORs and their equivalent ranks in the other two services, at the King George Schools is fixed at 60 per cent. The remaining seats are open to children of service personnel as well as those of civilians.

So that the boys, not adequately conversant with either Hindi or English are not put to a disadvantage, papers for the admission test to these schools, are set in regional languages, besides Hindi and English.

The performance of the students from King George Schools

who appear for the National Defence Academy Examination conducted by the UPSC in May 1964 has been satisfactory. 31 boys have been declared successful by the Services Selection Boards.

### *Sainik Schools*

The Sainik Schools Scheme was drawn up with a view to imparting such educational training at the middle and secondary school stage as would interest students in taking up service in the Armed Forces as a career. These Schools are managed by a Registered Society with the Defence Minister as the Chairman of the Board of Governors. They are financed by fees received from the students and scholarships granted by State and Central Governments. The Scheme started functioning in July 1961. There are at present 14 schools located in the States of Andhra Pradesh, Assam, Bihar, Gujarat, Kerala, Madhya Pradesh, Madras, Maharashtra, Mysore, Orissa, Punjab, Rajasthan and West Bengal. The State Government of Uttar Pradesh have also agreed to open a Sainik School near Nainital.

Sainik Schools sent up the second and third batch of students for the N.D.A. in 1964-65 and 75

Sainik School boys have joined the Academy.

the scheme, 41 are in various cantonment areas.

### *Central Schools*

In almost all cantonments, cantonment boards are running primary schools which also cater for the educational needs of children of Defence Services personnel. Some of the boards are also running high and higher secondary schools and intermediate colleges. Regimental schools have been organised for the children of Service personnel out of funds locally collected from them. Assistance, where possible, has been given to them by way of accommodation, etc.

A scheme to provide educational facilities for children of Defence personnel and Central Government employees liable to be transferred from place to place had been introduced by the Ministry of Education. Under that scheme, the existing facilities are to be utilised as far as possible for setting up Central Schools and as such schools run in different Cantonments spread all over the country are being gradually brought under the scheme. Out of 59 schools so far established under

The following facilities are provided from Defence sources for running the schools:

- (a) Transfer of MES buildings in which such Schools are housed, free of cost, till such time as permanent buildings are put up;
- (b) Transfer of MES furniture declared surplus, on the payment of depreciated book value;
- (c) Permission to construct essential buildings within the campus of such Schools, subject to the condition, that if such buildings are later required for Defence purposes, they would be vacated on payment of suitable compensation;
- (d) Allotment of surplus accommodation, if available in any station to the teachers of the Central Schools on payment of normal rent;
- (e) Transfer of about 15 acres of land in the Cantonment

area for the permanent location of the Central School 'on a long term lease, at nominal rent without charging any premium; and

- (f) Construction of buildings for the Central Schools by the MES.

*Scholarships to the children of personnel killed in action*

The number of scholarships for the children of Officers killed in action is 50 and for JCOs/ORs the number is 25. These are available in King George Schools, Sainik Schools and other Public Schools. When the scholarships are paid, education allowance in respect of the children is not given.

**WELFARE MEASURES**

*Indian Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Board*

The Indian Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Board is responsible for laying down the general policy with regard to matters affecting ex-servicemen, as also of the families of serving and deceased servicemen. The Board held two

meetings during the year on 27th April 1964 and 23rd December 1964 at which a number of important matters such as revitalisation of the Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Board Organisation, increase in the amount of pensions to ex-servicemen, problem of employment of ex-servicemen in Government and private organisations and safeguards for service land owners in State land laws were discussed.

*District Soldiers', Sailors, and Airmen's Boards*

(i) A grade III DSS A & Bd has been established at Leh in Jammu and Kashmir and at Kheri in Uttar Pradesh.

(ii) DSS & A Bd Kohima in Nagaland has been revived.

(iii) Bilaspur DSS & A Bd has been upgraded from grade III to grade II.

(iv) District Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Boards had been made permanent in Andhra Pradesh, Assam, Kerala, Mysore, Rajasthan, West Bengal and Tripura in the year 1963-64. The Governments of Manipur, Himachal Pradesh, Punjab, Sikkim,

Bihar, Madras and J & K have also issued orders making the DSS & A Bds permanent. The Administration of Delhi and the State Governments of Gujarat and Maharashtra have accepted the scheme in principle.

### *Amenities*

During the year, the following additional measures have been taken for the benefit of the Defence Services personnel and their families :—

- (a) 237 transistor sets, received as gifts, have been distributed for use of troops in forward areas.
- (b) 32 voluntary entertainment parties visited forward areas since November 1962 for the entertainment of troops upto 31st December 1964. These parties were sponsored by the Citizens' Central Council, Ministry of Education, National Defence Committee, Bombay. In addition, 5 parties engaged by Army Headquarters visited forward areas for the entertainment of troops. Commandts have

recently been authorised to engage entertainment parties locally to suit the taste and requirements of the troops.

- (c) A special programme has been introduced from this year with the help of All India Radio for broadcasting messages of a personal nature, in their own voice and mother tongue, by the jawans stationed in forward areas to their families and friends.

### *Welfare workers*

In addition to the States of Punjab, Rajasthan, Maharashtra, Madras and Uttar Pradesh, where Welfare workers under the DSS & A Bds had already been sanctioned, 8 welfare workers were sanctioned for such Boards in Bihar. The expenditure on this account is being shared equally between the Central and State Governments.

### **WELFARE FUNDS**

#### *Armed Forces Reconstruction Fund*

A sum of Rs. 4 00,000 has been allotted from the Armed

Forces Reconstruction Fund for the year 1964-65 to the three Services for provision of the amenities to Serving personnel and other welfare schemes.

#### *Armed Forces Benevolent Fund*

A sum of Rs. 1,02,000 representing the grants for the year 1964-65 has been allotted from this Fund to the Services Headquarters for the provision of amenities to serving personnel and for other welfare schemes.

#### *Military Nurses Benevolent Fund*

Two grants of Rs. 1,470 and Rs. 960 were made from the Military Nurses Benevolent Fund to ex-nursing sisters in distress.

#### *Indian Gorkha Ex-Servicemen's Welfare Fund*

The following expenditure was sanctioned from the Indian Gorkha Ex-servicemen's Welfare Fund for the year 1964-65:—

	Rs.
(a) Stipend for higher education ... ..	15,000
(b) Stipend for training in typewriting ... ..	500
(c) Stipend for school education ... ..	15,000
(d) Running of offices of the Central organisation ... ..	7,992
	<hr/> 38,492 <hr/>

#### *Flag Day Fund*

A sum of Rs. 17,18,268.24 was collected on account of the Flag Day, 1963. The following allocations were sanctioned from this amount:—

	Rs.
(i) To the various States for replenishment of their benevolent funds for ex-servicemen . . . . .	8,21,168.28
(ii) Army Headquarters . . . . .	2,95,000.00
(iii) Naval Headquarters . . . . .	60,000.00
(iv) Air Headquarters . . . . .	95,000.00
(v) Service Sports Control Board . . . . .	50,000.00
(vi) Indian Red Cross Society for Medical Aftercare Fund and Indian Red Cross Society for Military Hospital Welfare service. }	1,35,000.00
(vii) Military Hospital Aundh for the rehabilitation of its patients . . . . .	25,000.60
(viii) Organisation expenses . . . . .	33,160.00
(ix) Reserve Fund . . . . .	1,71,806.00
(x) Defence Services Liaison Officer for training of retired/retiring officers in the Business/Appreciation and Management Course. . . . .	4,500.00

### *Special Services Fund for Reconstruction and Rehabilitation*

It has been decided to set up a new Special Services Fund for Reconstruction and Rehabilitation with an initial contribution of Rs. 5 crores from the National Defence Fund and an annual contribution initially for a period of 3 years of Rs. 1 crore from the Defence Budget. 80 per cent of the total money is to be distributed to the States and Union Territories on the basis of the strength of the recruits. Payment out of the contribution from the Defence Budget will be subject to the State Governments and Union Territories making an equal contribution. The fund will be utilised for the welfare and resettlement of ex-servicemen and their dependents.

### *Army Relief Fund*

A sum of Rs. 13,66,750 has been remitted upto 31st December 1964 from the Army Relief Fund as immediate financial assistance to the families of officers, JCOs, ORs and NCsE.

### *Indian Soldiers', Sailors' & Airmen's Board Fund*

A sum of Rs. 21,365 was spent during 1964 on special

pension to ex-servicemen blinded during World Wars I and II, operations in J & K and Hyderabad Police Action. These pensions are given in addition to those granted by Government in the normal course.

### *Entertainment Fund for Troops*

A sum of Rs. 25,950 has been spent upto 31st December 1964 from this fund.

### *Army Officers' Benevolent Fund for non-regular officers*

In view of the commissioning of a large number of non-regular officers a separate Army Officers' Benevolent Fund for such officers on the lines of the Army Officers' Benevolent Fund for regular officers has been instituted for affording financial relief or assistance to deserving cases of—

- (i) Widows, children and other dependents of the deceased subscribers who die in service;
- (ii) Subscribers who sustain permanent or partial disability which renders them incapable of earning an adequate living;

(iii) subscribers who are in acute financial distress; and

(iv) in exceptional cases wives, children and other dependents of the deceased officers who failed to subscribe under unavoidable circumstances.

The assets of the fund comprise of (a) a cash repayable loan of Rs. 50,000/- from the Army Officers' Benevolent Fund, (b) compulsory quarterly subscription at prescribed rates from all serving non-regular commissioned officers, (c) voluntary donations and endowments, (d) income from interest and (e) income from other sources. The fund is vested in the Treasurer of Charitable Endowments for India.

#### RESETTLEMENT OF EX-SERVICEMEN

##### *Land Colonies*

(a) In Afzalgarh Colony in District Bijnor, U.P., 290 acres of land were reclaimed this year and 33 more ex-servicemen were settled bringing the total number of settlers to 851. The junior high school of the colony at

Kadradabad has now been upgraded to a Higher Secondary School.

(b) The Allotment Committee for allotment of Bet land situated within five miles of Indo-Pak Border in the Ferozepur Tehsil in Punjab allotted land to 107 ex-servicemen in the year 1964.

(c) The States of Andhra Pradesh, Assam, Bihar, Gujarat, Jammu and Kashmir, Kerala, Madhya Pradesh, Maharashtra, Madras, Mysore, Orissa, Punjab, Rajasthan, Uttar Pradesh, West Bengal, Himachal Pradesh, Andaman and Nicobar Administration, Nagaland and NEFA have reserved/offered land for rehabilitating Defence personnel. A Committee was appointed to enquire into the problems relating to the settlement of ex-servicemen on land. The Committee submitted its recommendations which are being examined in consultation with the State Governments.

##### *Safeguards in land legislation*

The States of Andhra Pradesh, Assam, Bihar, Kerala, Madhya Pradesh, Maharashtra, Mysore, Orissa, Punjab, Rajasthan, U.P., Delhi, Manipur, Tripura have provided in their tenancy acts



suitable safeguards for resumption of land by the service land owners for personal cultivation on their release from the Armed Forces.

### *Employment and training*

During the period from January to December 1964, 8,885 ex-servicemen were found employment.

From 1st January to 31st December 1964, 37 officers were found employment in Government Departments and public sector undertakings and 3 officers in private sector undertakings.

It has been decided that wife/son/daughter/near relation of a member of the Armed Forces who dies in service or is killed or disabled in action, leaving his family in indigent circumstances and in need of immediate assistance, will be eligible for consideration for employment in any civilian post filled normally through Employment Exchanges in a Defence Establishment, Defence Factory, etc. in relaxation of the procedure of reference to the Employment Exchange, subject to his/her fulfilling the conditions of age and educational qualifi-

cations prescribed for the posts in question.

100 ex-servicemen have been trained in Ex-servicemen Woollen Mills, Nawalgarh (Rajasthan).

Training - cum — Production Centre, Satara has proposed to utilise the services of widows of ex-servicemen as well as wives of serving soldiers in addition to employment of ex-servicemen.

### HONOURS AND AWARDS

The following gallantry and other decorations were presented by the President at investitures held at the Rashtrapati Bhavan in April and October 1964:—

#### *(a) Gallantry decorations*

Maha Vir Chakra	7
Ashoka Chakra Class II	10
Vir Chakra	35
Ashoka Chakra Class III	7

#### *(b) Other decorations*

Vishist Seva Medal Class I	7
Vishist Seva Medal Class II	6

These awards had been announced in 1963-64..

Gallantry and other decorations have been awarded by the President during the year as under :--

*Gallantry decorations*

(a) Ashoka Chakra Class I	3
Ashoka Chakra Class II	3
Vir Chakra	2
Ashoka Chakra Class III	1
Bar to Ashoka Chakra Class III	1
(b) Vishist Seva Medal Class I	1
Vishist Seva Medal Class II	6
Sena Medal	21
Nao Sena Medal	7
Vayu Sena Medal	16
Vishist Seva Medal Class III	12

The Ashoka Chakra Class I decorations awarded posthumously to three civilians were presented to their next of kin at an investiture held at Rajpath on the 26th January 1965.

The other decorations are proposed to be presented at investitures to be held in 1965-66.

**CEREMONIALS**

The Ministry of Defence is responsible for arrangements

connected with the Independence Day, Republic Day and Martyrs' Day in the Capital.

*Independence Day*

On the 15th August 1964, the Prime Minister inspected a guard of honour by the three Services and the Delhi Police and later unfurled the National Flag on the ramparts of the Red Fort. This was followed by the Prime Minister's speech.

*Republic Day*

On the 26th January 1965, the Republic Day Parade was held at which the President took the salute. The Parade was witnessed by many distinguished visitors from abroad.

Before the commencement of the Parade, a special investiture was held, at which the President presented awards of Ashoka Chakra Class I to the next-of-kin of late Tej Singh, late Lajjaram and late Purshottam.

17 tableaux presented by State Governments and 3 tableaux presented by Central Government Departments were included in the cultural pageant which followed the Parade.

A Folk Dance festival consisting of two dance shows—one on 27th and the other on 28th January 1965—was held at the National Stadium. The sale proceeds of tickets and income from the brochure which was published on the occasion have been credited to the National Defence Fund.

The Beating Retreat ceremony was held at Vijay Chowk on 29th January 1965. A special show of the Beating Retreat was organised on 27th January.

A Hindi Kavi Sammelan and an Urdu Mushaira were held at Red Fort on 23rd and 24th January 1965, respectively. An Akhil Bharatiya Kavi Sabha (in all languages), a programme of 'Songs of Nation Builders' and a 'Folk Music Concert' were organised by the All India Radio on 25th January.

An NCC Rally was organised at the IAF Station, New Delhi, on 27th January.

#### *Martirs' Day*

On 30th January, the President offered floral tributes at the Samadhi of Mahatma Gandhi and two minutes' silence was

observed at 11 A. M. in remembrance of those who gave their lives in the struggle for the country's freedom.

#### HIMALAYAN MOUNTAINEERING INSTITUTE DARJEELING

The Himalayan Mountaineering Institute at Darjeeling is a private registered body. It is managed by an Executive Council with the Prime Minister as the President and the Chief Minister, West Bengal as the Vice-President. The Special Secretary (Department of Defence Production), Ministry of Defence and the Secretary, Education Department, Government of West Bengal serve as Secretaries to the Council. The chief objects of the Institute are :—

- (i) to awaken interest in, and love of, mountains and exploration of unknown areas;
- (ii) to develop pride in learning the art of mountaineering; and
- (iii) to impart practical and theoretical training in mountaineering techniques.

The gross expenditure of the Institute is about Rs. 6.00 lakhs per year. The capital expenditure of the Institute is shared between the Central Government and the Government of West Bengal in the ratio of 70 : 30. Other net expenditure is shared equally. The Centre's contribution is, in turn, shared between the Ministry of Defence and the Ministry of Education in the ratio of 2 : 1. The Institute receives annual grants from the State Governments of Bihar (Rs. 10,000), Madras (Rs. 10,000), Madhya Pradesh (Rs. 5,000) and Jammu and Kashmir (Rs. 2,000).

The Institute conducts the following courses: -

- (i) Basic mountaineering courses intended for boys and girls over 18 years old are conducted five to six times in a year. The capacity at each course is 30 and instruction is given in rock-climbing, ice and snow craft, *etc.* So far 44 Basic Courses have been held at which 1068 students including 105 girls have been trained. During the year, 158 students were trained.

- (ii) The Advanced mountaineering course is for persons who have undergone the Basic course and 10 persons are trained at each course in organisation of expeditions, high altitude climbing techniques, *etc.* So far 23 such courses have been held and 146 students, including 21 girls have been trained. During the year, 52 persons were trained in Advanced courses.

- (iii) The Adventure courses are held twice a year for boys between 15 and 19½ years of age aimed at character building through adventure. During the year, 81 students were trained in two such courses.

- (iv) In between normal courses, Sherpa Instructors are deputed to different parts of the country to conduct Rock-climbing courses. So far more than 3000 persons have been trained under this arrangement.

The following important  
• Indian mountaineering expedi-

tions organised during the year by various authorities were assisted with equipment and stores held by the Institute and all these expeditions consisted mostly of persons who had been trained at the Institute:—

- (i) Expedition to Nanda Devi (25,645 ft.) which scaled the peak on 20th June 1964;
- (ii) Expedition to Panch Chuli (22,650 ft.) which succeeded in climbing 3 out of 5 peaks;
- (iii) Expedition to Nanda Devi (East) (24,391 ft.) and Trishu (23,460 ft.);
- (iv) Expedition to Rathong (21,911 ft.) which climbed Kabru Dome (21,650 ft.) on 3rd May 1964;
- (v) Expedition to Jaonli-Garhwal (21,769 ft.);
- (vi) Indian Girl Guides Expedition which climbed Mrigthuni (22,490 ft.) on 10th October 1964;
- (vii) Expedition to Rathong (21,911 ft.) which was

climbed for the first time at the end of October 1964.

Substantial progress has been made in the manufacture of mountaineering equipment in the country. The Institute is now manufacturing tents, sleeping bags, wind-proof and eider-down suits.

The Physiological Research wing of the Institute is collecting data on physiological changes at varying altitudes during the courses run by the Institute, using the trainees and the Sherpa Instructors as subjects.

#### INDIAN MOUNT EVEREST EXPEDITION, 1965

Another Indian expedition to Mount Everest in 1965 was sponsored by the Indian Mountaineering Foundation. At the request of the Sponsoring Committee, the 22nd Advanced Course at the Institute in which 25 persons participated was run as a pre-Everest course for selecting members for the expedition. Of the 19 members in the expedition, 2 are Instructors at the H. M. I. and 14 are ex-students of the Institute. Most of the items of

equipment to be used by the party have been produced within the country, particularly in Ordnance Factories.

### HINDI IN DEFENCE ORGANISATION

The application of the instructions of Government for the introduction of Hindi for official purposes in all organisations under its administrative control involves (i) evolution of Hindi terminology, (ii) translation of non-statutory rules and orders, (iii) translation of statutory rules and orders and (iv) Hindi training for Government employees.

Hindi equivalents of terms peculiar to the Defence organisation are adopted in consultation with the Ministry of Education. Representatives of the Services serve on the Expert Committee on Defence Terminology set up by that Ministry. 10 pamphlets listing provisional Hindi terms have been drawn up. Three of these have been finalised and work is in progress in respect of the others. The translation of non-statutory rules and forms is being done in consultation with the Ministry of Education whilst the translation of statutory

orders is being undertaken by the Ministry of Law. The Hindi Teaching Scheme organised by the Ministry of Home Affairs has been made applicable to civilian Government servants under the control of the Ministry. On account of present emergency, however, the schemes have not been implemented fully in establishments engaged in Defence production.

Hindi has been adopted to a large extent as the medium of instruction in Army. It is the medium of instruction not only for educational subjects but also for military training including drill, P.T., weapon training, field craft and reconnaissance. It is used for all courses of military training conducted for JCOs and ORs, both in training institutions and in Units and formations. Hindi classes have been organised in all units. Service officers are required to pass a preliminary test in Hindi. The basic examination for purposes of promotion of Other Ranks to Army 3rd, 2nd and 1st Class Certificates of Education Examinations are held in Hindi. In addition, the following examinations are held for personnel of the Army Education Corps:—

- (a) Army Second Hindi Standard Examination.
- (b) Army First Hindi Standard Examination.
- (c) Army Special Hindi Standard Examination.

33 training manuals have been translated into Hindi. The training of Service personnel in Hindi typing and shorthand, which has been suspended on account of the emergency, will be re-introduced as soon as circumstances permit.

In the Navy, Hindi is partly used as a medium of instruction in the early stages of training for boys and sailors in some of the Naval establishments. Translation of forms and registers and manuals is in progress. During the year Naval Headquarters have rendered 15 forms and 19 registers into Hindi.

Hindi tests are held twice a year for officers.

Preliminary Hindi courses for Airmen are conducted in various Air Force stations. Half-yearly preliminary Hindi tests are held for officers. A number of forms and registers have been translated

into Hindi. Translation of training pamphlets in a phased programme is to be undertaken. 260 forms and 285 forms of registers have been translated into Hindi and are awaiting final approval by the Central Hindi Directorate.

Libraries and Information rooms have been provided with Hindi periodicals, magazines and books, reference books, etc.

#### CIVILIANS IN DEFENCE ORGANISATIONS

Industrial relations in the various Defence Installations continued to remain peaceful and harmonious during the period under review except for a day's strike on three occasions in Naval installations in Bombay, as a part of the general agitation due to rise in prices.

Agitation by way of demonstrations, etc., by the Defence workers during the recent few months has also primarily been a part of the expression of discontentment of the working classes, generally, against the abnormal increase in the cost of living.

- It has been the endeavour of this Ministry to maintain and

consolidate industrial peace in the Defence installations. Constant contact with the representatives of organised labour is maintained at all levels with this end in view.

As a welfare measure, a scheme of financial assistance to Consumer Cooperative Stores of Defence civilians having 250 or more members has been sanctioned. An amount of Rupees 8 lakhs has been provided in the current-year for being spent on 'Loans' and 'Investment' under this scheme.

#### CANTEENS

There has been a rapid growth in the business of the Canteen Stores Department (India) as a result of the expansion of the Defence Services as also increase in the range of canteen goods. The turn-over of the Department during the year 1963-64 was Rs. 10,75,75,764/- as against the previous year's turn-over of Rs. 8,02,41,112/-. This represents an increase of 34.06 per cent over the previous year's figure.

Twenty Defence Services cinemas were run by the Department during the year 1963-64. The working of these cinemas has resulted in a net surplus of Rs. 3,40,462/- after providing for depreciation, administrative expenses, *etc.*, as against the surplus of Rs. 2,52,698/- during the previous year.

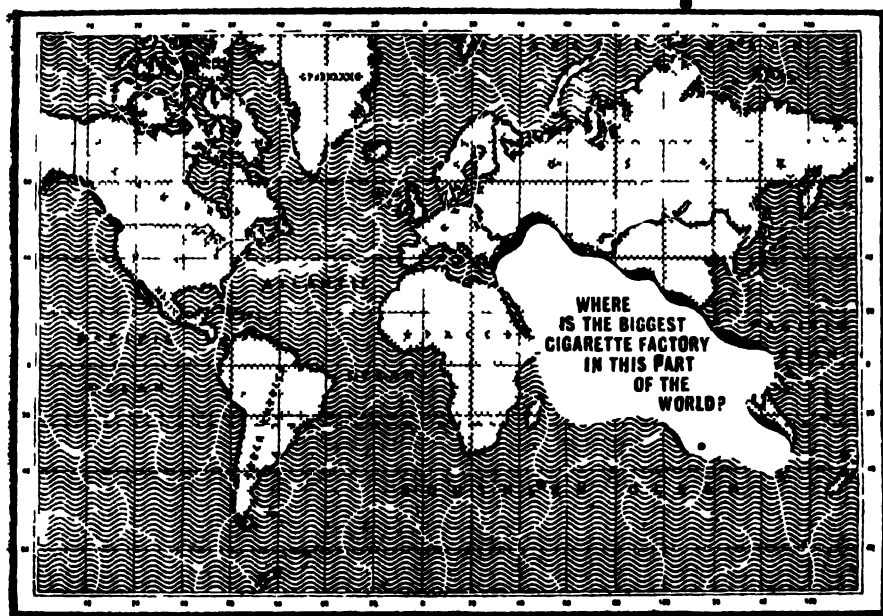
Besides running its own canteens, the CSD(I) has been assisting Units and Formations to run their own canteens by advancing loans. The total amount of loans outstanding as on 31st December 1964 was Rs. 11,65,367/-.

The number of canteens run by Units, the CSD(I) and contractors, as on 31st October 1964, was as follows:

- |                                           |         |
|-------------------------------------------|---------|
| (a) No. of canteens<br>run by Units       | .. 1901 |
| (b) No. of canteens<br>run by CSD(I)      | .. 32   |
| (c) No. of canteens<br>run by contractors | .. 2    |

Efforts are being continued to dispense completely with the service of canteen contractors.





**IN INDIA**



**...AND IT'S VAZIR SULTAN'S**

The biggest cigarette factory in South-East Asia. Owned by The Vazir Sultan Tobacco Company Limited. In Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh, India. One of the world's finest, with high-speed automatic machines, the most skilled experts and quality control scientists. Backed by modern cigarette-making research. Which famous cigarette does this factory produce? Charminar.

Charminar's rich flavour and unique taste make it India's most popular cigarette. One out of every four cigarettes smoked is a Charminar. It works out to nearly 900 million Charminars smoked every month! To meet this demand requires a fantastic rate of production...over 20,000 cigarettes a minute. Only a world-size company could do it. In India, The Vazir Sultan Tobacco Company Limited does it every day!

*There's nothing like Charminar—India's greatest cigarette!*



**THE VAZIR SULTAN TOBACCO COMPANY LIMITED**  
**MAKERS OF INDIA'S GREATEST CIGARETTE!**  
 CAS/VSS

A GUIDE PUBLICATION  
**THE CONSTITUTION OF INDIA**

*[As Amended Uptodate]*

*Edited by* Kailash Pandey, Advocate

*With a Foreword by* Sarjoo Prasad,

Former Chief Justice,

Assam High Court & Rajasthan High Court.

**Price Rs. 12.00**

*Available with :*

**All Leading Book-Dealers  
Throughout India**

### THREE

## WAR : TODAY AND TOMORROW.

War is a natural phenomenon of human history. It existed in the past, it exists today and is inevitable for tomorrow.

In ancient times it was the practice to observe a certain code of conduct even in warfare. Amongst other things, chivalry, humane considerations, honourable treatment towards the enemy and such other good elements formed a part of that code. But in modern warfare these considerations do not find a place. Every country has to be prepared for any eventuality and, thus, it has to make preparations for war—rather for defence—even if it wants to preserve peace.

.

It is said that man has been made in the image of God. And yet what a pity it is that there is some amount of animality in his nature ! War is the ugly manifestation of the dormant animality in man. In spite of the progress of civilization and culture, in spite of the teachings of Buddha and Christ and Gandhiji's cult of non-

violence, war and the law of the jungle are still resorted to for the settlement of international disputes.

These disputes may, of course, be real ; but more often than not, they are the creation of a handful of politicians who rule the destiny of most nations at the present day. It is their moves and counter-moves on the political chessboard of the world that create conditions for war. The war machine is then set in motion under the name of preservation of national honour, defence of democracy, liberation of oppressed nations, and so forth.

### *Horrors of War*

The horrors of modern war really beggar description. War is a holocaust of young men, the flowers of a nation. War is murder and rapine, massacre of innocent infants and babies, of the sick and the suffering. War is a wanton destruction of cities and towns, of cottages and mansions,

of churches and hospitals, of mills and factories, of docks and power stations, of libraries and museums. So widespread is this destruction that in some cases nothing is left of a country except the scorched earth. Modern warfare is barbarity and brutality let loose without scruple, without restraint. As Rabindranath Tagore puts it : in war *"it is the demon of barbarity which, giving up all pretence, emerges with unconcealed fangs and teeth ready to tear up the world and spread devastation"*.

War not only destroys life and property but also brings in its train a number of other evils, political, social, economic and moral.

In the political field it dethrones the established national government of the vanquished nation and imposes upon its people the iron rule of the victor nation. Its political institutions are reconstructed, to serve the ends of the latter and its people also lose the freedom which they enjoyed before.

On the social side, war disrupts the existing social order in many cases. It gives rise to widespread corruption and brings into exis-

tence "unmarried mothers and war babies."

The economic effects of war are no less serious. Agriculture suffers destruction for want of man-power ; trade and commerce are paralysed ; and peacetime industries receive a violent setback, as top priority is given to industries likely to help the prosecution of war.

War is an enemy to culture as well. The philosopher loses his balance of mind ; the poet bids good-bye to his fancy ; the musician takes leave of his instruments and the painter puts aside his canvas and brush. Educational institutions are closed. The pen yields place to the sword. The onward march of civilization is arrested, nay, retarded. In the words of late Sri Nehru, *"During war the civilizing process stops and we go back to some barbarous phase of the human mind."*

War is the parent of many a moral evil, because war-lords and war-mongers are no respecters of moral principles. The right or wrong of a war does not enter into their consideration. As in love, so in war nothing is unfair in their eyes. And so, truth is

the first casualty of war. False propaganda is an unavoidable instrument of success in war. The nobler qualities of the human heart, such as love, charity and forgiveness, are smothered and in their place are enthroned the baser instincts of selfishness, greed, jealousy, hate, revenge and so forth.

The destructive effects of war are not confined merely to the present generation. In these days of atom and hydrogen bombs, the future generations will also seriously be affected by the radio-active effects of these nuclear weapons. Dismal, therefore, is the picture of war on the destructive side.

### *The Constructive value*

Nothing is perhaps an unmixed evil. Even war, which destroys all that is good in man and all good done by man, has its constructive side also. It has to its credit many discoveries in the technological, medical and other fields, which are of immense value even in peace time. It has produced, for instance, penicillin and other life-saving means. Then again war rings out the old and rings in the new. Out of the ashes of

war emerges a new order, a better adjustment of world affairs. Old forms of Government, old social orders and even old traditions change. After destruction comes a period of reconstruction more in conformity with the requirements and tastes of the people.

During war an industrial country in its bid to become self-sufficient tries to produce raw materials on its own soil while a country, backward in industries, attempts to manufacture its own goods. War thus serves as a great stimulus to scientific and industrial development.

In spite of a few good points in its favour, war is a positive evil, a dreadful disaster, and for the lasting good of humanity, it should be outlawed once for all. Signs are not wanting to show that fear of mutual destruction is slowly but surely inducing the leading nations of the world to tread the path of peace.

### *Preparing for War*

Everybody longs for peace in order to be able to pursue without any let or hindrance his vocation and to enjoy the various comforts and amenities of life. Everybody desires security of life and

prosperity ; everybody desires to be free from the danger of external aggression and internal trouble ; in short, a placid and peaceful atmosphere for the promotion of culture and learning, of trade and industries, and of everything else that contributes to the progress and welfare of man.

But this much-desired peace is from time to time, violently disturbed by war. That is because in the bosom of every man sleeps a demon, a demon—greedy, cruel and ambitious. War is the frenzied activity of this demon in man. Clash of interests or conflict of ideas lashes the sleeping animal into fury, and peace is disturbed.

The occasional outbursts of animalism, individual or national, are backed up by force. *This force has to be met by force, and that involves preparation for war and development of armed might.* These things are necessary to strike into the heart of the people within a State and the people outside it, who may feel inclined to create trouble. They must be made to realize the weight of the military strength of the State and to feel that the State can, at any moment, strike and strike hard to punish the internal law-breakers,

or to teach the international gangs of robbers a lesson, not in a spirit of vindictiveness but with the dual object of safeguarding one's rights and restoring peace and harmony. It is because preparation for war thus acts as a check to others, that it is said to be a guarantee for peace.

### *Peace and War*

There is a Roman proverb which goes on to say, "*If you want peace, prepare for war*".

As the weakness of a nation provides an inducement for attack by a strong one, and as there is no knowing when the attack may come, it is wise to stand prepared for it at all times. Then it will not take us unawares and sweep us away into destruction. To be ready to meet danger is to keep it off. A treaty is a poor bulwark against an outbreak of war. A pretext for an attack is always found by a wolf against a lamb. So acquisition of military strength and preparation for war are the best means of minimising the possibilities of war, if not of averting it.

Then again, this preparation for war, in order to be effective,

must be sufficient both in extent and efficiency. Had Great Britain and France been fully prepared for war, Germany would not have dared invade Poland on September 1, 1939. It was the military weakness of the allies that encouraged Germany to launch the war and disturb the peace of the world. It was also the military weakness of India that emboldened China to attack our country in Sept.-Oct. 1962. At the present moment, possession of nuclear weapons both by America and Russia and their tremendous striking power are acting as deterrents to the declaration of war by one against the other.

These arguments in favour of preparation for war to ensure peace do not, however, command universal support. There are many people who honestly take the view that in this preparation for war lie embedded the seeds of war. They hold that such preparation inevitably involves a race in armaments among nations. This race breeds suspicion and distrust and is thus a fruitful cause of international tension and cold war, which may, one day, lead to a terrible war. They point to the last two World

Wars and maintain that the gigantic preparations for war were mainly responsible for them.

The message of India is—"Covet not anybody's wealth" as preached by our ancient seers in the Upanishad, or "Peaceful co-existence" as preached by the modern political *Gurus* of India. If this message makes anything clear, it is this that not preparation for war but freedom from greed for another's possessions, both in the individual and national plane, is the best security for peace.

### *Types of Weapons in War*

There is no unwritten rule definitely forbidding the use of poisonous gas. The possibility of the use of gas by the enemy must always be kept in mind since the failure to use it during the world war is not because there is a rule against it. The use of all types of mines is common and ordinarily not illegal. Poisoning of a water supply or of abandoned food is considered as a violation of the rules of war. Water supplies can be made unfit for use, however, by means which can be seen, such as placing dead animals in the water.

### *Aerial Bombardment*

The rules with respect to bombing from the air had not been fully developed before the second world war. Probably the heavy bombings of this war were making new rules as well as history. Civilians, of course, are not proper targets for bombs. However, the presence of civilians will not protect a proper military objective. Nor is there a ground for complaint because civilians are killed or injured unavoidably as the result of an attack upon military objectives. The same is true as to civilian property. The big powers have regarded such privately owned property as shipyards and plants producing war materials as proper military objectives. The use of Napalm bombs causing a break-out of fire is also regarded as a forbidden act.

### *Artillery Bombardment*

Shelling of undefended towns, villages, or dwellings is forbidden. A city protected by combat troops by forts, or similar means, is not undefended. Very often the question of whether a town or city is defended or undefended is doubtful. These cases are decided by the proper officer or commander, or even by the com-

mander-in-chief, depending on the circumstances involved and after considering all the facts and obtaining legal advice if necessary.

Private as well as public property may be destroyed in the shelling of a defended place. Churches, museums, libraries, hospitals, and historic monuments should not be fired upon deliberately, assuming, of course, they are not being used for military purposes by the enemy. Damage to such buildings, accidentally or because they are near proper targets, is not a violation of the rules of war. During World War II, it was the policy of the Allied forces to take all measures consistent with military necessity to avoid damage to all structures, objects, or documents of religious, cultural, architectural, archaeological, or historical value.

### *Nuclear Weapons*

What were once the Seven Wonders of the world have now paled into insignificance before the many wonders of modern science. Science has lifted the veil from Nature and has unravelled many of her mysteries. By harnessing her forces to the service of mankind it has lightened



the labour of man and has contributed immensely to his comfort and convenience. Marvellous as these gifts of science are, science is not an unmixed blessing, because it has invented also mighty engines of mass destruction which have added immeasurably to the savagery of war. The march of science has now brought in the atomic age when, thanks to nuclear weapons such as the atom bomb and the hydrogen bomb, the world stands face to face with the grim prospect of total annihilation.

The tiny atom has become the colossus of the modern world. It is now being released by splitting up the atom, and the force so released first manifested itself during the second World War at Hiroshima and Nagasaki in Japan. These two once-prosperous and populous cities were turned into heaps of ruins and some three hundred thousand human beings, innocent men, women and children, perished in the twinkling of an eye—and all these by the magic effect of one, only one, atom bomb dropped at each of these places by the American army without the least warning. Those few who survived were condemned to a living

death for several years through physical and mental infirmities.

Of all the destructive weapons invented by science, next to the hydrogen bomb the most terrible is the atom bomb. The unique honour of inventing it goes to a German scientist, Otto Hahn by name, who was awarded the Nobel Prize in 1944-45.

On August 6, 1945 an American Superfortress plane released the first atom bomb on the Japanese city of Hiroshima, and the city with 250,000 souls was practically reduced to ashes. On August 9, 1945, another atom bomb was dropped on Nagasaki and the city was razed to the ground. Prof. Joliot Curie, the French atomic scientist, declared that “those responsible for using the atomic bomb at Hiroshima and Nagasaki had prostituted science.”

Let us consider for a moment the terrible destructive nature of the bomb. The energy generated by the release of a single bomb is sufficient to burn down four square miles of land and some 80,000 people. The explosion is

be disrupted and it would be almost impossible to feed the surviving population of large cities. Severe epidemics would break out. For all these reasons actual number of dead would considerably be larger than 72 million. This will be the immediate effect of the bombing.

One's heart sinks in despair at the future of the human race in the event of nuclear war, and that is why not the common people of the world but also great thinkers and even eminent scientists are impatiently looking forward to the conclusion of the agreement among the big powers with regard to a total ban on such a war. But the power-intoxicated politicians are in no mood to come to grips with the question. And that is what has prompted the eighty-year-old Bertrand Russell to plan a campaign of civil disobedience in order to induce Britain to adopt a policy of unilateral renouncement of nuclear weapons.

Both the USSR and the USA have recently declared that they are in possession of nuclear submarines armed with rockets. How many more such instruments of mass destruction the

big powers have in their reserves or how many are in the process of perfection no one knows, but Russia claims to have gone far ahead of the USA in the race of nuclear weapons. With the development of nuclear weapons and long range rockets old conceptions of strategy have become not only obsolete but nonsensical.

### *Use for Peace and Progress*

Against this dismal background we must, however, place the other side of the picture and that is the use of atomic energy for peaceful purposes.

It is already being used for stepping up production in the fields of agriculture and industry and for fighting diseases. The U. S. A. has made tremendous progress in this direction. The Soviet Russia has launched the world's first ship using atomic fuel. Further developments in the use of atomic energy for trains and aircraft and for the production of heat and light are no longer a distant dream. Atomic fuel bids fair to be the fuel of the future, saving the world from a fuel crisis. How tremendous are the possibilities and value of atomic fuel can be guessed from the fact that 15 pounds of it will produce as much

power as 40 million pounds of coal.

Let us hope that a better sense will yet dawn upon the nuclear powers and that instead of transforming the earth into graveyards and dreary deserts they will, for the sake of humanity, put a self-imposed ban on the use of nuclear weapons. They should also share atomic secrets with one

another and take concerted measures to develop nuclear weapons of a creative type, weapons directed towards the promotion of human progress and happiness. They will then earn the eternal gratitude of future generations for having left the world a far better place to live in than the one in which they themselves were born.

**For all your educational needs :**

**Books, Charts, Maps and Stationery**

Please contact us or give a ring forthwith.

**STOCKISTS AND DEALERS IN UPTODATE  
PUBLICATIONS OF MILITARY  
INTEREST**

**PIONEER EDUCATIONAL  
STORES**

• 27, Maganbhai Patel Market,

POONA-1

**Phone : 25218**

# **The Two World Wars**

## **PRINCIPAL EVENTS**

### **World War I, 1914–1919**

**Origin of the War**—Arch-duke Francis Ferdinand, heir to Austrian throne and wife, Duchess of Hohenberg, assassinated June 28, 1914, by Gavrillo Prinzip, Bosnian Serb terrorist, in Sarajevo, Bosnia.

This brought to head conflict between Austria and Serbia. Serbia for years had tried to get free of Austrian economic restrictions and win outlet to sea. Its territorial progress in Balkan Wars, 1912, 1913, with Russian diplomatic support increased Austrian antagonism. Domination of Balkans, by Russia or Austria, was issue. In ultimatum to Serbia, July 23, Count Berchtold, Austro-Hungarian foreign minister, made 10 demands for apologies and suppression of anti-Austrian agitation. Serbia conceded all but two, which demanded Austrian police participation inside Serbia; latter asked issue be referred to the Hague peace tribunal. Austria demanded all or nothing.

#### *Mediation Rejected*

Russia warned Austrian action was aimed at Russia; would support Serbia. France was allied with Russia. Germany, allied with Austria, backed Austria. Great Britain, France, Italy, proposed mediation. No result. Great Britain, through Sir Edward Grey, foreign minister, July 26, proposed conference between France, Italy, Germany, Britain; Germany refused. Austria declared war on Serbia July 28. Mediation efforts continued without success.

Germany declared war against Russia Aug. 1; against France Aug. 3. Germans entered Belgium, in violation of treaty, guaranteed by Britain. Britain asked Germans to guarantee neutrality of Belgium by midnight Aug. 4; Germans refused. Britain declared war Aug. 4. Italy, bound to Germany and Austria in Triple Alliance, proclaimed neutrality; had secret understanding with France not to join in any war against France.

Italy declared war against Austria-Hungary May 23, 1915 ; against Germany Aug. 27, 1916. Turkey and Bulgaria joined Central Powers.

Germans entered Liege, Aug. 7; British Expeditionary Force landed in France, Aug. 16 ; Germans occupied Brussels, Aug. 20; Japan declared war on Germany, Aug. 23; Austria declared war on Japan Aug. 25. Louvain partly destroyed Aug. 25. Germans under von Hindenburg, Ludendorff, Hoffman and Francois, defeated Russians under Samsonov, at Tannenberg, in East Prussia, Aug. 26-31. Samsonov killed himself. One of the Russian armies, under Rennenkampf, fled. Battle of the Marne, Sept. 6-10. Germans occupied Antwerp, Oct. 9 ; De Wet's rebellion in South Africa, Oct. 28; Japanese captured Tsingtau, Nov. 7 ; First Battle of Ypres Nov. 9; German Cruiser Emden destroyed at Cocos Island Nov. 10.

### *Liner Lusitania Sunk*

1915—British naval victory. North Sea, off Dogger Bank, Jan. 24. German official submarine "blockade" of Great British began, Feb. 18; British "Orders in Council" to prevent commodities reaching or leaving Germany, March 1.

second Battle of Ypres, April 22-28 (first poison gas attack of war), April 30-May 1, a German submarine fired on the Gulfight, American-owned, killing 2. Italy renounced treaty of Triple Alliance, May 4, Lusitania sunk by Germany submarine off Head of Kinsale, Ireland, May 7: 1, 198 lives lost, of which 124 were Americans. The submarine was the U-20, commanded by Capt. Schwieger. The identity of the ship was not known to those on the submarine, it was stated at Berlin, May, 1935, by Capt. Karl Scherb, the officer who first sighted the British liner. Only one torpedo was fired, he said; steamship Arabic sunk, Aug. 19; Allied forces land at Salonica, Oct. 5 ; Nurse Edith Cavell shot in Brussels, Oct. 12.

### *Verdun and the Somme*

1916—Germans attack Verdun, Feb. 21-28; rebel rising in Dublin, April 24 (Patrick H. Pearse and others were executed, May 3 ; Sir Roger Casement was hanged, Aug. 3) ; the German submarine Deutschland, arrived at Norfolk, Va., July 9 (on her second trip she reached New London, Conn. Nov. 1); naval battle off Jutland, May 31 ; Third Battle of Ypres, June 2; sinking of British warship

Hampshire, with Lord Kitchener aboard (13 sailors saved) by German mine in Orkneys, Scotland June 5; Battle of Somme, July 1-10; Second Battle of Somme, July 14-Aug. 5; Capt. Fryatt executed, July 27, David Lloyd George became British premier, Dec. 6; Wilson's peace note published, Dec. 20.

### *U. S. Enters War*

1917—Germany began unrestricted submarine warfare, Feb. 1; United States broke off diplomatic relations with Germany, Feb. 2; by Executive Order the United States began to arm merchant ships, March 12 (the Senate had killed a bill to that effect March 4). United States declared a state of war existed with Germany, April 6; Russian Czar abdicated, March 15. President Wilson signed the Selective Military Conscription Bill, May 18; registration (ages 21-30) June 5; First American troops landed in France, June 26; Russia proclaimed a republic, Sept. 15; first American killed in battle in World War I by airplane bomb (1st Lieut. W. T. Fitzsimmons, M.R.C.) after U.S. entry, Sept. 4; Mata Hari, Dutch dancer and spy, shot in France by firing squad, Oct. 13; first shot by

American troops, in France, Oct. 27; first American casualties in France, Nov. 3; Bolsheviks under Lenin seized supreme power in Russia, Nov. 7 (Gen. Ludendorff in his memories says that the German government had sent Lenin from Switzerland, after the Russian Revolution, across Germany and Sweden to Russia to propagate Bolshevism); Battle of Cambrai, Nov. 20-Dec. 4; United States declared a state of war existed with Austria Dec. 7; Jerusalem captured, Dec. 9; U.S. Government took over control of railroads, Dec. 28. Halifax disaster, Dec. 6; explosion of a munitions ship in harbour in collision caused fire that laid in ruins one-third of the city; killed 1,226, with 400 others missing; destroyed 3,000 houses.

### *Russia Makes Separate Peace*

1918—President Wilson made 14 Points of Peace speech in Congress, Jan. 8. A peace treaty was signed in Brest-Litovsk between the Bolsheviks on the one side, and Germany, Austria-Hungary, Bulgaria and Turkey on other, March 3 (by it Russia gave up the Baltic provinces, Lithuania and Finland); peace signed between Germany and Finland,

March 7; Battle of the Somme, March 21 to April 4; Paris bombarded by long range guns at distance of 15 miles, March 23; Marshal Foch made Allied supreme commander, March 26; British naval forces raided Zeebrugge and Ostend, April 22; pro-German plot discovered in Ireland, Sinn Fein leaders arrested, May 17; Battle of the Aisne, May 27-June 5. A German submarine, the U-156, disguised as a freighter, shelled a tug drawing barges along the Cape Cod, Mass. shore near Orleans, Mass., July 2; German retreat across the Marne began, July 19; Battle of St. Mihiel, Sept. 12-16; United States troops took St. Mihiel, Sept. 13; Battle of Meuse-Argonne, Sept 20-Nov. 11; Franco-American attack in Argonne, Sept. 26; British attack broke Hindenburg line, Sept. 27; Bulgaria signed armistice and surrendered, Sept. 29; Ferdinand of Bulgaria abdicated, Oct. 5; United States troops captured St. Etienne, Oct. 6; Allies captured Cambrai, le Cateau and Ron-

croix Oct. 9; Allies occupied Ostend, Bruges and Lille Oct. 17.

### *Germans Surrender*

Germans in third peace note accepted President Wilson's terms and recalled submarines, Oct. 20; British and Italians crossed the Piave, Oct. 27; armistice granted to Turkey, Oct. 30; Hungarian Republic proclaimed in Budapest, and Republic of German Austria in Vienna, Nov. 1; Austria accepted peace terms, Nov. 4; United States troops reached Sedan, Nov. 7; revolution in Kiel and Hamburg, Nov. 7; Bavaria proclaimed a republic, Nov. 8; the Kaiser abdicated, Nov. 9; he fled to Holland, Nov. 10; armistice in World War signed in Marshal Foch's railway coach, near Compiègne, France, Nov. 11; bugles sounded "cease firing" at 11 A.M.; German fleet surrendered to British, Nov. 21; United States troops entered Mainz, Dec. 4; American troops crossed Rhine, Dec. 13.

## WORLD WAR II, 1939-1945

**Major Belligerents**—Germany (Adolf Hitler, Fuehrer) declared war on Poland, Sept. 1, 1939; Norway and Denmark, April 9, 1940; the Netherlands, Belgium and Luxemburg, May 10, 1940. King Leopold of Belgium surrendered 500,000 May 28. Occupied

France (Vichy) signed an armistice with Germany June 22, 1940. Germany invaded Russia June 22, 1941. Unoccupied France and Italy Nov. 11, 1942. Surrendered unconditionally to Great Britain, the United States and the U. S. S. R. at Reims, France, May 7, 1945. War with Germany formally declared ended by Britain, France, Australia, New Zealand, July 9, 1951 : by U. S. Oct. 19, 1951.

Great Britain declared war on Germany Sept. 3, 1939, as did Australia and New Zealand. Union of South Africa declared war Sept. 6; Canada, Sept. 10, 1939. Britain declared war on Italy June 11, 1940 ; on Finland, Hungary and Rumania, Dec. 1, 1941 ; on Japan, Dec. 8, 1941 ; on Bulgaria, Dec. 13, 1941 ; on Thailand, Jan. 25, 1942.

France declared war on Germany Sept. 3, 1939 ; on Italy June 11, 1940. Free French (De Gaulle) declared war on Japan Dec. 8, 1941.

Italy (Benito Mussolini, Duce) declared war on Great Britain and France June 10, 1940 ; on the U.S., Dec. 11, 1941. Surrendered unconditionally Sept. 8, 1943.

Declared war against Germany Oct. 13, 1943, against Japan July 14, 1945 ; Signed treaty of peace, Feb. 10, 1947, in Paris, with Britain, France, U. S. and U. S. S. R.

Japan invaded French Indo-China Sep. 22, 1940 ; attacked Pearl Harbour naval station and the Phillippines by air Dec. 7, 1941 and declared war on the United States, Great Britain, Australia, Canada, New Zealand and the Union of South Africa, Dec. 7, 1941 ; on the Netherlands Jan. 11, 1942. Japan accepted the Allied terms unconditionally Aug. 14, 1945 : signed surrender terms Sept. 1, 1945 (Sept. 2, Tokyo time) on board U. S. S. Missouri ; signed treaty of peace with all big powers except U.S.S.R. and a total of 49 nations at San Francisco, Sept. 8, 1951.

Union of Socialist Soviet Republics (Russia) signed non-aggression pact with Germany, Aug., 1939; invaded Poland, Sept. 17, 1939, and Finland, Nov. 30, 1939. Signed peace with Finland Mar. 12, 1940. Finland declared war on Russia June 25, 1941. Russia was invaded by Germany and Rumania, June 22, 1941. Signed armistice with Finland,



Sept. 19, 1944, peace treaty, Feb. 10, 1947. Signed peace treaty with Poland July 20, 1941. Declared war on Japan Aug. 8, 1945, effective Aug. 9. Signed treaties of peace with Italy, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria and Finland Feb. 10, 1947. Did not sign treaty of peace with Japan.

U. S. declared war on Japan Dec. 8, 1941. Germany and Italy declared war on U.S. Dec. 11, 1941. A few hours later U.S. declared war on Germany and Italy. Also Bulgaria, Hungary and Rumania, June 5, 1942; signed peace treaties with Italy, Bulgaria, Hungary and Rumania Feb. 10, 1947; with Japan Sept. 8, 1951. War against the U. S. also was declared by Albania, the Japanese puppet states of Burma, Manchukuo, and Nanking; Croatia, Slovakia and Thailand. Britain and France ended war with Germany July 9, 1951; U. S. ended it Oct. 19, 1951.

**Retreat from Dunkirk** by British Expeditionary Force took place May 26-June 4, 1940, when 900 vessels took 338,226 troops across the English Channel, 26,165 of them French.

**Nazi bombing of Britain** began July 10, 1940 and reached its

height Sept. 7, Oct. 15 and Dec. 29. Coventry was damaged Nov. 14; Birmingham Nov. 19-22. Many London churches were burned Dec. 29. Desperate attacks on German aircraft by R. A. F. stopped threat of invasion. Of this defence Prime Minister Churchill said: "Never in the field of human conflict was so much owed by so many to so few."

**Pearl Harbour**—Over 100 Jap. planes and a number of midget submarines attacked U. S. Pacific fleet (86 ships) at anchor at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, Dec. 7, 1941. Totally lost. Battleship Arizona, Severely damaged. Battleships Oklahoma, Nevada, California, West Virginia, 3 destroyers, 1 target ship, 1 minelayer damaged and repaired; Battleships Pennsylvania, Maryland, Tennessee; cruisers, Helena, Honolulu, Raleigh; 1 seaplane tender, 1 repair vessel, 1 drydock. Airplanes lost, Navy 80; Army 97. Japs lost 28 planes to the Navy, 20 to the Army and 3 submarines of 45 tons each. Casualties; Navy, 2,117 officers and men killed, 960 missing, 876 wounded; Army, 226 officers and men killed, 396 wounded.

**Planes over Tokyo**—Lt. Col. James H. Doolittle, with 16 B-255

and 29 pilots and crewmen, took off Apr. 18, 1942 from Carrier Hornet, 688 mi. from Tokyo by sea; 13 planes dropped 500-lb. bombs on Tokyo, 2 on Nagoya, 1 on Kobe, Eight Airmen were captured off China coast; 3 were shot, others imprisoned. Total dead 9. One plane landed near Vladivostok and was interned by Russians; the crew escaped to Iran, but plane was never returned.

**Loss and Recapture of Philippines**—Japanese aircraft bombed Manila and environs 12 B-17s and damaged 5 at Clark Field. Gen. Douglas MacArthur had 15,000 U.S. troops, 40,000 in Philippine Army and 100,000 Filipino reservists. Manila and Cavite were taken by Japan (Homma) Jan. 2, 1942. Maj. Gen. Jonathan M. Wainwright commanded at Bataan, which was attacked by 200,000 Japs Jan. 10. U. S. shot down 168 Jap planes by Feb. 18; U. S. Army Air force sank 3 troopships in Subic Bay, Mar. 1. Gen. MacArthur, ordered to Australia, reached Darwin Mar. 17. Wainwright defended Bataan until Apr. 8, 1942, sent 3,500 to Corregidor. Japs took 35,000 U.S. and Filipino troops prisoner, including 5,000

Marines, forced them into prison via the "Death March" of Bataan.

Wainwright surrendered Corregidor May 6 with 11,574 troops. Gen. MacArthur returned to the Philippines near Palo on Leyte, with President Osmena, Oct. 20, 1944. Land, naval and air action by 738 ships, 193,841 troops defeated Japs. U. S. entered Luzon via Lingayen gulf Jan. 9, 1945. Manila was taken Feb. 3; Corregidor reoccupied Feb. 16-Mar. 1.

**Germany attacked the Soviet Union** June 22, 1941; took Minsk, Smolensk, Kiev Kharkov, Orel; besieged Leningrad, fought a terrible battle in the ruins of Stalingrad August, 1942, and extended the Nazi line to the Black Sea. Tide turned in Nov. 1942; the Russians encircled Stalingrad and the Nazi army there surrendered Jan. 31, 1943. As Russian power increased and the Nazis weakened the Germans were pushed back until the Russians reached the Oder Feb. 1945.

**North African coast fighting** began Aug. 6, 1941, when Marshal Graziani led the Italians

against the British with some success. The first counter-offensive in December relieved Tobruk, where British had held out 8 mos. The British pushed the Nazis under Rommel back to El Aghe-  
lia, but Rommel regained the lost ground. He captured Tobruk with its garrison of 25,000 British June 21, 1942, and pushed the British back to within 70 mi. of Alexandria. On Oct. 23, the British, heavily reinforced and under Lt. Gen. Bernard L. Montgomery, attacked Rommel at El Alamién and defeated the Nazi-Italians with heavy losses all the way to Tunisia.

**North African expedition** by U. S. and Britain landed 150,000 American and 140,000 British troops on French North Africa Nov. 8, 1942 (Nov. 7 Est), with Lt. Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, C-in-C. French resisted briefly at Oran, Algiers and Casablanca and Vichy govt. broke relations with U. S. The Allies began campaign against Italy by seizing Pantelleria Island June 11, 1943. U.S. 7th Army under Maj. Gen. Geo. S. Patton, Jr. and British-Canadian 8th Army landed on Sicily July 10. Mussolini was forced to resign July 25 and escaped to German lines Sept. 12.

The Italian mainland was invaded and Italy surrendered Sept. 8, 1943, but heavy fighting with Nazis followed and they were not dislodged until spring of 1945.

**Battle of the Coral Sea** May, 1942, took heavy toll of ships and planes on both sides, was first battle fought by naval planes from ships that had neither sight nor range of enemy. U. S. lost 66 planes, 543 men ; Japs lost 80 planes, 907 men. **Battle of Midway**, June 3-6, 1942, U. S. lost 1 carrier (Yorktown), 1 destroyer, 150 planes ; 300 men ; japs lost 4 carriers, 253 planes, 3,500 men.

**Guadalcanal**, in the southern Solomon Islands, site of a Japanese air base that threatened the Allied position in the southwest Pacific, was assaulted by U.S. Marines Aug. 7, 1942. In one of the most costly Allied Pacific campaigns, several major naval engagements, dozens of air battles and much bitter ground fighting followed before the island was finally won by the Allies in January, 1943. Two Marine divisions, two Army divisions and an additional Army regiment were committed to the fight by the United States before the issue was decided.

British took Bayeux June 7 ; Carentan fell June 13 ; U.S. took Cherbourg June 27; British-Canadians took Caen July 9 after desperate fighting. Lt. Gen. George S. Patton Jr. with 3rd U.S. Army attacked south and west of St. Lo Aug. 1. Canadians took Falaise Aug. 17. The Argentan gap was closed by the 3rd Army in terrible fighting. Germans lost 12 to 14 divisions in the Falaise pocket, many taken prisoner.

Aug. 14-15, 1944, Allies invaded France east of the mouth of the Rhone with 1,000 ships (641-U.S. 316 British). On Aug. 25 the 2nd French armoured division and token force of U.S. Army entered Paris.

**The Ardennes Bulge** was a violent counter attack by 15 German divisions under Gen. von Modell (Gen. von Rundstedt C. in C.) launched Dec. 16, 1944. By Dec. 19 the 1st U.S. Army was pushed out of Germany and the Germans penetrated 60 mi. west of Cells. Lt. Gen. Patton's 3rd U. S. Army rescued besieged Americans at Bastogne Dec. 21 and Nazi drive was stopped by Dec. 25. Allies wiped out the Bulge by Jan. 31, 1945. Near Malmedy Germans cut down cap-

tured American soldiers with machine guns and left them dead on the field. U. S. losses estimated at 40,000; Germans lost 220,000 in dead and prisoners.

**Rhine Crossing**—On Mar. 7, 1945, the 9th Armoured Div., 3rd Corps. First Army, found Ludendorff bridge at Remagen on the Rhine intact; Gen. Eisenhower ordered Gen. Omar N. Bradley to put 5 divisions across ; on 5th day Army ceased using bridge, used Treadway floating bridge, built in 10 hrs. 11 min ; Remagen bridge collapsed Mar. 17.

**Battle for Leyte Gulf**, biggest naval action ever fought, occurred Oct. 22-27, 1944, in three engagements destroying Japanese naval power. Battles were fought in Surigao strait, off Samar and off Cape Engano. Ships engaged, U. S. 166, Japs. 6 Airplanes, U. S. 1,280; Japs 716. Losses for Philippine campaign Japs : 3 large carriers, 3 light carriers, 1 escort carrier, 4 battleships, 14 cruisers, 32 destroyers, 11 submarines, total 68. U. S. : 1 light carrier, 3 escort carriers, 6 destroyers, 3 destroyer escorts, 1 high-speed transport, 7 submarines, total 21. U. S. lost 1 ship to a kamikaze (suicide) plane at Leyte

and 5 in subsequent actions. Total airplane losses for Philippine campaign, October, 1944 through January, 1945; Japs (est.) 7,000, including 722 kamikaze; U.S. 967.

### **D-Day; Invasion of France—**

Invasion of France by Allies, June 6, 1944. 1,000 planes and gliders dropped paratroopers on Continent peninsula, Normandy, 5 a.m. London time. 1,000 R.A.F., 1,400 U.S. bombers attacked installations. First assault troops landed 6.30 a.m. on beaches along line Carentan-Bayeux-Caen: U.S. on west, British-Canadians on East. Total Allied strength available 2,876,439, including 17 British divisions of which 3 Canadian; 20 U.S. divisions, 1 French, 1 Polish. Also available 5,049 fighter planes, 3,467 heavy bombers, 1,645 light and medium bombers, 2,316 transport aircraft, 2,591 gliders, 698 others: 835 L.C.T., 233 L.S.T. Beachhead 60 mi. long, 10 mi. deep.

Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower was Supreme Commander of Allied Expeditionary Forces; Gen. Sir Bernard L. Montgomery commander of Allied assault troops, Sir Bertram Ramsay of Allied naval units (4,000 ships of all kinds): Air Marshal Trafford

Leigh-Mallory of Air Forces; Lt. Gen. Omar N. Bradley of U. S. troops in field. Germans had available 65 divisions, including reserves extending back to Germany. Marshal Gunther von Kluge was German commander in France.

Iwo Jima was invaded by U.S. joint expeditionary force Feb. 19, 1945, with land action by U.S. Marines; invasion used 495 ships, including 17 aircraft carriers and 1,170 planes. U. S. troops engaged, 111,308, of which 75,144 were assault troops. Island was conquered by Mar. 16. U. S. lost 4,590 killed; Jap deaths est. over 20,000.

Okinawa, principal Jap base in the Ryukyu group, was invaded Apr. 1, 1945 in the final land campaign of the war. The troops needed 1,300 vessels, including airplane carriers. After 83 days of fighting the end was signaled by the formal suicide of the two Jap generals. U.S. men engaged up to June 30, 1945 reached 176,491 Army, 88,500 Marines, 18,000 Navy. Jap strength at start was 77,199. U. S. losses were 49,151, of which 12,520 were killed or missing, 36,631 wounded. The Japs lost 110,071 and 7,400 taken prisoner.

U. S. lost 763 aircraft ; Japs lost 7,830, of which 1,020 were destroyed on the ground. U. S. had 36 ships sunk, 369 damaged; Japs had 16 sunk, including the Yamato, world's largest battleship, full load displacement 72,809 tons, 861 ft. long, 9 18-in. guns, 3,333 personnel. Hit by over 10 aerial torpedoes at Kyushu ; 300 survived.

**V-E. Day**—German armies began surrendering May 4, 1945. Unconditional surrender was signed May 7 at 2.41 a.m. in Rheims Hq. (May 6, 8.41 p.m.

EST), designating cessation of operations May 7 at 11.01 p.m. (May 8, 5.01 a.m.). Surrender also signed in Berlin.

**Atomic Bombs**—First atomic bomb ever used in war was dropped Aug. 6, 1945 on Hiroshima, Japan (pop. 343,969) ; dead 78,150, injured 37,425 ; missing, 13,083. Second bomb dropped on Nagasaki (pop. 252,630) Aug. 9, 1945 ; dead, 73,884. Japan surrendered Aug. 14. Formal surrender on board U. S. S. Missouri Sept. 2, 1945, Far Eastern time, was V-J Day.

## I M P O R T A N T MILITARY PACTS OF THE WORLD

### SEATO

**Southeast Asia Treaty Organization (SEATO)**, formed by collective defence pact signed in Manila, Sept. 8 by the U. S., Britain, France, Australia, New Zealand, the Philippines, Pakistan and Thailand.

and U. N. membership for all. Chou En-lai, Premier of Communist China, announced willingness of Chinese to negotiate with U.S. over relaxing Formosa and Far Eastern tensions. Prime Minister Nehru, India, condemned NATO as protector of colonialism.

### BANDUNG CONF.

**First conference at Bandung Indonesia, Apr. 18-27, 1955, of 29 Asian-African countries endorsed elimination of colonialism ; independence, self-determination**

### WARSAW PACT

**The Warsaw Pact, a 20 yr. mutual defence treaty, was signed at Warsaw May 14, 1955 by USSR, Albania, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Poland, Rumania and East Germany.**

## NATO

**North Atlantic Treaty Organization** was founded in 1949. The founder-members of this Organisation were Great Britain, the USA, Canada, France, Holland, Belgium and Luxemburg. Later Norway, Iceland, Denmark, Italy, and Portugal joined. In 1952 the Pact was expanded to include Greece and Turkey. West Germany became its fifteenth member in 1955. The purpose of this treaty is that armed aggression against one would be treated as an attack on all of them. The number of regular troops in NATO is 2,37,000 strong.

## CENTO

**Cento**, the Central Treaty Organisation of the Middle-East, on Mar. 9, 1959, became the successor of the **Baghdad Pact**. Its members are Iran, Pakistan, Turkey and the United Kingdom. The United States signed bilateral agreements with the first three nations. It has agreed that in the case of aggression against the nation it will

“in accordance with the Constitution take such appropriate action, including the use of the Armed Forces, as may be mutually agreed upon.” The United States will furnish assistance under the Mutual Security Act.

Although **CENTO** received its name in 1959, it dates its origin from the beginning of the **Baghdad Pact** of 1955. Its hq. is in Ankara. The 7th session of its Council of ministers was held in Washington, D. C. Oct. 7-9, 1959. The United States calls its representatives an “Observer Delegation.” It participates in the sessions of the Military Committee.

## METO

**Middle East Treaty Organization** is based on the **Baghdad Pact** which provides a defence shield on the north frontier of Middle East against Russian infiltration. The signatories of the Treaty are Iraq, Pakistan, Turkey, Iran and Great Britain. The United States is not a member but a leader nevertheless.

## FOUR

# BACKGROUND HISTORY OF INDIAN MILITARY

The age-old history of India is woven with chapters of glorious military tradition and our men-at-arms draw their inspiration from those chapters even today. The Military history of India is, in fact, a saga of great heroic deeds and exemplary strategies.

The concept of war was never new to the people of this country. They knew and always recognised the importance of an army to protect and defend the borders of their motherland or the kingdom. The historians believe that India had an armed strength much superior to what the other countries maintained in ancient times. It can be said without any hesitation that the Indian Army of today has grown to its present structure and efficiency over such a long period of human history as has its root in the pre-historic era of this country.

In ancient India wars were generally of two kinds, namely, Dharmayuddha and Kutayuddha. A war fought for a righteous

cause in a righteous or religious manner was termed as Dharmayuddha while Kutayuddha denoted an unjust war fought with acute diplomacy. Thus, these two kinds of war were based on objectives and means to achieve them. Wars in those times were mainly fought on the land, but there is evidence to show that there were provisions for naval as well as aerial operations too in one way or the other.

In order to trace the military background of this country it would be convenient to divide the history into four periods, *i. e.* the Vedic Period, the Epic and the Puranic Period, the Hindu Period and the Muslim Period.

## VEDIC PERIOD

It is evident from the Vedas that Indians had a sufficient knowledge of warfare. There were kings who ruled the country or territories of the country. They had no standing armies. They depended on the local levies who



## COMPLETE COOKERY BOOK & HOUSE KEEPER

*A Book for Every House, Mess, Club & Library*

*by Lalita V. Mukand*



A handsome guide for Messes, Clubs, and Cook-Houses. It contains numerous tried recipes, household hints and general managements, polishes, home medicines and facial creams and treatment of minor complaints.

It is a nicely cloth bound guide with an attractive dust cover.

**Price Rs. 10.00**

*The authoress's*

### CONCISE COOKERY BOOK

**Price Rs. 2.50**

It is a handy guide to cookery and is complete in itself.

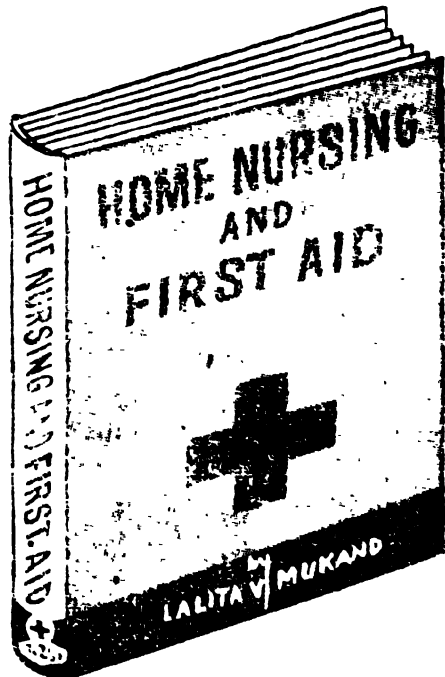
## HOME NURSING AND FIRST AID

*by Lalita V. Mukand*

**Price Rs. 2-50**

It will serve as a complete and comprehensive aid on the subject so essential today when we are facing an enemy on our borders. It is a handy book and is worth-preserving in every home and library.

A chapter on Air Raid Precautions has added to the usefulness of the book.



*May be had from :*

**ARMY EDUCATIONAL STORES**

**Ramjas Road, Karol bagh,  
New Delhi-5**

**Nicholson Road,  
Ambala Cantt.**

used to possess their own arms and were led by their own Chiefs.

There were two constituents of the armies, Patti (Foot Soldiers) and Rathins (Car Warriors). They used weapons like axes, bows and arrows, spears, daggers, maces and shings. Their weapons were generally made of bronze and copper. The size of an army committed to the field, at a time, was between 30,000 and 60,000. Two-horsed chariots or Rathes were in common use in wars. Elephants were next in importance.

Indians had the knowledge of sea navigation. They undertook trading voyages to distant lands. There were no regular naval vessels for sea battles.

The Indian society was fully aware and conscious of the responsibilities towards the defence of their motherland. Whenever they had to face a foreign enemy they stood united and fought with highest degree of valour and courage.

### EPIC & PURANIC PERIOD

Ramayana and Mahabharata are the two national epics of

India. Epic period covers the events that took place during the life-time of Rama and the great battle of Mahabharata. The epics give good account of army structure of the period. It was in this period that the organisation of armed forces in India took a progressive and regular shape.

The army in the Epic and the Puranic period had four regular divisions and was, therefore, known as Chaturangbala (four-fold army). The four divisions were (1) Chariots; (2) Elephants; (3) Horsemen; and (4) Footmen or infantry. In course of time the army developed into a six-fold and thereafter an eight-fold organisation known as Shadang-bala and Ashtang-bala respectively. Ships, spies, local guards and porters were added. The emphasis continued to be on the mounted soldiers or the charioteer as before and elephants were regarded important next to the charioteer. The units of the armed forces were known as Patti, Senamukha, Gulma, Gana, Vahini, Prtana, Camu, Anikini and Akshauhini roughly corresponding to the battalion, regiment, company, platoon, etc. of today. Patti was the smallest unit.

The military science prevalent in that period was known as *Dhanur-veda*. This shows that the bows and arrows (Dhanush and Bana) were the principal weapons around which the whole military science developed its practical shape. The classification of weapons was almost the same as it is today with a slight variation. There were four classes of weapons, namely, the Muktas, the Amuktas, the Mukta-muktas and the Yantramuktas. Arrows and bows formed the Mukta group of weapons or the group of projectile weapons. The other weapons in this group were Tomara, Bhindipala, Shakti, Nalika, Masundi, Dantakanta, Laguda, Chakra, etc. Firearms were also in use and, it is said, the Arabs learnt the art of manufacturing gunpowder from India. *Aurva* is mentioned as a prominent firearm in the epics.

Amukta group consisted of shock weapons of twenty kinds prominent among which were Vajra, Parashu, Gada, Prasa, Mudgara, Asi (Sword), Mushtika, Shataghni, etc.

Muktamukta weapons were those used as mystical weapons while Yantramukta weapons were

mechanically complicated and superior to other groups.

The society was divided into four classes, i.e. the Brahmins, the Kshatriyas, the Vaishyas and the Shudras. The Kshatriyas were regarded as the warrior class and were considered as soldiers. They had to undergo some sort of compulsory military training. They had to fight for their country or kingdom, in case of war. Fortifications served as the main bases to defend kingdoms against enemy invasions. The great battle of Mahabharata fought between the armies of Kaurvas and Pandavas was the first major battle in the Indian history which engulfed the whole of the nation and its allies into the flames of a destructive epoch. It throws much light on the nature and character of the "ethics of warfare", weapons, strategies and tactics in use in that age.

Battles were fought only between sunrise and sunset. Hostilities used to stop after sunset. Mahabharata brought in its wake a devastation on such a large scale that the whole tradition was disturbed and the art of army organisation was gradually forgotten. India underwent a sharp decline

in this vital sphere of the national life while the outside world made great progress, in developing the art and science of warfare.

## HINDU PERIOD

Now we come to the age which followed the Epic and the Puranic period. The country was divided into numerous kingdoms and territorial monarchies. There were hundreds of States fighting with each other and there was no central power or authority to co-ordinate them into one single national fold. The country became susceptible to foreign invasions and grew weak to weaker. The first foreign invasion that India had to face at that period was that of the Greek King Alexander the Great. He crossed the Indus river in 326 B.C. His march into India was rendered easy as a result of the surrender and joining hands by Ambhi, a Hindu King of Taxila. But he had to face a stiff and strong resistance from the powerful Hindu reigning monarch of Northern India, Porus. After a heavy battle Porus was ultimately taken prisoner. The battle took place at Hydaspes which proved the culminating point of the Great King's advance into India.

He could not even dare marching towards the great Magadh Empire and returned back.

The combined armed strength of India at the time of this Greek invasion was estimated at 10,60,000 infantry, 26,000 cavalry, 13,360 elephants and 17,000 chariots. Only in the army of King Porus, Alexander had to face a grand total of 30,000 infantry, 4,000 cavalry, 200 elephants and 300 chariots.

The standing army of Chandragupta, the first Maurya emperor, who was ascended the throne of Pataliputra in 321 B.C., comprised 60,000 infantry, 30,000 cavalry, 9,000 elephants and a large number of chariots. Chanakya, who served as his Prime Minister, has described the military system of that period in his *Arthashastra*.

According to *Arthashastra* there were five classes in the army—(1) *Maula* or the army of the line, (2) *Brita* or mercenary troops, (3) *Srenihala* or troops of guilds, (4) *Atarika* or auxiliary force, and (5) *Mitrahala* or allied contingents. The army was administered by a regular war office. It was in charge of a

commission of thirty which in turn was divided into six boards served by five members each. Board No. 1 was of admiralty, board No. 2 of transport and commissariat service, board No. 3 of infantry, board No. 4 of cavalry, board No. 5 of war chariots and board No. 6 of elephants. Mauryas built and commanded a navy also, though there are no instances of actual Naval actions. The biggest military offensive was launched during the period by Asoka the Great at Kalinga.

Petty states came into existence after the decline of the Maurya empire. Sungas and Kanvas ruled in Central and Eastern India while Satavahans ruled in the Deccan. Chandragupta I founded a great empire again in Magadh and was the first emperor in the Gupta dynasty. Samudragupta and Chandragupta II further consolidated the empire by advancing in almost all the directions. The Magadh Empire extended from the Himalayas in the north to the Narmada river in the south. The military system of the Guptas was almost the same as that of the Mauryas. Literary pieces, coins and epigraphs give evidence of their composition and

organisation. According to them the land forces comprised infantry, cavalry and elephants. The army had different quarter masters in different areas. Naval operations also took place during this period. This period is considered to be a period of military glory. Then came the Kannauj empire. Harsha was a prominent King of this empire who is said to have commanded a force of 50,000 infantry, 20,000 cavalry, and 5,000 elephants. The weapons in common use during this period were spears, shields, bows, arrows, swords, sabres, axes, lances, *etc.* There were four divisions in the army, namely, the infantry (Pattakaya), the cavalry (Aswakaya), the chariots (Rathkaya) and the elephants (Hastikaya).

After the death of Harsha the Rajput ascendancy started. The country was split into numerous principalities, jealous of each other. All the land and all the power came into the hands of the Rajput princes who claimed to be the lineal descendants of the Kshatriyas of the Vedic period. Since there was a tragic lack of unity among them India had to suffer much at the hands of foreign muslim invaders like

Mohammed <sup>1</sup>Bin Quasim, Mahmud of Ghazni and Mohammed Ghori. Ghori is regarded as the founder of the Muslim power in this country.

## MUSLIM PERIOD

Ghori launched an organised invasion of India. The Rajputs who ruled the country then could not give him a united resistance and so he succeeded in his attempts of humiliating this land of great warriors. Even then Prithviraj Chauhan, an idealist and brave Rajput prince of Delhi called upon his fellow Rajput princes to rally round his banner to defend the safety of the motherland. As many as one hundred princes joined him and a mighty army was raised in defence. Jaichand, the Rathor Raja of Kannauj, kept aloof from the war. Had there been no Jaichand, the history of the country would have been totally different. Prithviraj, though he defeated the invading forces so many times, failed in far as the diplomacy of war was concerned and, therefore, he ultimately met defeat at the hands of Ghori and was put to death. Beginning with this India remained a scene of

invasion one after another for over a thousand years.

The most powerful of them was that of the Mughals. Babur, prince of Ferghana, marched into India in the early part of the sixteenth century and founded the Moghul dynasty which ruled the destiny of the country till the Britishers arrived. Akbar was the greatest of the Moghul emperors.

The Moghul armies under Babur and Akbar and his successors had been mobile, brave and cohesive. Under Akbar there had been comparative stability and security. He introduced the system of 'Mansabs'. Men were recruited in the army through some chiefs, known as 'Mansabs'. They joined service with these chiefs. Moghul army was said to be essentially of horsemen. The branches of service were cavalry, artillery, infantry and elephants. Weapons and armour of all kinds were much prized by the Moghuls. The armour were divided into various parts. Weapons that were in use included swords, spears, daggers, battle-axes, bows and arrows, pistols, etc. Rockets were also used but they were under the charge of artillery. It has not been possible

to establish the exact numerical strength of the Moghul armies.

The Moghul glory was at its height under Akbar the Great. But there were sections still of Indian people who did not yield to the Moghul authority and fought to regain the freedom that others had lost to the Moghuls. Maharana Pratap of Chittor was the foremost of them during the reign of Akbar the Great while Shivaji challenged the Moghul authority of Delhi with an enthusiastic homogenous Maratha force during the reign of Aurangzeb.

The military leadership of Shivaji has been admirably described by the historians of all views. Regarded as the 'Man of Destiny' Shivaji founded a great Hindu empire in 1674. He united the Maratha bands into a great force by the magic of his inspiring leadership. The strength of the Maratha army lay in quality rather than in quantity. It comprised of a well organised infantry and a formidable cavalry with assorted weapons. Guerrilla warfare was the prominent feature of the Maratha army. Shivaji also had a fine organisation of navy. In the north, Guru Gobind Singh

organised the Sikhs into a class of warriors and called upon the Sikhs to bear arms and wage battles against those who were regarded as the enemy of the society. His 'Khalsa' armed forces took the shape of an army of crusaders. Maharaja Ranjit Singh further consolidated these brave forces and laid the foundation of a Sikh empire in the north.

Historians believe that there was every chance of the country going back to the hands of these rising forces of the Marathas in the south and those of the Sikhs in the north but for the arrival of Europeans in India. It may be said beyond any doubt that the long exposed coastline of the country was most responsible for the advent of the Europeans which soon resulted into a successful invasion of the country by another yet powerful horde of foreigners. The last eminent emperor of the Moghul dynasty was Aurangzeb who was a rabid Muslim fanatic. All these factors combined together were responsible for the arrival of the Westerners.

#### ARRIVAL OF WHITES

The earliest to arrive in India were the Portuguese who established

their trade centres at Goa, Daman, Diu, Madras and many other places. French also came and established their factories at Pondicherry in the south and Chandranagar in the east. Britishers started trading in this country in early part of the 17th century and founded factories at Madras and Hugli and also acquired Bombay later on. All these European powers, in the name of trade, came into competition with each other to sub-

due and overcome the destiny of this vast country and many a battle was fought between these various powers on land and sea. The Britishers succeeded ultimately in driving others out. The East India Company was a powerful trading unit initiated and organised by the Britishers which in course of time took the shape of an administrative authority too. The Company opened an entirely new chapter in the Indian political and military history.

### EVOLUTION OF INDIAN ARMED FORCES

The regular and perfect organisation of the armed forces in India was one act of the British rulers of the country that gave stability and cohesiveness to their empire which could prolong till the nation was granted freedom.

The Indian Army was evolved from the watch parties raised by the East India Company to protect their trading stations. These became a single army under one C.-in-C. in 1748. In 1857, all the Company's troops were transferred to the Crown.

Gradually the Company began to follow a policy of diplomatic

interference in the affairs of the neighbouring states and this development necessitated the expansion and stabilisation of the armed personnel of the Company. This is how the evolution of the modern Indian Army took place. The watch-keepers evolved into battalions and eventually, the military responsibilities of the Company grew to such an extent that the battalions evolved into the three great Presidency Armies of Bombay, Madras and Bengal. Each of these three armies was more or less separate entities. This was made necessary on account of conditions and terrain. All of them, however, were placed under



one Commander-in-Chief from the year 1748. The first Commander-in-Chief was Major Stringer Lawrence who is regarded as the father of the modern Indian Army. The organisation of sepoy battalions, armed and dressed and trained on the European model was first done by Clive. It was commanded by a nucleus of British officers. Prior to this, Indian troops of the Company adopted their own indigenous dress and weapons and were also officered by their own kin. Certain features of the system initiated by Clive still remain in the Indian Army of today.

A regimental system on a two battalion basis was introduced between 1796 and 1804. The battalions had no common *esprit de corps* and were not mutually interdependent, though they were theoretically linked. In 1795, when the general reconstruction throughout the three armies came, there were 13,000 British troops and some 24,000 native troops in Bengal and Madras and 9,000 in Bombay. As a result of the reorganisation the artillery companies were collected into battalions, cavalry troops into regiments and the infantry into two batta-

lion regiments. The uniforms of all the troops were more strictly assimilated to those of the Imperial troops. A regular army came into being as a result of it. Control by the regimental commander was excessive and the number of British officers, at the rate of 22 per battalion, was increased. It diminished the authority and dignity of the Indian officers. This system caused much discontentment among the native forces and ultimately proved as the foundation of the Great Mutiny. During the last 58 years of the Company's rule i.e. between 1799 and 1857, the Indian Army gave numerous performances in the undoing of French influence in Hyderabad, defeat of Tipu Sultan, conquering of Carnatic, suppressing of Pindals, defeat of Marathas and twice invasion of Burma and Afghanistan, fighting with the Sikhs and annexing of Oudh and other Kingdoms. The policy followed by the British was most aggressive and imperialist and, therefore, it led to the rising by the Indian Army in 1857. Although, the British have considered the uprising of 1857 as pure and simple mutiny, it was not so in the real sense. It was rather a struggle for freedom of the country from foreign yoke

since it gave inspirations to real freedom fighters who later joined the uprising.

As a result there was a general reorganisation of the army in India. All the Company's troops were transferred to the Crown. The number of the British officers was reduced to six per battalion. All the cavalry, save the remnant regiments of the Madras cavalry, were based on the sildar system. Indian artillery was abolished. The Presidency Armies were still continued. The total strength of the Indian Army proper was 42 cavalry regiments, 142 infantry battalions and 3 corps of engineers; approximately some 1,35,000 men. After the Afghan War of 1878-80 a commission of enquiry was set up which recommended the abolition of the Presidency Armies. The ordnance, supply, transport and pay branches were unified. In 1886 the Punjab Frontier Force, then under the control of the Civil authority, was transferred to the Commander-in-Chief. The infantry battalions were grouped in pairs and given permanent centres. Recruits were thenceforth enlisted for the group. A reserve for the fighting units was created, service therein being voluntary. In 1895 the

Presidency Armies were abolished and geographical area commands were established. Lord Kitchner, after having assumed the Commander-in-Chiefship in 1902, carried out his scheme of reorganisation and in 1914, India's total fighting forces were 155,000. They reached 5,73,000 in course of four years more.

Regiments were now renumbered on an All India basis. All ranks, officers and men—were to belong to one corps only *viz.* the Indian Army. All units were to have experience of North West Frontier. Troops were to be distributed and trained together, in peace times, in those formations which they would belong to in wartime.

#### WORLD WAR I

In the meantime the first World War broke out in 1914. The Indian Army fought in practically all theatres of war and earned high reputation. Indian Army won twenty-one Victoria Crosses during this great War. But the war brought out some defects. The linked battalion and reserve system could not stand the strain. Consequently in 1921, evolution was carried a stage further. The

regimental system was firmly established. On an average six battalions were regimented together. One of them was to be a training battalion to supply and train recruits for the active battalion which in war would proceed on service. Sillidar cavalry were abolished. Thirty-six existing regiments were paired, and from this, one new regiment was produced. Two cavalry regiments and six infantry battalions were selected in 1923 for complete Indianisation of the officer cadre. In 1933 a further cavalry regiment and six infantry units, as well as components of the engineers and signals were added to the scheme. The Indian Military Academy was established at Dehra Dun in 1931 for training of Indians as officers independently of the Royal Military College at Sandhurst. Indian artillery, absent from the army since the Great Mutiny, was revived as field artillery in 1935.

## WORLD WAR II

When the second World War broke out, Indian political opinion was wholly dissatisfied and was in no mood to participate wholeheartedly in the efforts of war.

But the British Government tackled the problem very tactfully and, despite several limitations, raised a body of armed men, nearly three million strong, considered to be the finest fighting machine in Asia. The total strength of the Indian Armed Forces shortly after the War had begun in Europe was only 3,52,213 in India and overseas. This included regular troops of the Indian Army, 2,05,038; British troops, 63,469 and miscellaneous troops, including Indian States' Forces, *etc.* 83,706. Steps were taken to facilitate rapid expansion of the armed strength of the country. This was so that the strength at the end of the second World War came to more than 22,50,000. The army was still on a voluntary basis and there was no conscription. The expansion of the Army was undertaken in a way that it did not affect the fighting efficiency of the forces. With the phenomenal expansion of the army, went steadily the progress in the Indianisation of the officers cadre. Almost all the units were thrown open to the Indian Commissioned officers. The course of training at the Indian Military Academy, Dehra Dun, was shortened. It facilitated the calling up of personnel

of the Indian wing of the All India Reserve of officers.

During World War II, the Indian Army Units fought in North Africa, Eritrea, Abyssinia, Somaliland, Syria, Iraq, Burma, Assam, Arakan, Malaya, Java, Italy, Hong Kong, and Greece.

In 1946, an interim Ministry was formed in the country. With this a popular Defence Minister was also appointed. The Commander-in-Chief, who was previously also the Defence Member, remained only the head of the three services. As Defence Member the Commander-in-Chief of the British India enjoyed a specially privileged position, second only to that of the Governor-General.

#### AFTER INDEPENDENCE

On August 15, 1947, India gained freedom. The country was partitioned and Pakistan came into existence. It was certainly a difficult task to divide the Army between the two countries. Army is not merely a body of armed men with rifles and swords, but it is a living entity with one heart, one soul and one brain. The units of the Indian Army were,

mixed ones and hence it presented a real problem before those who were entrusted with the task of dividing them. It was really a chance for chaos. Some regiments went to Pakistan while some remained in India. India got 45 regiments of 2,50,000 men and six regiments of 25,000 Gurkhas. The rest of the Gurkhas went to the British Army. The British troops were gradually withdrawn. The last batch of the British troops to leave the country on February 28, 1948 was the 1st Battalion Somerset Light Infantry. About 200 British officers remained in the country in either advisory capacities or in technical branches.

The whole situation brought in some fundamental changes in the Army set-up of India. The three Services, namely, the Army, the Navy, and the Air Force, were placed under their own Commander-in-Chief. Recruitment in the armed forces was opened to all Indians irrespective of caste. The recruit could join the regiment according to the zone he came from. The state forces were merged into the Indian Army. The University Officer Training Corps was disbanded and replaced by National Cadet Corps.

## DECLARATION OF REPUBLIC

With the Constitution of free India coming into force on 26th January, 1950, India was declared a sovereign democratic Republic. All links-up with Britain came to an end. The organisation, administration and utilisation of defence forces became the charge of the Ministry of Defence in the Government of India. The three services were placed under separate and independent executive heads, who were designated as the Chief of the Army Staff, the Chief of the Naval Staff and the Chief of the Air Staff. The order of precedence in the Indian Armed Forces was changed into Army, Navy and Air Force, which was not so during the British period when the Navy was the seniormost service. With India becoming a sovereign Republic the Supreme Command of the Armed Forces was vested in the President of the Republic. Changes were made in the design for flags, crests and badges of the armed forces. The three Ashoka Lions replaced the Crown. The

new Indian Army flag is scarlet in colour and has a design consisting of crossed swords, and the three Ashoka Lions with a pedestal at the crossing of the swords. The four pointed star was replaced by a five pointed one.

Thus the Indian Armed Forces were entrusted with a difficult and delicate responsibility of preserving at all costs the hard-won independence. India has to remain well-armed and in readiness to defend her 8,200 miles of land frontiers, 3,500 miles long coastline and vast air space against any possible threat of foreign aggression.

Our armed forces have proved their worth in the Kashmir Campaign of 1947-49, in the Korea Mission, in the Operation Goa, in the Congo U. N. Mission, in the border hostilities with the Chinese invaders in NEFA and Ladakh, and very recently in the Rann of Kutch and in Jammu and Kashmir and other parts of the country fighting with the attacking forces of Pakistan.

# ORDER.....

*Your demands for  
any of the following :*

MUSKETRY TRAINING STORES  
RANGE REQUISITES  
TARGETS  
TARGET PAPERS  
DANGER FLAGS  
AIMING RESTS  
RECRUIT AIMING TEACHERS

*And all such items  
from ready stock—*

• • •

## BESIDES

BOOKS  
MAPS  
CHARTS &  
GLOBES

**Suppliers of Stores and Publications to  
HOME GUARDS, CIVIL DEFENCE,  
POLICE, NCC, ARMY, NAVY AND  
AIR FORCE.**

# EDUCATIONAL TRADERS

**SADER THANA ROAD,  
DELHI-6**

## *FIVE*

# THE KUTCH EPISODE & INDO-PAK AGREEMENT

The story of unabashed and naked attack on the Rann of Kutch by the Pakistani Armed Forces aided by heavy armour is a proved case of international cheating. The Ceasefire Agreement reached between the governments of India and Pakistan could not be honoured in spirit due to the new threat posed by the latter to the territorial integrity of our country in the shape of an organised incursion of armed personnel disguised as civilians from across the ceasefire line in the State of Jammu and Kashmir, even before a scheduled meeting could take place in New Delhi of the Ministers for External Affairs of the two countries on August 20, 1965.

### PAKISTAN'S AGGRESSION

The boundary between India and Pakistan in the Kutch-Sind sector is very clearly demarcated and delineated. The map published by the Government of India clearly depicts the boundary in accordance with the

maps and records of the British Government of India, prepared and accepted during the pre-1947 period, that is prior to the creation of Pakistan. Pakistan, it will be recalled, came into being as a result of the partition in August 1947. The records of the British Government of India up to August 1947 are, therefore, the only authentic and relevant records for the purpose of determining the boundary in this sector. According to these records, the entire Rann of Kutch belonged to Kutch State, and since the latter forms part of the Indian Union, the Rann of Kutch, too, belongs to India.

During the last few months, Pakistan had been resorting periodically to firing, clashes and intrusions at several points on the India-Pakistan border, both in the east as well as in the west. India only adopted defensive measures at these points, effectively but with great restraint.

At 7 A. M. on April 24, 1965, Pakistan inducted a full infantry

brigade, supported by tanks and heavy artillery, into a four-pronged offensive against Indian positions 6 to 8 miles inside Indian territory south of the West Pakistan border.

This attack for effecting illegal military occupation of Indian territory was a violation of the Indo-Pakistan Border Agreement of 1960 and a breach of International Law and of the United Nations Charter.

This invasion of Indian territory of the Rann of Kutch was an act of naked aggression against India.

#### RANN OF KUTCH : UNMISTAKABLE EVIDENCE

The Rann of Kutch is a "marsh" belonging to the Kutch district in the Gujarat State of India. The area has all the fauna and flora, including abundance of marsh-grown grass, so characteristic of a "marsh". Mostly it is dry land, but during the monsoon period, it becomes partly marsh-land.

Prior to the partition of India in 1947, the northern edge of the Rann of Kutch, in general, for-

med the boundary between the then British Indian province of Sind and the Indian State of Kutch, the former under complete British administration and the latter only under the suzerainty of the British as the Paramount Power. This boundary has been depicted correctly in official maps and documents from 1872 to 1943 and even later, and was well known and well established. The boundary has also been described in detail in official documents over three quarters of a century prior to the partition of India.

The paramount power in Delhi until the creation of Pakistan in 1947 (the British Government) always recognised the whole of the Rann of Kutch as an integral part of Kutch State, which became part of the independent Indian Union, under the terms by which the countries of India and Pakistan came into being. The terms were set forth in the Indian Independence Act passed by the British Parliament in 1947.

The Official Gazetteer of the Province of Sind, published in Karachi in 1907, describes the boundaries of Sind thus : "Bounded on the east by the native





Jawans in the Rann of Kutch digging trenches.



Our jawans relaxing in a forward area in the Rann of Kutch.

States of Marwar, Jaisalmer and Bahawalpur, on the north by a small corner of the Punjab and by the level and sandy portion of the territories of the Khan of Kalat known as Kachhi ; on the west by the mountainous part of the same territories, the boundary line running along the ridge of Khirthari range and the Habb river ; *and on the south by the Arabian Sea and the Rann of Kutch*". The East India Gazetteer (by Walter Hamilton) 1828, Volume I, page 465, states that the province of Kutch is principally situated between 23° and 25° north latitudes and consists of two portions, *one an immense salt morass named the Rann and described separately*, and the other an irregular hilly tract completely insulated by the Rann and the sea. The Gazetteer of the Bombay Presidency—Vol. VB, 1914—indicates clearly that the Rann of Kutch belongs to Kutch State (India). It is thus unmistakably clear that the Rann of Kutch has always been regarded as completely inside the Kutch State and outside the Province of Sind.

#### KUTCH-SIND BOUNDARY

The Imperial Gazetteer of India (Provincial Series of Bom-

bay Presidency, Vol. II) (1909), published by the then British Administration, also states that the Province of Sind was "bounded on the South by the Rann of Kutch and the Arabian Sea."

In 1910, the British Commissioner in Sind acknowledged that there was a mass of evidence that since 1837, the boundary between Sind and Kutch had been recognised and shown on all maps which had been prepared from that date to be a straight line due south from the tri-junction of Badin Taluka of the Hyderabad district, the Jati Taluka of the Karachi district and the Rann belonging to Kutch.

The general report on revenue survey operations in Sind for 1869-70, and the memoir on Kutch State by S. N. Raikes, Assistant Political Agent, Kutch, also confirm that the Rann of Kutch was south of the Sind boundary.

In 1908 there were claims and counter-claims between the Province of Sind and the Ruler of Kutch, known as the Maharao of Kutch, regarding the boundary in the small western portion ; but

there was a settlement which was formalised in a Resolution of the Government of Bombay and was approved by the then British Government of India. A letter dated September 20, 1913 from the Government of Bombay to the Government of India, a letter dated November 11, 1913 from the Government of India to the Government of Bombay and Resolution No. 1192 dated February 24, 1914<sup>o</sup> of the Government of Bombay with the relevant map clearly indicate the authentic boundary.

The importance of this Resolution lies in the fact that it not only defines the boundary in the western area which had been the subject of claims and counter-claims, but also clearly indicates the rest of the boundary of Sind which stands out as the established and undisputed boundary of Sind, clearly delineated on a map. The wording of the 1914 Resolution of the Government of Bombay is so clear that it deserves to be quoted :

“On a full review of the evidence, therefore, Government arrived at the conclusion that the boundary between Kutch and Sind should be the green line in

the accompanying map from the mouth of the Sir Creek to the top of the Sir Creek at the point where it joins the blue dotted line ; from there it should follow the blue dotted line due east until it joins the Sind boundary as marked in purple on the map.”

Pursuant to this Resolution, demarcation on the ground by the emplacement of pillars was also undertaken with the full knowledge of the Sind Commissioner, the Kutch Princely State and the British Government as the paramount power. It extended to the tri-junction of Karachi and Hyderabad districts and the northern limits of the Rann which is part of Kutch.

As a result of this Resolution of 1914, a roughly triangular portion of territory was awarded to the Province of Sind and continues to be part of Sind today. The fact that Pakistan retains this triangular portion awarded to Sind by the British Administration in 1914 is a confirmation of the validity of that Resolution.

All the documents issued on the authority of the political Department of the British Government of India to show

political charges in 1937, 1938, 1939 and 1942 clearly depicted the Rann of Kutch as falling within the Western India States' Agency and never as part of the Sind Province.

The official maps published by the Survey of India during the British Administration also showed unmistakably the boundary between the Province of Sind (Pakistan) and the Princely State of Kutch (India).

Thus, all evidence prior to August 1947, when Pakistan was formed, leaves no basis whatsoever for any dispute regarding the border between the Sind Province and Kutch.

Pakistan has tried to argue that the Rann is either a land-locked sea or a boundary lake and therefore, according to international law, the boundary in this case must run through the middle of this area. The fact is that there are no grounds for regarding the Rann of Kutch as a sea, dead or alive, and that the international law in respect of dead seas is therefore not relevant. The Gazetteers described the Rann as a salt-waste. The word 'Rann' owes its origin to the word

"Irina" in Sanskrit which means salt-waste. In 1900, the British Government of India conveyed its decision to the Surveyor-General of India to the effect that the Rann should be shown as marsh and not as a lake in political maps. In any case, as the boundary between Kutch and Sind is a fixed land boundary, the application of any other law is out of the question.

The boundary between Sind and Kutch having been clearly and repeatedly defined by the British power and admitting of no controversy, arbitrary and baseless claims by Pakistan and its present efforts to enforce the claim through military aggression cannot constitute a dispute where none existed. It can only indicate territorial ambition on the part of Pakistan.

In 1950, the Prime Ministers of India and Pakistan agreed to entrust the demarcation of the entire India-West Pakistan boundary to the Central Surveys of India and Pakistan as a matter of highest priority. The demarcation of West Pakistan's border with India's Punjab and Rajasthan States has been completed.

But in spite of repeated urging by the Survey of India, the Survey Department of Pakistan deliberately failed to respond to the suggestion to attend a meeting for arranging the early demarcation of Pakistan's boundary with the Indian State of Gujarat. This would have permanently removed all causes of misunderstanding, friction and tension. Pakistan is afraid to submit her territorial pretensions to calm scrutiny by survey experts on the basis of maps and other authoritative documents and data. It is to be noted that the demarcation of the boundary between Rajasthan (India) and West Pakistan was completed by joint teams of the Surveys of India and Pakistan by 1963. What is now required is only continuance of the work of emplacing pillars from the tri-junction of West Pakistan, Rajasthan and Gujarat westwards to the tri-junction of Jati and Badin talukas in Sind (Pakistan) and Kutch (India).

The question relating to this boundary figured in the Indo-Pakistan Minister-level Conference of 1960 where both countries agreed to collect further data.

The Government of Pakistan has tried brazenly to falsify the international border in this area. The correct international border may here be described.

The northern border of Gujarat with West Pakistan starts from the western tri-junction pillar position of Jati Taluka, Badin Taluka and Kutch located at the point whose approximate coordinates are latitude  $24^{\circ} 17' 42''$  north and longitude  $68^{\circ} 45' 53''$  east and runs generally along the northern limits of the Rann of Kutch in an easterly direction to the eastern tri-junction located at the point whose approximate co-ordinates are latitude  $24^{\circ} 41' 25''$  north and longitude  $71^{\circ} 05' 13''$  east. That the 24th parallel was never the boundary is incontestably proved by the fact that the line of stone pillars erected in implementation of the decision taken by the Government of Bombay and the Government of India in 1913-14, runs up to about 23 miles, north of the 24th parallel.

While refusing to submit her claim to scrutiny by experts on the basis of authoritative data and maps, Pakistan is now enforcing her territorial pretensions by military means.

#### THE CALENDAR OF AGGRESSION

On May 12, 1964, three Pakistani nationals were found on Indian territory in Kutch near Kanjarkot, but since it was felt that they could have strayed unintentionally into the Indian territory, they were released under the Ground Rules framed in 1960 by officials of both Governments and incorporated in the Indo-Pakistan Border Agreement of that year.

On January 25, 1965, the Indian border police detected signs of intrusion up to the depth of one and a half mile inside of Indian territory over a length of about 18 miles. After repeated efforts on the part of Indian border police officials, the Pakistani police officials attended a meeting on February 5 to discuss this matter. However, they showed no signs of willingness to discuss the problem created by their intrusion.

On February 10, Pakistani forces equipped with light machine-guns, sten-guns and rifles occupied the Indian territory of Kanjarkot in platoon strength. On February 18, the High Commission of India sent a note of protest to the Pakistan Foreign Ministry. In this, India

reiterated the proposal for an early meeting of the survey experts for demarcation on the ground of the boundary as depicted in the maps and for the withdrawal of Pakistani forces from Indian territory and for the restoration of the *status quo ante*.

On February 20, the Pakistan Ministry of Foreign Affairs informed India that a meeting of survey experts was not acceptable. This established conclusive Pakistan's unwillingness to submit her territorial pretensions to scrutiny by survey experts of both countries.

Even as India was continuing her efforts to persuade Pakistan to come to the conference table, the Pakistan Government committed unprovoked military aggression on a large scale in the early morning of April 9, by marching two battalions of the 51st Infantry Brigade of the Pakistan Regular Army and mounting an attack on the Indian post of Sardar with heavy mortars and medium machine-guns followed by heavy artillery fire from 25-pounder guns.

Indian Army battalions re-occupied the Sardar post on April 10, after throwing back the

Pakistani army battalions. Documents and equipment captured from Pakistani soldiers established conclusively that the Pakistani army had made full preparations for this unprovoked attack as early as the first week of March.

Pakistan concentrated further armed forces on the border behind its forces inside Indian territory. The 8th Infantry Division was moved from Quetta and reinforced by two armoured regiments, namely, the 12th Cavalry (Chaffes) and the 19th Lancers (Pattons). In addition to Pakistan's infantry brigade, various artillery regiments—namely, the 4th Field Regiment, the 25th Field Regiment, the 14th Field Regiment, the 12th Medium Regiment and the 83rd Mortar Battery—and infantry battalions, namely, the 18th Punjab, the 6th Baluch, the 8th Frontier Force and four other battalions, were deployed on the Gujarat border. "

Pakistan ordered general mobilisation which included cancellation of all military leave and recall to duty of all officers and air force reservists. Intensive training of semi-military Pakistani formations known as Razakars

and Mujahids in West Pakistan, and in particular in the Sind area, was also going on. Pakistan has chosen to mount an armed attack on territory over which Pakistan has never exercised possession and over which Pakistan, in fact, had admitted India's possession.

On April 15, the Pakistan Foreign Minister, Mr. Bhutto, defending the Pakistan position, said: "It must be remembered that the central fact is that this is a dispute over territory which lies roughly north of the 24th parallel. The dispute has arisen not because the boundary is undemarcated, but because the disputed territory is in India's adverse possession." Pakistan thus stood self-condemned. She used force for changing the *status quo* and for vindicating its territorial claims. This was contrary to the United Nations Charter and to the Ground Rules agreed to by Pakistan herself under the Indo-Pakistan Border Agreement of 1960. Pakistan's behaviour, in fact, amounted to a clear and open aggression on Indian territory.

#### INSIDIOUS FACTS

Even while discussions were in progress through diplomatic



channels to settle the matter peacefully, Pakistan had been intensifying its attacks and moving in forces and equipment to attack Indian posts.

Ever since the commencement of recent intrusions, the Government of India had suggested repeatedly to Pakistan that meeting should be held between local officials and also talks be held at a higher level. For instance, India suggested to Pakistan that the Surveyors-General of the two countries should meet to discuss the problem of demarcation. Pakistan refused. India reminded Pakistan of the Ground Rules and the desirability of a meeting between the local Commanders for the restoration of the *status quo*. India also suggested in the note of February 18 that there should be a meeting between the representatives of the two Governments at whatever level was considered appropriate by Pakistan and repeated this suggestion later more than once. Despite these endeavours, there was no proper response from Pakistan.

Throughout this period Pakistan had been making shifting claims and conflicting statements. At the meeting between the DIG,

Rajkot Rangers (India) and the Commandant of the Indus Rangers (Pakistan) at Kanjarkot on February 15, they said that they had not occupied Kanjarkot, but that they were patrolling the area up to the track route of Kanjarkot which according to them was the old customs track adjoining Surai and Ding. In the Government of Pakistan's note, dated March 1, which was in reply to India's protest note of February 18, it was stated by the Pakistan Government that the Kanjarkot fort had not been occupied by the Indus Rangers. Not only was Pakistan in occupation of the Kanjarkot fort but it had gone much beyond its claim to patrolling up to the customs track. Pakistan today is laying claim to a large area south of the Kutch-Sind boundary and north of the 24th Parallel. India has had to reject and repudiate these claims in their entirety.

On April 13, the Pakistan Government made a three-step proposal suggesting cease-fire; an inter-governmental meeting to determine what was the *status quo* which should be restored; and a higher level meeting. The Government of India authorised their High Commissioner the very next

day to convey their acceptance of these proposals. But the Government of Pakistan later went back on their own proposals.

On April 19, India's Foreign Secretary handed over a formulation to the Pakistan High Commissioner which in substance was the same as the Pakistan Foreign Office had suggested to India's High Commissioner in Karachi a few days earlier, namely, that there should be a cease-fire, to be followed by talks at official level with a view to the determination and restoration of the *status quo ante*, and later a high-level meeting between the two Governments to discuss the boundary question. On the morning of April 24, the Pakistan High Commissioner handed over an alternative formulation to India's Foreign Secretary, demanding withdrawal of the armed forces of India, whether civil or military, from the vast area which they contended was "disputed" territory. But earlier on the same morning, even before this new formulation had been presented, Pakistan launched a heavy attack in brigade strength on the Indian post at Point 84, west of Chad Bet, with heavy artillery.

#### PATH OF PEACE STILL OPEN

In his speech in Parliament on April 28, India's Prime Minister, Shri Lal Bahadur Shastri, precisely outlined the deeper implications of this crisis precipitated by Pakistan. He said:

"Ever since the attainment of Independence, India has stood for peace, international amity and goodwill. India has a living and vital stake in peace because we want to concentrate attention on improving the living standards of millions of our people. In the utilisation of our limited resources, we have always given primacy to plans and projects for economic development. It should, therefore, be obvious to any one who is prepared to look at things objectively that India can possibly have no interest in provoking border incidents or in building up an atmosphere of strife.

"However, our neighbours, both China and Pakistan, have chosen to adopt an attitude of aggressive hostility towards India. Lately, they seem to have joined hands to

act in concert against India.....

Shri Shastri concluded by pointing out that the path of peace was still open. He said:

“The specific question which we have to consider is what course we should now pursue.

“We are prepared to take the path of peace but we cannot follow it alone. Pakistan must decide to give up its warlike activities. If it does, I see no reason why the simple fact of determining what was the actual boundary between the erstwhile Province of Sind and the State of Kutch and what is the boundary between India and Pakistan, cannot be settled across the table. It need not even be a negotiating table. It is more a question of finding out the facts, rather than of negotiating a settle-

ment. It can be done by experts on both sides. All this is possible provided there is an immediate cessation of hostilities and restoration of the *status quo ante*.....

“I realise that both India and Pakistan stand poised at the cross-roads of history. The path of reason and sanity, of peace and harmony, is still open. Even while our police and later our Army have been defending our soil with commendable courage in the face of heavy odds, the path to peace has not been blocked. But it is a path on which we cannot walk alone. It takes two to make friendship and peace.

“It is my earnest hope that the point of no return will not be reached and that Pakistan will still agree to cease fire in accordance with its own proposals of April 13, which India had accepted.”

---

### TEXT OF AGREEMENT ON THE RANN OF KUTCH

*New Delhi, June 30, 1965*

on the Rann of Kutch signed  
on June 30, 1965 : .

Following is the text of the Agreement between the Governments of India and Pakistan

WHEREAS both the Governments of India and Pakistan have

agreed to a ceasefire and to restoration of the *status quo* as at 1 January 1965, in the area of the Gujarat-West Pakistan border, in the confidence that this will also contribute to a reduction of the present tension along the entire Indo-Pakistan border;

WHEREAS it is necessary that after *status quo* has been established in the aforesaid Gujarat-West Pakistan border area, arrangements should be made for determination and demarcation of the border in that area;

NOW therefore, the two Governments agree that the following action shall be taken in regard to the said area;

*Article 1.*

There shall be an immediate cease-fire with effect from 0030 hrs GMT 1 July 1965.

*Article 2.*

*On the cease-fire :*

(i) All troops on both sides will immediately begin to withdraw;

(ii) This process will be completed within seven days;

(iii) Indian police may then re-occupy the post at Chhad Bet in strength no greater than that employed at the post on 31 December 1964;

(iv) Indian and Pakistan police may patrol on the tracks on which they were patrolling prior to 1 January 1965 provided that their patrolling will not exceed in intensity that which they were doing prior to 1 January 1965, and during the monsoon period will not exceed in intensity that done during the monsoon period of 1964;

(v) If patrols of Indian and Pakistan police should come into contact they will not interfere with each other, and in particular will act in accordance with West Pakistan-India border ground rules agreed to in January 1960;

(vi) Officials of the two Governments will meet immediately after the

cease-fire and from time to time thereafter as may prove desirable in order to consider whether any problems arise in the implementation of the provisions of paragraphs (iii) to (v) above and to agree on the settlement of any such problem.

### *Article 3.*

(1) In view of the fact that :

- (A) India claims that there is no territorial dispute as there is a well established boundary running roughly along the northern edge of the Rann of Kutch as shown in the pre-partition maps, which needs to be demarcated on the ground;
- (B) Pakistan claims that the border between India and Pakistan in the Rann of Kutch runs roughly along the 24th parallel as is clear from several pre-partition and post-partition documents and there-

fore the dispute involves some 3,500 square miles of territory.

(C) At discussions in January 1960, it was agreed by Ministers of the two Governments that they would each collect further data, regarding the Kutch-Sind boundary and that further discussions would be held later with a view to arriving at a settlement of this dispute.

(i) As soon as officials have finished the task referred to in Article 2 (vi), which in any case will not be later than one month after the cease-fire, Ministers of the two Governments will meet in order to agree on the determination of the border in the light of their respective claims, and the arrangements for its demarcation. At this meeting and at any proceeding before the tribunal referred to in Article 3 (ii) and (iv) below, each Govern-

ment will be free to present and develop their case in full.

- (ii) In the event of no agreement between the Ministers of the two Governments on the determination of the border being reached within two months of the cease-fire, the two Governments shall, as contemplated in the joint communiqué of 24 October, 1959, have recourse to the Tribunal referred to in (iii) below for determination of the border in the light of their respective claims and evidence produced before it and the decision of the Tribunal shall be final and binding on both parties.

- (iii) For this purpose there will be constituted, within four months of the cease-fire, a Tribunal consisting of three persons, none of whom would be a national of either India or Pakistan. One member shall be nominated by

each Government and the third member, who will be the Chairman shall be jointly selected by the two Governments. In the event of the two Governments failing to agree on the selection of the Chairman within three months of the cease-fire they shall request the Secretary-General of the United Nations to nominate the Chairman.

- (iv) The decision of the Tribunal referred to in (iii) above shall be binding on both Governments, and shall not be questioned on any ground whatsoever. Both Governments undertake to implement the findings of the Tribunal in full as quickly as possible and shall refer to the Tribunal for decision any difficulties which may arise between them in the implementation of these findings. For that purpose the Tribunal shall remain in being until its findings

have been implemented  
in full.

tieth day of June 1965  
in the English language.

In witness whereof the under-  
signed have signed the  
present Agreement.  
Done in duplicate at  
New Delhi this thir-

For the Government of India.  
(Signature)  
For the Government of Pakis-  
tan. (Signature)

*ALL ENQUIRIES REGARDING*  
**MILITARY YEAR BOOK**

*Should be addressed to :*

The Manager

**GUIDE PUBLICATIONS**

61/19 Ramjas Road, NEW DELHI-5

**WHENEVER YOU NEED ANY KIND OF  
PAPER OR BOARD**

Please Contact

**BIRDHI CHAND  
BAIJ NATH JAIN**

**CHAWRI BAZAR, DELHI-6**

*Gram : BANK BOND Phone : 229054, 225515*

To ensure

**QUALITY IN PRINTING  
AND**

**QUICKNESS IN JOB**

**SHOBHA PRINTERS**

10893, EAST PARK ROAD, NEW DELHI-5

## CHINESE INVASION OF INDIA

### A Renewed Threat

While our country was engaged in driving out the Pakistani raiders from the soil of the State of Jammu and Kashmir and in forestalling the large-scale Pakistani invasion of India, the Communist China chose to issue an ultimatum to us to dismantle within a stipulated period the "imaginary" military installations built by India across the Sikkim-Tibet border. China threatened India with "grave consequences." Only a few days later they discovered that the so-called installations had been demolished by us. It is certain that India's moderate but firm stand caught Peking on the wrong foot. Among the reasons that prompted China to issue her ultimatum were a desire to demonstrate friendship for Pakistan.

Evidently China is more eager to make noises friendly to co-gangster Pakistan than to have a show-down with us. For it knows

that we are quite ready to give it a hot reception. While we would not like to have to fight on two fronts let it be clearly understood that we can face them if we must.

China is no doubt a big power but it is not half as strong as it is made out to be. It has less than one lakh troops in Tibet. And it cannot increase its forces in this area—for two reasons. Its relations are good neither with USA nor with Russia. And it has a vast population to police. Also the long road connecting Lhasa with China proper cannot handle the traffic necessary to maintain much larger forces in Tibet.

Nor is that all. The 1962 encounter left us sadder but wiser. Today we have a full half dozen mountain divisions armed with automatic weapons and mountain artillery. The military leadership and the political leadership are also different.



China knows it. It is therefore unlikely to attack. But if it does it is going to break its teeth in the process.

This is not to under-rate the political and military consequences of having to fight on two fronts. But nor need we over-rate the enemies. Our mountain divisions can take care of China, and our other divisions can take care of Pakistan.

suits her policy of expansionism in this part of the world.

### *A Different History.*

From the dawn of civilisation, the Himalayas, the loftiest mountain ranges on earth, have constituted the undisputed and accepted northern Boundary of India.

On either side of these mountain ranges flourished two of the oldest civilisations in the world, the Indian civilisation in the south

### A JOKE

"Besides dismantling the Indian troops' military works for aggression within Chinese territory and on the boundary line, the Indian Government must hand back the four Chinese border inhabitants who have been kidnapped and the eight hundred sheep and fifty-nine yaks that have been seized by Indian troops...

"All the border inhabitants kidnapped and the live-stock seized by Indian troops must be returned unconditionally, *not* *short a single one.*"

—Excerpt from the Note given by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Peking to the Embassy of India in China on Sept. 19, 1965.

China has always tried to consolidate her position, making common cause with Pakistan, as aggressor on the Indian territory. The recent happenings have shown that by instigating Pakistan to act in a foolish manner against India, Chinese government has only been playing a role that

and that of the Chinese in the north beyond the mountainous and peaceful land of Lamas. Along the trade routes across the Himalayas and through Tibet passed Chinese traders carrying silk to India, and Indian traders with ivory and spices to China. Through the same mountain

passes went Buddhism to China and pilgrims, students, teachers and philosophers from either side trekked in search of knowledge. Among the best accounts of life in India during the early centuries are those recorded by the Chinese

and Lake Mansarovar in Tibet have been the holiest places of pilgrimage for Hindus. Likewise Sarnath, Gaya and Sanchi were sacred places of pilgrimage for Buddhists from Tibet throughout the ages.

### FIRM AS A ROD.....

In the northern quarter is Divine Himalaya.  
The Lord of Mountains Reaching from Eastern to  
Western oceans.

Firm as a rod to measure the earth.....  
There demigods rest in the shade of the clouds  
Which spread like a girdle below the peaks  
But when the rains disturb them  
They fly to the sunlit summits...

*From KALIDASA'S MEGHADUTA*

travellers Fa-Hein, Heun-tsang and Itsing.

Owing to political happenings in both countries, these contacts between India and China became less frequent after the 11th century. However, India's relations with Tibet, which adjoins the greater length of the northern frontier, continued uninterrupted. Border trade with India across the Himalayan mountain passes was important for Tibetan economy. There was also considerable pilgrim traffic. Mount Kailash

Relations between India and China became closer with the establishment of the Chinese Republic in 1911 and the growth of the Nationalist movement in India. At that time the Nationalist Chinese were the ruling party and the Communists formed the main opposition. Following the full-scale invasion of China by Japan in 1937, the Indian National Congress sent a medical mission to China in order to express its sympathy. Gradually the Communist Party gained strength in the country and tried to oust the Nationalist Govern-

ment from power. Nationalist India took no sides in the dispute between the Kuomintang and the Chinese Communist Party. It was hoped that both sides would work together to expel the Japanese aggressors and usher in a progressive system after the war. Both parties had joined hands in throwing back the common enemy. After the second World War in 1946, the alliance between the Kuomintang and the Communists broke up and the Communists overthrew the Chiang Kai-Shek Government. On 1 Oct. 1949 the Communists established the People's Republic of China.

### *A New Era*

India was among the first few countries of the world to recognise the new Government of China. Since then India has repeatedly tried to get a seat for China in the U. N. O. An agreement on trade between Tibet and India was signed in April 1954. According to the terms of agreement India gave up all the territorial rights enjoyed by Britain in Tibet and recognised that Tibet was a region of China. She agreed to the withdrawal of Indian military escorts at Yatung and Gyantse. She also agreed to

the transfer of postal, telegraph and telephone services and rest-houses belonging to the Government of India in Tibet, to the Government of China at a nominal price.

On many occasions, in the U. N. O. and elsewhere, India befriended China even at the cost of displeasing other nations. In June 1954, Mr. Chou En-Lai visited India and in a joint statement with Pt. Nehru affirmed his Government's faith in the Five Principles of peaceful co-existence. Later on these principles became well known as 'Panch Sheel' at the Bandung Conference.

### **PANCH SHEEL**

#### *THE FIVE PRINCIPLES*

- 1 Mutual respect for each other's territorial integrity and sovereignty.
- 2 Mutual non-aggression.
- 3 Mutual non-interference in each other's internal affairs.
- 4 Equality and mutual benefit.
- 5 Peaceful co-existence.

### **SINO-INDIAN BOUNDARY**

The boundary between India and China extends over 2,200 miles. The entire length of this border has been either defined by

treaty or recognised by custom, or by both for centuries. It mainly follows the geographical principle of watershed which in most places is the crest of the Himalayan Mountains. In many parts the boundary has the sanction of specific international

ment of the *People's Republic of China*, the Chinese leaders never put forward any claim to Indian territory. Suddenly the Communist Government of China forcibly occupied large parts of Indian territory. India lodged a protest. In reply the Chinese sprang

"Large or small, strong or weak, every country in Asia has the fullest right of preserving its sovereignty on terms of equality. The dominance of the Chinese cannot be tolerated."

"We reject the Chinese claim to tell us anything about what we should or should not do about Kashmir, which is an integral part of India."

-- 20 Sept. 1965.

—LAL BAHADUR SHASTRI.

agreements. Till the recent controversy no Chinese Government had ever protested against India's control and jurisdiction upto the customary border. This long boundary falls into three sectors—the eastern, the central and the western. It is this quiet and inactive border that has now created a problem of unprecedented magnitude. It has suddenly become the scene of heavy fighting where our Jawans have shed their blood for the defence of their motherland. For several years after the establish-

ment of their fantastic claim involving over 50,000 Sq miles of our land.

#### NATION RALLIES UNDER ATTACK

Massed Chinese armies rolled across the frontiers into India on the morning of October 20, 1962. All evidence indicated that it was a carefully prepared and planned offensive. The Chinese had been gathering in force behind the mountains on the Tibetan plateau. By dint of greatly superior numbers, they made deep penetrations

into our territory at several points in NEFA and Ladakh. The very first day, three major Indian defence posts south of the McMahon Line were surrounded and overrun.

Overcoming the surprise element, the Indian troops fought back valiantly, but were overwhelmed by the larger numbers and concerted fire power of the invaders, especially in the Eastern Sector in NEFA. Kibitoo fell on October 22 and the next day the monastery town of Tawang had to be evacuated. In the Western Sector, where Chinese infiltration and Indian resistance had had a longer history, our troops stood their ground better. On October 27, the Chinese troops attacked the Indian border posts in the Demchok area in Ladakh, by November 5, they occupied practically the entire area claimed by them in Ladakh.

Heroic resistance was also put up by the Indian troops at Walong, Se La and Bomdi La in NEFA before these posts were abandoned to the on-rushing Chinese hordes. By November 20, the aggressors had overrun much of the Indian territory they had been claiming as their own.

The Chinese had the initial advantage that all aggressors have. Their forces had been acclimatising themselves in Tibet for eight years. They also revealed in their fighting an utter disregard of individual lives and a ruthless use of camouflage and deception.

#### EASTERN SECTOR

The Chinese positions have always been confined to the north of the Himalayan watershed ridge which forms the natural and traditional boundary in the eastern sector. It was this natural and traditional alignment of the boundary which was formally recognised by the representatives of the Government of India, Tibet and China in Simla in 1913-14 and came to be known as the McMahon line. The boundary line as agreed to and reaffirmed by Indian and Tibetan representatives was incorporated in a map attached to a draft convention and signed by the Chinese representative Ivan Chen. The tribes who inhabit the area south of this line are of the same ethnic stock as the other hill tribes of Assam and have no kinship with the Tibetans north of this line. India has exercised its control and juris-

diction over this area continuously for a very long time.

#### CENTRAL SECTOR

The Central Sector of the boundary between Tibet and India comprises the boundaries of the three Indian States: Punjab, Himachal Pradesh and Uttar Pradesh.

The boundary between Uttar Pradesh and Tibet follows the watershed between the Sutlej on the one hand and the Ganga (the Kali, the Alaknanda and the Jadhganga) on the other. In this sector, the high Himalayan range, with passes at a height of about 17,000 feet, runs 30 miles south of the water parting, which is a lower range, easily crossed from the Tibetan Plateau. However, this watershed has been the traditional and well-known boundary. Revenue records of Garhwal district as far back as 1850 establish this fact. Even the Chinese maps upto 1958 accept the watershed as the frontier. The Nilang-Jadhang area, Bara Hoti, Lapthal and Sangcha Malla, which according to the Chinese contention lie in Tibet, are actually well on the Indian side of the watershed.

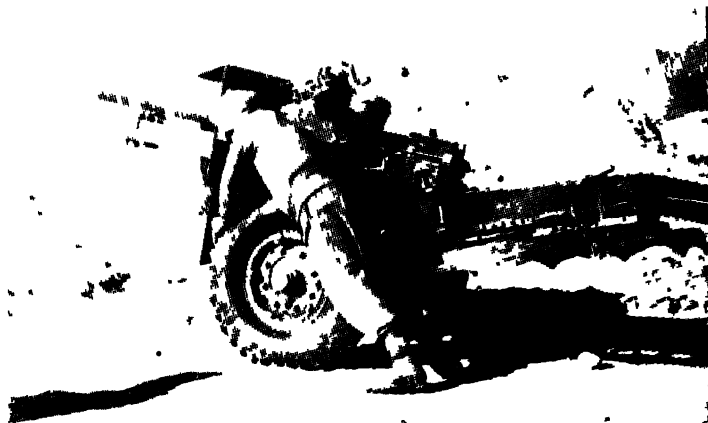
Nilang-Jadhang is an area of about 700 Sq. miles north of the main Himalayan range but south of the watershed. Bara Hoti, a small area of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  Sq miles lies between the highest watershed. Lapthal and Sangcha Malla are southeast of Bara Hoti, in Almora district, in Uttar Pradesh.

The boundary between Punjab and Tibet is also the watershed between the Pare Chu and Spiti river systems.

The boundary between Himachal Pradesh and Tibet is the water parting between the Eastern and Western tributaries of the Sutlej.

#### WESTERN SECTOR

The State of Jammu and Kashmir has a boundary with Sinkiang and Tibet. It is about 1,100 miles in length. Two-third of it is in the Ladakh district which is a part of Jammu and Kashmir. This boundary was very well known and long sanctified by custom. It was reaffirmed by the treaty of 1842 signed by the representatives of Kashmir, the Dalai Lama and by Kalon Sokon representative of the Emperor Tao Kuang of China. The area was later



A Field Gun in Ladakh area

A forward area in Ladakh where jawans are seen while on active patrol duty



that these maps were really reproductions of old maps drawn before 1949 and the Chinese Government had no time to revise them.

#### MINOR INCURSIONS FROM 1954 TO 8 SEP. 1959

Mr. Chou En-Lai visited India in June 1954 and reaffirmed his faith in the five principles of peaceful co-existence. A month later on 17th July 1954, China protested against the presence of Indian troops in Bara Hoti (which they call Wu-je) in Uttar Pradesh. This was the first time that the Chinese had laid claim to any part of Indian territory. From 1954, onwards the Chinese persistently intruded into Bara Hoti area.

A Chinese survey party came into the Spiti area in Punjab, and armed Chinese personnel intruded into Nilang-Jadhang and crossed the Shipki pass. The Chinese Government also began to construct a highway from Tibet to Sinkiang, running over 100 miles across the Aksai Chin area which is part of India.

Nov. 1956—Mr. Chou En-Lai again visited India and indirectly accepted the McMahon line as the

Sino-Indian boundary in the eastern sector. Despite this, the Chinese incursions into Indian territory continued.

1957—The Aksai Chin road was completed. In the same year a Chinese patrol was noticed in Spiti area.

1958—Chinese occupied Khurnak fort in Ladakh, captured an Indian patrol party in Aksai Chin and intruded at Sangcha Malla and Lapthal, both in U.P. Chinese aircraft also violated our air space.

July 1958—An official Chinese magazine published a map of China which showed four of the five divisions of NEFA, some areas in U.P. and large areas in eastern Ladakh, as Chinese territory. India protested against this and asked for clarifications.

January 1959—Mr. Chou En-Lai contended that the Sino-Indian boundary should be determined after mutual consultation and surveys and until these are established the two sides should maintain the *status quo*.

#### INCORPORATION OF TIBET IN CHINA AND ITS EFFECT ON INDIA

On 1 Jan. 1950 Mao Tse-Tung proclaimed the "liberation of three



million Tibetans from imperialist aggression" as a basic task of the People's Liberation Army of China. This showed that the Government of China meant to force its authority in the vast and rugged territory lying between India and China proper. Without challenging the suzerainty of China over Tibet, the Indian Government was hopeful that Tibet would be able to maintain the autonomy which it had enjoyed for the last forty years. In August 1950, China declared her willingness to solve the problem of Tibet by peaceful and friendly negotiations. They also expressed their desire to "stabilise the Sino-Indian border."

In spite of the above assurances the Chinese troops marched into Tibet on 7 Oct. 1950. The Tibetan leaders were forced to agree to Peking's terms and they had to sign an agreement on 23 May, 1951. It was contrary to Chou En-Lai's earlier assurances that the autonomy of Tibet would be maintained and that communism will not be thrust on the Tibetan people, though they would bring in reforms progressively. The Indian Government objected to the Chinese military action in Tibet. Gradually communism was

imposed by force on Tibetans and the powers of the Dalai Lama were curtailed by the Chinese. In April 1959 an uprising took place in Tibet against the Chinese. Thereupon the Chinese, using their superior military strength crushed the Tibetans. This led to the Dalai Lama's flight from Lhasa. He sought political asylum in India. This further annoyed the Chinese. They threatened India through their ambassador in Delhi that any discussion on Tibet in the Indian Parliament would be tantamount to an unfriendly act towards China. Since the Dalai Lama had fled to India for shelter, the Indian Government being an independent country was free to grant him an asylum. The forcible incorporation of Tibet into China further complicated the Sino-Indian boundary dispute. Tibet was no more a buffer state between India and China.

#### FURTHER CHINESE INCURSIONS

Immediately after Tibet's incorporation China started a vigorous, calculated and continuous attack against India through a process of intrusion, into our country and slander of Indian leaders through their willingness

to solve the problem of Tibet by peaceful and friendly negotiations. They also expressed their desire to "stabilise the Sino-Indian border."

#### 1962—THE CRUCIAL YEAR FOR INDIA

The trade agreement of 1954, which had been violated both in letter and in spirit by the Government of China by harassing Indian pilgrims, traders and nationals in Tibet and by their aggression on Indian territory, lapsed on 2 June 1962.

The Chinese forces continued to advance in the western sector. During June they constructed new roads through Indian territory and established more posts further south in the Chip Chap area. In July 1962 an Indian defence post in Galwan valley was encircled by the Chinese. On 8 Sep. 1962 the Chinese forces stepped across the established boundary in the eastern sector.

#### CHINESE MASSIVE ATTACK

On 20 Oct. 1962, the Chinese made a large scale attack both in NEFA and Ladakh. In the western sector Chinese concentrated heavily near Chushul airfield in

**"How can a man die better  
than facing fearful odds ;  
For the ashes of his fathers and  
the temple of his Gods."**

—Says the plaque on the memorial which has been erected at the spot in the Chushul Valley, where the bodies of our 114 brave men fighting with Chinese were cremated. The Rezan La Range, the site of the battle, over-looks the memorial.

Ladakh. They shelled the airfield heavily. The valiant response from Indian Jawans made it impossible for them to occupy the airfield. The Chinese used tanks in this operation.

In the eastern and the western sectors the Chinese attacked almost simultaneously on Jang, Walong and Damchok. On 5 Nov. the Chinese also attacked in Subansiri Division of NEFA. The Indian soldiers resisted the attack bravely inspite of enemy superiority. Ultimately on 17 Nov. we had to withdraw ten miles south of Walong and seven or eight miles in Jang area near Se La Pass. The Chinese attacked Se La with four brigades supported by artillery and heavy mortars and succeeded in capturing Bomdila

by 19 Nov. They then further penetrated towards "Foothills" in Kameng Division.

From 20 Nov. 1962 the Chinese stopped fighting in the eastern as well as western sectors. The New China News Agency reported effective unilateral cease-fire from 21 Nov. and repeated their three-point proposal of 24 Oct. 1962. The proposals were :—

1. Both parties agree that the boundary question should be settled peacefully pending which both parties should respect the line of actual control and the armed forces of each side withdraw 20 kilometres from this line and disengage.

2. Provided the Indian Government agrees to the above proposal, the Chinese Government is willing to withdraw its frontier guards in the eastern sector of the border to the north of the line of actual control. At the same time India and China undertake not to cross the line of actual control in the central and western sectors of the border.

3. Talks should be held once again between the Prime Ministers of India and China.

## LINE OF ACTUAL CONTROL

The line of actual control after the massive invasion of Oct. 1962 was claimed to be the same as the line of control which existed in Nov. 1959, and also to be the same as the traditional customary boundary between the two countries.

## CHINESE LINE OF ACTUAL CONTROL AS IT WOULD APPEAR ON MAPS

1. • Western Sector—Spanggur post, Khurnak fort, Kōnka pass and Shamallungapa running northward to join Aksai Chin road.

2. Central Sector—They wanted to retain Bara Hoti, where they had intruded in 1954.

3. Eastern Sector—The Chinese definition of McMahon line pushes it, at its western end the Bhutan-Tibet-India Trijunction about four miles southward.

The Chinese three-point proposal of 24 Oct. suggesting 20 kilometres withdrawal on either side would leave China in command of the passes leading into India including Thagla, while Indian forces would have to with-

draw 20 kilometres to the south within Indian territory.

#### UNILATERAL CEASE-FIRE BY CHINA

On 21 Nov. 1962 Chinese Government issued statement that it would implement unilaterally its three-point proposal of 24 Oct., which India had refused to accept. From the midnight of 21-22 Nov. the Chinese ceased fire and from 1 Dec. 1962 they started withdrawing twenty kilometres from the McMahon line as defined by them.

#### CHINA'S POLICY

China has pursued a policy based on negotiation but by show of force. Her peace offensive stands exposed as a fraud to deceive and mislead India and the World. It is an offer of peace on the aggressor's terms.

#### PRESENT DISPUTI

China is attempting to retain under cover of preliminary cease-fire arrangements, physical possession of the area which she claims and to secure that for which the massive attack was mounted by her army. The three proposals

of 24 Oct. 1962, her statement on ceasefire of 21 Nov. 1962 and of withdrawal on 1 Dec. 1962 clearly aim at securing physical control over Indian territory. These areas were never under Chinese administrative control either on 7 Nov. 1959 or at any time prior to 8 Sep. 1962. The Chinese Government wants to establish posts at Dhola and Longju on the Indian side of the McMahon line in the eastern sector, at Bara Hoti in the central sector, and all along the line at present held by the invaders in the western sector.

#### OUR STAND

China has attempted to impose on us a dictated settlement. It is an offer to India of the kind of peace that is available to the vanquished, who surrenders.

India made it quite clear that she was prepared to resolve differences by discussion on the basis of decency, dignity and self-respect but not under threat of military might. As a pre-condition to any negotiations our stand is that China must first vacate her aggression and go back to positions held by her on 8 Sep., 62. No other terms are acceptable to India, come what may. The Chinese

have always tried to bargain through treacherous diplomacy and show of force after occupying territory and thereafter dictating terms of peace.

Indians are not vanquished and they will not surrender any part of their motherland. Our national heroes like Prithviraj, Maharana Pratap, Shivaji, Guru Govind Singh and the Rani of Jhansi are the outstanding examples of history who relentlessly fought for their motherland. We are fighting for a just cause and it must ultimately prevail. The territory occupied by the Chinese through treachery and force has to be liberated by us.

#### THE COLOMBO PROPOSALS

The Colombo proposals as sponsored by six friendly countries of the Afro-Asian region at Colombo were made public more than once. The proposals are reproduced here together with the clarifications which were offered to the Government of India on behalf of the Colombo Conference by representatives of Ceylon, the U.A.R. and Ghana during discussion in New Delhi between January 11 and 13, 1963 :

"1. The Conference considers that the existing *de facto* cease-fire

period is a good starting point for a peaceful settlement of the Indian-Chinese conflict."

"2. (a) With regard to the WESTERN SECTOR, the Conference would like to make an appeal to the Chinese Government to carry out their 20 kilometres withdrawal to their military posts as has been proposed in the letters of Prime Minister Chou En-lai to Prime Minister Nehru on November 21 and November 28, 1962.

(b) The Conference would make an appeal to the Indian Government to keep their existing military position.

(c) Pending a final solution of the border dispute, the area vacated by the Chinese military withdrawals will be a demilitarised zone to be administered by civilian posts of both sides to be agreed upon, without prejudice to the rights of

the previous presence of both India and China in that area."

**Clarification :**

(i) *The withdrawal of Chinese forces proposed by the Colombo Conference will be 20 kilometres as proposed by Prime Minister Chou En-lai to Prime Minister Nehru in the statement of the Chinese Government dated 21st November and in Prime Minister Chou En-lai's letter of 28th November, 1962 i.e., from the line of actual control between the two sides as of November 7, 1959, as defined in Maps III and V circulated by the Government of China.*

(ii) *The existing military posts which the forces of the Government of India will keep to will be on and upto the line indicated in (i) above.*

(iii) *The demilitarised zone of 20 kilometres created by Chinese military withdrawals will be administered by civilian posts of both sides. This is a substantive part of the Colombo Conference proposal. It is as to the location, the number of posts and their composition that there has to be*

*an agreement between the two Governments of India and China.*

"3. With regard to the EASTERN SECTOR, the Conference considers that the line of actual control in the areas recognised by both the Governments could serve as a cease-fire line to their respective positions. Remaining areas in this sector can be settled in their future discussions."

**Clarification :**

*The Indian forces can, in accordance with the Colombo Conference proposals, move right up to the south of the line of actual control, i.e., the McMahon Line, except for the two areas on which there is difference of opinion between the Governments of India and China. The Chinese forces similarly can move right up to the north of the McMahon Line except for these two areas. The two areas referred to as the remaining areas in the Colombo Conference proposals, arrangements in regard to which are to be settled between the Governments of India and China according to the Colombo Conference proposals, are the Che Dong or the Thagla ridge area and the Longju area, in which cases there is a difference of opinion as to the*

*line of actual control between the two Governments.*

"4. With regard to the problems of the MIDDLE SECTOR, the Conference suggests that they will be solved by peaceful means, without resorting to force."

*Clarification :*

*The Colombo Conference desired that the status quo in this sector should be maintained and neither side should do anything to disturb the status quo.*

"5. The Conference believes that these proposals, which could help in consolidating the cease-fire, once implemented should pave the way for discussions between representatives of both parties for the purpose of solving problems entailed in the cease-fire position.

"6. This Conference would like to make it clear that a positive response for the proposed appeal will not prejudice the position of either of the two Governments as regards its conception of the final alignment of the boundaries."

THE PLEDGE OF THE LOK SABHA

Expressing the feeling of the whole nation, the Lok Sabha

adopted, on November 14, 1962, a resolution which is in the nature of a pledge. After noting with deep regret the way China had betrayed our goodwill and friendship, the resolution declares :

"This House places on record its high appreciation of the valiant struggle of the men and officers of our armed forces while defending our frontiers, and pays its respectful homage to the martyrs who have laid down their lives in defending the honour and integrity of our motherland.

"The House also records its profound appreciation of the wonderful and spontaneous response of the people of India to the emergency and the crisis that has resulted from China's invasion. It notes with deep gratitude this mighty upsurge amongst all sections of our people for harnessing all our resources towards the organisation of an all-out effort to meet this grave national emergency. The flame of liberty and sacrifice has been kindled anew and a fresh dedication has taken place to the cause of India's freedom and integrity.

"This House gratefully acknowledges the sympathy and

## THE COMMON CAUSE

### *SINO-PAK FRIENDSHIP*

**"Pakistan-China friendship and co-operation will flourish and become a factor of growing significance in strengthening Asian-African solidarity and the fabric of world peace."**

—Pakistan Foreign Minister  
Z. A. Bhutto in a message  
to Chinese Foreign Minister  
Marshal Chen Yi, March  
12, 1965.

**"Pakistan has definitely gained from her friendship with China "**

—Pakistan's Dictator-  
President Ayub Khan,  
November 19, 1963.

**"China supports the just action taken by Pakistan to repel the Indian armed provocation in Kashmir."**

—Chinese Foreign Minister  
Chen Yi, September 4, 1965.

the moral and material support received from a large number of friendly countries in this grim hour of our struggle against aggression and invasion.

**"With hope and faith, this House affirms the firm resolve of the Indian people to drive out the aggressor from the sacred soil of India, however long and hard the struggle may be."**



## SEVEN

# PAKISTAN 'AT WAR' WITH INDIA

## An Uneasy Ceasefire Effected

A War that was forced upon India by Pakistan came to a 'standstill' at 3.30 A.M. on September 23, 1965 after 22 eventful days of fierce fighting that took place between forces of the two countries.

The Ceasefire came into effect when Pakistan belatedly accepted a call of the United Nations Security Council to stop hostilities although India had conveyed its acceptance to U.N. Secretary-General U Thant a day earlier. In fact, the ceasefire came about in spite of Pakistan's intransigence. The conflict had commenced on August 5, 1965, when Pakistan launched a massive attack on India by sending thousands of armed infiltrators across the ceasefire line in the State of Jammu and Kashmir. This conflict developed into a regular battle when Pakistan launched an armoured attack on India across the international frontier on the Chhamb Sector on September 1,

1965. On August, 15—about a fortnight before this incident—Pakistan had taken a recourse to an infantry attack, backed by heavy artillery shelling in the region. The U. N. Military observers knew about both the attacks and had even warned India about them.

The whole situation compelled India to take immediate measures in self-defence and to teach Pakistan a lesson she deserved to be taught. Even though the right arm of the Indian Defence Forces remained in a defensive posture against China, their left arm proved strong enough to protect the heart of India against any Pakistani thrust. While Pakistani dictator President Ayub Khan declared that his country was 'at war' with India and his Foreign Minister Z. A. Bhutto promised to his people to fight on 'for a thousand years' with India, the actual fighting gave a real shaking for Pakistan.

The Islamic theocratic State got the drubbing of its life. The bright illusory dream of military equality of a Patton-protected Pakistan and a distracted India merged and was lost in the smoke and flames of the ground tank battles of West Pakistan and the

that there would never again be a march to Delhi from the north-west; one of the immemorial currents of history was on the ebb. The Pakistani generals learnt it full well that they would have to pay a very heavy price for any further provocation

### THE DOCUMENT OF CEASEFIRE

The following is the text of Shri Lal Bahadur Shastri's message to the U. N. Secretary-General, U Thant, sent on September 20, 1965 accepting the Security Council's cease-fire proposal.

"As already communicated to you in my letter of 15th September, 1965, I am willing to order a simple cease-fire and cessation of hostilities on being informed of Pakistan's agreement to do likewise.

"To carry into effect such a cease-fire from 7 a.m. GMT on Wednesday, 22nd September, as provided for in the Security Council resolution, it would be necessary for me to arrange for the issue of necessary orders to field commanders latest by 12 noon GMT on 21st September.

"I would, therefore, request you kindly to inform me of Pakistan's agreement to cease-fire before this hour".

air battles in course of which Indian made Gnat Jet fighters and Mysteres and Hunters gave remarkable performances against the more sophisticated F-86 Sabre Jets and F-104s of the Pakistan Air Force. The fighting ensured

whether it be in Kashmir, or Punjab, or Kutch or East Pakistan. "

Our nation passed through a time of greatest trial and the people all over the country stood



Rashtriapati Dr. S. Radhakrishnan visiting the  
PATIION NAGAR established in Khemkaran Sector.

An Indian gun in action in the Uri Poonch Sector.



Smt Indira  
Gandhi  
visiting  
Chheharta,  
Amritsar  
Punjab  
Chief  
Minister,  
Shri Ram  
Kishan is  
also seen  
with her



Shri Roshan Lal Jaswal, Manager, Golden Tobacco Co. Pvt. Ltd.  
presenting a carton of Panama cigarettes to the late Prime  
Minister as a token of the Company's offer of one crore cigarettes  
for officers and jawans





General J. N. Chaudhuri, Chief of the Army Staff,  
talking to jawans in a forward area.

A broken bridge on the Ichhogil Canal near Lahore





Jawans of the Security forces refreshing themselves with tea and biscuits offered free at a Security Welfare Centre in Simagar.

Some Patton Tanks captured in Khidi, Khemkaran



firm in that mood which ensures the preservation of a country's freedom.

On the question of ceasefire, the views of the Government of India were stated "in detail and without any ambiguity" in Prime Minister Shastri's letters of September 14 and 15, 1965, addressed to the U. N. Secretary General. India agreed to the ceasefire call while Pakistan denied to do so. The UN Security Council then passed a resolution and demanded that both Indian and Pakistan Governments should order a ceasefire effective from 12.30 P.M. on September 22, 1965. The ceasefire was put off by 15 hours because Pakistan's agreement to it was delayed. However it did come after all at 3.30 A.M. on September 23, 1965. As Prime Minister Shastri put it, "Pakistan wanted the ceasefire no doubt, indeed they needed it, but as is their practice they wanted to put up a show of resistance till the very last moment." Shri Shastri, at the same time, warned his people not to mistake it for the dawn of peace.

### *Our Military Gains*

Summing up the military successes in the battle the Chief

of the Army Staff, General J.N. Chaudhuri said on Saturday, the 25th of September,—two days after the ceasefire took place—that occupation of mere territory made no difference in such operations. For purposes of record, he said however, that India had occupied during these operations three posts in Kargil, 20 Square miles in Tithwal, 200 square miles in the Uri-Poonch Bulge, 180 square miles in the Sialkot Sector, 140 square miles in the Lahore Sector and 150 square miles in the Rajasthan Sector, *i. e.* a total of 690 square miles. The area of Indian territory occupied by the Pakistanis was 190 square miles in the Chhamb Sector and 20 square miles in the Punjab Area. Apart from these India had occupied 630 posts in the Rajasthan Area, against 230 by the Pakistanis.

General Chaudhuri also gave an account of the poor performance of the more sophisticated Pakistani Armour, particularly, PATTON Tank. As officially stated, 471 Pakistani Tanks were put out of action by the Indian Jawans in course of this battle including 38 captured intact. This included 226 Pattons destroyed and 26 captured. In comparison the

**Indian Tanks**—a mixed lot ranging from the heavy Centurians to Shermans manufactured as far back as 1942-43, and the very light Airmax—faired quite well. India lost a total of 128 tanks.

Giving the details of air battles the Chief of the Air Staff, Air Marshal Arjan Singh talked of the remarkable performance, particularly of the Indian made Gnat Jet Fighter, against the more sophisticated F-86 Sabre Jets and F-104s of the Pakistani Air Force. He pointed out that India had deployed in these operations less than half its Air Force under the Western Air Command. Pilots behind these machines were highly trained and experienced. Against 73 Pakistani planes shot down, India lost 33, and only one of them, a Canberra Bomber, by the use of side winder of missile. The main reason for the success of the Gnat, according to the Air Chief, was its small size, manoeuvrability and speed—it can climb 40000 feet in four minutes in the low altitude fighting; and most air battles were at low altitude, and it had proved were effective. The other planes used by the Indian Air Force were mainly Mysteres and Hunters. "Air Marshal Arjan Singh said that India

started the Air battle in the Chhamb Sector with nine MiGs. Eight of the MiGs could still be seen in one of the Indian Air bases. Pakistan started the operation with 104 Sabres and 24 B-57s. He felt that more than half of Pakistani Aircraft had been damaged.

Pakistani Air raid and shelling on civilians in Indian territory resulted in heavy casualties. According to the estimate given by the Government the total casualties were of an order of 900, including over 400 killed and 500 injured. This included more than 54 killed in Amritsar and 34 killed in Jodhpur.

The armed infiltrations into Jammu & Kashmir, which were planned and organised in Pakistan took place mainly from the Haji Pir Pass area and the Indian Army therefore blocked this door by occupying all the strategic posts in this area. The Indian troops advanced into the Lahore and Sialkot (Sept.6) Sectors in order to check the Pakistani advance into the Chhamb-Jaurian Sector. The thrust in Barmer Sector of Rajasthan (Sept.8) was diversionary tactics to lock up the Pakistani troops in the vicinity of Kutch.



The Uri-Poonch link was established by the Indian troops some days later. The Indian Air Force made a number of raids to strike at Pakistani Air fields in West Pakistan such as Sargodha, Chaklala, Peshawar, Kohat, Badim, Akwal, Chakjhura, etc.

A Pakistani infantry brigade and 70 tanks crossed into Indian territory on September 1, 1965, in Pakistan's second full-scale invasion of the State of Jammu and Kashmir. This new offensive by the Pakistani Army was preceded by 27 days of intensive guerilla raids across the cease-fire line in India's northernmost State by 3,000 to 5,000 specially-trained men, beginning August 5, 1965.

This attack came nearly 18 years after "tribal raiders" backed by the regular Pakistan Army had first spread fire, rapine and plunder in the peaceful valley of Kashmir. Pakistan had then initially denied that its army was involved, but hastily admitted its complicity when the United Nations Commission arrived in the sub-continent.

Within a few months, the Kashmiri people assisted by the Indian Army had the Pakistani

invaders on the run. When it appeared that Pakistan would be completely thrown out of the State, it agreed to a cease-fire under United Nations auspices. But Pakistan never really respected the cease-fire line. With assiduous regularity, its armed forces and irregulars continued probing attacks and looting raids across the line. Between January and July 1965 alone there were 1800 incidents.

Earlier this year Pakistan seems to have decided to invade Kashmir once again in a big way but, as in 1947, without formally committing her [regular army in the first instance. For over six weeks, starting in May 1965, several thousand picked men were specially trained under the guidance of Gen. Akhtar Hussain Malik, General Officer Commanding the 12th Infantry Division of the Pakistan Army, at a place near the Pakistan capital. These men were given special weapons along with transistorised communication equipment, special rations and maps of their objectives in Kashmir.

#### *Instigation*

The instigation for the present wave of armed intrusions into

Kashmir came from President Ayub himself. The puppet "President" of Pakistan-occupied Kashmir, Abdul Hamid Khan, said in Rawalpindi, as early as January 5, 1965, after his meeting with President Ayub, that he felt reassured that President Ayub "would take more drastic measures to bring about 'liberation' of Kashmir." (*Pakistan Times*, Lahore, January 6, 1965).

### *Thieves in the night*

Pakistan had persisted in sending armed personnel dressed as civilians across the cease-fire line to create trouble. Repeated efforts made by India and the United Nations Observers to bring Pakistan to the conference table to control these movements met with Pakistan's stone-walling tactics.

On August 5, 1965, and thereafter, several thousand fully armed Pakistan soldiers—regular and irregular—in civilian garb, slipped over the 470-mile long cease-fire line into various sectors of Jammu and Kashmir. They came under cover of darkness in twos and threes to escape the vigilance of our security forces;

they took advantage of the mountainous terrain and thick vegetation which offer ideal conditions for surreptitious movement. They hid themselves in dense woods, ravines and gorges. These raiders crossed the cease-fire line in several carefully selected sectors. Some groups managed to reach the outskirts of Srinagar while a few others tried to cut the vital Srinagar-Leh road near Kargil.

### *Kutch smoke-screen*

These armed attacks came only five weeks after Pakistan's armed forces had agreed to vacate their recent aggression in Kutch and Pakistan had solemnly signed an agreement (on the 30th June, 1965) for a peaceful solution of that problem.

Reliable evidence from various sources, including interrogation of captured infiltrators, has established the fact that plans for the Kashmir attack had been finalised by the third week of May, 1965.

The conclusion is obvious. Pakistan's manoeuvres in Kutch were only a perfidious smoke-screen for her pre-planned

intrusions in Kashmir. Pakistan's rulers apparently respect no laws and keep no promises.

### *Military Preparations*

Hectic military preparations had, in fact, been going on since the beginning of the present year to impart intensive training to the armed personnel in commando warfare, and by May 1965 arrangements had been finalised for a clandestine attack against Kashmir.

General Mohammed Musa, Commander-in-Chief of the Pakistan Army, paid two visits to the forward areas near the cease-fire line in May 1965. In his second tour on May 30, he was accompanied by his planning staff also. He met a number of senior field formation commanders and their staff officers in a conference to discuss with them the state of preparedness of Pakistan troops in the field (*Dawn*, May 31). The Pakistan Commander-in-Chief was confident that all steps had been completed to deal with 'any eventuality'.

The so-called Government of Pakistan Occupied Kashmir (*Khyber Mail*, May 29) ordered

compulsory military training for students and youth between the ages of 16 and 25 for the "liberation of Jammu and Kashmir".

At a meeting held in Abbottabad on May 29, a 10-man Action Committee was set up to carry out the subversive activities across the cease-fire line.

The Pakistan Government promulgated an Ordinance in June making it obligatory on employers to release military reservists on recall and to ensure their re employment or promotion on return. Another Ordinance, promulgated simultaneously provided for the recall of Air Force reservists.

An Ordinance setting up a Mujahid Force as an integral part of the Pakistani Army was promulgated on June 8, 1965. The Ordinance was approved by the National Assembly on June 21 and the strength of the force was fixed at 1,50,000. Mr. Qasim Malik, Pakistan's Parliamentary Secretary for Defence, who moved the Ordinance, emphasised the military character of the new force.

The evidence multiplies daily as more weapons and more

infiltrators are captured. All this evidence' brings out the one incontrovertible fact that it was Pakistan which masterminded the operations, detailed personnel of the Pakistan armed forces to form the infiltrating force, trained them in commando tactics at Murree, organised them in well-knit groups, and clothed and equipped them for their mission of murder and destruction.

The "Gibraltar Forces HQrs" provided intensive training to the infiltrators who are soldiers of the Pakistan Army's so-called Azad Kashmir battalions. Training covered long marches, use of weapons of various types, field engineering and guerilla tactics such as laying of ambushes and the disruption of communication lines, etc. Four training centres were set up for this purpose, one of them at Sinkiari in West Pakistan.

#### *An Organised Force*

The infiltrators were organised into eight "Forces", each of them composed of six companies of 110 men each. In most cases, they were commanded by regular Pakistani Army, officers of the rank of Major while the platoon

commanders were either Junior Commissioned Officers or senior Non-Commissioned Officers. Each company had at least three NCOs from 19 Para Baluch of the Special Service Group (regular Pakistan Army) specially trained in commando warfare. Each company is composed of regular and irregular troops.

The infiltrators crossed the cease-fire line surreptitiously, and met at appointed places to regroup themselves into larger parties. They carried a variety of weapons, cooked food, dry rations, medical supplies, transistor radios and large numbers of Indian currency notes.

#### *Allotted Tasks*

The task allotted to the infiltrators was : destruction of bridges; disruption of lines of communication; raiding of Indian Army convoys, headquarters, supply dumps, police stations and important installations, inflicting casualties on troops, civilian officials and VIPs. The raiders banked on getting local support, failing which they were instructed to terrorise the local population by setting fire to their houses and property.

## **Pakistan Army Drew up Infiltration Plan**

A captured Pakistan Army Officer who led a Company of infiltrators across the Ceasefire Line in Jammu and Kashmir has revealed in his interrogation that Major-General Akhtar Hussain Malik of the Pakistan Army had told them that they had to operate deep inside the Indian territory because that was the only way in which some solution could be found to the Kashmir problem.

Major General Akhtar Hussain Malik, Commander of the 12th Pakistan Infantry Division, was in overall command of the training of the Pakistani regular and irregular forces, known as "Gibraltar Forces", which infiltrated across the Ceasefire Line in Jammu & Kashmir. He addressed a conference of the Company Commanders of the Force when their training had been completed.

The captured officer further deposed that plans for the present Pakistani infiltration into Jammu & Kashmir were drawn up in May this year by the 12th Infantry Division of the Pakistan Army. The infiltrators were trained intensively for six weeks in weapon training, field craft, patrolling and night marching. They were given commando training including the laying of ambushes, organising raids, conducting infiltration and the use of explosives.

Company Commanders of the infiltrators, frequently visited the Divisional Headquarters of the Pakistan Army in Murree. This headquarters served as the headquarters of the "Gibraltar Forces". President Ayub Khan was the guest of honour at a dinner at the Divisional Headquarters in the third week of July. This dinner was attended by all the Company Commanders of the "Gibraltar Forces" and they had an opportunity of meeting the President of Pakistan.

According to the captured Pakistani raiders, the task for each Force and company was worked out in detail. Even the routes that had to be followed and particular points which had to be attacked were pre-planned.

### *Kargil*

For example, the main task of the Force "allotted" to the Kargil-Gilgit sector was to disrupt the Srinagar-Leh road, India's vital life-line to Ladakh. In May last also, Pakistan had made efforts to cut the road and harass the Indian convoys moving on the road, compelling the Indian troops to capture Pakistani posts across the cease-fire line near Kargil, with the object to protecting the road.

The posts were vacated on an assurance from the United Nations that the security of the Srinagar-Leh road would be guaranteed by the U.N. Observers. When, however, in August, the infiltrators attempted to blow up two bridges and 'planted mines on the road, the Indian Army was once again forced to recapture the Pakistani posts at Kargil.

### *Communications*

The Force Commander of each Company was given a wire-

less set to keep in direct communication with the Pakistani Commanders at the base of operations.

Messages were to be conveyed in code at fixed hours over given frequencies. The controlling orders were to be sent from Pakistan and then transmitted from various centres to the infiltrators. Valuable information relating to the communication system has been provided by the captured personnel.

### *Sophisticated Equipment*

Each company of the "Gibraltar Force" was equipped with arms and ammunition supplied by the Pakistan Government. These included light machine guns, sten-guns, rifles, 3" and 2" mortar bombs, handgrenades, 83 mm. rocket launchers, anti-personnel mines, explosives, pistols, shot guns, flares, very lights, binoculars, compasses, wire-cutters, signal equipment and the like. The company and platoon commanders were armed with Sten-guns and each company was allotted 200 pounds of plastic explosives and about 100 pounds of detonators. Each section of the company was armed with a light machine gun and two mines.

### *Tell-Tale Weapons*

The Indian security forces engaged in exterminating these infiltrators have captured vast quantities of these arms and ammunition. Most of the arms and ammunition captured from the infiltrators bear the marking "POF", i.e. Pakistan Ordnance Factory. Some of the captured arms and equipment show erased markings while others have no markings and these, according to the information provided by captured personnel, were specially made for the infiltrators in Pakistan's ordnance factories.

Some of the captured equipment is such that it could only have been purchased abroad with the help of foreign exchange provided by Pakistan.

### *Artillery Support*

A notable feature of the developments in Jammu and Kashmir has been the close support given to the infiltrators by regular Pakistan troops who kept up a steady barrage of fire all along the cease-fire line in the hope of tying down Indian troops so that

pressure on infiltrators would not be heavy.

In the Chhamb sector, as also in the Tithwal sector, Pakistan had brought up regiments of artillery even before the present massive attack and started heavy firing on our posts, guided by Pakistan's Air Observation Posts. Firing across the cease-fire line had been stepped up by Pakistan in all sectors during the last few weeks.

The people of Jammu and Kashmir have given a lie to the lurid accounts of "popular uprising" put out by Sada-i-Kashmir and echoed by the Pakistan press and radio. They have co-operated with the authorities by giving valuable information which has helped in tracing and rounding up infiltrators. In some cases, the villagers captured infiltrators and handed them over to the police.

### *Captured Officers*

Captured Pakistani infiltrators—officers and men—have during interrogation, some of which has been tape-recorded, provided information which has proved Pakistan's complicity if

additional proof were necessary, and at the same time helped the Indian security forces in breaking up the attack.

Typical of the officers who led the infiltrators across the cease-fire line is 31-year old Capt. Mohammed Sajjad (PSS-4478), formerly of the 8th Baluch regiment of the Pakistan Army and later attached to the 18th "Azad" Kashmir Battalion of the Pakistan Army. Hailing from District Multan in West Pakistan, Capt. Sajjad was commissioned in the Pakistan Army through the Officers Training School in 1951. Capt. Sajjad led a company of infiltrators across the cease-fire line. In his tape-recorded interrogation he said that he was allotted one company of irregulars to be trained in 15 days. Those irregulars, according to him, were civilians "forcibly pushed forward by the police". During the training, the maximum period was allotted to training in the technique of organising raids, laying ambushes and conducting guerrilla warfare. The overall command of all the companies, Capt. Sajjad said, vested in the GOC 12th Infantry Division, Pakistan Army. Lt. Gen. Akhtar Hussain Malik, who called all

company commanders to Kotli on August 1 and addressed them before the operations started.

### *Pakistan is Guilty*

In a nutshell, this is what happened: Thousands of well-armed Pakistani raiders, drawn from the regular Pakistan Army, as also Pakistani irregulars, camouflaged as civilians, unlawfully entered the Jammu and Kashmir State, crossing the cease-fire line.

Pakistan is the organizer and spokesman of the raiders and has lent fullest support to them; it master-minded the plot and assigned the tasks. Wherever the infiltrators made intrusions, they received full armed support from across the cease-fire line from the regular Pakistan troops. The infiltrators have been organised, drilled and trained, clothed, financed and equipped by Pakistan; they are officered by the regular Pakistan Army. The nature and type of weapons they carry and the Pakistan Ordnance Factory markings on them tell their own tale.

### *Blackmail Tactics*

For over a decade Pakistan has secured huge quantities of



modern arms and equipment from its SEATO and CENTO allies on the pretext of containing Chinese communism. Yet in 1965, Patton tanks and other items of U. S. aid were used in Kutch to probe India's preparedness and create a smoke-screen for the present military adventure in Kashmir, where the Patton tanks have again been used in much larger numbers.

Pakistan wants to blackmail India into re-opening the Kashmir issue. It has deliberately created tension and kept it alive at many points on the India-Pakistan borders.

Not a day has passed in 1965 when Pakistani personnel have not violated the India-Pakistan borders in some sector or the other. When their guns were silenced in Kutch, the East Pakistan Rifles resumed firing across the border into India's Assam and Tripura areas.

India has long exercised restraint and patience. Peace has ever been her watchword. But the Indian people have realized that Pakistan does not believe in peace. India is determined to meet the threat.

More trouble may possibly be brewing on our frontiers. We are up against unscrupulous enemies. The nation has to be prepared to fight for its territorial integrity. All resources have to be mobilized, all internal differences forgotten for this supreme purpose,

## **ALL-OUT ATTACK BY PAKISTAN**

### *International Frontier Crossed*

It was September 1, 1965 when regular Pakistan forces launched a large-scale armed attack on India in the Chhamb sector of Jammu and Kashmir State. The attack began in the morning by a brigade of infantry and 70 tanks and was preceded by heavy shelling of our positions by the Pakistani artillery thereby escalating the conflict which began on August 5, 1965 with the armed invasion of the State by Pakistani infiltrators in disguise—posing a major Guerrilla threat.

On the afternoon of September 5, 1965 Pakistani aircraft intruded across the International boundary at Wagah near Amritsar and fired rockets

at an Air Force unit. Anti-aircraft action drove them away. This violation was reported but there were further violations over the same border by the Pakistan Air Force and it was quite apparent that Pakistan's next move was to attack Punjab across the International border. The indication that this was going to happen was building up over some time. In order to forestall the opening of another front by Pakistan, our troops in the Punjab moved across the border in Lahore Sector for the protection of the Indian border.

On September 1, Pakistanis crossed the International Frontier close to the Junction of the cease-fire line with the International Frontier. Because of the massive attack, Pakistanis were able to make a salient of about five miles deep.

In the evening of Sept. 1, our Air Force made a strike and in the combined resistance by our ground troops as well as the air strike, 13 Pakistani tanks were destroyed. Many enemy vehicles and guns were also hit. Two of our aircraft missed and two were damaged.

Necessary counter-measures were thereafter initiated. Militarily it was a developing situation. The massive intervention of armour by Pakistan escalated the conflict rapidly.

It was on the 5th August that a large group of infiltrators appeared in the area South-West of Gulmarg. Prompt steps were taken to locate them and after an exchange of fire with our Security Forces, the infiltrators fled under cover of darkness. A quantity of ammunition left by the raiders was recovered.

Since then reports of other groups infiltrating into different parts of Jammu & Kashmir have been received. Prompt steps were taken to meet the situation. In the clashes from the initial encounters onwards, the infiltrators suffered substantial casualties. In the process of retreat they left behind large quantities of arms and ammunition, clothing, cooked food, medical supplies, compasses, maps, etc.

While some of the infiltrators encountered near the Cease-fire Line have retreated across it, some others have penetrated

further towards our side and regrouped themselves. All these infiltrators have had as their aim the blowing up of strategic bridges, the raiding of supply dumps, the destruction of places of strategic importance incendiaries and the killing of VIPs. It also appeared that their aim was to reach quickly the city of Srinagar and to create commotion there. They have operated during night to reduce chances of being seen and intercepted.

#### SERIES OF PREPARATIONS

From the intelligence gathered by our Government and confirmed by the statements made by the infiltrators captured by us, it is quite clear that preparations for this incursion were made in Pakistan many months ago. The headquarters training these infiltrators was located near Murree and the Commander of the 12th Infantry Division of Pakistan was incharge of this training.

The infiltrators were backed by a so-called Sada-i-Kashmir radio broadcasting from the town of Khari, six miles from Muzaffarabad, while they carried

posters and proclamations of the alleged revolutionary council. The arms and ammunition taken by us show quite clearly that they are of the type used by the Pakistan army. In some cases efforts have been made to erase the markings. In some other cases markings exist to indicate the Pakistan origin. On others there are no markings at all, which shows that they were specially manufactured for these operations, evidently by the Pakistan ordnance factories. Also, some of the weapons could only be obtained from abroad with the expenditure of foreign exchange obviously provided by Pakistan.

The infiltrators are by and large personnel of the so-called Azad Kashmir battalions of the Pakistan army which is a force Pakistan employs to man the Cease Fire Line. They are officered by Pakistan Army personnel and are supported by so-called mujahids and razakars, who apart from carrying arms are also given lesser jobs as porters. The infiltrators are equipped with rifles, Sten guns, light machine guns, grenades, rocket launchers and explosives of which we have recovered large quantities. Whenever they have met

our Security Forces they have not only suffered heavy casualties but have also either surrendered or abandoned large quantities of arms and equipment in their flight.

Mujahids, razakars and personnel of the Azad Kashmir forces were being trained in guerilla tactics but could not be aware of the exact type, time and place of the operations Pakistan intended to carry out. It will be appreciated that the aggressor always has an advantage as he aggresses at the time, place and ground of his own choosing. Consequently, they were able to make some advance into our territory at some points in the initial phase until such time as their pattern of operations became clearer to us. In this initial phase, they caused minor damage to some bridges but this damage was specially repaired and all our road communications remained fully in use.

#### **KASHMIRIS DEFY INTRUDERS**

Perhaps the most important aim with which the infiltrators were charged was to enter the city of Srinagar, coinciding with

an expected demonstration by some political parties on August 9, in the hope that they could so disorganize the affairs as to give the resulting situation the complexion of an armed rebellion. The main aims of the infiltrators have not been realised. The Security Forces engaged them well outside Srinagar town and checked their progress. Their hope of important captures such as the Srinagar airfield was futile and, at this stage, Srinagar Airfield and other important military installations have always been carefully and well guarded.

The people of Kashmir, by and large, whatever the difference between the political parties, have shown little sympathy towards the infiltrators and have, in fact, found them a nuisance to their daily existence. In many cases the information about the appearance of these infiltrators was supplied to the State Government and intelligence agencies by the local people. The city of Srinagar remains calm and the people go about their avocations as usual. Usual good neighbourliness between the communities exists and the town is full of tourists. The shops are open and transport plies as usual.

In the course of challenging some suspicious people, the police had had to resort to occasional firing on two nights in and around Srinagar but this did not disturb the life of the people.

### *Infiltrators Commit Atrocities*

Although the infiltrators seem to remember the lessons of 1947, (when their brutalities and avarice of the raiders earned them the hatred of all they came in contact with) they have not been able to refrain from indulging in acts of harassment. There has been burning of schools, Panchayat Ghars and villages and firing upon people who tried to put out the fires. Places of worship have also been fired at by the infiltrators. Unarmed villagers have been killed by them and having soon exhausted or lost the rations they brought with them, instances of taking of rations, by force, from villages have come to light.

On the night of August 14, a few Pakistani saboteurs set fire to a mohalla on the outskirts of Srinagar, resulting in the burning of 300 houses. Some Pakistani saboteurs with incendiary material in their possession have been

captured. This appears to have been a desperate bid to terrorise people and thereby create a commotion.

Pakistan was giving training to certain numbers of armed personnel in guerilla warfare but the exact time and place of the infiltration was not known to us. Our forces along the Cease Fire Line were mainly responsible for the stoppage of any major military attack across this Line but it is impossible to prevent infiltration of people in small groups across 470 miles of extensive and difficult terrain. The Cease Fire Line was fixed *ad hoc* and does not follow natural features providing of easy defence against infiltration. The infiltrators came in small groups which then regrouped themselves later on.

### **SABOTEURS BEATEN BACK**

In view of the surprise tactics adopted by the infiltrators, and the type of the fire-arms that they carried, they were able to inflict some casualties on policemen guarding vital points, 21 of whom have died; but no vital point fell into the infiltrators hands. In addition to 21 policemen killed, 5 officers and 41 ORs of the Army

died fighting the infiltrators. We killed 2 officers and 151 other infiltrators and their bodies were picked up. Another 300 were estimated to have been killed and many others wounded; 84 infiltrators including two officers captured by us. (As by August 16, 1965).

Amongst the arms and ammunition captured by us are substantial quantities of rifles, Sten guns, LMGs, thousands of rounds of ammunition of various kinds, mortar bombs, rocket launchers and rockets and explosives, wire cutters, binoculars, compasses, transistor radios and signal equipment were also captured. Clothing, blankets, food and medicines, *etc.*, were captured from the infiltrators in large quantities. Apart from the valley, the infiltrators have been engaged all along the Cease Fire Line where the maximum engagements have taken place.

The complicity of Pakistan in this whole affair could be seen by the news coming from Pakistan radio and from that printed in her newspapers. In the beginning she said nothing but subsequently the claims made, have been so exaggerated and so

fantastic that one is clearly led to believe it is what Pakistan expected rather than what has actually happened that Pakistan had published.

#### U. N. ASSURANCES FAIL

Following assurances from the United Nations observers against repetition of Pakistani attacks on our vital supply route and the posting of the United Nations observers at Kargil and Skardu, our troops vacated the Pakistani posts in the hope that Pakistan would thereafter desist from its provocative activities. These hopes have been belied and the United Nations observers let down. Apart from the large scale infiltration arranged by Pakistan and sabotage activities indulged in by the infiltrators, generally, the Kargil area has been a specific object of Pakistan aggression, nullifying all assurances given by the U. N. to us.

The Defence Minister, Shri Y. B. Chavan said in the Parliament, "I do not wish to minimise the serious situation that has been created for us once again in the State of Jammu and Kashmir which is a threat to the territorial integrity of our country.

We feel deep concern for the suffering being caused to our brethren in J & K. We will meet this new threat created by Pakistan in an effective manner and I have no doubt that the security forces, with the help of the people of J & K will be able to meet the situation, even though it may take some time. We are also undertaking immediate measures to provide relief to those who have suffered at the hands of the infiltrators."

He further stated, "We have apprised the Secretary General of the United Nations of these grave and blatant ceasefire violations by Pakistan. We have drawn the attention of all friendly Governments to this new phase of Pakistani aggression in Kashmir and hope that they will use their influence to make Pakistan desist from action which is against the Charter of the United Nations, against International Law and against the principle of good neighbourliness and which is fraught with grave consequences."

He paid a tribute to the courage and resourcefulness displayed by the Chief Minister of Jammu and Kashmir, Shri

Sadiq, his colleagues and the State administration in meeting this threat. He also expressed his great appreciation about the gallant manner in which the Police forces deployed in Jammu and Kashmir have discharged their duties in meeting the infiltrators.

#### 1800 INCIDENTS IN SEVEN MONTHS

A feature of the developments in J. & K. has been that even though the incidents along the ceasefire line and the violations of the ceasefire agreement had recorded an all time high in the previous six or seven months, because of Pakistan's persistent efforts to keep up tension, synchronising with appearance of infiltrators, Pakistani forces on the ceasefire line stepped up their activities inordinately, as if to give cover to the infiltrators and to distract the security forces from dealing with them.

In the seven months period from January to July, the number of incidents on the ceasefire line was over 1800 compared to 1522 in the whole year 1964 and 448 in the year 1963. An unusual interest was shown by Pakistan against our line of communication

to Leh which was threatened repeatedly in the Kargil area, where it runs close to the cease-fire line. On the night of May 16/17, 1965, Pakistani troops started heavy fire on our picquets and attacked with force. Our troops hit back effectively and after repulsing the Pakistani attack also dislodged them from two of their posts, which were occupied by our troops.

The capture of these Pakistan posts was a remarkable feat of courage and endurance by our troops involving the scaling of 4,000 feet of steep cliff and fighting at an altitude of 13,000 to 14,000 feet. The Pakistanis suffered heavy casualties—33 killed, 49 injured and 3 captured, of whom one died. We ourselves inevitably suffered casualties for the gaining of the objective of protecting the vital Srinagar-Leh Road, over which supply moves for Indian troops guarding the northern border. A large quantity of arms and equipment was also recovered from the Pakistanis. Pakistan, after suffering the reverses, brought in very large re-inforcement and repeatedly attempted to recapture its lost posts. All these attempts were foiled by the Indian Army.

### *We Cross the Line*

On August 26 our Army units crossed the cease-fire line south of Uri to clear up all raiders established in the area of the bulge made by the cease-fire line.

It was from these bases that Pakistani infiltrators had moved towards Gulmarg and the Kashmir Valley and it was from these bases that they were being supplied. The bases had been well-protected by Pakistani troops, and reliable information had been received that large bands of raiders were concentrated here for future infiltration.

These cleaning up operations undertaken by the Army have met with complete success and our units are now in occupation of the Haji Pir Pass which is the main route through which these raiders have been moving. In the course of these operations our troops have also captured the important feature of Bedore and a number of other posts.

The Haji Pir Pass is five miles south of the cease fire line as the crow flies but a considerable distance longer by tracks, as the country is high, mountainous and difficult. In these operations we captured substantial quantities of



arms, ammunition and equipment, designed to supply the raiders as well as to defend the area. Casualties of our own troops had been light and that of the Pakistani forces very heavy.

#### PAK FIRING IN EASTERN SECTOR

There was firing in the Lathitilla-Dumabari sector during February and March this year but a ceasefire was effected on March 29, 1965. After a lull of a month, the East Pakistan Rifles again started firing in this sector on April 29, 1965. Since then sporadic firing continued till June 30. After another lull of a month, East Pakistan Rifles again fired in this area on July 31. Firing has been continued from August 8 and one Pakistani Other Rank was killed on August 11, 1965.

A joint meeting of the sector commanders of both the sides, held at Sutarkandi, failed to arrange a cease-fire. Earlier on April 8, 1965, the Pakistan High Commissioner in India had given an *aide-memoire* to the Foreign Secretary suggesting that this problem could be taken up at the next meeting of the Chief Secretaries of Assam and East Pakistan.

No such meeting, however, came about. The Radcliffe Award is clear regarding the boundary in the Lathitilla-Dumabari area. Pakistan has frustrated all efforts for arranging a demarcation of the boundary in this area. We on our side cannot accept the principle of boundary demarcation by force.

The Indian village of Govindpur in Cachar District in Assam was the target of wanton firing by East Pakistan Rifles for several days in April 1965 and an unarmed Indian patrol moving with a flag, as prescribed under the Ground Rules, was fired upon. Dawki in the United Khasi and Jaintia Hills District of Assam was another place where the East Pakistan Rifles resorted to unprovoked firing on May 3, 8 and 17, 1965.

#### TRIPURA-EAST PAKISTAN BORDER

There has been fresh firing by Pakistanis on Belonia town in Tripura. Since May 3, Pakistani armed forces personnel have been harassing inhabitants on the Indian side and interfering with the use of the Muhari river. On May 16, 1965, East Pakistan

Rifles started shooting and firing 4,000 rounds on the town of Belonia. The firing has since then continued intermittently. We protested to Pakistan. Indian forces returned the fire in self-defence. One Indian was injured. Six Pakistanis were believed to be killed and three injured. It is a pity that Pakistan should seek to use force, as it has been doing, to stop works for protection of erosion by the Muhari river on the Indian side, particularly when this erosion is caused by spurs put up by Pakistan to direct the river current to the Indian side.

#### PAK VIOLATIONS NEAR AGARTALA

On August 6, East Pakistan Rifles patrol dressed in 'civilian clothes, violated our territory in area Radhanagar near Agartala and opened unprovoked fire on our civilian, working in the area, injuring two of them. Our border police which rushed for rescue was also fired upon by East Pakistan Rifles patrol. Our patrol had to return fire in self-defence. Two members of the East Pakistan Rifles patrol were also wounded. Some arms, ammunition, clothing equipment including three East Pakistan Rifles berets with cap

badges *etc.* were captured by our patrol.

#### WEST BENGAL-EAST PAKISTAN BORDER

Dahagram area was the scene of firing incidents in March this year. The meeting of the Chief Secretaries of West Bengal and East Pakistan which was consequently held in April decided on various measures to reduce the tension. However, only recently, on May 29/30, 45 Pakistani nationals accompanied by five armed Pakistani Policemen from Dahagram, trespassed into village Fulkadabari on the Indian side and raided the houses of four Indian nationals, assaulting the inmates, ransacking their houses and carrying with them clothes, cattle and other property. A protest was lodged with the Pakistan High Commission in India.

The raising of the bed of a half-mile stretch of road in our territory (Tin Bigha) passing by the side of Dahagram has been made an excuse by Pakistan for harassment of Indian labourers working on the road. Apart from protests, East Pakistan Rifles personnel threatened

## PAKISTAN SCORES MANY "FIRSTS"

*After inducting 3,000 to 5,000 armed raiders into Kashmir on August 5, Pakistan was the first to escalate fighting in other parts of the country.*

*Pakistan forces were the first to cross on September 1 the international border close to the junction of the cease-fire line with the international frontier. It was on that day that Pakistan openly announced that she has marched her regular forces into the Chhamb sector. Pakistan was the first to introduce tank warfare on September 1 in the Chhamb sector.*

*Pakistan was the first to introduce air force into the fighting in support of her ground forces in Chhamb.*

*Pakistan was once again the first to widen the area of conflict on September 5 by openly intruding into Indian air space across the international border at Wagah and firing rockets at an Air Force Unit in Amritsar.*

*In a broadcast on September 6, Marshal Ayub threw off his mask and declared "We are at war". This was the first time that a responsible Pakistani leader talked officially of "war".*

*Pakistan was again the first to take the fighting to the sea. On September 7, Pakistan "impounded" two Indian merchant navy vessels of the Scindia Steam Navigation Company. (The ships were S.S. Sarasvati, a coastal passenger line operating on the Bombay-Karachi run, and the 10,000-ton freighter S. S. Jal Rajendra which had called at Karachi from Europe to unload about 3,500 tons of general cargo.)*

*On the morning of September 8, Pakistan used her Navy and for no rhyme or reason, bombarded Dwarka port on the coast of Kathiawar. Dwarka, an ancient religious place, has no military installations nor did she have any aircraft there.*

*Pakistan was also first to start a conflict in the Eastern sector with air strikes near Calcutta, at Bagdogra and other places, flights over Assam and shelling into Cooch-Bihar.*

to open fire on Indian labourers working there. This is notwithstanding the fact that in 1963, Pakistanis built an embankment very close to our border opposite our B.O.P. Ghodadanga in 24 Parganas and that another embankment is under construction near the border in Khulna District, opposite our border post in 24 Parganas.

Again, on July 17, about 400 armed Pak nationals backed by E.P.R. personnel trespassed into Indian territory in District Nadia and attempted forcible occupation of some plots of land and harassed Indians sowing paddy thereon. They attempted to demolish a culvert over a small canal within Indian territory. They also attacked the Indian patrol who had to fire back in self-defence. Two Pakistan nationals were injured.

As in the case of the Cease-Fire Line, Pakistan appears to be keeping up tension in various sectors of the India-East Pakistan border in support of its political objectives, notwithstanding the casualties it suffers in the process. Inevitably, our own people in the sectors concerned have been subjected to harassment and loss.

India is determined that Pakistan should not get away with the impression that it can secure its political objectives by the use of force. We will try and make such adventures unprofitable for Pakistan.

### *Hostile Attitude and The Two Wings*

Pakistan's internal *malaise* is rooted in the abnormal relations between East and West Pakistan. The area of their differences is almost as wide as the territory that separates them. It was not surprising, therefore, that their continued union required the West wing to hold down the East wing by instituting authoritarian rule backed by military power. In the degenerated relations, the East wing found itself reduced to the status of a colony.

The political union between the two wings has survived through militant propagation of Islamic ideology and bitter hate-India campaigns. In the 18 years since independence there has been no ebb in Pakistan's anti-India tirades. It is as though Pakistan cannot keep alive except by hating India. Of Pakistan the late Aneurin Bevan remarked that he had not seen a country

or people "so much in love with hate."

### THE ORIGIN

The Kashmir dispute originated from the co-relation of forces and factors in Pakistan politics. The British ordained 'Indian Independence Act' of 1947 laid down the procedure for the accession of Indian States to one or other of the two new Dominions. When India and Pakistan came into being on 15 August 1947, Kashmir had not decided on 'accession.' Instead, it entered into Standstill Agreements with India and Pakistan. Pakistan violated the Agreement and applied economic and other pressures on Kashmir, cut off the only rail link and stopped essential supplies. When these pressures failed, tribal raids from Pakistan were organized.

By October 22, 1947, the raids developed into a large-scale military invasion of Kashmir. Kashmir finally threw in its lot with India and acceded on 26 October 1947, seeking India's help to turn back the invasion. India appealed to Pakistan for co-operation in restoring peace to Kashmir, and made various proposals for a negotiated settlement. When

these were ignored, India was compelled to take action to protect her lawful interests in Kashmir.

### FIRM IDEOLOGY

Like the rest of India, Kashmir has passed through many upheavals and seen periods of violence and bloodshed. But its people have continued to adhere to the spirit of religious and social tolerance so necessary for a society consisting of followers of many faiths. In Kashmir, Muslims, Hindus, Sikhs, Christians and Buddhists live in amity. Its leaders, reflecting the will of the people, accepted the ideals of secularism and democracy during the early days of the State's struggle for popular rule.

It was in accordance with this ideology that the Kashmir leaders rejected the theocratic concept of the founders of Pakistan and they have remained loyal to their principles through the years. The way things have gone in Pakistan could not but have strengthened their conviction that Kashmir can live in freedom and with dignity and honour only as an integral part of India which it has been throughout its history.

In view of Pakistan's foreign policy manoeuvres since the Chinese invasion of India and its persistent anti-India propaganda, it is doubtful whether much can be expected from fresh moves intended to reopen negotiations on the Kashmir issue.

As far as India is concerned her position is clear. She has always been ready for an amicable settlement of the problem which is neither of her making nor has been kept alive by her actions and policies. The problem might never have arisen but for certain attitudes adopted by Pakistan almost from the moment of its birth as a State in the middle of August 1947, and maintained by its successive Governments ever since.

#### PLEBISCITE ISSUE

The story of the Kashmir issue is easily told. Within no more than seven weeks of the creation of Pakistan, tribal raiders from its territory invaded the State of Jammu and Kashmir. Indian troops moved in to defend the State when its ruler acceded to India. The accession was fully in accordance with the British Statute enacted for the transfer of power. But even then the

Government of India voluntarily made the announcement that the people of Kashmir would be consulted about their State's future when normal conditions were restored.

A clear offer of a plebiscite in Kashmir was made by the Prime Minister of India in a broadcast in November 1947. It was also communicated to the Government of Pakistan which rejected it. Thus it was neither Pakistan nor the United Nations (which was not even in the picture at the time) that first suggested plebiscite as a solution to the Kashmir problem. The proposal was made by India itself.

On January, 1, 1948, the Government of India lodged a complaint against Pakistan's aggression with the Security Council of the United Nations in order to ensure that there was no war with Pakistan. While fighting continued, the Security Council sent out a Commission for India and Pakistan to study the situation. The Commission, on the lines of the announcement made earlier by the Government of India suggested that if and when Pakistani troops withdrew from the State of Jammu and Kashmir, a

plebiscite should be considered as one of the methods for ascertaining the will of the people. The Government of India agreed. But Pakistan, which had sent in its regular troops to support the tribal raiders, knew that, having been responsible for pillage, rape, murder and arson, it could not hope to win a plebiscite. Pakistan, therefore, put forward one excuse after another to avoid withdrawal of its troops from Kashmir.

#### VERDICT AT U. N.

Pakistan's intentions became clear when it began to claim equality with India in Kashmir even though named as the aggressor by the U N. representative, Sir Owen Dixon. It has been recognised that the presence of Pakistani troops in Kashmir, which is Indian territory, constitutes aggression.

#### FRUITLESS TALKS

All this, however, had made hardly any impression on Pakistan which, even when talking of a settlement of the Kashmir issue, continues to claim the State as its own. Abundant evidence of this irrational and unrealistic attitude was provided by Pakis-

tan's representative in the course of the series of Indo-Pakistan talks which began at the end of 1962 and ended early in 1963.

During these talks, Pakistan, like China, tried to make a virtue of aggression and demanded that the Kashmir issue should be solved on the basis of complete surrender by India. Unmindful of the realities of the situation, legal or constitutional rights and any sense of equity, the Pakistan delegation claimed the whole of Jammu and Kashmir (which has a total area of 86,000 square miles), except for a small pocket of about 3,000 square miles in the southern part of the State. It is not surprising that the patent absurdity of the claim and the unusual arguments put forward to sustain it should eventually have wrecked the talks.

There was a touch of rare ingenuity in the case as presented by Pakistani delegates. They contended that their country should have control of the watersheds and catchment areas of the rivers in Jammu and Kashmir, because Pakistan could not otherwise store water for irrigation or produce hydro-electric power. If such an argument were

to be accepted every lower riparian country could claim the watershed of a common river in the territories of upper riparian States. In effect it would mean that the country last in the line should have control of all others through which a river passes.

The national boundaries of not many countries in Asia, Africa, Europe or the Americas would be secure if this expansionist theory were to be upheld. Applied in practice, it would lead to chaos in international relations in most parts of the world.

Pakistan's audacity in making the suggestion can only be matched by the Chinese who seek to swallow Indian territory on the basis of so-called "actual-control" as distinguished from legal and constitutional sovereignty.

Another, equally astounding, argument advanced by Pakistani delegates in support of their claim was that Kashmir was essential for their country's security, for without control of the State Pakistan could not protect its rail and road communications. If this thesis were accepted as valid, any country could claim the territory of its neighbours in the name

of safeguarding its railways and roads. This certainly is a novel excuse for territorial aggrandisement.

#### MUSLIMS' ATTITUDE

Pakistani delegates did not fail to repeat the contention that Kashmir should be a part of their country because the State's population has a majority of Muslims. They could not, however, explain why any country should lay claim to the territory of a neighbour merely on the strength of common religion. Even if such an argument were to be entertained, India with its more than 50 million Muslims has a far stronger claim to Kashmir than West Pakistan with its Muslim population of 45 millions.

In any case the Muslims of Kashmir have expressed no desire to join Pakistan. Their attitude was made clear in 1947 when they stoutly resisted Pakistani invaders. Though unarmed, Kashmiri Muslims fought against the raiders from Pakistan and those of them who lost their lives while fighting receive homage as martyrs at a regular ceremony every year.

Muslims not only in Kashmir but in the whole of India have



repeatedly repudiated Pakistan's claim. Their organizations have left no one in doubt about their views. On June 12, 1963, the Jamiat -ul- Ulema -e- Hind, a premier Muslim organization enjoying the support of the Muslim masses, passed a resolution at its annual session in Meerut declaring Kashmir as an integral part of India. By another resolution the Jamiat condemned aggression and called upon Muslims to defend the country at all costs. It is thus clear that the Muslims of India condemn both Chinese and Pakistani aggression.

### HOLLOW WORDS

It is of interest to note that the elaborately worked out arguments of Pakistani delegates were not only wanting in logic and realism but laid bare many glaring inconsistencies in the case built up by their country over the years. Both at home and abroad Pakistani spokesmen have been professing disinterested solicitude for the people of Kashmir who, they alleged, were being denied the right of self-determination. If Pakistan's concern for the Kashmir people were real, its delegation would not have talked of the State merely as a bit of territory

to be handed over to the rulers in Rawalpindi to enable them to secure their lines of communication and their supply of river waters.

The hollowness of the Pakistani assurances of sympathy for Kashmiri's people is further brought out by the grim tale of their own condition and status told by representatives of East Pakistan in the country's National Assembly. If, as indicated by their legislative spokesmen, the people of East Pakistan have lost their political, economic and human rights and have been forced to accept the position of second class citizens, the promises of those who have brought all this about can hardly be taken seriously by anyone.

A country which denies freedom to its own people and openly supports Communist China's aggression against India cannot expect the world to believe that its interest in Kashmir springs from genuine sympathy with its inhabitants who, being free in free India, are neither in need of sympathy nor have asked for it. Even though Pakistan has not had a free election ever since it came into being, it has been clamouring for a plebiscite in Kashmir.

The incongruity of it cannot be lost on the people of Kashmir who exercise their free vote every five years.

### A NEW AXIS

It is evident that, despite its unending propaganda campaigns, Pakistan is not prepared for a settlement of the Kashmir problem except on its own terms. To prove its claim on Kashmir it seems to be ready to go to any length regardless of its firm international commitments or even of its own and its neighbour's security.

Pakistan joined the CENTO and SEATO pacts to help in preserving the freedom of the "free world". But when China attacked India the aims of these alliances were forgotten and Pakistan went out of its way to sign an agreement with Peking on Kashmir's border with Sinkiang. Pakistan itself has no border with China. But apparently to spite India it negotiated an agreement and gave away to China large chunks of the most strategic areas in northern Kashmir, gaining nothing for itself.

It is in the same spirit of recklessness that Pakistan has been loudly echoing the Chinese claim

that it was India that committed aggression against China. It has also joined China in opposing military aid being offered by friendly nations to India to enable it to resist Chinese imperialism and to check Peking's expansionist drive. Pakistan is no less eager than China itself to convince the world that China poses no threat to India or to any other country.

### NO COMMON FRONT

In view of the attitude adopted by Pakistan, those who hope and believe that India and Pakistan can forge a common front against China cannot but be disillusioned. Statements made by the Pakistan Government's responsible spokesmen can leave no one in doubt about the role Rawalpindi wishes to play.

In November 1962, Pakistan's Foreign Minister, Mr. Z. A. Bhutto, declared :

"It would be a folly on the part of anyone who thought that Pakistan would go to help India in her fight with China."

A few days later, he went further and announced that "Pakistan would not join India in any action against Communist China even if the Kashmir dispute was resolved amicably."

It is not, therefore, surprising that Pakistan should have rejected every reasonable offer for a settlement of the Kashmir and other problems and should have vehemently opposed even the suggestion of a no-war pact with India leading to disengagement of armed forces. By refusing to accept the proposal for a no-war agreement, Pakistan, directly and deliberately, prevented India from withdrawing her troops from the cease-fire line in Kashmir and strengthening her border with China. Though a member of Western military alliances, Pakistan helped the Chinese aggressors against India.

Notwithstanding Pakistan's bitter hostility towards India, friendly Western powers suggested mediation between the two countries even though similar efforts in the past had yielded no results. The proposal had hardly been given full consideration when Pakistan's Foreign Minister came out with impossible conditions for its acceptance by his country. Among other things, he demanded that the mediator should complete his work within three months and that all arms aid to India should stop during the period of mediation. No opportunity arose for a proper discussion of these

or any other terms, for, before long, the President of Pakistan rejected the proposal.

The inevitable result of Pakistan's persistent refusal to consider any move for a reasonable settlement of the Kashmir and other outstanding problems has been continuance of the years old deadlock.

### MILITARY AID

Perhaps this stalemate suits Pakistan's rulers who appear to have convinced themselves that they can achieve their objectives through bluster and prolific propaganda. Pakistan leaders, including the country's President, have declared that they are opposed to arms aid to India since it will have the effect of upsetting the military balance on the sub-continent. If this were so, any settlement of the Kashmir issue would have little meaning or relevance to the situation created by the Chinese aggression.

Pakistan also sees a threat to her security in foreign military assistance to India. Its spokesmen's reasoning is that India's population is five times the population of Pakistan and that her industrial potential is even greater. If, therefore, India receives military aid, Pakistan's

security would be endangered. By the same criteria Pakistan should find China a much bigger threat to its security, but its Government has expressed no fear about Chinese intentions, though it cannot but be fully aware of Peking's perfidy in its relations with India or of the Chinese declared faith in war as a means of enlarging their influence and widening their sway.

The only conclusion one can draw is that Pakistan's real aim in opposing the supply of arms to India is to strengthen China's military might, whatever the consequences. This shortsighted and essentially dangerous policy being pursued by Pakistan may not be easily explicable. But when it is realised that Pakistan is no less an aggressor against India than China, their coming together begins to make some sense. Since both wish to consolidate their position as aggressors on Indian territory, it is not unnatural that they should employ similar tactics and arguments and should appear to be acting in concert.

#### UNSTABLE CONDITIONS

China has everything to gain

and little to lose by making common cause with Pakistan. But the obsession with Military power is of no help to Pakistan. According to an independent observer, neither military alliances nor its allies' good offices on Kashmir, nor India's assurances, much less the recent understandings with China over the northern border, have enabled Pakistan authorities to take an optimistic view of their country's security and stability.

Lack of stability has been Pakistan's main problem ever since it was brought into being. On per capita basis Pakistan has received a much greater volume of economic aid from Western countries than India. Apart from its own expenditure on defence, Pakistan has been receiving military aid from the U.S. and under CENTO and SEATO. But, despite this substantial help from abroad, Pakistan has neither succeeded in overcoming condition of instability nor achieved economic progress. The fact that the real per capita income has remained stationary for a decade speaks for itself.

## EIGHT

# EMERGENCE OF A MAJOR FIGHTING FORCE

It was when India took the decision to effectively repel the Pakistani aggression that a major fighting force came up. The whole nation was one with the Government in this matter and this gave the necessary morale and strength to men and officers of the Indian Defence Forces, for fighting against all odds.

Men and officers of our Defence Forces whether Hindu, Muslim, Sikh or Christian, fought and shed blood and laid down their lives so that their holy motherland may live with glory and honour for ever. The country showed appreciation of the great gallantry with which they fought. It was also proud of the performance of our boys in the Air Force. The silent but effective action of the personnel of the Navy was of no less significance. It was a fight with determination and courage with an enemy possessing much superior armour and aircraft received by him in aid.

It was a story of bold leadership, grim determination and superior tactics. Our Armed Forces gave a worthy account of themselves, because they knew that their cause was just and because they were confident that ultimate victory would be theirs. A new picture of India emerged—A POWERFUL INDIA.

By their great valour, the Indian Armed forces gave our Government an advantage over Pakistan for the first time in eighteen years during which our country has been subjected to border aggressions and black-mail of the most outrageous kind, aided and abetted by some Western nations guilty either of astounding naivete or downright ignorance. Our countrymen have now reason to hope that the blood and lives of brave men have not been shed in vain—and that they would not be offered as a vain sacrifice to expediency.

## A GRIM BATTLE OF TANKS

Besides inflicting severe losses on Pakistani armour, Indian tanks which went into action in the Sialkot sector on September 7 created a record by remaining in action for as long as fourteen days.

Normally Armoured Regiments fight for three or four days at a stretch and then withdraw for refitting and replenishment. In the Sialkot sector, however, some Indian tanks stayed in action at a stretch for as long as two weeks, going into action again and again and taking a heavy toll of enemy tanks and infantry positions. Besides the determination of the tank crew, this was due in no small measure to the indefatigable spirit of the Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers who worked day and night and moved right up to the front to repair mechanical faults in the tanks. Often they towed a tank to the rear workshop, worked at it during the night and put it back in the field the next morning. Similarly the Corps of Signals worked round-the-clock to keep the wireless and line communications in top gear. Speedy communications are

essential in all military operations and more particularly in tank battles where due to the distances involved wireless communications are the principal means by which the Commander can direct his regiments.

More than 240 [Pakistani tanks, most of them of the latest design, were knocked out in the Sialkot Sector. Officers personally directed the operations exposing themselves to the same danger as the common Jawan. It was inspired leadership on the part of the officers and grit, tenacity and skill which helped Indian armour in its success.

Military Attaches of five foreign diplomatic missions in India visited on October 6, 1965 forward areas in the Lahore sector to have an idea of the performance of our troops in the recent operations against Pakistan. The missions represented were those of USA, Canada, France, Italy and Burma.

With the help of a map captured from the enemy, a senior Indian Army Officer explained to the Military Attaches the enemy's plan of action. The

enemy had a plan to come right up to the Beas bridge in an effort to cut off the supply line of our forward troops in Punjab. The officer told the Military Attaches that this could not have been prepared quickly and was a clear proof of the fact that Pakistan was well prepared and ready to launch an attack on India.

The Military Attaches went round the Khemkaran area where one of the most decisive tank battles was fought. They later visited what has been aptly described as the "graveyard of Patton tanks" and saw some Patton and other Pakistani tanks captured and destroyed by us.

The visitors made searching queries about the Pakistani tanks and other equipment. It was explained to them that there was nothing wrong with these. It was a question of the men behind the weapons. Despite Pakistan's superiority in armour, both in quality and quantity, she suffered a crushing defeat at our hands because of the superior tactics and skill of our troops.

**CONFUSED THINKING IN HIGHER  
ECHELONS**

**Officers of the Pakistan Army  
who have been captured during**

## **MANUFACTURING**

**At the BIGGEST Scale**

*All types of*

**MUSKETRY GOODS**

**Such as**

- TRAINING DEVICES
- AIMING RESTS AND TRIPODS
- SPOTTING AND MARKING DISCS
- RECRUIT AIMING TEACHERS
- STORES FOR BAYONET TRAINING.
- STORES FOR RIFLE & OTHER WEAPON CLEANING
- FIGURES FOR SAND TABLES
- TARGET PAPERS OF ALL KINDS
- COMPLETE TARGETS WITH WOODEN FRAMES
- MAP CASES
- FIRST-AID BOXES
- PAPER FIGURES FOR FIELD PRACTICE
- SERVICE PROTRACTORS
- MAPS & CHARTS

## **DEFENCE MUSKETRY STORES**

**5892/98, Sikligaran**

**Street No. 15**

**Nabi Karim, NEW DELHI-1**

the present operations have complained that the Pakistan Army had been badly let down by its leaders who had been behaving in an amateurish fashion. The severe mauling that Pakistani armour and particularly the 4th Cavalry Regiment suffered at the hands of the Indian Army, they said, was to a very large extent attributable to the contradictory orders which the lower formations of the Army received from the Command.

These officers have also complained that following the Indian offensive in Punjab, the thinking in the higher echelons of the Pakistan Army seemed to be utterly confused. Indian shelling and small arms fire further demoralised the Pakistani soldiers who were shocked by the heavy losses sustained by their tanks which they had been led to believe were invincible.

### *Haji Pir's Blessings*

The 8,500 ft. high Haji Pir Pass, which was once used by armed Pakistani raiders to cross over into the Kashmir Valley for

acts of sabotage, is today in the occupation of the Indian Army.

At the highest point of the Pass stands the shrine of Haji Pir, a Muslim saint of days gone by, after whom the Pass is named. Many legends circulate among the local people about this shrine. They tie 'Mehrab'—a decorated piece of cloth round the twigs of trees near the shrine, as a mark of respect and so as to invoke the blessings of the saint for safe journey.

Indian Army Jawans, Hindus, Muslims, Christians and Sikhs, while going through the Pass also pay their homage to the saint in the traditional manner. Frequently, the Pass echoes to the shouts of 'Haji Pir Baba Ki Jai' and 'Jai Hind'.

The respect shown by our Jawans to the Muslim saint is in glaring contrast to the acts of sacrilege committed by the Pakistanis. Among the places that the Pakistanis have bombarded are the mosque at Jaurian and the Gurdwara at Ranbir Singh Pura.



## THE FEAT OF GREAT COURAGE

*[Lt.—Gen. Harbakhsh Singh'  
GOC-in-C, Western Command]*

The capture of Burki and Dograi positions on the Ichhogil Canal was a feat of great courage, grit and determination and proved the superiority of our Jawans over Pakistani troops.

Pakistan had based the defence of these positions on strong concrete pill-boxes cleverly sited and camouflaged and replete with medium machine guns and anti-tank guns.

The way our Armoured Corps and Field Artillery blunted the attack by Pakistan's 1 Armoured Division in the Kasur sector, in spite of the enemy's overwhelming superiority in numbers was another example of our Jawans' superiority over the Pakistanis in the field of minor tactics and skilful handling of weapons.

Much of the gallantry and self-sacrifice of the Indian Jawan was due to the confidence that the whole country was behind him. The enthusiasm on the part

of the civilian population of the area and the emotional backing which they gave to the advancing troops was to be seen to be believed. Food, milk, tea and cold drinks were served free to troops round-the-clock at numerous stalls set up behind the front-line. The courage and self-confidence shown by the peasant population in the forward areas also inspired the troops.

The Army owed a lot to these gallant and selfless drivers of civilian vehicles. While doing their job many lost their lives and their vehicles, but this had no effect on the other drivers.

We knew that the enemy had superiority of armour in numbers as well as in the quality of his tanks which as we all know had been given to them in aid by America. Yet we had confidence in our tactical skill in the movement of armour and above all in the skill of our crew in the gunnery of the tank. It was mainly due to this skill of our crew in engaging the enemy armour before he could train his guns on to ours, that we reduced the superiority of his armour to such an extent that we had freedom of the field and we could go

wherever we wanted to with our tanks.

The success of the Indian army was due to the element of surprise, our decision to engage

the Pakistani forces at an advantage to ourselves and a disadvantage to them, but above all the valour of our officers and men.

### THE BATTLE IN THE SKY

The first business of an air force is to fly. And if Pakistan radio were to be believed the Indian Air Force should have been incapable of handling any air traffic or have very many aircraft left to fly over the past week, before the cease-fire became operative on 23rd September, 1965. Thus wrote a military observer from a forward airbase.

Yet it was evident from the screaming jet aircraft which greeted one, as one approached the perimeter of this airfield, that Pakistan's claims were as amusing as fanciful.

Our fighter aircraft took off at dawn to patrol our skies and assisted our Army, and they did not rest till sun down. This is not to say that Pakistan Air Force had not attempted to destroy our installations and damage the aircraft stationed here. There is evidence of a marauder's visits as also there is evidence of his

inaccuracy in hitting the intended targets.

The enemy was left with no option but to approach this airfield stealthily at night; an overconfident first having come to grief, attempt by six Sabres for four of them were shot down by our Hunters, or by Ack-Ack. Two of them panicked and, in the confusion that ensued, collided in mid air and plummeted to the ground.

The Pakistan Air Force Command must have drawn a lesson from the vigilance of our pilots and our anti-aircraft gunners which it is not likely to forget in a hurry.

This is not to say that Pakistani pilots totally stopped trying to get at this airfield. They did come periodically, were always in a hurry, off-loaded their bombs at inconsequential points and bolted for safety.

## THE SAYINGS ON RECORD

"It is for the sake and the triumph of Truth that India is fighting and must fight until India and Pakistan have once more become one because that is the truth of their being."

—*The Mother (Aurbindo Ashram, Pondicherry) Sept 16, 1965.*

"The conflict with Pakistan turned out to be a major moral issue of our time, dictatorship or democracy, a controlled press or a free press, a non-communal State which respects all religions or a theocratic State. Many religious fanatics try to reach heaven by creating a hell on earth."

—*President Dr. S. Radhakrishnan, in a broadcast, Sept 25, 1965.*

"The struggle between good and evil, right and wrong, is a perpetual phenomenon, and we in the present conflict find ourselves witnesses to a similar struggle, with this country representing the forces of good."

—*Prime Minister Lal Bahadur Shastri in a Vijaya Dashami speech, Oct 5, 1965.*

"India hates to fight for the sake of fighting. But to them who talk the language of armed strength and threats, we propose to teach an unforgettable lesson or two."

—*Defence Minister Y. B. Chavan, addressing the men and officers at a Burki gathering, Sept 26, 1965.*

"For God's sake, keep your diplomacy, your strategy and your techniques in a fluid condition and take action according to time, place and circumstance."

—*Acharya J. B. Kripalani in the Lok Sabha, Sept 24, 1965.*

"Wars are won on the spiritual plane and not on the tonnage of hardware that we acquire from others."

—*Chakrawarti Rajgopalachari in "Swarajya".*

"The time would surely come, whether as a result of armed conflict or otherwise, when India and Pakistan would become one country—Hindustan."

—*Dr. Ram Manohar Lohia in the Lok Sabha, Sept 24, 1965.*

(How Pakistan agreed to a ceasefire ?)

"Perhaps they did not get the expected assistance from China and for Pakistan the show was over."

—*Shri M. C. Chagla in a Press Interview, Sept 23, 1965.*

"Pakistan is a peace-loving Country."

—*Pak Foreign Minister Mian Z. A. Bhutto, in course of a speech.*

"Pakistan was is a disappointed country and it must have learnt a few lessons. Pakistan would think twice before embarking on such a misadventure again."

—*Air Marshal Arjan Singh, in a reception in new Delhi, Sept 25, 1965.*

"The present experience has given us a much needed lesson that at all times our country has to be self-sufficient and self-reliant in every respect. We must build up our own war potential and free ourselves from dependence upon foreign help."

—*Sar - Sangh - chalak M. S. Golwalkar in a statement to Press, Sept 28, 1965.*

"We were not concerned then with the simmering situation between India and Pakistan—indeed it began simmering on that fateful day in August 1947 when one ancient country and an ancient people was cut into two. It continues simmering to this day."

—*Malaysian Ambassador to U. N., Radhakrishna Ramani, in a speech before the Security Council, Sept 18, 1965*

"India has come to stay as a power in Asia in her own right"

—*TIME News Weekly.*

Perhaps they could judge soon enough the temper, determination and the skill of our Gnat and Hunter pilots and came to the conclusion that their training and tactics were proving somewhat uncomfortable for the Pakistani pilots and their Sabres and the Starfighters.

If the picture which people hold of our pilots and ground staff at an air base is one of people who are cringing in corners for fear of attack, then one look at the activity on the base is sufficient to wash it away from one's eye for ever. Nothing could be more distant from the popular imagination than the calm with which our pilots executed their gallant and arduous duties, or the ceaseless efficiency with which our engineers and other ground officers and men kept the machines in flying worthy condition. The few planes that sustained damage in action were quickly repaired, made serviceable and back to meet the enemy fighters and bombers. This, in itself, must be a considerable morale breaker to the Pakistan Air Force which was under the impression in self-praise that it had damaged our aircraft before

they could take off from the ground.

The senior officers at this forward airbase are fine leaders and, thus, thoughtful individuals. Flying is their profession and they have mastered it. Fighting is their duty and they have studied its implications and, after an encounter or two, could devise tactics against the deadly Sidewinder air-to-air missiles which the PAF's F-104s and F-86s carry as standard equipment. It speaks well of the ingenuity and acumen of our fighter pilots that they were able to outmanoeuvre this heatseeking, lethal missile which, literally, chases the target aircraft and which travels well near three times the speed of sound while their own aircraft travel only at speeds approaching MACH 1. They discussed these tactics with openness and it was encouraging to find just how quickly they had learnt from experience and translated their experience into action.

The Gnat pilots have a swagger of their own. They talk about the excellent job which the Bangalore factory has made of designing and modifying the original fighter. The Gnat was not a combat proven aircraft till this

conflict. *It must now surely rate as one of the best interceptors in its class anywhere.* It took the Indian pilots to prove this to their sceptical counterparts elsewhere.

Our Fighters have also done a very gallant job in escorting the bombers during their daring daylight bombing missions, as well as in close support of the Army. The pilots here have many an escapade to relate about their action over enemy territory. Even in face of danger they have not hesitated to carry out intrepid raids, often at the risk of personal safety. There are already more Vir Chakra holders here and the feeling is that more may be in the offing.

But the over-riding impression one gathers is that it has been a gentleman's war. In the mess in the evening, when pilots are prone to be rather loquacious, the inescapable feeling one gets is that our pilots have nothing against Pakistani pilots personally. India's fight has been for the cause of democracy and secularism. Everyone on this base believes in this cause. Young, intelligent men from every religion, every caste and every State

are members of this select Air Force community who have the honour to defend our skies and secure our freedom.

But the pilots often stated that such Pakistani counterparts as had the misfortune of having their aircraft shot down and having to bale out for personal safety should not, in any way, be molested by the vigilant villagers. It is so moving to hear such noble sentiments.

Nor are any of the pilots unmindful of the fact that their safety and effectiveness is in the hands of the ground crew—the radio and the radar operators, the fitters and the armourers and host of other silent, efficient, dedicated skilled technicians, who keep their sophisticated aircraft flying & fighting fit. If it were not for the skill and sense of duty of technical hands, it would not be possible to have such an effective fighting force in the air. The officer—airmen relationship and mutual faith and respect that one notices at this forward air base, is what makes the Air Force a happy, united, fighting-fit family it is.



An Indian Field Gun being positioned atop the Bedoni Post in the Uri-Poonch bulge captured by the Indian Army at over 12,300 feet altitude. Officers are also seen recommending the Sector.



Pakistani Sabre Jet turning to the left (extreme right) and enveloped in smoke after being hit (middle and left).



APRIL

1965

18 Zil Haj

20 TUESDAY

110 - 255

I 4 Thrust Day.  $\rightarrow$  2:30 L.L.  
Configuration: 4 x 150 lbs.  
2 x 2.75.  
2 x 75 x 20MM } :45

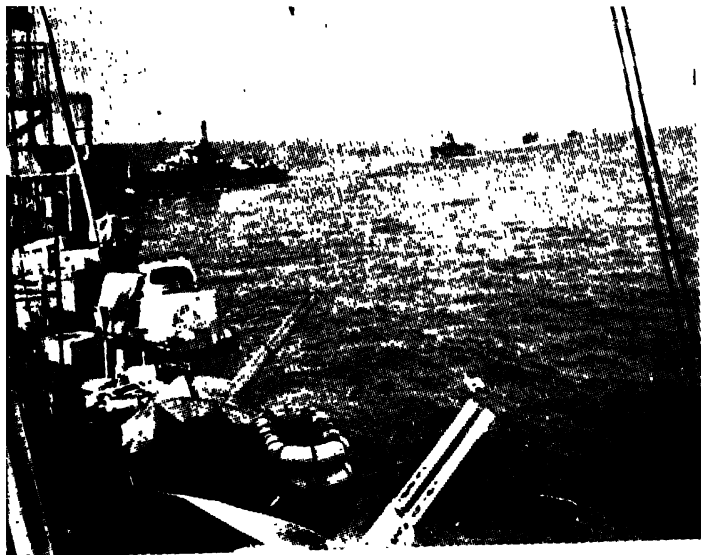
II { 2 Combat Profile Day.  
3 Combat Profile Night.

Configuration:

Ext: 4 x 75 x 11. Crumb.  
4 x 7.2 x 75. Rockets } head  
Int: 4 x 450 lbs. Bombs. } with  
Seven Flares. } 200

Ad. Nat. Amb. Pol. Ag. 8000, Jamnagar

Diary of a senior Pakistani Air force bomber Pilot (Jamnagar)  
7 September, 1965.



An Indian Naval Ship on active duty.

An Indian Naval Aircraft flying over the waters.<sup>6</sup>



## IAF COMMITMENTS

*[ Air Marshal Arjan Singh,  
Chief of the Air staff ]*

It was really on September 1, that the Indian Air force went into action. As some of you may remember, Pakistan tanks in the Chhamb area were trying to break through and we were asked to go into action at a very short notice. It was absolutely necessary to do this so that the Pakistani tanks would not be able to break through and cut our communications. It was after 5 O' clock in the evening that we were told to go ahead with this operation. Before sunset we had put up 28 sorties against this Pakistani attack. That, in my opinion, was a big effort and showed that our airmen were quite capable of going into action at a very short notice. The attack, I am glad to say, was pressed home and the enemy suffered heavy casualties. A very

large number of tanks were destroyed and that should have made some difference to the battle. We also suffered some casualties, but we have been supporting the Army since that time without any let-up. That will go on as long as the battle lasts. It was a few days later that the Pakistan Air Force decided to escalate this air battle by attacking our bases. Since then we have paid visits to many of their bases far and wide, hitting their installations and their aircraft on the ground. Our pilots and navigators have fought well. Our technicians have done a good job, but I can only say at this stage that it would still be a hard struggle and a great deal more sacrifice would be required of us to finish this job.

I would like to convey to all the Air Force personnel how pleased I am with the work they have done so far. I wish them luck and good hunting.

## INDIAN NAVY IN ACTION

The Indian Navy successfully bottled up the entire Pakistan Navy inside Karachi Port during the hostilities.

Immediately after the Pakistani attack on Dwarka Port

the Indian Navy was ordered to prevent Pakistani naval vessels from entering the Arabian Sea.

Indian destroyers patrolled off Karachi making it impossible

for Pakistani vessels to venture out.

The recent fighting between India and Pakistan took place primarily on land and in the air. But what went on on the high seas was, in many ways, no less important.

In the first place, like its counter-parts the world over, the Indian Navy is traditionally, a silent service. Secondly, everywhere and in almost all circumstances, naval warfare is an unspectacular affair.

When the fighting began practically all vessels of the Pakistan Navy were in Karachi except a submarine which had earlier left port. However, it never came anywhere near Indian ships.

Besides keeping the Arabian Sea and the Bay of Bengal clear of enemy vessels, the Indian Navy had the task of checking every ship sailing into Indian ports.

All vessels approaching the Indian coast were accosted 12 miles off shore and only after their identities had been estab-

lished were they permitted to proceed.

On land and in the air the targets are fixed; battle lines are therefore not only clear but conspicuous. In naval warfare the opposite is the case. Most of the time the Navy is chasing the enemy, in an attempt to locate and engage it.

The main and more positive purpose of the Navy thus becomes to keep its own waters clear of the enemy, protect the country's shores and ports and safeguard the country's seaborne trade from enemy interference.

How far and how well did the Navy fulfil these objectives can best be assessed by recounting the events—of which not much is known except in relation to the Pakistan Navy's sneak and unsuccessful attack on Dwarka—as they happened.

To begin from the beginning, around August 5, when Pakistan's aggression began in Kashmir almost the entire Indian fleet was on the Eastern seaboard. It had completed a series of exercises with a British submarine loaned to India for training purposes.

and the Indian ships were carrying on some other exercises on their own. By the time the Chhamb attack started and the war hotted up, the fleet was ordered to return post haste to Bombay.

The major repairs to the aircraft-carrier, INS Vikrant were also completed in record time. To set the record straight, it should be added, however, that during the operations the aircraft-carrier was still in the dry dock for repairs.

Pakistan's attack on Dwarka port came within 24 hours of the crossing of the Punjab border. That was the time when most Indian ships were either being repaired or refuelled. It is a mystery as to why the Pakistani invaders, having the crucial advantage of possessing a submarine did not choose to attack Bombay or any other major port along India's long and meandering coast.

However all the Pakistani Navy did was to bring just one ship disguised as a merchant vessel and with fighter air cover to a remote and tiny port which has no naval installations whatsoever. The Pakistani ship had

marksmen no better than those of the Pakistan Air Force. Most of the 120 shells fired by the ship fell on the soft sandy beach and failed to explode. The only damage done to a railway rest room and to a small part of the railway track was caused not by the Pakistani Navy but by the Air Force planes accompanying the Pakistani ship.

This was the first and last attempt by a Pakistani naval ship to venture out of the sanctuary of Karachi which is guarded by a battery of 100 shore guns, a large number of anti-aircraft guns and rockets.

Curiously enough, the Pakistan Navy did not stir, when the ships of the Indian fleet made not only a vigorous and thorough check of the Arabian Sea but also made repeated forays into waters very near Pakistani territory. They offered the Pakistan Navy every challenge and provocation to come out and fight. The Pakistan Navy made not the slightest response.

Only on one occasion early during the operations, an Indian Navy reconnaissance plane sighted two Pakistan Navy ships about 60 miles away. Promptly,

a formation of the Indian ships gave them chase. The Pakistani ships turned tail and scurried to Karachi. With the Pakistan Navy thus immobilized the danger to Indian merchant ships was greatly eliminated, but the Navy did not relax its vigil.

For every merchant ship that goes to Karachi, 10 come to various Indian ports. Furthermore, the bulk of Pakistan's trade travels on foreign ships but India's own shipping is substantial. Against the 30 merchant ships owned by Pakistan, India has 250; the problem of protecting the trade, including oil supplies from the Persian Gulf which take a route rather close to Pakistan, is thus acute. Yet it is a fact that never did Pakistan dare interfere with our seaborne trade. The Indian Navy, on the other hand,

maintained a strict watch on the ships going into Karachi. It was made sure that no arms shipment should reach Pakistan during the hostilities.

#### SUBMARINE ON THE RUN

An important problem, however, remained. What about the U.S.-donated Pakistani submarine grandiloquently named "Ghazi" or crusader? This submarine was noticed some distance off Bombay at the commencement of the operations. Even foreign merchant ships sighted it. The Indian Navy was, of course, aware of its lurking presence. For five hectic days, the anti-submarine units of our Navy pursued the Pakistani submarine relentlessly. It was kept constantly on the run, until information was received that the "Ghazi" was back at the base.

### PAK ATROCITIES

#### War Conventions Thrown to the Winds

##### *And the other side...*

Pakistan's indiscriminate attacks on Indian civilian population have repudiated all decencies of behaviour and conventions of warfare.

The fury of Pakistani attacks on civilians, seemed to increase with its military reverses and the collapse of its grand design to annex the State of Jammu and Kashmir by force.

## **KADAM MILAKE CHALO...**

IT is every Indian's sacred duty to defend his motherland, just as our Jawans are fighting to protect our borders. Let us be united, raise the tempo of production-and, make our country invincible! For years now, SATHE'S have been supplying their nutritious Biscuits, Cocoa and Chocolates to the Armed Services Canteens. They take this solemn pledge to continue the good work.



**SATHE BISCUIT & CHOCOLATE  
CO. LTD., POONA-2.**



The enemy indulged in destruction of residential houses, schools, holy places, passenger trains, transport vehicles and civilian aircraft. It did not even spare hospitals or Red Cross centres.

In the most heinous of war atrocities, Pakistan employed napalm bombs. The enemy directed them not only against military personnel—by itself universal disapproval—but against civilian villagers as well.

While Pakistan made no distinction between combatant and non-combatant, India's action had but a limited aim—to paralyse the enemy's armour and aggressive potential. In keeping with this restricted objective, the Indian Army and the Air Force attacked only military installations and Pakistani armour.

The Pakistan Air Force chose for its special attention some 17 cities. These were Amritsar, Ambala, Ferozepur, Ludhiana, Pathankot, Dharmasala, Batala, Adampur, Halwara, Sangrur, Jodhpur, Barmer, Gadhra Road, Srinagar, Jammu, Jaurian and Jamnagar.

## 80,000 HOMELESS

In Punjab and Jammu and Kashmir, 316 people were killed and 401 injured as a result of Pakistani bombing. About 80,000 people were rendered homeless. There was extensive damage to civilian life and property in Rajasthan too.

Enemy bombing had left ugly scars on many villages and cities. Bombs weighing up to 1000 lb. were dropped deliberately on areas of no military significance.

No less deplorable was the destruction by the enemy of places of worship of various faiths.

Claiming to wage a holy war on behalf of the Muslims of Kashmir, Pakistan chose a mosque in Jammu as its first non-military objective.

Forty-five people, some of them offering prayers, were killed when a rain of bombs rocked the 200-year-old mosque at Jaurjan.

Pir-e-Barakullah Sahib, a Mausoleum in Dera Baba Nanak sector in Punjab named after a renowned Muslim saint, was next reduced to ashes.



**CHURCH RAZED**

**St. Paul's Cathedral in Ambala** was the target of Pakistani attack twice—the first one damaged this historic church and the second reduced it to rubble.

Perhaps the most inhuman act by Pakistan was its attack on hospitals and Red Cross centres. A hospital in Poonch was shelled, eight wards in an army hospital in Ambala were razed to the ground, a jail hospital in Jodhpur

was destroyed and four ambulance vehicles were attacked in Ferozepore.

Intruding into Indian air space, the Pakistani Air Force shot down a civilian aircraft, killing the Gujarat Chief Minister, his wife and seven others.

With each enemy bombing, however, the morale of the people rose and with each civilian killed a new martyr arose.

## Advertising in **MILITARY YEAR BOOK**

means                      something

**It means      A LOT**

**Contact :**

*Manager, Advertising*

**MILITARY YEAR BOOK**

GUIDE PUBLICATIONS, 61/19 Ramjas Road,

**NEW DELHI-5**

**Phone: 5 5 8, 2 2**

## NINE

# ATOP FOUR TIMES

### Indian Everesters' Unparalleled Feat

The scaling of Everest by the Indian Expedition four times within ten days is a feat that has drawn the world attention it deserves. This accomplishment, unparalleled in many ways, speaks a great deal for the well organised and managed expedition, for the competent leadership, for the commendable team spirit behind the whole effort and the splendid set of Sherpas in support, as much as for the mountaineering skill, courage, endurance and fitness of the nine who reached the top. In retrospect, however, one of the major contributory factors to this fine record of success may well be the unbounded respect and humility and faith with which the Indian team approached the sacred *Sagarmatha*,\* as if on a pilgrimage. And the supreme reigning Queen of the Himalayas graciously smiled and blessed them, and they left abidingly rewarded.

#### TRIPLE DISTINCTION

On May 20, 1965, the expedition became the first all-Indian team to reach the 29,028-foot-high summit of Mount Everest. Two days later, on May 22, it put the oldest and the youngest summiters ever on the top. On May 24, the expedition came to perform the hat-trick. And on May 29, it won for itself the unique triple distinction : of putting three men on the summit at one time; of mounting four successful summit parties; and, finally, of placing as many as nine men on top.

By temporarily withdrawing to the base camp after reaching the South Col in April, on the anticipation that the foul weather would take long to abate and by pitching the ridge camp at a record height of 27,230 ft., Lt.-Cdr. Kohli displayed uncanny judgment; and by seizing

\*Mt. Everest, as it is called by the Nepalese.

what chances the weather gave the expedition "it put out more flags than have ever before fluttered in the fierce winds that whip the pinnacle of the Himalayan ranges."

#### DIARY OF EVENTS

The following compilation, arranged in a chronological order, broadly covers the period from August 18, 1964 to June 23, 1965—the day the triumphant team returned home.

#### *Leader Chosen (Aug. 18, 1964)*

The nucleus of the expedition was formed in August 1964 when Lt.-Cdr. M. S. Kohli was named the leader of the expedition and Major Narendra Kumar, his deputy. Twentysix climbers were sent to a pre-Everest expedition to the hitherto unclimbed Rathong peak (21,911 ft.) in the Sikkim Himalayas. Their performances were critically watched and a team of 19 was announced on November 14, 1964, by a special committee of the Indian Mountaineering Foundation, comprising Shri S. S. Khara, Chairman of the Foundation, and Shri H. C. Sarin, in consultation with the leader of the expedition.

#### EVEREST EXPEDITION LEADER PROMOTED

Lt Cdr M.S. Kohli, Leader of the successful Indian Expedition to Mount Everest, has been promoted in recognition of his outstanding performance. He was till now acting as Instr Lt Cdr in Navy and has now been promoted to the rank in a substantive capacity.

#### *Planning and Organisation*

The ensuing 14 weeks saw hectic activity. Clothing, tentage, and much of the equipment were produced; oxygen equipment, butane gas and reindeer boots were ordered from abroad. Food was planned, with an eye to individual tastes of members and Sherpas. High-altitude Sherpas and 900 porters were recruited. Films and cameras, medicines and many other necessary stores were produced.

#### *Lighter loads*

This was the first Indian expedition to use 'instant' foods. A pilot project of the Ministry of Defence supplied it with a wide range of accelerated freeze-dried foods for use at high altitudes, as well as pre-cooked, dehydrated

dishes such as *dal*, rice, mutton, potatoes and preserved *parathas*. Fruit powder and fruit juice sticks were obtained from the Central Food Technological Research Institute, Mysore of the Council of Scientific and Industrial Research. All this meant a saving in the weight of food and fuel to be carried.

*Departure from Delhi (Feb. 22, 1965)*

On February 21, Soares and Joshi left with stores and equipment for Jaynagar, while Sonam Gyatso left for Kathmandu, to finalise arrangements with the Government of Nepal. The expedition was given a warm send-off at the Delhi railway station on February 22.

*March Begins (Feb. 26)*

Over 800 Sherpa porters and 50 high-altitude Sherpas had trekked for two weeks all the way from Solo and Khumbu districts of Nepal to join the expedition at Jaynagar. The amiable Sirdar Ang Tsherring and assistant Sirdar, Phu Dorji, led the high-altitude Sherpas. The latter led a column of 350 porters on February 25; and on February 26 the

main expedition left with 450 porters. On the third day of the march, at the village of Amtai, Soares, one of the doctors with the expedition, was taken ill and had to be sent back. On the sixth day of the approach march, the expedition crossed the Sun Kosi with the help of three dugout canoes and started the uphill climb.

*The Peak in Sight (March 4)*

On March 4, 4000 feet above the Sun Kosi, the expedition had its first look at the Everest massif, towering over Gauri Shankar (23,400 ft.), Numbur (22,817 ft.), Karylung (21,920 ft.), Taweche (21,388 ft.) and Kangtega (22,340 ft.).

*Acclimatisation Begins (March 16)*

Passing through Namche Bazar, the expedition arrived at Thyangboche (13,000 feet) on March 16, and underwent a period of acclimatisation during which they familiarised themselves as well as the Sherpas with the oxygen equipment. Meanwhile, the site of the Base Camp (17,840 ft.) was reached and the camp was set up under the shadow

of Thumbutse and Lho La on March 22. The first rope party set out two days later to negotiate the Khumbu icefall, marked a route across it and set up Camp I above the icefalls, some 2,200 feet above the Base Camp. This was achieved with great difficulty by March 27, and a week more was taken up with stocking Camp I with food and equipment.

On April 3, Mulk Raj, B. P. Singh, Bahuguna and Ang Kami set off from the Base Camp, and, the next day set up Camp II at 21,300 ft. Camp III (22,900 ft.) was established on April 6 at the base of the Lhotse icefall by Gombu and Ang Kami, accompanied by several Sherpas.

The weather was fine. Cheema joined Gombu and Ang Kami on April 8, and the three selected the site for Camp IV at the top of Lhotse Icefall (25,000 ft.) the same day, and the trio returned to Camp I. The next day, Sonam Gyatso and Sonam Wangyal set forth to complete the job, and by April 12, they had made the route across the Couloir and the Yellow Band safe for the laden porters. They found here some rope abandoned by the 1963 American expedition and two oxygen bottles.

### *First attempt on South Col (April 13)*

Bad weather thwarted an attempt to reach the South Col on April 13 by Cheema and Ahluwalia assisted by 15 Sherpas led by the Assistant Sirdar, Phu Dorji. However, some selected Sherpas dumped their loads at the Yellow Band and returned to Camp I the same day. Weather continued to be bad and the first ferry, with a load of oxygen, could reach the South Col only on April 16. Another ferry reached the South Col on April 18, and, by April 20, the Camp at the South Col (26,200 ft.) had been sufficiently stocked, earlier than by any of the previous expeditions.

### *Expedition Moves up (April 21)*

The weather worsened, but, on April 21, the meteorological office forecast favourable weather on Everest from April 22 to 27; and the expedition promptly decided to move up. The first summit party formed by Gombu and Cheema, Gyatso and Wangyal—moved up to Camp I, supported by Gurdial and Kohli and 14 selected Sherpas, 10 of them earmarked for the final

camp. They were bogged down by bad weather at Camp I till April 26.

*First Summit Party (April 27)*

Another spell of good weather having been forecast from April 27, the summit party left for Camp IV on that day. The party made rapid progress in fine weather, reaching Camp III (22,900 ft.) by 11-30 a.m., from whereon, the going was difficult. Camp IV was reached only at 5 p.m. The high winds of the past few days had blown away one of the seven tents, torn up another completely, and badly mauled the rest. The summit party spent an uncomfortable night.

*Final Camp Erected (April 28)*

April 28 dawned clear, and the 20 strong, comprising the first summit party and its support, left for the 27,000-foot-high dome on the south-east ridge of the summit to set up the final camp. They took three hours to reach the South Col, swept by furious winds as usual.

*The Winds Keep Up*

The first summit party spent the night at the South Col. The

wind kept up unabated. They got up at 6 a.m. on April 29, and waited for the wind to die down. Another day and night passed on the South Col, without any lessening in the fury of the wind. Weather forecast was dismal.

*Return to Camp I (April 30)*

It was thus decided to give up the attempt. The summit party left for Camp I on April 30, and reached there by 8 p.m.

The weather did not show any sign of improving. The entire party moved down to the Base Camp. From April 25 to May 17, bad weather forced the expedition to temporarily withdraw to the Base Camp, to rest and conserve precious stocks of oxygen and other stores stock-piled for summiters at the higher camps.

*Highest Summit Camp Ever (May 19)*

After 22 days of impatience and near frustration, the weather at last relented. A summit party, comprising Capt. A. S. Cheema and Nawang Gombu, started their climb to the South Col,

supported by high-altitude Sherpas under assistant Sirdar, Phu Dorji. Two days later, they set up the summit camp at 27,930 feet, the highest ever established by any expedition.

### *On the Top (May 20)*

Having spent the night at 27,930 feet, Cheema and Gombu set out towards the summit at 5 a.m. on May 20. Four and a half hours of stiff climbing, and they felt the slope was tapering off. And suddenly they found that they were atop the highest mountain peak of the world.

### *Dangerous Descent*

Cheema and Gombu found a four-foot-high flag pole planted by Americans in 1963, and tied the Indian and the Nepalese flags on to them. They spent 30 minutes on the summit and took photographs. The wind picked up speed when they started climbing down. The weather deteriorated rapidly. The wind had whipped into a fury by the time they descended to the south summit. The going was not only difficult but highly dangerous as well.

Meanwhile, another summit party—Sonam Gyatso and

Sonam Wangyal, supported by Sherpas Dawa Norbu, Ang Dawa and Gunden—was moving up. It reached the South Col by the evening of May 20.

The two Sonams reached the summit camp on May 21, passed the night there and set off for the summit at 6-30 a.m. on the following day. The Gods were kind, and the weather comparatively mild. It took Gyatso and Wangyal six hours to reach the summit, where they found the flags planted two days earlier by Cheema and Gombu. The Sonams stayed for 50 minutes on the summit, planted a new four-foot pole and tied the Indian Tricolour and the Nepalese flags on to it. They climbed down in 5½ hours in deteriorating weather to the final camp and passed another night in it. As they were trying to radio back the news of their success from the final camp, the wireless broke down. The country and the world had to wait for anxious 24 hours before the news of the Indian 'double' success could come in.

The third summit party, formed by C. P. Vohra and Ang

Kami, and supported by four Sherpas under Dawa Norbu, was already on its way to the advance base camp. While the summit party stayed at the final camp on May 23, the Sherpas under Dawa Norbu started the trek back, reaching the advance base camp the same afternoon, a feat in itself.

### *The Hat-Trick (May 24)*

Vohra and Ang Kami left the final camp at 5 a.m. on May 24, taking full advantage of the low-speed winds. It took them six hours, but they finally made the summit. India had equalled the existing record set up in 1963. Vohra and Ang Kami once again planted the Indian and the Nepalese flags on top of Everest. They spent the remaining of the 45-minute-stay taking photographs. They reached the final camp by a quarter past four in the afternoon. The weather was deteriorating, and they spent the night there, returning to the South Col at 10-30 on May 25.

### *The Avalanche (May 25)*

The weather further deteriorated and strong winds prevailed at higher altitudes. An avalanche swept over Camp III (22,000 ft.)

at 3 a.m. on May 25, burying all the seven tents under five to six feet of snow. Fortunately, Camp III was not occupied at that time. Next day, a team of climbers and Sherpas made their way to the camp and recovered the tents and equipment, and most of the oxygen, after a day-long toil.

### *Last Summiters*

Meanwhile, a fourth summit party had moved up. It consisted of Capt. H. S. Ahluwalia, Shri H. C. S. Rawat, Capt. H. V. Bahuguna and assistant Sirdar, Phu Dorji with seven Sherpas. Leaving the South Col (26,200 ft.) at 6-30 a.m. on May 28, they reached the final camp in two parties at 11 a.m. and 1 p.m. the same day. Capt. Bahuguna developed stomach trouble and had to turn back.

### *Three More on Top (May 29)*

The other three left the final camp at 5-30 a.m. on May 29 and reached the summit at 10 a.m. They found the flags tied by earlier parties, hoisted fresh Indian and Nepalese flags and the Expedition's pennant during the 30-minute stay at the top. They found two rosaries left by



Sonam Gyatso, a prayer flag left there by Sonam Wangyal and a silk scarf left by Nawang Gombu. Ahluwalia left a picture of Guru Nanak and a rosary, and Phu Dorji placed a silver locket with a picture of the Dalai Lama on the summit. On their way back, they collected the walkie-talkie set from the south summit (28,750 ft.) which they had earlier left there because it did not work at high altitudes. They reached the ridge camp at 3-30 p.m.

#### *Final Withdrawal (June 1)*

The oxygen stocks had by now exhausted and the weather forecast was none too promising. The Expedition, thus, began to withdraw from the mountain, winding up the camps as they came down. They left the base camp (17,800 ft.) on the lower reaches of the Khumbu glacier on June 1, on their way back home.

#### *Affectionate Welcome (June 1)*

As the expedition set out on the return journey, they were affectionately welcomed by Shri S. S. Khera, Chairman of the Indian Mountaineering Foundation, at Thyangboche. The Chairman had specially flown to Kathmandu and thence to Lukla,

and made a two-day uphill trek to greet the expedition at Thyangbocho where the majestic Everest massif was still within sight.

#### *IAF's Flying Homage (June 9)*

On June 9, the Indian Air Force flew over Everest and took a large number of photographs of the summit just over a week after the successful Indian Expedition had left the mountain. This flight had become possible through the courtesy of the Nepalese Government who permitted the IAF to fly over their territory. In addition to a team of cameramen, Shri H.C. Sarin, Secretary, Defence Production in the Ministry of Defence, who is also a founder member of the Indian Mountaineering Foundation, was aboard the IAF AN-12 aircraft during the Photo-reconnaissance of Everest. The weather was near perfect. Bright June sunshine bathed the snowy realm for miles. On the day of the flight the crest of Everest was without its proverbial plume, and the entire south-east ridge, right up to the summit, seemed to have been covered with fresh snow, and there was a big mound of snow on the peak like a cornice.

# FOR OUR JAWANS

Appearing at Army Examinations

## LIST OF BOOKS

### ARMY THIRD CLASS CERTIFICATE OF EDUCATION EXAM. :

Dainik Vigyan Part I ( <i>Revised</i> ) by Maj. Jodh Singh	Rs. 1-25
Sainik Ank Ganit Part I	Rs. 1-25
Nagriкта Part I	Rs. 0-75
Sainik English Reader Book I by Maj. Jodh Singh	Rs. 1-75
Saral Safalta Kosh Sainik Hindi Sahitya Bhag I	Rs. 0-37
Sainik Viyakaran tatha Chitthi Patri	Rs. 1-25
Bhartiya Itihas ki Kahaniyan Pt I	Rs. 1-25
Prarambhik Bhugol by Sub. Prithipal Singh	Rs. 0-75

### ARMY SECOND CLASS CERTIFICATE OF EDUCATION EXAM. :

Sainik Ank Ganit Part II	Rs. 2-00
Bharatiya Itihas ki Kahaniyan Part II	Rs. 2-50
Saral Safalta Kosh Sainik Hindi Sahitya Part II	Rs. 0-75
Dainik Vigyan Part II by Maj. Jodh Singh	Rs. 2-25
Navin Bhugol Part II	Rs. 1-50
Nagriкта Part II by Major C. L. Vasudeva	Rs. 1-00
Naveen Sainik Hindi Viyakaran ( <i>Revised</i> )	Rs. 3-25
Anumanit Nibandh ( <i>Revised Edition</i> )	Rs. 3-50
Sainik English Reader Book II by Maj. Jodh Singh	Rs. 2-50

### ARMY FIRST CLASS CERTIFICATE OF EDUCATION EXAM. :

Sainik Ank Ganit, Bij Ganit tatha Rekha Ganit	Rs. 2-50
Nagriкта Prabodh by R. K. Singh	Rs. 2-50
Prabudh Bharat	Rs. 3-25
Sainik English Essays & Letters	Rs. 2-00
Navin Bhugol (Hindi) by K. L. Ghai	Rs. 3-25
Dainik Vigyan Book III by Maj. Jodh Singh	Rs. 1-50
Naveen Sainik Viyakaran (Hindi)	Rs. 3-25
Aj ke Hindi Nibandh ( <i>Revised Edition</i> )	Rs. 3-50
Saral Map Reading ( <i>Revised &amp; Enlarged</i> )	Rs. 3-50
Saral Safalta Kosh Sainik Hindi Sahitya Part III	Rs. 1-25
Bhartiya Itihas ke Darshan	Rs. 2-00
Sainik Roman Hindi Primer for R.T. and III Class	Rs. 0-50
Map Reading made easy (Roman Hindi)	Rs. 3-50
Manual of Map Reading (Hindi Edition)	Rs. 3-50

## CIVIL & MILITARY EDUCATIONAL STORES

106 A-B SADAR BAZAR, LUCKNOW

Phone : 25145

## **THE INDIAN REPUBLIC**

The Constitution of free India came into force on January 26, 1950. It is the lengthiest written constitution in the world. It is a unique blending of the Presidential system of the U. S. A. and the Parliamentary system of the United Kingdom. It is federal in structure with a strong unitary centre.

The Constitution declares India to be a Sovereign Democratic Republic, the sovereignty vesting in the people of India. It describes India as a Union of States.

The Constitution provides for certain fundamental rights of Indian citizens, which are inviolable by the State. These are classified under seven heads, viz, (1) right to equality, (2) right to freedom of (a) speech and expression, (b) assembly, (c) association, (d) movement, (e) residence and settlement, (f) property, (g) profession, occupation and business, (3) right against exploitation, (4) right to freedom of religion, (5) cultural right, (6) right to property, and

(7) right to constitutional remedies.

The Constitution also lays down certain directive principles of State policy, which are not enforceable by law but are intended to guide the Government policy in relation to the people. They relate to securing, amongst other things a fair distribution of wealth, equal pay for equal work, free and compulsory education up to certain age, establishment of Gram Panchayats *etc.*

The President is the head of the Union of India. He is elected by an electoral college consisting of the elected members of the Union and State legislatures. In him is vested all executive power, which, however, is to be exercised by him on the advice of his responsible ministers. He holds office for a period of five years and is eligible for re-election, but only once. If he acts contrary to the Constitution, impeachment is the only method to remove him from office. The principle of ministerial responsibility to the Legis-

lature is embodied in the express provision of the Constitution. The collective responsibility of the ministers to the House of the People (Lower House of Parliament) is combined with the President's power of dismissing individual ministers. The Prime Minister is appointed by the President, and the other ministers are appointed by the President on the advice of the Prime Minister.

The Parliament of the Indian Union, like most Parliaments in democratic countries, consists of two Houses. The Upper House is known as the *Rajya Sabha* (Council of States) and the Lower House is designated as the *Lok Sabha* (House of the People). These two Houses and the President together constitute the Parliament of India.

### *Rajya Sabha*

The composition of the two Houses is not alike, more weight being given to the Lok Sabha. The strength of the Rajya Sabha is fixed at a maximum of 250 members. Of these, 12 are nominated by the President for their 'special knowledge or practical experience in such matters as literature, science, art and social service'. The remaining seats are allocated to the various States,

roughly in proportion to their population.

### *Lok Sabha*

The Lok Sabha is, however, decidedly more powerful. It is constituted by direct election on the basis of adult suffrage. The maximum strength of this House is fixed at 500, excluding the 20 seats allotted to the Union Territories and two members of the Anglo-Indian community to be nominated by the President, if he is of the opinion that the community is not adequately represented in the Lok Sabha.

Since the population in any given region is an ever-changing factor, a way must be found of readjusting the representation of constituencies. This process is known as 'delimitation.' After each census, the readjustment is done by the Delimitation Commission, which was constituted by the Delimitation Commission Act of 1952. The work of delimitation includes the determination of the number of parliamentary constituencies in each State, their extent, the number of seats in each constituency and the number of reserved seats, if any, for the Scheduled Castes and Tribes.

The 500 members of the Lok Sabha are distributed among the

States in such a way that the ratio between the number of seats and the population of any State is, as far as possible, the same for all States. The previously prescribed limits of one seat for every 500,000 to 700,000 of the population has been ended by the Second and Seventh Amendments of the Constitution.

The tenure of the Lok Sabha is five years. The qualifying age for election as a member is 25 years, which is lower than that for the Rajya Sabha but higher than the age of 21 prescribed for voting rights.

### *Election Commission*

An independent organization has been set up under the provisions of the Constitution for conducting elections in India. Known as the Elections Commission, it is responsible for the preparation of electoral rolls and for the conduct of elections to Parliament, to every State Legislature and to the offices of President and Vice-President. The busiest time for the Election Commission is during the general elections every five years, when it has to conduct polling simultaneously all over the vast territory of India. The work

of preparing and finalizing the electoral rolls, the printing of ballot papers and the allotment of symbols has to begin much in advance of the polling dates because of the enormous size of the task.

### *Chairman and Speaker*

The Rajya Sabha is presided over by a Chairman, the office being held *ex-officio* by the Vice-President of India. The Deputy Chairman is elected from among the Members.

The Lok Sabha, on the other hand, has an elected Speaker. Both the Speaker and Deputy Speaker are elected from among the Members of the Lok Sabha by motions moved in the House.

### *Judiciary*

The Supreme Court of India set up under the Constitution at present, consists of a Chief Justice and eleven other Judges. The Judges of the Supreme Court are appointed by the President in consultation with the Chief Justice of India.

### *States*

At the head of each State there is a Governor appointed by the President. Each State has a legislature composed of one or

two Houses. *The Legislative Council* or the Upper House consists of members whose number is limited to 25 per cent of the total members of the Lower House. *The Legislative Assembly* of a State

consists of not more than 500 and not less than 60 members. There is one member per every 75,000 citizens, elected on the basis of adult franchise.

### **The Test of Leadership**

The test of leadership is that it must command loyalty in a crisis. When there is no crisis it is very easy to give loyalty, but it is in a crisis, really speaking, that loyalty is tested. And that quality which commands loyalty in a crisis is called leadership. May I tell you that this quality of leadership is not a one-way traffic? It is a two-way traffic. As the leader expects loyalty from his followers, the followers also must have loyalty from their leaders. When they are under fire, the gun or bullet does not make any distinction between a leader and his followers. Whether he is a soldier or a Commander it treats everybody equally. It is that feeling of fellowship, camaraderie, which really speaking creates the fighting quality which is essential for any army.

—Y. B. Chavan

In a statement to the Rajya Sabha

### **OUR NATIONAL SYMBOLS**

A Constitution, an Emblem, a Flag and an Anthem, these four sum up a nation. Generally, symbol can be defined a "precise and crystallised means of expression." People of all times and climes have used symbols to focus their ideas and sentiments and

express them in a visual form. Modern heraldry is also primarily symbolic and decorative. Crests and emblems, a part of modern heraldry, serve in addition as a means of identification and make an appeal to one's mind.

## NATIONAL EMBLEM

India's State Emblem is a partial reproduction of the capital of the Mauryan King Asoka's pillar at Sarnath near Varanasi, discovered in 1905. It consists of an inverted lotus on which rests a plinth with the carvings of the four racing animals, an elephant, a horse, a humped bull and a lion, all separated by the four *chakras*, each of 24 spokes, in the interspaces; above this are the figures of the four lions seated back to back. Originally the lions carried on their backs, to crown all, a stone-wheel of two feet and nine inches diameter. This wheel, now lying in a mutilated condition, and the inverted lotus have been dropped from India's State Emblem.

Sarnath, where the famous Asoka column stands is the place where Gautama Buddha preached his first sermon after enlightenment—an event reckoned as the “Turning of the wheel of law” (Dharmachakra - pravartanam). The inscription on the pillar embodying Asoka's warning to all monks and kings, trying to bring about a schism in the Order of Buddha, proves above all Asoka's ardent belief in Buddhism.

In the original, there are four lions, standing back to back, mounted on an abacus with a frieze carrying sculptures in high relief of an elephant, a galloping horse, a bull and a lion separated by intervening wheels (Chakras) over a bell-shaped lotus. Carved out of a single block of polished sand-stone, the capital was crowned by the wheel of the Law (Dharma Chakra).

In the National Emblem adopted by the Government of India on January 26, 1950, only three lions are visible, the fourth being hidden from view. The wheel appears in relief in the centre of the abacus with a bull on the right and a horse on the left and the outlines of the other wheels on the extreme right and left. The bell-shaped lotus has been omitted. The words “Satyameva Jayate” (सत्यमेव जयते) from the Mundak Upanishad meaning “Truth alone triumphs”, are inscribed below the Emblem in the Devanagari Script.

## NATIONAL FLAG

The National Flag is a horizontal tricolour of deep saffron on the top, white in the middle and dark green at the bottom in

equal proportions. The ratio of the width to the length of the Flag is two to three. In the centre of the white band there is a wheel in navy blue to represent the Chakra. Its design is that of the wheel which appears on the abains of the Sarnath Lion Capital. Its diameter approximates to the width of the white band and it has 24 spokes.

The National Flag was adopted by the Constituent Assembly of India on July 22, 1947, and was presented to the nation, on behalf of the women of India, at the midnight session of the Assembly on August 14, 1947.

### *Use of Flag*

The Government of India has issued a pamphlet entitled "Flag Code—India" to ensure the proper use and display of the Flag. The instructions contained in the code prohibit the dipping of the Flag to any person or thing.

No flag or emblem should be placed above the National Flag or to its right. All flags are placed to the left of the National Flag if they are hung in a line. When other flags are raised, the National Flag must be the highest. No

other flag shall be flown from the same halyard from which the National Flag is flown. Where a mast has more than one halyard all of which do not reach the top of the mast, then the National Flag should be displayed at the highest point of the mast.

When the Flag is displayed from a staff projecting horizontally or at an angle from a windowsill, balcony, or front of a building, the saffron side shall be at the further end of the staff.

When the Flag is displayed in a manner otherwise than by being flown from a staff, the saffron band must be uppermost when it is displayed flat and horizontal on a wall; when displayed vertically, the saffron band should be on the right with reference to the flag *i.e.*, it should be to the left of a person standing facing it. When displayed over the middle of a street, running east-west or north-south, the flag shall be suspended vertically with the saffron band to the north or to the east as the case may be.

When the flag is carried in a procession or a parade, it shall be either on the marching right, that is the flag's own right, or if there



is a line of other flags, in front of the centre of the line.

Normally, the National Flag should be flown on all important Government buildings such as High Courts, Secretariats, Commissioners' Offices, Collectorates, Jails and the offices of the District Boards or Zila Parishads and Municipalities. The frontier areas may fly the National Flag at some special points. The President of the Indian Republic and the Governors of States have their personal flags.

The use of the flag will, however, be unrestricted on certain special occasions—such as Republic Day, Independence Day, Mahatma Gandhi's birthday, during the National Week and on any other days of national rejoicing. The display of the National Flag on motorcars, even on such occasions will be restricted only to those entitled to the privilege.

## OUR NATIONAL SONGS

### ORIGIN

Not every song can be a national anthem, whatever its literary qualities. In fact there are very few national anthems whose merit

is exclusively literary. What is it, then, that distinguishes a national anthem ? Its "singability," experts say, among other things; that is, people should be able to sing it in chorus. How can the whole nation sing it unless it is accessible to everybody ?

A national anthem, besides its singability, has, of course, other features also. For instance, it should be distinctly national in sentiment.

Two of India's national songs have vied with each other for the status of the national anthem. They are Bankimchandra Chatterjee's *Vande Mataram* and Rabindranath Tagore's *Janaganamana*. Each has a hallowed history. Each evokes nostalgic memories. And each is the work of one of India's greatest writers.

### VANDE MATARAM

Of the two songs, *Vande Mataram* is the older. It occurs in Bankimchandra's novel *Ananda Math* published in 1882. Its origin, however, dates much earlier, perhaps as early as the seventies of the last century. The first political occasion on which it was sung was at the 1896 session of the Indian National Congress.

It was set to music by Rabindranāth Tagore. Later, during the stormy days of the anti-partition movement in Bengal, its appeal was instantaneous. It was sung during Bengal Provincial Conference held at Barisal in April 1906 under the presidency of a Muslim. Later in the year, Rabindranath Tagore himself sang the song on the opening day of the Congress session. Gradually the first two words of the song became the slogan of the nationalist movement, despite sporadic protests from some Muslims who read a communal meaning into the song. These two words have inspired people to some of the greatest sacrifices in human history.

In 1937, the Congress Working Committee appointed a sub-committee consisting of Maulana Abul Kalam Azad, Jawaharlal Nehru, Subhas Chandra Bose and Acharya Narendra Deva to examine, in consultation with Rabindranath Tagore, the suitability of the song as a national anthem. Earlier it had adopted this resolution : "Taking all things into consideration, therefore, the Committee recommends that whenever the *Vande Mataram* is sung at national gatherings,

only the first two stanzas should be sung, with perfect freedom to the organizers to sing any other song of an unobjectionable character, in addition to, or in place of, the *Vande Mataram* song."

The only difficulty in adopting *Vande Mataram* as the national anthem seems to have been that it did not lend itself to harmonization. Experts were of the opinion that its melody was "somewhat shapeless and too diffuse to stand harmonization."

#### JANAGANAMANA

Mahatma Gandhi describes *Janaganamana* not only as a song but as a "devotional hymn." The song was first sung at a political meeting on December 27, 1911, on the second day of the Congress session. On the first day *Vande Mataram* had been sung as usual. The early controversy regarding the identity of the "Dispenser of India's Destiny," "King of Kings," "Eternal Charioteer," etc, to whom the song is addressed, was unfortunate though inconsequential. It was even asserted that all these epithets were meant for King Emperor George V who happened to be on a visit to India at the time. The poet himself had to

warn the public against such malicious interpretation. In his own words, "I should only insult myself if I cared to answer those who consider me capable of such unbounded stupidity as to sing in praise of George the Fourth or George the Fifth as the Eternal Charioteer leading the pilgrims on their journey through countless ages of the timeless history of mankind."

*Bharata Vidhata* was the title under which the song was first published in the January (1912) number of *Tattvabodhini Patrika*, of which Rabindranath Tagore was the editor. The poet himself translated it into English in 1916 under the title *The Morning song of India*. In 1936, a fascimile of the poet's translation made its appearance in the Madanapalle College Magazine of Matras.

Subhas Chandra Bose's Azad Hind Government rendered the song into Hindustani and adopted the new version as their national anthem. They recorded that "Tagore's song *Jaya* he has become our national anthem."

#### ADOPTION

In 1947, the Indian delegation to the United Nations were asked

for their national anthem which was to be played on a particular occasion. But none existed at the time. They referred the matter to their Government which, as a provisional measure, decided in favour of *Janaganamana*. A gramophone record of the song was accordingly played by the UN orchestra. It was an instantaneous success. The tune, Jawaharlal Nehru observed, "was greatly appreciated and representatives of many nations asked for a musical score of this new tune which struck them as distinctive and dignified."

The superiority of *Janaganamana* over *Vande Mataram* lies mainly in its "singability." To quote an expert, "even the most unmusical of us can join in a chorus singing *Janaganamana* and not by badly out of step."

On January 24, 1950, the Constituent Assembly adopted *Janaganamana* as the national anthem. Its President, Dr. Rajendra Prasad, issuing a statement to this effect, observed: "The composition consisting of the words and music known as the *Janaganamana* shall be used for official purposes as the national anthem of India, subject to such

alteration in the words as the Government may authorize as occasion arises, and the song *Vande Mataram*, which has played a historic part in struggle for Indian freedom, shall be honoured equally with the *Janaganamana* and shall have equal status with it."

#### USAGE

The Armed Forces have clear instructions regarding the occasions on which they may play the National Anthem. It may be played.

- (a) When the National Salute is given ;
- (b) For the President and Governors (within their States) on all ceremonial occasions;
- (c) When the Loyal Toast is given in the Armed Forces;
- (d) On the breaking of the National Flag on the Independence and Republic Days;
- (e) At the hoisting of the Colours in the Navy; and
- (f) When the National Flag is brought on parade for attestation.

The National Salute, which replaced the "Royal Salute" in January 1950, is given to the President of the Republic of India, Governors of States (within their own jurisdiction) and visiting foreign heads of States and Prime Ministers on all ceremonial occasions. For the foreign heads of States and Prime Ministers their respective national anthems are played first followed by the Indian National Anthem.

For other dignitaries on ceremonial occasions the General Salute is given by the Armed Forces. But the President and Governors (in their own States) are entitled to the National Salute when the National Anthem is played in accompaniment.

The National Anthem is played on January 26 and August 15 every year at the time of unfurling the National Flag whether the dignitaries mentioned above are present or not. It is not to be played for the Prime Minister except on special occasions so specified by Services Headquarters.

The correct words of the National Anthem as adopted by

Services Headquarters are given below :

Jana-gana-mana-adhinayaka Jaya he  
 Bharata-bhagya-vidhata  
 Punjaba-Sindhu-Gujrata-Maratha-  
 Dravida-Utkala-Banga  
 Vindhya-Himachala-Yamuna-Ganga-  
 Uchchal-Jaladhi-taranga  
 Tava Subha name jage,  
 Tava Subha asisa mage  
 Gahe tava jaya-gatha  
 Jana-gana-mangala-dayaka jaya he  
 Bharata-bhagya-vidhata  
 Jaya he, Jaya he, Jaya he,  
 Jayajaya jaya jaya he !

Similar usages have been prescribed for other administrations and the general public by the Ministry of Home Affairs. These regulations seek to ensure that the dignity of the National Anthem does not suffer from indiscriminate use. That is why cinema houses and theatres are discouraged from playing it except on special occasions. And whenever it is played people should stand as a mark of respect. In no circumstances should it be played for more than a minute. (*English rendering of the National Anthem by Rabindra Nath Tagore, February 28, 1919*)

#### THE MORNING SONG OF INDIA

Thou art the ruler of the minds of all people, dispenser of India's destiny. Thy name rou-

ses the heart of the Punjab, Sind, Gujrat and Maratha, of the Dravid and Orissa and Bengal; it echoes in the hills of the Vindhyas and Himalayas, mingles in the music of the Jamuna and Ganges and is chanted by the waves of the Indian Sea. They pray for the blessing and sing thy praise. The saving of all people waits in thy hand, thou dispenser of India's destiny. Victory, Victory, Victory to thee.

#### VANDE MATARAM

Vandē Mātaram .

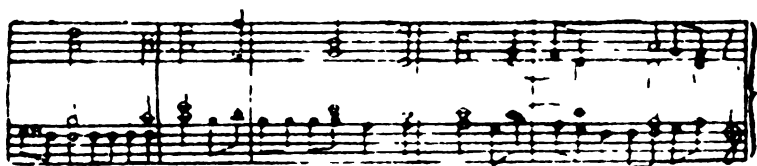
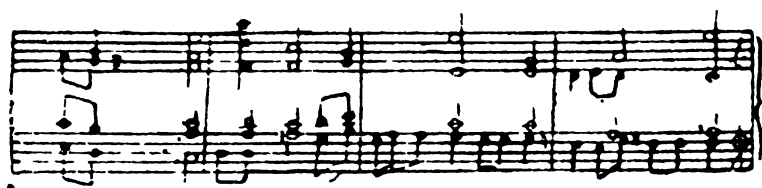
Sujalām, suphalām, malayaja shītalām  
 Shasyashyāmālām, Mātaram !  
 Shubhrajyotsnā pulakitayāminīm,  
 Phullakusumita drumadala shobhinīm  
 Suhāsinīm, sumadhura bhāshinīm,  
 Sukhadām, vardām Mātaram !

(*English translation by Sri Aurobindo*)

Mother, I bow to thee !  
 Rich with thy hurrying streams,  
 Bright with thy orchard gleams,  
 Cool with thy winds of delight,  
 Dark fields waving, Mother of  
 might,  
 Mother free.  
 Glory of moonlight dreams  
 Over thy branches and lordly  
 streams,  
 Clad in thy blossoming trees,  
 Mother, giver of ease,  
 Laughing low and sweet !  
 Mother, I kiss thy feet,  
 Speaker sweet and low !  
 Mother, to thee I bow.

## Playing of National Anthem

## JANAGANAMANA

*( Notation by Herbert Murrill )*

## ARMED FORCES OF INDIA

With the attainment of freedom by India in 1947 the defence of the country has become a responsibility of the Indian people. Effective from the date of India becoming a sovereign Republic, the whole defence set up was stabilised and moulded in a way to suit the needs and traditions of a free country.

The Armed Forces of India consist of three Services—Army, Navy and Air Force, each under a separate head, designated as :

Chief of the Army Staff,

Chief of the Naval Staff and

Chief of the Air Staff.

The President of the Republic is the Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces. The Minister of Defence is the head of the defence organisation and is responsible to Parliament for all matters concerning the Armed Forces and for the implementation of the

Government's policy on defence matters. Thus, the Ministry of Defence provides over-all supervision, guidance and co-ordination to the three Service Headquarters, which, under their respective Chiefs of Staff, exercise day-to-day administrative control over their respective Services. .

### COMMITTEES

For expeditious handling of work, a network of committees has been established at different levels.

#### *Committees of the Cabinet*

The supreme responsibility for national defence rests with the Cabinet presided over by the Prime Minister. The Defence Committee of the Cabinet, which is a standing Committee, is to deal with all important questions relating to defence on behalf of the Cabinet and put up to the Cabinet such matters as they may consider necessary. Since the beginning

of the present emergency, the Emergency Committee of the Cabinet, which is an *ad hoc* Committee of the Cabinet, deals with all important matters relating to the present emergency, including defence. The Defence Committee of the Cabinet has recently been reconstituted.

The National Defence Council and its two sub-committees, the Military Affairs Committee and the 'Citizen' Central Committee, continue to function. The National Defence Council and the Military Affairs Committee each met 3 times during the year. These Committees have been recently reconstituted.

#### *Committees of Secretaries*

At the Secretariat level, to ensure co-ordination of action in a quick and efficient manner, the Emergency Committee of Secretaries has been functioning since the onset of Emergency in October 1962. There are other committees, namely the Production Committee of Secretaries and the Economic Committee of Secretaries, which attend to co-ordination of action on matters concerning production, supplies and services. A Munitions

Committee was also set up in September, 1963 for taking expeditious decisions in regard to provisioning and procurement of weapons and equipment.

#### *Committees to assist the Defence Minister*

There are three Defence Minister's (Inter-Service) Committees, composed of the Defence Minister, the Minister of Defence Production, the Minister of Defence Supplies, the Deputy Defence Minister, the Defence Secretary, the Scientific Adviser, the three Chiefs of Staff and the Financial Adviser (Defence). The Defence Minister's Inter-Service Committee (A) deals with plans and papers on Defence subjects. Inter-Service Committee (B) deals with Welfare problems relating to the three Services and Inter-Service Committee (C) with matters pertaining to works and construction for all the three Services. In addition to these committees, there are Defence Minister's Army, Navy and Air Force Committees for dealing with important matters pertaining to each Service.

Other Committees in the Ministry under the Chairman-



ship of the Defence Minister are the Production Committee and the Appellate Committee on Pensions.

The Production Committee deals with matters relating to the indigenous production of Defence stores and equipment to meet the requirements of the Armed Forces. The Committee is presided over by the Minister of Defence and includes among its members the Minister of Defence Production, the Minister of Defence Supplies, the Deputy Defence Minister, Defence Secretary, Special Secretary, Department of Defence Production, the Scientific Adviser, the three Chiefs of Staff and the Financial Adviser (Defence).

The Appellate Committee on Pensions provides a final forum of appeal in respect of disability and family pensions claims of the Armed Forces personnel. The Committee consists of the Minister of Defence, the Minister of Defence Production, the Deputy Defence Minister, the Defence Secretary, the Chief of Staff concerned, the Director General, Armed Forces Medical Service, the Financial Adviser (Defence) and the JAG

of a Service other than that to which the applicant belonged.

The Defence Research and Development Council is responsible for co-ordinating and directing scientific research relating to Defence problems, particularly the development and improvement of equipment required by the Armed Forces. The Council consists of the Defence Minister, the Minister of Defence Production, the Minister of Defence Supplies, the Defence Secretary, the Special Secretary (Defence Production), the three Chiefs of Staff, the Financial Adviser (Defence), the Scientific Adviser, the Director General of Armed Forces Medical Service and the Director General, Council of Scientific & Industrial Research.

Whenever the Defence Minister is at headquarters, meetings are held by him every morning and these are attended by the Cabinet Secretary, the Defence Secretary, the Special Secretary (Defence Production) and the Chiefs of Staff. At these meetings, latest developments on our borders and those in the country having a bearing on Defence are discussed so as to

enable the Ministry and the Chiefs of Staff to take prompt action. The meetings provide a forum for day-to-day review of policy matters and also enable important problems of the Services to be brought to the notice of the Minister directly to facilitate co-ordinated and quick action.

### *Chiefs of Staff Committee*

The Chief of the Army Staff, the Chief of the Naval Staff and the Chief of the Air Staff meet as the Chiefs of Staff Committee which is presided over by the member who has been longest on the Committee. The Chiefs of Staff Committee are collectively the professional, military advisers to the Government on important defence matters. The Committee is in turn assisted by several sub-Committees, dealing with specific problems relating to planning, intelligence, training, etc. The Secretariat for the Committee and the sub-Committees is provided by the Cabinet Secretariat (Military Wing).

The Chief of Staff of the Service concerned is responsible for enactment of decisions of the

various policy organs through the agencies under his Command.

### PARLIAMENTARY COMMITTEE

An Informal Consultative Committee on Defence has been appointed by the Parliament from among its members to keep itself informed of all developments in the Ministry and to give advice whenever it is sought by the Ministry. All legislative and financial proposals are placed before this Committee.

### *Functions of the Ministry of Defence Including Department of Defence Production and that of Defence Supplies*

The functions of the Ministry fall under the following important heads :—

1. Defence of India and every part thereof including preparation for defence and all such acts as may be conducive in times of war to its prosecution, and after its termination to effective 'demobilisation.
2. The Armed Forces of the 'Union, namely, Army, Navy and Air Force.

3. The Reserves of the Army, Navy and Air Force.
4. The Territorial Army and the Auxiliary Air Force.
5. The National Cadet Corps.
6. Works relating to Army, Navy and Air Force and Ordnance Factories.
7. Remounts, Veterinary and Farms Organisation.
8. Canteen Stores Department (India).
9. Civilian Services paid from Defence Estimates.
10. Hydrographic surveys and preparation of navigational charts.
11. Formation of Cantonments, delimitation/excision of Cantonment areas, local self-government in such areas, the constitution and powers within such areas of Cantonment Boards and authorities and the regulation of house accommodation (including the control of rents) in such areas.
12. Acquisition, requisitioning, custody and relinquishment of land and property for

defence purposes. Eviction of unauthorised occupants from defence land and property.

13. Matters relating to ex-service-men including pensioners.

#### *Department of Defence Production*

14. Defence Production and Organisation.
15. Hindustan Aeronautics Ltd.
16. Bharat Electronics Ltd.
17. Mazagon Dock Ltd.
18. Garden Reach Workshop Ltd. Calcutta.
19. Praga Tools Ltd.
20. Defence Research and Development Organisation

#### **The Minister of Defence**

The Minister of Defence is the head of the Defence Organisation. The responsibility for the administrative and operational control of the Armed Forces rests with him through his Ministry and the three Services Headquarters. He is responsible to Parliament for :

- (a) All matters relating to the Defence Forces.

- (b) Answering all questions in Parliament in relation to the Defence Forces ;
- (c) Appropriation of funds ;
- (d) Allotment of funds to the various defence agencies according to the broad policy outlined by the Defence Minister's Committee ;
- (e) Control and direction of research policy ;
- (f) Correlation of all activities—civil and ministerial to or for purposes of defence ;
- (g) Administration of the Ministry of Defence.

### **Organisation of the Ministry**

The Ministry of Defence consists of the Ministry proper which is responsible for the work connected with the three services and inter-service organisations, and the Department of Defence Production which is responsible for all matters relating to Defence Production and research and development. A new Department of Defence Supplies has been

recently created to look after supplies connected with Defence.

The Secretary of Defence is the Head of the Organisation. He is assisted by Secretaries of various ranks, such as Joint Secretaries, Deputy Secretaries and Under Secretaries. The Ministry is divided into a number of sections, each concerned with a particular service or Branch/Director of that service. A section of the Ministry controls directly those departments which are placed under its jurisdiction.

### **Inter-Services Organisations**

There are a number of inter-Services organisations, directly administered by the Ministry of Defence, dealing with matters of common concern to the three Services.

#### *1. Office of the Chief Administrative Officer*

The Chief Administrative Officer is responsible for :—

- (a) all matters relating to the civilian gazetted and non-gazetted staff of Armed Forces Headquarters and

**The Latest Arrival**

# **INDIA FACES WAR**

**[ A DETAILED ACCOUNT OF INDO-PAK AND  
INDO-CHINA FIGHTING ]**

**The topics dealt with :**

- **WHEN WAR  
BECOMES INEVITABLE**
- **THE CHALLENGE  
THROWN TO INDIA**
- **PAKISTAN 'AT WAR'**
- **A MAJOR FIGHTING  
FORCE**
  
- **CHINESE INVASION**
- **A RENEWED THREAT**
- **MILITARY STRENGTH  
OF CHINA ETC., ETC.**

**• WITH PICTORIAL ILLUSTRATIONS  
PRINTED ON FINE GLAZED PAPER  
BOUND ARTISTICALLY WITH  
BEAUTIFUL DUST-COVER**

**Price Rs. 10.50**

---

**Write your Requirements to :**

**Guide Publications**

**61/19 RAMJAS ROAD, NEW DELHI-5**

### **Inter-Service Organisation.**

- (b) Office accommodation for the Defence Headquarters and residential accommodation for Service officers employed in the Armed Forces Headquarters and Inter-Service Organisation.

#### **2. Directorate General, National Cadet Corps**

This organisation, under the charge of a Director General of the rank of Major-General is responsible for all matters connected with the National Cadet Corps. For the purpose of administration the country has been divided into 16 Directorates each in charge of a Director NCC of the rank of Brigadier or Colonel or equivalent.

#### **3. Office of the Director General, Armed Forces Medical Services**

The DGAFMS is the head of the integrated medical services for the Army, the Navy and the Air Force. There is a Medical Services Advisory Committee (with the Director General as Chairman and the Directors of Medical Services of the Army,

the Navy and the Air Force as members) which makes recommendations to Government through the Chiefs of Staff Committee, on matters of medical organisation or policy. The Director General is also the Chairman of the Armed Forces Medical Research Committee of the Research and Development Council and, in this capacity, is responsible for advising on research in subjects relating to Service medicine. He maintains liaison with the Director General of Health Services, the Medical Council and the Defence Service Medical organisations of other countries. The Armed Forces Medical College, Poona, the Armed Forces Medical Store Depots at Bombay, Lucknow, Delhi Cantt. and Poona, the Artificial Limb Centre at Poona and the Armed Forces Blood Transfusion Centre, Delhi Cantt. function under his direct control.

#### **4. Directorate of Public Relations (Formerly Armed Forces Information Office)**

This Office which is concerned with the public relations work of the Ministry of Defence and the Armed Forces is now

under the Director of Public Relations, who is an officer of the Ministry of Information and Broadcasting, which also provides some technical staff. All other officers are appointed by the Ministry of Defence. This arrangement is designed to meet the special requirements of the Armed Forces within the overall publicity policy of the Government.

There are Public Relations Officers of this Organisation in Bombay, Calcutta, Chandigarh, Jammu, Lucknow, Shillong and Srinagar. There is a Public Relations Unit attached to the Indian Contingent of the United Nations Emergency Force in Gaza. In addition, eight Public Relations Units have been raised or sanctioned for coverage of the activities of the Armed Forces on the northern borders.

#### 5. *The Armed Forces Film and Photo Division*

This organisation is under a Film Officer and caters to the needs of the three Services with regard to the production, procurement and distribution of films, film strips and photographs, intended for training or

record purposes. For production of films, this organisation works in liaison with the Films Division of the Ministry of Information and Broadcasting. The Armed Forces Film and Photo Division functions under the over-all supervision of the Director of Public Relations.

#### 6. *Military Lands and Cantonments*

This Directorate is responsible for delimitation and the administration of cantonment areas, and also for the management of Military lands and buildings not in the active use of the Armed Forces. It also deals with acquisition, requisition and hiring of lands and buildings for the use of the Armed Forces and the disposal of such military lands and buildings as are declared permanently surplus to requirements.

The Director, Military Lands and Cantonments is assisted by a Joint Director and other officers at his Headquarters at Delhi. A Deputy Director and Staff Officer are also posted to each of the Command Headquarters. At present, there are 17 military estate circles and 62 cantonments in the country.

## 7. *School of Foreign Languages*

The School of Foreign Languages provides facilities for instruction in foreign languages to Service personnel and civilian employees of the Government of India. A limited number of outsiders is also admitted, subject to the availability of seats. The School provides instruction in Arabic, Burmese, Chinese, French, German, Japanese, Persian, Russian, Spanish and Tibetan languages.

## 8. *Historical Section*

This Section is compiling the history of post-partition military operations. It supplies information on military history and allied subjects to the Ministry and the Services, and *inter-alia*, advises them in the selection of designs and mottos for flags, crests, emblems, *etc.* for the Services. It assists military units in preparing their regimental histories, and the Battle Honours Committee in the verification of claims of battle honours in World War II and subsequent operations. This section has now been entrusted with the work of preparing an account of the role played by Indian troops abroad

since Independence, *i. e.* in Korea, Indo-China, Lebanon, Gaza and Congo; and also the writing of histories on the police action in Hyderabad 1948 and liberation of Goa 1961. Material for writing the history of operations in NEFA and Ladakh (1962) is also being collected.

## 9. *National Defence College*

The National Defence College provides training to officers of the rank of Colonel and above and equivalent ranks in the Navy and the Air Force and civilian officers of appropriate rank and experience. The studies at the College relate to strategic, economic, scientific, political and industrial aspects of National Defence.

## 10. *Indian Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Board*

ISS & A Board is intended to render assistance to ex-Servicemen and their families and also to look after the domestic interests of serving personnel who are away from their homes. The Board also administers a number of welfare funds. The Central Board at Delhi which has the Defence Minister as Chair-



man is assisted in its work in each State by a State Board with the Governor as Chairman. There are also District Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Boards in districts where the number of serving personnel and their families exceeds a certain limit.

#### *11. Directorate General of Resettlement*

It formulates, in collaboration with Central Ministries, State Governments and other official and non-official organisations, schemes for the rehabilitation of ex-service personnel in Government/private services, land colonies, vocational/technical trades, transport services, small-scale business/occupations, etc. It also supervises implementation of such schemes and arranges for the release of loans and grants to the State Governments in connection with these schemes.

#### *12. Services Sports Control Board*

The Services Sports Control Board co-ordinates the conduct of organised sports among personnel of the three Services and also holds the Inter-Service championships in various sports

events. Officers of the three Services, by rotation, are appointed as Chairman and Secretary of the Board.

### **Organisations under the Department of Defence Production**

#### *Directorate General of Ordnance Factories*

The Director General of Ordnance Factories is responsible for the administration and control of the Ordnance Factories. There are 24 Ordnance Factories comprising 8 General Engineering, 5 Metallurgical, 5 Clothing and Leather, 2 Chemical, 3 Filling-cum-Engineering and 1 Cable Factory. These Factories are located all over India and manufacture armaments and other equipment required by the three Services. The D.G.O.F. is also responsible for the planning, construction and establishment of new Ordnance Factories.

#### *Directorate General of Inspection*

The Director General of Inspection is responsible for the inspection of arms, ammunition and equipment manufactured in the Ordnance Factories, Public

Sector Undertakings and in the civil sector including certain stores ordered through D. G. S. & D. In addition, the Directorate General investigates the possibilities of indigenous production of imported items of Defence stores and items developed by the Research and Development Organisation. It also tenders technical advice on stores used by the Services and helps in investigating defects where failures of stores, while in use, are reported.

The Directorate General of Inspection is divided into five Directorates each under a Technical Director. Each Director is responsible for the working of the various Inspection Establishments in his Division. There are 30 main Inspection Establishments and a number of wings/detachments located alongside the Ordnance Factories/Public Sector Undertakings and in important industrial centres.

An important function of the Inspection Services is laboratory testing of materials and finished stores to ensure compliance with specifications. For this purpose

a network of independent laboratories has been organised at all important stations to ensure speedy inspection of supplies.

### *Directorate of Planning and Co-ordination*

This Directorate provides the secretariat for the Defence Production Board. Having regard to the requirements of the Services for arms, ammunition and other equipment, and taking into account the capacity of the existing Ordnance Factories, public sector undertakings and also the civil industry, it is also responsible for recommending steps for augmenting production either by stepping up the existing capacity of the Ordnance Factories or by the setting up of new production units.

### *\*Research and Development Organisation*

This Organisation is under the overall charge of the Scientific Adviser to the Minister of Defence who is also the Director General of Research and Develop-

\* For details, see chapter twelve.

ment. The organisation is responsible for research, design and development of all varieties of equipment for the Defence Forces. There are a number of Development Establishments and Research Laboratories located all over India. The R & D Headquarters has a number of Technical Groups (*viz.* Armaments, Electronics, Engineer equipment, Aeronautics, Research Laboratories, Defence Standardisation, Psychological Research, Scientific Evaluation), the Fire Adviser's office as well as a Directorate of Administration. In addition, for advising the Service HQ on day-to-day scientific matters, senior scientists are attached as Scientific Advisers to the three Services HQ and at the HQ Army Commands. A number of Research and Development panels and committees also exist to advise on research and development policies and programmes and to review periodically the progress of projects in specified fields.

#### **Autonomous undertakings Controlled by the Ministry of Defence**

The following are the public sector undertakings con-

trolled by the Department of Defence Production :—

#### **(1) Hindustan Aeronautics Limited, Bangalore**

This single aircraft corporation formed on 1st October, 1964, comprises the former Hindustan Aircraft Ltd. Bangalore, the Aircraft Manufacturing Depot, Kanpur and the Aeronautics India, Ltd. The corporation now consists of the following five divisions :

- (i) *Bangalore Division*—(erstwhile Hindustan Aircraft Ltd) undertakes mainly the manufacture, overhaul and repair of aircraft engines and related accessories.
- (ii) *Kanpur Division*.—For the manufacture of Avro 748 aircraft and Gliders.
- (iii) *Nasik Division*.—For the manufacture of Airframes for MIG 21 aircraft.
- (iv) *Koraput Division*.—For the manufacture of Aero-engines for MIG 21 aircraft.

- (vi) *Hyderabad Division*.—For the manufacture of Electronic instruments and equipment required for MIG aircraft.

(2) *Bharat Electronics Limited, Bangalore*

This company is engaged in the manufacture of various electronic equipment and components required primarily by the Defence Services, as also civil Government Departments and the Radio Industry.

(3) *Garden Reach Workshops Limited, Calcutta*

Garden Reach Workshops Ltd., has facilities for repairs and refits to ships and river-craft and construction of medium-sized vessels. It also undertakes the construction of OT cranes and other engineering equipment.

(4) *Mazagon Dock Limited, Bombay*

This company provides repair service to ships calling at Bombay apart from taking up construction work to meet civilian and Navy

needs. Construction of Frigates for the Indian Navy is also to be undertaken by this company.

(5) *Praga Tools Limited, Secunderabad*

This company is engaged in the manufacture of small tools, measuring instruments, etc.

(6) *Bharat Earth Movers Limited, Bangalore*

This company was originally set up in May 1964 for manufacture of Heavy Earth Moving Equipment. With the merger with it of Rail-coaches Division of the Hindustan Aircraft Ltd., it is also responsible for manufacture of rail-coaches.

**Ministry of Finance  
( Defence )**

There is a branch of the Ministry of Defence known as the Ministry of Finance (Defence), with the Financial Adviser as its head. This branch assists the Ministry of Defence and the Armed Forces in obtaining the sanctions of the Ministry of Finance to the financial aspects of their proposals and also ensures ready financial advice on the

spot. The over-all control of this branch is exercised by the Finance Minister himself and subject to his control the Financial Adviser has the full authority to sanction any expenditure for the Armed Forces and is available for advice to the Defence Minister, the Defence Secretary, the Service Chiefs and other senior officers of the Armed Forces Headquarters. A large organisation functions under him which is juxtaposed with the service Headquarters at various levels.

### **Defence Accounts Department**

This department works under the administrative control of the Ministry of Finance (Defence). Its duties broadly are :

- (a) to maintain the pay and accounts of officers, J.C.Os. and other ranks ;
- (b) to carry out internal audit of Defence Accounts ;
- (c) to pay and account for all charges including bills for supplies and services rendered;

(d) to disburse pay and allowances, 'miscellaneous' charges and pensions, *etc.*

(c) to audit store accounts of units, formations and depots of all the three services, and

(f) to maintain store and manufacturing accounts of Ordnance Factories and the Dockyard and Military Engineering Services..

The Controller General of Defence Accounts deals with expenditure incurred by the Army through the following controllers working under him :—

1. The Command Controller of Defence Accounts ;
2. The Controller of Military Pensions ;
3. The Controller of Ordnance and Clothing Factories ;
4. The Controller of Defence Accounts, Poona ;
5. The Controller of Defence Accounts, Secunderabad.

## NATIONAL DEFENCE COUNCIL

In order to deal with the emergency created by the Chinese aggression in October, 1962, a National Defence Council has been set up with the Prime Minister as the Chairman. This Council advises the Central Government in such matters as directly or indirectly affect the defence of the country.

The functions of the Council are :

(i) take stock of the situation and arrangements for national defence, from time to time, and advise Government on matters relating to defence,

(ii) assist in building up and suitably guiding the national will to fight the aggressor,

(iii) suggest to the Citizens' Central Committee such measures as may be considered necessary for the utilisation of public participation in national defence, and

(iv) advise Government generally on such other matters as may be helpful in prosecuting the fight against the aggressor.

The Council was reconstituted as its two-year tenure was over.

The Council now has 28 members, as against 33 when it was set up in 1962.

The members of the National Defence Council are :

Prime Minister Shri Lal Bahadur Shastri (Chairman)

Shri Gulzarilal Nanda

Shri T.T. Krishnamachari

Shrimati Indira Gandhi

Sardar Swaran Singh

Shri Y.B. Chavan

Shri G.M. Sadiq, Chief Minister, J. & K.

Shri S. Nijalingappa, Chief Minister, Mysore

Shri Ram Kishan, Chief Minister, Punjab

Shrimati Sucheta Kripalani, Chief Minister, Uttar Pradesh

Shri P. C. Sen, Chief Minister, West Bengal

Shri B.P. Chaliha, Chief Minister, Assam

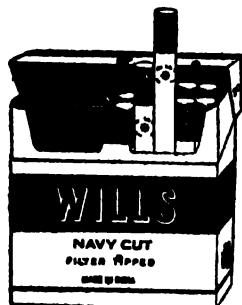
Chief of the Army Staff

Chief of the Naval Staff

Chief of the Air Staff



filter and tobacco  
perfectly matched



Rs. 1 20 for 20 60 Pipes for 10  
they're great they're Wills

INTWTF 2422-3

## **'HELP US TO HELP YOU'**

"Cleanliness is next to Godliness", according to an old adage. Clean surroundings radiate joy. More than that they help in controlling diseases. On Railway Platforms, in Waiting Rooms and in Carriages, etc., where people gather, it is of paramount importance to maintain proper hygienic conditions, to preserve the health of the passengers. You can help the Railways in this fight against diseases by :

**EXTENDING YOUR CO-OPERATION  
FOR KEEPING THE SURROUNDINGS  
CLEAN AND BY AVAILING OF THE  
SERVICES OF SANITARY STAFF  
PROVIDED AT STATIONS WHENEVER  
REQUIRED.**

**N O R T H E R N      R A I L W A Y**

<b>Lieutenant General Sant Singh</b>	<b>Defence Secretary</b>
<b>Lieutenant General S. P. P. Thorat, AC, DSO</b>	<b>Scientific Adviser to the Minister of Defence</b>
<b>Shri Kamaraj Nadar</b>	
<b>Shri Asoka Mehta</b>	<b>All Chief Ministers, other than those named above, will also attend the meetings of the Council if they are in Delhi whenever the Council meets.</b>
<b>Shri Atulya Ghosh</b>	
<b>Shri Frank Anthony</b>	
<b>The Maharaja of Patiala</b>	
<b>Shri S.S. Khera</b>	
<b>Dr. H.J. Bhabha</b>	<b>The setting up of the National Defence Council was first announced on November 6, 1962, 17 days after the Chinese attack.</b>
<b>Dr. D.S. Kothari</b>	
<b>Cabinet Secretary</b>	

---

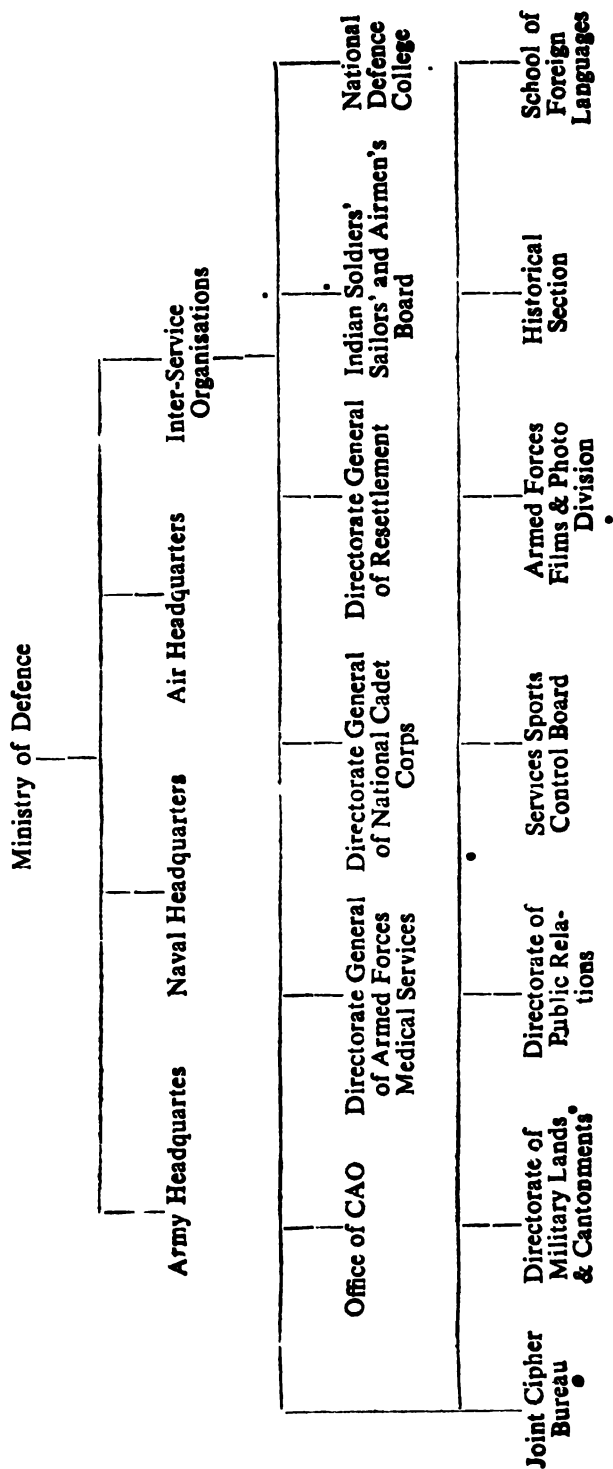
### EQUIVALENT RANKS IN THE ARMED FORCES

<i>Army</i>	<i>Navy</i>	<i>Air Force</i>
<b>Field Marshal</b>	<b>Admiral of the Fleet</b>	<b>Marshal of the A.F.</b>
<b>General</b>	<b>Admiral</b>	<b>Air Chief Marshal</b>
<b>Lieutenant-General</b>	<b>Vice Admiral</b>	<b>Air Marshal</b>
<b>Major General</b>	<b>Rear Admiral</b>	<b>Air Vice Marshal</b>
<b>Brigadier</b>	<b>Commodore First Class</b>	<b>Air Commodore</b>
<b>Colonel</b>	<b>Commodore Second Class</b>	
<b>Lieutenant Colonel</b>	<b>Captain</b>	<b>Group Captain</b>
<b>Major</b>	<b>Commander</b>	<b>Wing Commander</b>
<b>Captain</b>	<b>Lieutenant Commander</b>	<b>Squadron Leader</b>
	<b>Lieutenant</b>	<b>Flight Lieutenant</b>
<b>Lieutenant</b>	<b>Sub Lieut.</b>	<b>Flying officer</b>
	<b>Senior Commissioned Officer</b>	
<b>2nd Lieutenant</b>	<b>Commissioned Officer</b>	<b>Pilot officer</b>

---



**SERVICES HEADQUARTERS AND INTER-SERVICE ORGANISATIONS UNDER THE MINISTRY OF DEFENCE**  
**(EXCLUDING DEPARTMENT OF DEFENCE PRODUCTION)**



## **TWELVE**

# **RESEARCH AND PRODUCTION**

In view of large-scale expansion in defence science activity in the country, Research and Development Council was constituted in the middle of 1962, with the Defence Minister as Chairman. It carries on its work in close co-operation with civilian organisations engaged in the effective application of scientific knowledge. Apart from the Defence Minister the other members of the Council are :

The Minister of Defence Production (Vice-Chairman),

The Defence Secretary,

The Secretary for Defence Production,

The Scientific Adviser to the Defence Minister,

The Director-General of C.S. I.R.,

The Chiefs of Staff of the Army, Navy and Air Force,

The Financial Adviser (Defence),

The Controller-General of Defence Production and

The Chief Controller of Research and Development.

The Council has under it the Research and Development Organisation headed by the Scientific Adviser.

As a supporting organisation of the armed forces, the Research and Development Organisation has to :

(a) render scientific advice to the three Service Headquarters,

(b) carry out applied research to solve the problems of the Services,

(c) design and develop weapons and equipment based on the operational requirements of the Services.

(d) evaluate and carry out technical trials of new weapons

and equipment or those developed in the country, and

- (e) render technical guidance to civil trade for the development of new equipment. It undertakes basic applied and operational research and development of products and processes related to fabrication of instruments, weapons, ammunition, engineering, stores and tele-communication equipment.

There are at present more than 20 institutions, major and minor, under the R. and D. Organisation, catering to the needs of the Armed Forces. Among the new establishments are :

The Institute of Nuclear Medicine and Allied Sciences,

The Defence Institute of Physiology,

The Defence Food Research Laboratory,

The Solid State Physics Laboratory.

The Defence Electronics Research laboratory, and

The Institute of Works Studies.

The Production Organisation is responsible for the efficient running of the Ordnance Factories. Besides the Ordnance Factories, which produce stores and equipment for the Defence Services, the other important defence industries are,

The Hindustan Aeronautics (Private) Ltd. and

The Bharat Electronics (Private) Ltd.

The Mazagon Docks, Ltd. and the Garden Reach Workshop are also under the Production Organisation,

## **DEFENCE RESEARCH & DEVELOPMENT ORGANISATION**

This Organisation, created in its present form in January 1958, is progressing on the basis that every effort is to be directed to build up the technological potential of the country so as to be able to design defence equipment, help in its indigenous manufacture

and generally tackle the problems of Defence needs on a scientific basis.

To ensure that the research & development policies conform to the operational requirements of the Services, an inter-Services

Equipment Policy Committee, with the three Deputy Chiefs of Staff as principal members, has been formed and the proceedings of this Committee are considered by the Chiefs of Staff Committee.

The Research & Development Organisation has now 25 research laboratories and technical establishments, 2 training establishments and 3 field research stations. The control of these is centralised in the Headquarters of the Organisation at New Delhi. For the co-ordination and progressing of research studies and design and development projects, 12 Committees and panels have been formed, composed of representatives of Services, the designers, the manufacturers, the inspectors and, where possible, also representatives of research institutes in the country.

A primary pre-requisite for planning, production, supply and provisioning of defence requirements is the identification of the exact items to be adopted over a reasonable period—say 7 to 10 years. For this purpose, it is necessary to select specific items, out of those available for consideration which on the balance of merits, would be most ad-

vantageous to adopt as the “standard” weapon/equipment by the Services. In considering the question of such standardisation, an important consideration has to be borne in mind. Constant research is being conducted by firms/defence agencies all over the world and, therefore, there is no weapon/equipment which can be regarded as the best for all time to come. Situated as we are, with limited resources of finance and technical know-how, we have to adopt the equipment which will be adequate for our purpose. Once we have started manufacture of such a selected item, we would progressively gain techniques. The natural corollary of standardisation on a particular equipment is, therefore, that its production should be planned on a long term basis and the end products utilised by Defence Services. If any improvements are desired therein, they could be incorporated only progressively as the production unit is able to assimilate and incorporate the new advances in technology.

For purposes of identification of such ‘standard’ items of weapons/equipment, a Standardisation Committee, has been functioning under the Chairmanship

of the Scientific Adviser to the Minister of Defence and consisting of Defence Secretary, Secretary (Defence Production), Financial Adviser, Additional Secretary and representatives of the Services. This Committee has already considered and finalised their recommendations on a number of Army weapons/equipment.

Defence research covers a very large and varied field including psychology, physiology, ballistics, statistics, physical sciences and chemistry, metallurgy, fire control instruments, radar, military engineering, aeronautics and a host of other minor subjects of study to cover the requirements of general stores such as textiles, leather and rubber. There are at present approximately 770 projects and investigations in hand in the Defence Laboratories and establishments. Some work is also entrusted to Universities and other research organisations.

### *Weapon Projects*

Among the weapon projects in the development of which Defence Science Organisation played a significant role, the following may be mentioned : the mountain gun which can be broken up

into a minimum number of mule loads, semi-automatic rifle, a self-loading pistol which is lighter and easier to handle than the existing pistol, anti-tank grenade, a new type of anti-tank mine and equipment for clearing mine fields. Among the fire control instruments, two indigenous designs may be mentioned ; a universal sight for guns and a universal mortar sight; each of these replaces a number of sights in current use.

The Organisation has also developed the know-how for manufacture in Ordnance Factories for several types of conventional ammunition which were previously imported. Certain weapons of imported origin have similarly been developed for manufacture and include a high velocity tank gun, rocket launcher and rockets and a recoilless anti-tank gun.

Some work on experimental rocketry has been successfully initiated; a number of two stage rockets have been fired at Hyderabad, work on development of rocket propellents is being carried out at the Explosives Laboratory.

In view of the urgent need to expand the armament activities,

a separate Armament Research & Development Centre is being formed. The existing limited facilities in rocketry, propellents and weapons development are being expanded at this Centre.

### *Communications*

In the field of communications, very rapid technological developments are taking place in advanced countries. With our limited resources, however, some of the electronic equipments developed are: a light weight forward area VHF communication set, a ground-to-air communication set, single-channel, twin channel and multi-channel VHF air-borne trans-receivers. The line communication equipment developed for production includes a field carrier system capable of a number of telephone conversations simultaneously, a switch board of 40 lines required for field units and generating sets of various types including a precision generator for anti-aircraft gun and radar. A metallic mine detector of very much reduced weight and improved performance has been designed for production. Among other items which are in the advance stage of finalisation are

specialist signal vehicles and a smaller field switch board.

In radar technology, a beginning has been made in two major projects, one concerned with the development of a local warning radar for the Army and the second covering the development of a field artillery radar. Proposals for expanding the organisation at present concerned with radar technology are under consideration.

### *Field Engineering Equipment*

Field engineering equipment provides the essential mobility to the Army. The existing nucleus establishment in this group of activity has been able to develop a few items; a high altitude prefabricated portable hut, collapsable assault boats, pontoons, motor-boat bridging and a mine prodger. Effort is being made with the support of the industries to develop a wider range of items required for military engineering. Some of these items are: a prefabricated aircraft landing mat, light metal bridges, power boats, rubberised fabric collapsable water and petrol tanks, and a pressurised chamber for the treatment of patients suffering from ill

effect of high altitude for use in the mountainous operational areas.

### *Problems Faced in High Altitudes*

High-altitude operations require study of problems like behaviour of men and of weapons under severe conditions of temperature, pressure, wind velocity, etc. An officer of the Defence Institute of Physiology and Allied Sciences was deputed to Peru towards the end of 1962 to acquaint himself with research being carried out in that country on similar high-altitude problems. Research work has been initiated on the basis of information gathered regarding various high-altitude physiology and medical problems, such as selection of personnel, effects of age on tolerance at high altitudes, methods for stimulating natural acclimatisation, caloric and nutritional requirements, use of alcohol, oxygen requirements, etc.

Among problems currently under investigation are : load carriage by infantry soldiers at high altitude, changes in physical fitness and work capacity with age and altitude, clothing and footwear requirements and methods of hastening acclimatisation.

Ballistic studies have been carried out in Leh and surrounding areas regarding effects of high altitude and low temperature on weapons, explosives and electronic equipment. A detailed meteorological compilation, giving data regarding important weather factors all over the Himalayan terrain for all seasons, has been prepared essentially for the use of airmen.

### *Food Research*

In the field of food research and food technology, dehydrated foods have been developed in the last two years for use at high altitudes and have been found acceptable by the troops. They have now been introduced in the ration scales of the Army. Special scale of food items has also been developed for the Ski troops. Effort is now being made to develop 5-men ration which is light, easily carried and is acceptable. Accelerated freeze dried items have been developed with an imported process. With this process, items like meat, eggs and vegetables are made available in a pre-cooked dehydrated state, the weight in such state ranging from about 10 per cent. to 15 per cent. in the case of vegetables to about 33 per cent. in the case of meat

and egg products. Reconstitution of the food items, from the dehydrated state, can easily be made with only the addition of a small amount of hot water. A scheme, to set up a 5-ton accelerated freeze drying plant has been sanctioned.

Applied research has also led successfully to the evolution of oxygen candles for generating oxygen at high altitudes, anti-freeze compounds for use in extreme cold climates and, starting aids, for automobiles in extreme cold.

### *Naval Research*

The Naval Physical Laboratory at Cochin has developed a portable magneto-meter for carrying out survey of magnetic fields. The equipment has been subjected to field trials and found successful. In addition, a highly sensitive Current Meter for oceanographic work and equipment for leakage testing of Cartridges has also been developed.

During the period under review, it has been possible to develop a satisfactory composition of "Admar", an anti-corrosive paint, from indigenous materials; the

paint has passed laboratory tests and is being put to user trials. An anti-condensation paint has also been developed at the Naval Chemical and Metallurgical laboratory at Bombay and is under trial.

The cathodic protection system with magnesium anodes has been installed on a newly constructed water boat. The results have so far been encouraging and the under water surface will be examined for full assessment of protection during the next dry docking of the boat.

### *Aid to Trade*

Another field of activity in which the Organisation has been able to initiate action during the year under review relates to the harnessing of trade capacity. Commercial firms are assisted by the Organisation to develop complex items of defence equipment. Some examples of the items in which some progress has been made are : a light aluminium alloy bridge, a light floating foot bridge, prefabricated air field landing mat, a precision type of 30 KVA generator and signal specialised vehicles.



The Organisation also devotes part of its efforts to training at different levels, to basic or applied research to a limited extent and to the development of statistical methods as tools for operational research to a limited extent and to the development of statistical methods as tools for operational research *etc.* These studies, more in the nature of building up a scientific basis for the work of the Organisation, are concentrated in specific areas.

#### *Defence Institute of Work Study*

The Defence Institute of Work Study at Landour (Mussoorie) was set up in December 1961 mainly to train Defence personnel in Work Study techniques and their application to defence problems and for carrying out research in Work Study. The courses arranged by the Institute are the following :—

- (i) Methods Study Course, of about 5 weeks' duration to give basic knowledge about Work Study techniques ;
- (ii) Advanced Work Study Course, for 12 weeks, mainly with a view to training,

personnel to handle work Study techniques ;

- (iii) Production, Planning and Control Course, for about 3 to 5 weeks, designed for personnel in Ordnance Factories, *etc* ; and
- (iv) Office Organisation & Methods Course of 3 to 5 weeks' duration.

In addition to these courses, the Institute also arranges for Appreciation Conferences, mainly for senior officers, to give a general review of the applicability of Work Study techniques and to generate interest in using them.

The Institute has undertaken nine courses so far and qualified, in the last two years, 189 officers from the Defence organisation. In addition, it has conducted a number of Appreciation Conferences for over 1,000 officers.

As a result of the initiation of Work Study in Defence, Work Study cells have been created in the Navy and in the Corps of Engineers, Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers and in the Directorate of Supply and



*For all kinds of*

**P A P E R ...**

**CONTACT :**

**GUPTA PAPER MART**

**WHOLESALE PAPER MERCHANTS & ORDER SUPPLIERS.**

**909, Chhipiwara Khurd,**

**Chawri Bazar, DELHI—6**

*Phone : 262129*

transport in the Army. These cells continue to carry out studies on the various organisations and

establishments under their control with a view to improve efficiency with due regard to economy.

## **Ordinance Installations**

Ordinance is the term used to imply procurement, supply and issue of all Ordnance Stores, vehicles, clothing, ammunition and necessities to the Army and common user items to the other military and civil services according to their Equipment Regulations.

### **GEARING UP DEFENCE PRODUCTION**

Equipping a modern army is as vast and complicated a job as one could imagine. The type and range of arms and equipment go on changing so quickly

and continuously that even the most advanced countries, at times, find it hard to keep abreast of scientific and technological advancement in this field.

With the coming of independence there was a change in the outlook and scope of India's Armed Forces in conformity with the policy of peaceful co-existence based on friendship and cordiality. Having achieved independence the non-violent way, it was but natural that immediate action was taken for building up a powerful defence force.

Though no programme of large-scale expansion and modernisation was undertaken, steps were, however, taken to make good the depletion caused by partition, to the extent possible, without straining the resources of the country, which were required for carrying out the numerous development projects.

However, modernisation of the Army in the normal course was in progress, and the tempo was stepped up following the treacherous attack by China in October 1962. India is now well on its way to expand, strengthen and modernise the entire defence force by all possible means and in as short a time as possible.

Though India is now in a better position than it was a decade ago in the matter of defence production, she is not yet completely free from dependence on foreign countries for equipping her defence forces. Every effort is being made to reduce this dependence on imports and to develop and expand indigenous production in all categories of defence requirements.

### *Categories of Production*

Broadly, these can be classified into three categories, viz.,

(a) arms and equipment which have to be entirely obtained from foreign countries, (b) machinery for the production of certain types of capital goods, (c) stores that could be developed and manufactured in India by utilising indigenous raw materials.

Of these, the first category is of vital importance. Thanks to the policy of non-alignment, India is now in the happy position of getting spontaneous offers of assistance from countries in both the blocs, West as well as East as also from the non-aligned group.

### *Indigenous Capacity*

Obviously, we cannot for ever be dependent upon imports. It is imperative that we should develop our own production base. Immediate steps have, therefore, been taken to broaden and strengthen this base. Nothing stands in the way of rapid progress in this sector, except perhaps the limitations of human element, which inevitably takes a little time to shape and develop to the required standard.

Top-level negotiations now being carried on with the U.S.A., the U.K., the U.S.S.R. and other

friendly countries have already started yielding results, and indications are that India's urgent military requirements will be fully met from these sources. In the meantime, long-term planning is afoot to set up plants for manufacturing these equipments in the country itself.

It is of paramount importance that confidence in the country's defence effort should be permanently created in the minds of the people. To infuse this confidence, what is required is not to reel off a list of the innumerable articles produced in the various Ordnance Factories in the country, which means nothing for the common man, but visible evidence of determination and positive action on the part of the Government to step up defence production. And the statements of the Prime Minister and the Defence Minister have left no doubt on the score.

#### MODERN TECHNIQUES

India is not lacking either in manpower or in material resources. What the country needs is only the knowledge of modern production techniques and highly

complicated machinery to give the initial start.

A number of technical schools have been opened to train technicians, artisans and other skilled workers for the new Ordnance Factories to be set up in the country and for expanding the existing ones.

Then comes the question of availability of modern machinery for equipping the Ordnance Factories, new as well as the existing ones. Though during the past decade or so, India has considerably advanced in the matter of manufacturing heavy machinery and machine-tools, yet, as her present requirements are varied and immediate, she has necessarily to turn to friendly countries for modern machinery. Teams of Indian experts have visited a number of countries for this purpose, and, as a result of negotiations, these have now started arriving.

#### ORDNANCE DEPOTS

The Depots are classified according to their holdings and functions and are of the following types :—

(a) Central Ordnance Depot.

(b) Central Ammunition  
Depot.

(c) Command Ordnance  
Depot.

(d) Command Ammunition  
Depot.

(e) Command Vehicle Depot.

(f) Ordnance Transit Depot.

## **Ordnance Production**

The Ordnance factories of our country have increased their activities very considerably since the declaration of emergency. They have been working multiple shifts almost round the clock. The brunt of the burden of manufacturing for the services, arms, ammunition and other equipment has fallen on these factories.

In the financial year 1962-63, the value of issues from Ordnance Factories amounted to about Rs. 65 crores against the target of Rs. 58 crores.

### **Public Sector Undertakings**

#### ***HINDUSTAN AERONAUTICS LIMITED, BANGALORE***

The Hindustan Aircraft Limited was established at Bangalore in December 1940 as a limited company owned by the Government of Mysore and Messrs Walchand Hirachand. The Government of India joined the company as a shareholder in 1941 and purchased the entire

interest of Messrs Walchand Hirachand. When the Hindustan Aircraft Limited was founded, its original programme was the assembly of Harlow trainers, Curtiss Hawk fighters and Vultee Bombers. The first Harlow trainer was assembled in August, 1941 and the first Curtiss Hawk in July 1942. During the second World War, this factory was transformed into a large Repair/Overhaul Base in the East and on this transformation, the assembly and manufacture of the aircraft taken up earlier were suspended. In 1948, the Hindustan Aircraft Limited undertook the design and development of a Basic Jet Trainer HT-2 and this was completed in 1953. Among the projects of manufacture carried out by the Hindustan Aircraft Limited were the assembly and manufacture under licence of the Pienice trainer aircraft and Vampire Jet Fighters. In 1957, it was decided to manufacture under licence the Gnat Fighter aircraft and the Orpheus Jet engine. In

1959, when the manufacture of the Avro-748 aircraft was undertaken in the Aircraft Manufacturing Depot, Kanpur, the manufacture of the Dart engines for the Avro-748 was assigned to the Hindustan Aircraft Limited. In 1962, the Alouette helicopters and their engines were added for manufacture under licence. The company have successfully designed and developed light aircraft such as HT-2, Pushpak and Krishak. The Basic Jet Trainer, named Kiran, which has been designed and is being manufactured at Bangalore had its inaugural flight in December 1964.

At present, the major task in this establishment is the design, development and manufacture of the supersonic jet fighter HF-24. The first two HF-24 aircraft manufactured at Bangalore were handed over to the Indian Air Force in May, 1964.

At present, the major task in this establishment is the design, development and manufacture of the supersonic jet fighter HF-24. The first two HF-24 aircraft manufactured at Bangalore were handed over to the Indian Air Force in May, 1964.

In August 1963, a new public sector company designated as Aeronautics India Limited was formed to be responsible for the establishment and management of the three factories concerned with the manufacture of the MIG-21 aircraft.

In March 1964, it was decided that a single public sector organisation should be formed to undertake the production of aircraft and allied equipment in order to ensure the maximum utilisation of our limited resources in manpower and management. This decision was implemented by the merger of the Hindustan Aircraft Limited, Bangalore with the Aeronautics India Limited on 1st October 1964. After this merger, the company has been re-designated as Hindustan Aeronautics Limited. The Aircraft Manufacturing Depot, Kanpur which was set up in July 1959 to undertake manufacture of transport aircraft was also transferred to the management of the Aeronautics India Limited in 1964 and is now part of the Hindustan Aeronautics Ltd. It was also decided that the Railcoach Division of the Hindustan Aircraft Limited, Bangalore, the activities of which were not connected with aircraft

manufacture, would be separated and transferred to the management of Bharat Earthmovers Ltd. This separation has been brought about with effect from the 1st January, 1965.

The authorised capital of the Hindustan Aeronautics Limited is Rs. 50 crores. The subscribed and paid up capital as on 31st March 1965 will be Rs. 26.83 crores. In addition, a loan of Rs. 480 lakhs has been granted to the company as on 31st March 1965.

In the Bangalore Division of Hindustan Aeronautics Limited (formerly Hindustan Aircraft Ltd. Bangalore), the value of production was Rs. 14.68 crores during 1962-63 and Rs. 15.22 crores during 1963-64. During the current financial year, the value of production upto the end of December 1964 was about Rs. 10.46 crores.

Initially the object of the Company was to carry out all types of aircraft repairs and maintenance. In July 1942, the policy was altered and it was decided to utilise the facilities for the overhaul and repair of tactical aircraft, engines and related acces-

sories. During the period 1946-50, the main work of the company was concentrated on the overhaul and conversion of the surplus Douglas C-47 aircraft. In accordance with the recommendations of the Technical Mission from the United Kingdom which visited India in 1946, the Hindustan Aircraft Limited undertook the assembly and manufacture of some other aircraft too.

The Government of India have assigned the execution of the following projects to Hindustan Aeronautics Limited :—

- (i) Alouette Helicopters in collaboration with Sud Aviation of France;
- (ii) Artouste Engines in collaboration with Turbomeca of France ;
- (iii) Heavy Earth Moving and Mining Equipment in collaboration with M/s. Le Tourneau Westinghouse Company of U. S. A. and
- (iv) Light Alloys and Forgings in collaboration with High Duty Alloys Limited, U. K.



As a subsidiary activity, Hindustan Aircraft Ltd., have been producing rail-coaches for the Indian Railways. While conventional types of coaches were manufactured till 1956, integral rail-coaches have since been manufactured in collaboration with MAN of West Germany. Total output of rail-coaches from 1956 to the end of 1962-63 was 875. During 1963-64, upto the end of December 1963, HAL manufactured and delivered 113 integral coaches to the Railways.

The initial phase of work for the manufacture of heavy Earth Moving Equipment has been undertaken by the Rail Coach Division but finally the manufacture of this equipment will be entrusted to a separate public sector undertaking at Kolar in Mysore State.

In 1961-62 the value of production was Rs.11.55 crores and in 1962-63 it increased to Rs. 14.68 crores. In the succeeding financial year, the value of production upto the end of December 1963 was nearly Rs. 9 crores.

Hindustan Aircraft Ltd., earned a net profit of Rs. 94,39,774 during the year 1962-63, after

providing for depreciation, gratuity and production bonus, as compared to Rs.73,08,990 earned during the year 1961-62.

It has been decided that the factory to undertake the manufacture of MIG-21 air-frames would be established at Nasik in Maharashtra State. Necessary land has been acquired and work on the first phase of civil works, including the construction of an airfield, is in progress. The factory to undertake the manufacture of aero-engines is being established at Koraput in Orissa where the land required for the factory and township has been acquired. Both at Nasik and Koraput, details are being worked out for the laying of water supply and also for obtaining power in bulk from the State Electricity Boards.

It has been decided to set up the factory for manufacture of electronic and allied equipment at Hyderabad in Andhra Pradesh.

Training schemes were taken up to ensure that skilled personnel become available to the factories in time. The Technical Training Centre set up at Nasik has, at present, under training

two batches of 520 trainees. For the factory at Koraput, arrangements for training 250 trainees at Hindustan Aeronautics Ltd., Bangalore, have been made.

### *BHARAT ELECTRONICS LIMITED, BANGALORE*

The Bharat Electronics Ltd. was registered as a Limited Company in the public sector in April 1954.

The entire capital of the Company is subscribed by the Government of India. The authorised capital is Rs. 10 crores and according to the original project report approved by the Government, Rs. 7 crores were earmarked for fixed capital expenditure (including payments to the French Consultants) and Rs. 2.5 crores as working Capital. The subscribed capital of the Company is Rs. 6.5 crores and the paid up capital is Rs. 5.2 crores. Government has also sanctioned loans to the Company, amounting to Rs. 220 lakhs of which Rs. 75 lakhs were given in 1962-63 and Rs. 120 lakhs in 1963-64,

The factory commenced production on a small scale in January 1956. The number of types of equipment and the value

of production in the factory have been progressively increasing year by year. With a view to meet the diversified requirements of the various departments, technical collaboration agreements have been entered into with M/s Pye Tele-communications Ltd., England, M/s Phillips of Holland, M/s Marconi of England, M/s Siemens of Germany and M/s Nippon Electrical Co. of Japan. An agreement was also concluded with M/s Contraves of Switzerland for manufacture of some types of radar equipment. The factory has established departments for manufacture of ceramic and mica condensers. Bharat Electronics Ltd. have themselves designed and developed various items of electronic equipment, instruments, accessories and appliances which have been taken up for production and supplied to the Defence Services, the Civil Departments and the general public. While on 31st March 1963 as many as 54 items of equipment were under production, during the year 1963-64, progressive manufacture of 14 more items has been taken up.

The total production during the year 1962-63 was Rs. 302.74 lakhs as against Rs. 243 lakhs in the

preceding year. For the year 1963-64 production of the value of Rs. 4.2 crores was first planned. However, taking into account the large scale requirements of the Defence Services following the Emergency, a revised target of production of Rs. 7 crores has been adopted and all efforts are being made to achieve this target. The value of production as on 31st October 1963 (including work-in-progress) was about Rs. 2.9 crores. The Company made a net profit of Rs. 46.86 lakhs in 1962-63 as against Rs. 20.33 lakhs in 1961-62 and Rs. 11.85 lakhs in 1960-61.

*MAZAGON DOCK LIMITED,  
BOMBAY*

The Mazagon Dock Ltd. had been incorporated under the Companies Act in 1934 with the British India Steam Navigation Company and the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company of the U.K. as the Principal shareholders. In 1960, on account of the expansion of the Naval Dockyard at Bombay undertaken then, the acquisition of further facilities for the maintenance of our naval fleet became necessary. The Mazagon Dock Ltd. which was working at a loss

due to depleted work, was eager to sell and Government were able to acquire the entire share-holdings of the Company at a reasonable price by an agreement dated 19th April 1960.

The authorised share capital of this Company is Rs. 200 lakhs. At the time the Company was taken over, the subscribed capital was Rs. 63 lakhs ; further investments of Rs. 10 lakhs in February 1962 and Rs. 25 lakhs in November 1963 increased the subscribed capital to Rs. 98 lakhs. The Company form of management is being continued with a Board of Directors and a whole-time Managing Director appointed by Government.

The Company has two separate ship repair yards on adjacent sites, and, there are two large dry docks 495 and 426 feet long and a smaller dry dock 152 feet in length. There are four building berths for construction of vessels.

The main business of the Company is ship repair and ship construction. This Company has built passenger-cargo ships, deep-sea and dock tugs, dredgers, rock breakers-cum-dipper dredgers, etc.

The Company is also equipped to carry out major repairs to passenger ships and cargo ships. About 75 per cent of the total repair work carried out at Bombay port is handled by this Company. In a year, this Company can handle about 20 ships for special survey work, 50 for annual survey and about 600 ships for minor repairs.

In addition to ship-building and ship repair, the Company has capacity for general engineering work as well. A series of oil engines is being manufactured, apart from repairs to steam, diesel and petrol engines. The Company's foundry undertakes ferrous and non-ferrous casting up to 5 tons in weight.

Facilities of ship-construction, ship-repair and general engineering available in the Mazagon Dock have been availed of by the Indian Navy. However, commercial work, mainly repairs to sea-going vessels of commercial lines continues to form a substantial part of the activities of the yard. On account of this work, the company earns some foreign exchange.

There is a small repair yard in Goa which was handed over

to Mazagon Dock Ltd. for re-activation. On payment of annual rental of Rs. 40,000/- Mazagon Dock Ltd. is now operating this yard as its branch. Permanent acquisition of this yard by Mazagon Dock Ltd. is under consideration.

### *Expansion Programme*

Government have recently approved a programme for the expansion of existing facilities at Mazagon Dock Ltd., the total cost being Rs. 3.5 crores, with a foreign exchange element of Rs. 1.28 crores. Broadly, the expansion envisages the construction of a new building slipway and the impounding of the Kasara basin, to provide better berthing facilities both for fitting out and repair of ships. Adequate ground and dock site facilities are also being arranged. It is expected that this expansion programme would be completed in about three years. It has also been decided that the Project for the construction of frigates, for the Indian Navy, should be entrusted to this Company.

The Company earned a profit of Rs. 7.89 lakhs in 1962-63 and, during the financial year 1963-64,

the profits earned up to the end of November, 1963 were Rs. 18 lakhs.

**GARDEN REACH WORKSHOPS  
LIMITED, CALCUTTA**

The Garden Reach Workshops Ltd. Calcutta were established as a private Company by the British Indian Steam Navigation Company and the River Steam Navigation Company of the United Kingdom for undertaking marine repairs and services to their own ships and vessels. The property of the Company is spread over an area of 64 acres with a river frontage of nearly half a mile. There are five jetties with electric cranes, five slipways and two Dry Docks, designed mainly for Inland Water Craft upto 2000 tons and building berths for Shallow-draft vessels upto 1200 tons launching weight. In 1935 the Workshops were converted into a Limited Company.

The entire assets were acquired by the Government in April 1960. At the time of acquisition, the subscribed share capital was Rs. 70 lakhs, the authorised capital being Rs. 3 crores. Government further invested Rs. 10 lakhs in 1961-62 as share capital and gave two loans of Rs. 50 lakhs and Rs. 15 lakhs

repayable over a period of years. After acquisition the Company form of Management has been continued and administration vests in a Board of Directors.

The Company is concentrating on ship building and general engineering manufacturing lines. It has collaboration agreements with well-known ship builders of the United Kingdom, West Germany, Holland and Japan. The Company has specialised in the design and construction of Shallow-draft vessels including Tugs, Light Naval Craft, River Steamers, Flats, Water Boats, Barges, Pontoons etc. The Company is also fully equipped to handle major and minor repairs to vessels in the river Hooghly, in the stream or in Dry Docks and layup berths allotted by the Commissioners for the Port of Calcutta.

While the chief business of the Company continues to be ship repair and construction work, a programme for the expansion and modernisation of the Yard is under consideration. Efforts have also been made to diversify general engineering work undertaken by it. The current production lines in the general

engineering department are listed below :—

- (1) Johnston Deep well Turbine Pump components in collaboration with the Johnston Pump Co. of U.S.A. ;
- (2) Electric Overhead Cranes in collaboration with the Reed Crane & Hoist Co. of U.K. ;
- (3) Wharf Cranes in collaboration with Ishikawajima Harima Heavy Industries Ltd. of Japan ;
- (4) Austin Hopkins Mine Haulages & Mills Haulages ;
- (5) "Huwood" Coal Conveyors ;
- (6) Manufacture of "Birlec" Furnace parts, fabrication of heavy engineering items such as large diameter pipes *etc.*, heavy castings of Road Roller Wheels *etc.*, on a sub-contract basis.
- (7) Tecalemit Car Hoists.

The following new manufacturing lines are under consideration ;

(a) *Portable Air Compressors*

The Company has been granted a manufacturing licence for 240 units per annum, and has entered into a collaboration agreement with M/s. Hokuetsu Kogyo Company Ltd. of Japan. A sample Air Compressor from Japan has been tried satisfactorily at high altitudes and it is expected that the Air Compressors produced by the Company will be absorbed largely by the Border Roads Organisation.

(b) *Aerial Ropeways*

The Yamato Cableway Company of Japan have tentatively agreed to collaborate and survey work on ropeway site has been undertaken. The ropeways are expected to be constructed in the frontier areas mainly for the Border Roads Organisation. The Company has submitted tenders for the installation of Aerial Ropeways for the transportation of sand from Damodar River to the Jharia Coal fields in collaboration with M/s John A. Roebling's of U.S.A.

(c) *Road Rollers*

The Company already manufactures wheels *etc.* for Jessops

who manufacture Road Rollers. It will take up manufacture of complete Road Rollers of 8—10 ton capacity on the basis of a licence for an annual manufacture of 120 units. Production of a prototype is in an advanced stage. It is proposed to use Perkins or Ruston engines already under manufacture in India. Investigations are also in progress to obtain other components like gear-box units from established industrial undertakings.

*(d) Marine Diesel Engine Project*

The Ministry of Defence have concluded a collaboration agreement with M/s. M.A.N. of West Germany for the production of the following Marine Diesel engines :—

- (i) K6Z 78/140
- (ii) GEV 30/45
- (iii) R8V 16/18

The Company is at present specialising mainly in the manufacture of small tools and precision instruments. The standard items of production are the following:—

- (1) Lathe chucks, in five sizes varying from 4" to 12",
- (2) Drill chucks in sizes 1/4" to 3/4" ;

(3) Machine vices, both Bench and Swivel type in three sizes, namely, 125 mm, 160 mm and 200 mm ;

(4) Drilling Machines, both Bench and radial type, in sizes 1/2" and 3/4" ;

(5) Drilling Machine 1" ;

(6) Tool and Cutter grinders ;

(7) Precision items like Sint bars, Vee Blocks, Angle plates and cubes.

The job order work undertaken by the Company includes the forging of crankshafts for Diesel Engines, the manufacture of Railway screw couplings and precision gauges of various types.

The company has two collaboration agreements with foreign firms. For the manufacture of tool and cutter grinders, technical assistance is provided by Jones and Shipman of England, while for the manufacture of drill chucks, the Company has entered into an agreement with M/s Kearney and Trecker of England. The expansion programme framed by the Company includes increase in the production of lathe chucks to priority design, in collabora-

tion with F. Pratt and Co. of England as also the expansion of the forge and foundry.

The authorised capital of Praga Tools Limited is Rs. 1.5 crores which is almost fully subscribed. Government have also sanctioned loans to the Company amounting to Rs. 86.35 lakhs. In the year 1961-62, the turn-over of the Company was approximately 60 lakhs and this increased to Rs. 74.74 lakhs in 1962-63. In the financial year 1963-64, the turn-over exceeded Rs. 1 crore.

In the year 1962-63 the Company was able to make a nominal profit of Rs. 30,000. On account of the sizeable increase in the turn-over, it is expected that a much larger profit will be made in the current financial year.

#### ***BHARAT EARTH MOVERS LIMITED, BANGALORE.***

In view of the large demand for various types of heavy earth moving equipment for Defence needs and major irrigation and power projects, it was decided to establish a new factory and for this purpose, a technical collaboration agreement was concluded

with Messrs Le-Tourneau- Westinghouse of U. S. A. in October 1962. It was also decided that the project would be assigned to a new company to be formed for this purpose.

In the interim period, the project was assigned to the Hindustan Aeronautics Limited (then Hindustan Aircraft Limited, Bangalore) in December 1962, for the execution of the initial phase of manufacture. It was assessed that with the available capacity at the Railcoach Division, limited manufacture of heavy earth moving equipment could be undertaken. Upto the end of November 1964, 23 Model 'C' Motorised scrapers were assembled from imported equipment. During 1964-65, the assembly of 57 Motorised scrapers will be completed.

In August 1963, it was decided that the new factory which would undertake the manufacture of these heavy earth moving equipment should be located at Kolar Gold Fields. A new company, designated as "Bharat Earth Movers Limited", was registered at Bangalore on 11th May, 1964 with an authorised capital of Rs. 7.5 crores.

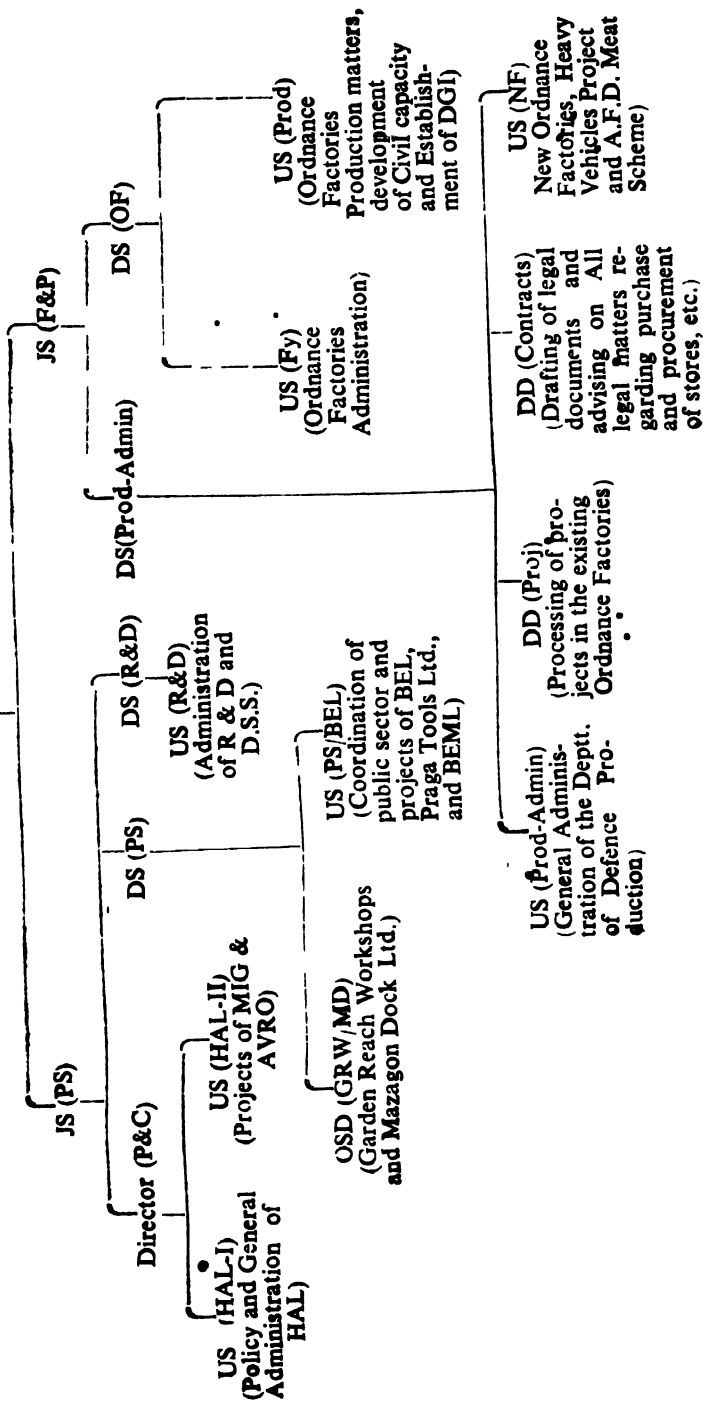


# ORGANISATION OF DEPARTMENT OF DEFENCE PRODUCTION

Minister of Defence

Minister of Defence Production

Special Secretary (DP)



# ATTACHED OFFICES OF THE DEPARTMENT OF DEFENCE PRODUCTION

## Department of Defence Production

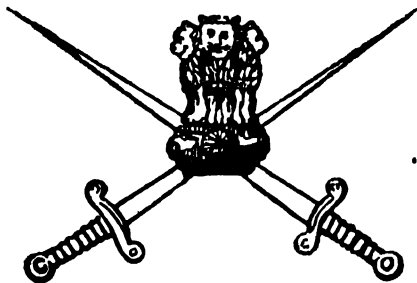
Research and Development  
Organisation

Directorate  
General of  
Ordnance  
Factories

Directorate  
General of  
Inspection

Directorate of  
Planning and  
Coordination

Heavy Vehicles  
Project Cell



*THIRTEEN*

## THE ARMY

The Indian Army is considered traditionally to be functioning for a couple of centuries while the Army of the Republic of India has been functioning only for the last seventeen or eighteen years. Formerly it was functioning as part of a bigger military machine under a different military leadership for other political objectives. And as in any other field, in the field of military operations also it is not the theoretical knowledge that is of any use but really speaking ultimately it is the experience which is a great teacher.

Looking to the experience of our Army from this point of view, the experience of our Army was certainly very limited in the last seventeen or eighteen years. Whatever little military operations we had was in the Hyderabad area which was in the nature of police action

and similarly in Goa, while there was some bigger operation in Kashmir. And that was certainly quite a valuable experience but as a matter of fact what happened in the year 1962 in NEFA, Ladakh and in the eastern part of NEFA near Walong was decidedly a major experience for our Army and it was necessary to evaluate properly what we learnt in that experience for the benefit of the Army in the future.

Chinese aggression in October 1962 brought into focus the grave danger to the security of this country across the Himalayas. India had to reckon with defence of a long and difficult border which, due to existence of the mass of Himalayan ranges, was considered till then a most unlikely terrain for military operations. Our experience of the fighting in Ladakh as well as the

NEFA sectors brought out several shortcomings and the need to strengthen our Army in many respects. Much has been added to our fighting experience due to Indo-Pak confrontation.

The first task in this context was the expansion of the Army. This expansion called for quick adjustment in the policy of recruitment as well as the modes and methods of selection. New training facilities had to be created and the training programmes had to be modified both in respect of their content as well as duration. While stepping up the expansion and training programme the shortcomings as revealed in the report of enquiry into the reverses in operations in NEFA, (that is, in supply of equipment, in system of command within the Armed Forces, in the physical fitness of troops, in the intelligence system, in staff work and procedures and higher directions of operations) were required to be set right. The Army as a whole required to be given an orientation in the type of fighting launched by China. This also involved the training of troops in the warfare in mountainous areas and at high altitudes.

Apart from increasing the size of the Army, it was necessary to achieve qualitative improvement in weapons and other equipment. In this direction, action had to be taken to replace weapons of World War II vintage with weapons of improved fire power, and to develop and produce light and semi-automatic weapons. While undertaking this programme of modernisation of equipment in the Army, simultaneous action for standardisation of weapons and other equipment and working out a rational provisioning policy had to be undertaken.

Lastly, certain organisational changes had to be carried out at all levels to make the Army more mobile and effective.

Action taken during the year in these several directions is explained below.

#### ORGANISATIONAL CHANGES

At Army Headquarters, a Directorate of Combat Development, was set up in the General Staff Branch and its main functions are :—

- (a) To consider and formulate tactical concepts in the

light of our own\*and possible enemy weapon development.

- (b) To indicate how organisation and material should be developed to meet the changing tactical concepts.

- (c) To arrange trials and experiments in existing institutions and experimental formations to test out the combat development concepts as are approved.

In the context of the changed situation, the matter of providing the Army with the right type of weapons assumed great importance. Hence, the Weapons and Equipment Directorate which was under the Master General of Ordnance was taken over as a direct responsibility of the General Staff Branch. The Directorate of Military Intelligence in the same Branch was also strengthened. For proper co-ordination, the work relating to Military Survey has been transferred to the General Staff Branch from the Engineer-in-Chief's Branch.

To cope with the recruitment problems of an expanding army, a new Recruiting Directorate

has been established in the Adjutant General's Branch. Under the Master General of Ordnance, a new organisation called 'Brigadier Procurement and Progressing Organisation' has been formed for procurement of equipment and stores from foreign countries.

Prior to the Emergency, there were three Army Commands—the Western, the Eastern and the Southern. The Eastern Command had to look after the middle and eastern sectors of our border with China, in addition to the frontier with East Pakistan. Experience showed that the Eastern Command was unwieldy and that it was difficult for one Army Commander to look after such vast frontiers. In May 1963, the Eastern Command was split up into two, the Headquarters of the Eastern Command shifted from Lucknow to Barrackpore and a new Central Command was established with Headquarters at Lucknow. The Central Command has jurisdiction over U.P., Bihar, Orissa and Madhya Pradesh, while the reorganised Eastern Command, with Headquarters at Barrackpore, has under its charge West Bengal, Assam, NEFA, Nagaland, Manipur and Tripura.

### *Mountain Divisions*

In so far as the fighting units are concerned, with the experience, particularly of our combat with the Chinese forces in NEFA, a new organisation called the 'Mountain Division' has been evolved. This organisation is designed for operations in high mountain regions with its increased mobility and fire-power. Troops are provided with animal transport and lighter vehicles to increase their mobility and are equipped with fewer and lighter pieces of artillery and automatic weapons, the basic weapons of a Mountain Division. The emphasis is laid on increased fire-power.

The organisational structure of the Mountain Division has been suitably modified to ensure that each Army formation is as self-contained as possible.

Soon after the commencement of the Emergency, six divisions were sanctioned and, of these, four are being raised as Mountain Divisions, the remaining two being standard Infantry Divisions. One of the existing Infantry Divisions is also being reorganised as a Mountain Division, thus

bringing the number of Mountain Divisions to five. The work of raising these Divisions has proceeded according to plan.

### *Scout Battalions*

Two Scout Battalions are being raised, one for the Punjab and Himachal Pradesh Border with Tibet and the other for the Uttar Pradesh-Tibet Border. These battalions will be drawn from the Hill Tribes of these areas. These Scout Battalions, including Ladakh Scouts raised in the winter of 1962-63 perform a role similar to that assigned to Assam Rifles in NEFA.

### **RECRUITMENT POLICY**

Recruitment into the Indian Army, which is wholly a voluntary force, is open to all Indian citizens irrespective of caste, creed, community, religion and place of residence. For historical reasons, in the past, certain classes and communities got preference for recruitment into several Arms. With the new programme of the expansion of the Armed Forces, opportunity is being given to all classes of people for induction into all Arms without upsetting the traditional organisational

structure. This policy of recruitment is being implemented in such a manner as to ensure that there is no lowering of efficiency and battle potential of the various Arms.

*Relaxations in standards for recruitment of Jawans*

To meet the requirements of rapid recruitment of Jawans, prescribed physical standards in respect of height, weight and chest measurements were relaxed, soon after the emergency. As recruitment proceeded ahead and the programme set for recruitment could be achieved on account of the enthusiastic response all over the country, this relaxation of standards was withdrawn in August 1963.

*Recruitment to Officer Cadres—Permanent Regular Commissions*

Particulars regarding age and educational qualifications required of officer cadets for admission to the National Defence Academy and the Indian Military Academy for grant of Permanent Regular Commissions which were in force before the emergency, are given elsewhere. Since the Emergency, the grant

of Permanent Regular Commissions has been continued only for the following types of entries :—

- (i) NDA cadets.
- (ii) Service personnel who have been trained in the Army Cadet Training College, Nowgong.
- (iii) NCC Boys who have been trained in the NCC Officers Training Units and NCC officers who have had nine months training in the NCC Academy at Purandhar.

## ORGANISATION OF DEFENCE

The Ministry of Defence consists of the Ministry proper which is responsible for work connected with the three Services and Inter-Service Organisations, and the Department of Defence Production which is responsible for all matters relating to Defence Production and research and development.

## THE THREE SERVICES

Brief details about the organisation of each of the Services are given in succeeding pages.

## ORGANISATION OF THE ARMY

### *Army Headquarters*

The Head of the organisation is the Chief of the Army Staff. He is assisted by the Vice Chief of the Army Staff and four other Principal Staff Officers (the Deputy Chief of the Army Staff, the Adjutant General, the Quartermaster General, the Master General of the Ordnance) and two Heads of Branches (the Military Secretary and the Engineer-in-Chief). Various Branches under Army Headquarters and the Directorates under each Branch are shown in the Chart.

The functions of the Branches are indicated below :—

**(i) The General Staff Branch—**

- (a) organisation and employment of the Army, Military operations, intelligence, training, combat development, military survey including maintenance and supply of maps and plans and engineer staff matters which are dealt with by VCOAS and
- (b) staff duties, selection and scale of weapons and equipment, co-ordination of policy regarding equipment including provisioning, Armoured Corps, Artillery,

Signals, Infantry, Territorial Army and Defence Security Corps which are dealt with by DCOAS.

**(ii) The Adjutant General's Branch—**manpower, recruitment, leave, pay and allowances and pensions and other conditions of service ; discipline. It also deals with welfare and health and military law.

**(iii) The Quartermaster General's Branch—**movement of personnel, stores, and equipment; provision, storage, inspection, and issue of fuel, food-stuffs and forage, military farms, remount and veterinary services, Army postal, pioneer and canteen services, works policy; fire fighting services and technical examination of MES works bills.

**(iv) The Master General of the Ordnance Branch—**all aspects of procurement policy, provision, storage, recovery, repair, maintenance and issue of all stores and equipment of Ordnance Supply including M.T. vehicles, weapons and ammunition, signal equip-



ment, general stores and clothing as well as supply of common-user items to the Navy and the Air Force.

- (v) **The Military Secretary's Branch**—issue of commissions in the Army, postings, transfers, promotions, releases, retirement, resignation, invalidment and transfer to the Reserve of all non-medical officers of the Army; maintenance of the confidential reports and personal records of all non-medical officers of the Army; provide the secretariat for the Selection Boards which recommend officers for promotion to the rank of Lt. Colonel and above; recommendations for grant of honours and awards to Army Officers and Honorary Commissions in the Army to civilians.

- (vi) **The Engineer -in- Chief's Branch**—all matters relating to Engineering units and Engineer stores; administration of personnel of the Corps of Engineers and the MES; design, construction and maintenance of all accommodation and works for the Defence Services.

The Director General of Medical Services (Army) looks after :

The Army Medical Corps,  
the Army Dental Corps and  
The Nursing Services.

### **Commands and Areas**

The Army is organised into four Commands under the Army Headquarters. Each Command is further divided into Areas, Independent Sub-Areas and Sub-Areas.

The Command is commanded by a General Officer Commanding-in-Chief (called the Army Commander) of the rank of a Lieut. General; Areas by General Officers Commanding (Major Generals) and Independent Sub-Areas (which are directly under the Command) and Sub-Area by Brigadiers.

Mobile formations are the Corps, Division, Brigade Group, Independent Brigade and Brigade. Two or more Divisions or a combination of Divisions, Brigade Groups and Independent Brigades are constituted into a Corps under a Corps Commander of the rank of Lieut General, who functions under the control of the Army Commander.

The four Commands are :

Southern	HQ Poona
Eastern	HQ Calcutta
Central	HQ Lucknow
Western	HQ Simla

ing institutions. Some of the main training institutions are :

Indian Military Academy,  
College of Military Engineer-  
ing,

### *Arms and Services*

The Army consists of various arms and services. They are :

Armoured Corps,  
Artillery,  
Corps of Engineers,  
Corps of Signals,  
Infantry,  
Army Service Corps,  
Army Medical Corps,  
Army Dental Corps,  
Corps of Electrical and  
Mechanical Engineers,

Army Education Corps,  
Remounts and Veterinary  
Corps,

Directorate of Military Farms,  
Corps of Military Police,  
Ordnance Corps and  
Defence Security Corps.

School of Signals,  
School of Artillery,  
Intelligence School,  
Infantry School,  
Armoured Corps Centre and  
School,  
Electrical and Mechanical  
Engineering School,  
Physical Training School,  
A.S.C. School,  
C.M.P. School,  
Snow Warfare School,  
Army Cadet College and  
Officers Training Schools.

Two Officers' Training Schools were set up recently, one at Poona and the other at Madras, to train cadets for Emergency Commissions in the Army. The period of training at the O.T.S. is six months, half of which is completed at the Schools and the other half in the specialised training centre of various arms and Services.

Interspersed through the four commands are the various train-

## THE DIFFERENT CORPS

### **Armoured Corps and Artillery**

The Armoured Corps, directly descended from the Cavalry, has not only maintained the spirit and dash of its fore-runner but has also taken on some of its roles in war, including that of reconnaissance.

A light armoured regiment, with light-gun tanks or armoured cars, forms the spearhead of a formation in the field and acts as its eyes and ears by bringing in valuable information about the enemy. A medium or heavy-gun tank regiment constitutes the mailed fist of a fighting force, possessing, besides crushing weight and means to deliver a deadly blow, the ability to move swiftly and over relatively large areas. Armoured forces provide the commander in the field with a very powerful weapon with which to force a decision in an attack or regain the initiative in defence.

Young officers are posted to this Corps as troop leaders.

The Regiment of Artillery consists of three branches, namely

Field, Anti-Aircraft and Coastal Branches.

Before World War II, the Regiment of Artillery was very small and the main component of gunners for the Army was provided by the Royal Artillery. It expanded rapidly during World War II and has continued to do so ever since. The battles which we commemorate most today were those fought by the Artillery Regiment in extremely adverse conditions. It is fitting because it is only in adversity that sound character, moral courage and toughness really come into play.

Versatility is one of the great attributes of the Artillery Regiment. There are the anti-aircraft and coastal gunners who need to possess sound technical knowledge to be able to handle highly technical equipment. We also have the Air Observation Post gunner who needs the ability of an airman and the courage to fly an aircraft which is undefended. Lastly, we have the gunner from the Field Branch, which is the backbone of the Artillery. His services are indispensable in any battle.

Life in the Artillery for an officer of every rank is interesting. Besides technical knowledge, he has to have tactical ability commensurate with his rank and service. The command of battery in the Artillery is one of the finest in the Army. With the advent of the guided missile and the Regiment's previous intimate association with radar, the Artillery can look forward to attaining growing importance in the future.

A young officer is normally posted to the Artillery as a gun position officer.

### **Corps of Engineers**

The life of an officer in the Corps of Engineers is one of energetic outdoor work, combined with equal opportunities for a more static life in staff or instructional appointment.

After commissioning, engineer officers do a field course at the College of Military Engineering. They are then attached to their respective Engineer Group Centres for training before returning to the C.M.E. for a degree course designed to make them fully qualified engineers. During their

stay at the C.M.E., they can take active interest in a variety of recreational activities, including sailing and gliding.

On completing his degree course, an engineer officer is normally posted to a unit where he gets an opportunity of supervising a variety of works, such as construction of roads, bridges, airfields and docks. These works are not always confined to military requirements nor are they restricted to works only in India. For instance, assistance was given by the Army in the construction of the Maithon Dam in India and the road and airfield projects in Nepal.

In the operational role, the engineer is the forefront, playing an important part in the laying and lifting of mines, demolition and construction of bridges, storming of strongpoints and other active tasks.

Courses exist for the engineer officer, both in India and other countries, to keep himself abreast of the latest advances in his profession. These courses also provide instruction in specialist engineering branches, such as transportation, civil, electrical and mechanical and survey.

## Corps of Signals

The Corps of Signals is a combatant arm whose primary function is to provide communication between commanders and troops, and for this the means used are line, wireless and despatch-riders. The line equipment ranges from the simple telephone to the most complex teleprinter equipment, providing a number of long-distance speech and teleprinter circuits on a single pair of wires. Likewise, in wireless, the equipment varies from the portable low-power transmitter to the most modern high-power equipment, employing the latest electronic techniques, including VHF, SHF, SSB, FSK, and radio relay.

Signal officers have opportunities of serving with the forward-most troops on one hand and with the highest headquarters on the other. They have the privilege of commanding men, vehicles and equipment and rendering advice to senior officers early in their career. During their service, they have opportunities of advanced training in electronics in India and abroad.

## The Infantry

It is not the privilege of all officers to have such command of

troops as is possible in the Infantry. In his experience of command, an infantry officer is particularly fortunate and his service life is consequently more varied. Continuous command experience in the infantry officer's life develops in him the qualities of decisiveness, poise and self-control—all so very essential for success in battle. His relationship with those who serve under him is possibly unique in the Army because considerable affection and loyalty is engendered between them.

In the Infantry, it is made abundantly clear that there is more to being an officer than simply wearing badges of rank. There is no opportunity for an officer to barricade himself behind his rank: he is always amongst his men and freely mingles with them.

Apart from acquiring qualities of leadership and understanding, the infantry officer must also be professionally competent. He has ample opportunities during his service to develop character—character which reflects inner strength and confidence in himself.

War is a terribly serious matter, and it is the Infantry that is the basic arm of the Army in War.

### **Service Corps**

The Army Service Corps plays a very important part in the maintenance of the Army both in peace and war. It is responsible for the provision, maintenance, supervision and distribution of all supplies and petrol, oil and lubricants and for the operation of all transport in the Army other than the unit transport.

The Service Corps consists of two main branches. *i. e.* (a) Supplies—inclusive of food inspection, catering, clerical duties and provision of air despatch personnel, and (b) Transport—all forms of road transport, both mechanical and animal. The types of transport provided by the Corps, apart from mules, consist of jeeps, staff cars, station wagons, 15-cwt trucks, ambulance cars, 3/5/10-ton lorries, bulk petrol lorries, bridging vehicles and wheeled and tracked amphibian vehicles.

A Service Corps officer must be ready at all times to give

service and to think of his job in terms of what it means to others. On being commissioned, young officers of this Corps are attached to infantry units for a year.

### **Ordnance Corps**

The Army Ordnance Corps is responsible for the provisioning, receipt, storage, care, preservation and issue of all types of stores, except medical stores, food stuffs and POL, to the Army and certain common-user items to the Navy and the Air Force. The items procured and stocked by ordnance installations range from a pair of socks to a tank.

The ordnance services are manned both by combatants and civilians. The combatant staff in an ordnance depot is supplemented by civilians of different categories, both supervisory and non-supervisory. The Corps, therefore, offers a fruitful ground for training in administration, organisation, accounting, planning and work study. There is also plenty of scope for such technical work as inspection and repair of ammunition and explosives and maintenance of wireless and radar equipment and all types

of vehicles, both wheeled and tracked.

The ordnance services are adequately represented in field formations right down to the brigade level for ensuring adequate supply of stores to troops during operations.

### **Electrical & Mechanical Engineers**

The Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers is responsible for the recovery, repair and inspection—with certain exceptions—of all mechanical, electrical, tele-communication and optical equipment of the Army.

The increasing responsibilities of the Corps have naturally to keep pace with the planned re-equipment of the Army. The carrying out of its functions, in the main, calls for young officers who have a technical bent of mind, are professionally inquisitive and have initiative and imagination.

Service in this Corps offers a newly-commissioned officer an opportunity to qualify himself as a chartered electrical and mechanical engineer by undergoing

a degree course at the College of Military Engineering at no cost to himself. It also affords him wide scope for a practical application of his basic technical knowledge and for specialisation in the fields of armaments, vehicles and tele-communications.

Professional training and experience apart, an EME officer has an adequate opportunity for furthering his career as an Army officer as well. Having completed his service engagement in the Army, on retirement, he can confidently look forward to a responsible technical appointment in civil life because of his vast experience both as an engineer and as a Service officer.

### **Remount and Veterinary Corps**

The officer cadre of the Remount and Veterinary Corps is composed of the following categories of officers :

*Veterinary Officers*—Direct regular commissions are granted to civilian candidates possessing B.V.Sc. degree of an Indian university or an equivalent foreign degree in Veterinary Science as and when vacancies occur in the veterinary cadre of

the Corps. Candidates found suitable by the Director of Remount and Veterinary Services are required to appear before the Services Selection Board.

*Remount Officers*—Remount officers are selected from amongst the Service officers of the R.V.C. and also those of other arms and services who are fully trained in horse-mastership and remount duties. No direct recruitment is made for this cadre.

*Farms Officers*—A number of appointments in this cadre are filled up by the grant of regular commissions to university graduates. Candidates should be in possession of a degree in Agriculture of a recognised Indian university, with Dairying as one of the subjects or an equivalent foreign qualification. Such personnel are required to undergo a short course of training at the I.M.A. After passing the course, they are posted to the M.F.S. as farms officers.

Farms officers are preferably selected from amongst the serving officers of other arms or services possessing the requisite qualifications. Such officers are given three months' practical training

at the R.V.F.C Centre and School immediately after selection.

## Education Corps

Education forms an integral part of military training and the Army Education Corps, whose motto is *Vidya Balam*, seeks to educate a Service officer, throughout his career, as a citizen, as a man and as a soldier.

Army education provides a fascinating career for those who are genuinely interested in the processes of learning and teaching and in the wider aspects of adult education. The qualification for entry into the Corps is a first or second-class M.A. or M.Sc. degree and, as such, it serves as a kind of brains trust of the Army.

## Formation of the Army

The Army in India is organised on a voluntary basis. It is enlisted from all races irrespective of caste or creed. It is composed of the following main types of forces :

The Regular Army

The Regular Army Reserve.



## **The Territorial Army.**

### **The Border Scouts.**

### **The National Cadet Corps.**

Each of these components has the following basic parts:

- (a) The Headquarters
- (b) The Fighting Troops Arms.
- (c) The Services.

## **Composition of the Force**

For purposes of war the force generally consists of a number of Divisions which are organised of war establishments according to their particular rules.

The Division is the basic formation on which an Army is organised. It is a balanced formation of arms and services which is required for any operation.

The Divisions, as their numbers increase, are grouped into Corps and Corps into Army.

We will discuss here the units of an Army as they are formed today.

## **1. The Section**

The smallest unit in the Army is the infantry section. It is commanded by a Non-commissioned officer. It generally consists of 8 to 11 jawans.

## **2. The Platoon**

The Platoon is commanded by a Junior Commissioned Officer. It is a composite fighting unit with its own direct support weapon. It consists of three sections.

## **3. The Company**

It is commanded by a commissioned officer, who has a small headquarters. A company can operate independently. It consists of three infantry platoons.

## **4. The Battalion**

Commanded by a Lieutenant Colonel, the Battalion is self-contained in every respect and hence is regarded as the main fighting unit of the infantry. It has a Major as Second-in-Command and six company commanders, commanding the

**Headquarters, Support and four Infantry Companies.**

### **5. The Brigade**

An Infantry Brigade is commanded by a Brigadier. It consists of three infantry battalions and detachments of Artillery and Sappers are provided, if necessary. Supply, transport, medical and other ancillary units are also attached according to role and commitments. The Brigadier is assisted by a Brigade Major and some other Officers.

### **6. The Division**

The standard infantry Division normally consists of three brigades and a number of divisional troops to suit the special circumstances. It is commanded by a Major-General assisted by his two Principal Staff Officers both with the rank of Lieutenant Cols. It has the following main parts :

- (a) Command
- (b) Inter-Communication.
- (c) Striking Force.
- (d) Supporting Arms.
- (e) Administration.

### **7. The Corps**

A Corps may comprise two or more Divisions. It has proportion of corps, Engineers, Artillery and Services directly under command. It is commanded by a Lieutenant General.

### **8. The Army**

The Army in war is superior to Command Headquarters in peace. It may have one or two Corps and/or a number of independent Divisions. It has Army troops, such as Engineers, Artillery and a higher proportion of Services. Generally speaking it is a small scale duplicate of the Army Headquarters. Two, three or even more armies may be grouped together into an Army Group.

The Army is organised on a pyramidal system, each unit under its own Commander, and multiplied as many times as considered necessary to form the base for a superior command.

Infantry forms the greatest mass of our fighting troops and has rightly been termed as the "Queen of the Battlefield". In operation it forms part of a

division in the form of infantry battalions, while in lines of communications, it functions in the role of defence troops in mobile columns, garrisons and posts.

### **Role of the Army**

1. Primarily, the Army has to defend the country against any external aggression.

2. Secondly, the Army has to assist the Government when called for to give such assistance, in order to enable it to carry out its functions peacefully,

To achieve these objectives the Army must work as a team, at all times, loyally, honestly and with the highest standard of discipline.

It must always be borne in mind by all ranks that it is a vital necessity to observe the principle of co-operation with the other two services of the Armed Forces of the country *i.e.*, the Navy and the Air Force. •

### **DURING WAR**

During the period of war the main and, in fact, the only

purpose of the Army is to defend the motherland against external aggression in co-operation with the Navy and the Air Force.

The Army has to be mobilised as quickly as possible in case a war breaks out.

### **DURING / PEACE**

The Army has to perform certain duties during peace-time although its main performance is to prepare for war.

During peace the Army has its following roles to play :—

(1) It is in a continuous active process of training for the next war.

(2) The Regular Army has to be backed by a large Territorial Army for expansion on mobilization. The Regular Army must be so highly trained as to form a nucleus around which a vast National Army may be mobilised in case of emergency.

(3) It has to assist the Government in maintenance of internal security. The country has been territorially divided into four commands—the Southern, the

Eastern, the Central and the Western commands for this purpose. The forces located in these commands can be organised into field formations whenever required to do so.

(4) The jawans have to be trained in a way that they become good citizens. They have also to learn some useful trades so that after release from the service everyone may be able to find some useful civilian employment.

(5) The Army is successfully and usefully employed for various nation-building activities, such as building of roads, bridges, etc.

### **ARMY'S TWO-FOLD TASK**

*(General J. N. Chaudhuri)*

The task that has been given to the Army by Government is two-fold. Firstly, it is to guard the frontiers of our country against aggression. Secondly, it is to assist the civil authority whenever called upon to do so.

The first of these two tasks needs little explanation. But the second task, in other words, aid to the civil authority, has

inherent in it large number of facets which may not be easily apparent at first sight.

Since Independence, we have performed the second task of ours in some way or another almost everyday. The more spectacular of them, such as when we dealt with the drought in Rayalseema or when we made arrangements for refugees at Kurukshetra or when we took over arrangements for the Kumbh Mela, or when we dealt with floods in Madras, all these received a good deal of publicity and so they are well known to you.

Sometimes we also have to help the police in the distasteful task of quelling civil disorder.

However, I am happy to say that almost every week, there is some little task we do which gets no publicity. Sometimes it may be moving a heavy piece of machinery for a national project or building a dam for a flooded area. Sometimes it is treating sick and injured civilians who cannot otherwise get medical help. Sometimes it is helping to build roads or other means of communication. There are many such similar tasks and

we will continue to do them whenever they have to be done.

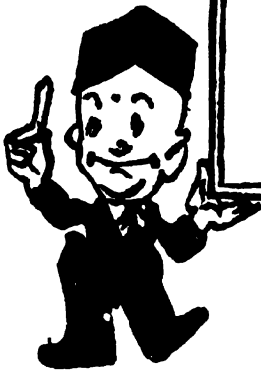
Besides this, there is, in my opinion, an even bigger thing we do for the nation. Each year we take into our ranks a large number of young men from all over India, men from Ladakh to Kanya Kumari and from Bhuj to Walong. The military training they get is only a part of our effort. Apart from this we educate them, we teach them to forget regional, racial and caste prejudices, we teach them to eat, live, work and play together, we build up their trustworthiness, their intelligence and their physical fitness.

When, after their period of service is over, these soldiers leave the Army, they go back to civil life far better citizens with a much clearer view of our country and what it means. They also leave the Army having been taught trades and skills apart from the purely military ones, which are useful not only to them personally but are also useful to the communities from which they come.

For this reason alone, I would be right in saying that the

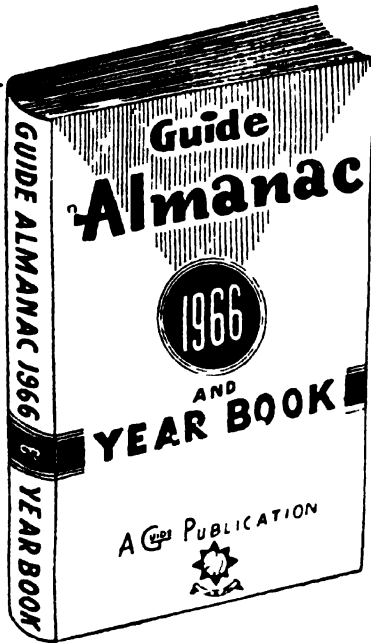
Indian Army is probably one of greatest integrating factors we have in the country. Incidentally, if any of these ex-soldiers ask you for employment, give it to them. They will serve you as faithfully as they served the armed forces.

In the previous years the Army has expanded a good deal and it has gone to places where they were never seen before. Some of you, particularly in our eastern States, may thus be seeing troops for the first time. Previously, because of a lack of contact between the armed forces and the citizens perhaps you did not quite understand what sort of people our military men were. Now that this barrier has been completely broken down, I would ask each of you to try and make friends with the soldiers you meet. Welcome them into your community. I can assure you that they will reciprocate your friendship with the greatest warmth and courtesy. After all, they are young men away from their homes with all that this means, doing an important and difficult job where at every stage there is some risk to life or limb. Some of them will never return to their loved



# Look For

This Year Book will be a book of complete General Knowledge. It will contain four parts, dealing with :



- The essentials of General Knowledge.
- The World Affairs.
- The Indian Affairs.
- and
- Who's Who.

Nobody, who considers general knowledge a major subject can afford to miss this Year Book.

—No library, no educational institution, no Information centre, no reading room can lessen its worth by not having a copy of this ALMANAC and YEAR BOOK.

**DUE MAY 15, 1966.**

**Write your requirements soon to avoid any disappointment.**

**GUIDE PUBLICATIONS**

**67/19, Ramjas Road, Karolbagh  
NEW DELHI-5**

**Phone : 55822**

ones. May I suggest that you treat them as you would like your own sons to be treated if they were away from home bearing the same sort of responsibility.

There seems little else to say. Once again on this Army Day, we the members of the country's ground forces, renew again our pledges both written and

un-written. These pledges have as our first aim loyalty to the country and the upholding of the Constitution. We have as our second aim the ideal of service to our fellow citizens, wherever and whoever they may be.

Jai Hind.

(On occasion of the Army Day.)

### THE INDIAN ARM

The *Indian Army*, drawn from nearly every stratum of Indian life and every part of the country, is composed of more than 20 "classes" each of which is virtually a fighting race on its own. Principal classes are :

Rajputs.	Madraasis,
Sikhs,	Biharis,
Gorkhas,	Assamese,
Dogras,	Bengalis,
Garhwalis,	Punjabis,
Marathas,	Kumaonis,
Jats,	Mahars,
Ahirs,	Harijans and
Gujars,	Adibasis.

In short, Indians of all castes, creeds, colours and communities hailing from all States and Territories, men who

are born heroes and known all the world over for their magnificent heroism, indomitable courage, steadfast devotion and inimitable spirit of self-sacrifice. Stories of their past glorious deeds recall an unbroken line of gallantry and chivalry.

It is impossible to differentiate between the fighting qualities of the various "types" of Indian Army troops. Every battalion Commander, while recognising the worth and value of other types naturally considers his own men **SECOND TO NONE**. To draw distinction, therefore, would be invidious and, in any case, would be controversial. The two World Wars as also the Jammu and Kashmir operations and Ladakh and

NEFA operations besides the recent operations against Pakistan have proved beyond doubt that men of all colours, castes and creeds are brave and that bravery is not the inheritance of a privileged few or the monopoly of any one particular community, and that valour, courage, devotion of duty and

other noble sentiments, are found in men and women of all races, tribes and communities inhabiting this most ancient and at the same time, glorious land of ours.

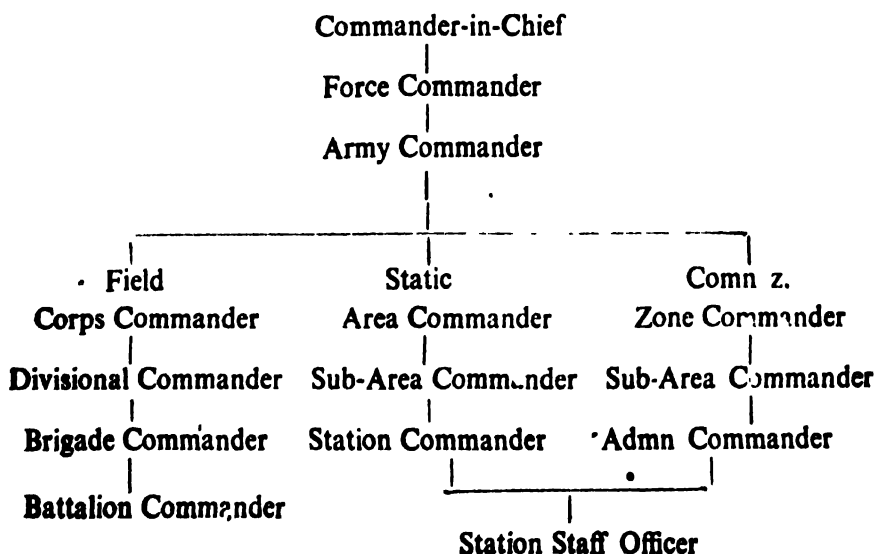
All classes comprising it therefore, occupy an equally important place in the formation of the Indian Army.

## COMPONENTS OF THE ARMY

The Army consists of the following types of Forces :

- (a) Regular Forces
  - (1) Regular Army
  - (2) Regular Army Reserve
- (b) Non-Regular Forces
  - (1) Territorial Army
  - (2) Territorial Army Reserve

### \* CHAIN OF COMMAND





## **Equipment of Provisioning of Stores for the Army**

Equipping the Defence Forces with weapons and other stores is in several respects different from providing stores and equipment to Civil Organisations. The difference arises mainly on account of the fact that the Forces should in addition to their initial equipment and training requirements hold large stocks of arms, ammunition and equipment for the initial periods of combat. The war time consumption of stores and equipment is very considerably more than the Peace time consumption.

To ensure an uninterrupted flow of material during combat, it would be necessary either to have large stock piles which could last over extended periods of combat or establish an Armament Industry which can be geared up at short notice to produce arms and ammunition and other equipment at war time levels of consumption.

Due to rapid pace of military technology, weapons and equipment become obsolescent within a period of a few years and, there-

fore, large stock pile of arms and ammunition not only locks up badly needed capital and storage space but also runs the risk of heavy losses due to obsolescence.

. The building up of a large Armament Industry also means tying up capital and equipment since these factories would during peace time have to remain by and large idle.

Thus planning for equipping the Defence Forces calls for a careful assessment of the extent of reserve stocks to be built up and the production capacity to be set up and balancing the above two requirements with the financial and material resources available.

The extent of reserves to be held depends on several factors like the length of the pipeline *i.e.*, the time taken for the stores and equipment to reach the forward posts from centres of production and the time lag for the nation's resources to produce and deliver to the troops the types and quantities of material required at war-time rates of consumption.

Having regard to the general principles referred to above, the

level of reserve stocks to be built up and to be held by the Army for various categories of equipment have been reviewed.

as'

While the above problem of striking a balance between reserve stores to be held and the reliance to be placed on Industry obtains in every country, we in India had to face two more problems. First, the Army had to expand rapidly and this called for provision of additional weapons and equipment to equip the newly raised units and also the necessary initial reserves. Second, weaponry and equipment itself had to be modernised.

As a first step the standardisation of weapons and equipment required by the Army was considered.

#### *Programme of Modernisation*

Modernisation of equipment-stores is a continuous process in the Armed Forces. Having regard to the rapid pace of military technology and the need to have equipment suited to certain new conditions—mountainous terrain, extreme cold conditions etc., the problem of modernisation of the weapons

and other equipment in use with the Army has received considerable attention during the year under review. Some features of the decisions taken are as follows :

- (a) The Infantry will be equipped with self-loading rifles (Ishapore rifle).
- (b) The Small Arms will be standardised on a single calibre ( 7.62 mm ) to facilitate ammunition supply problems.
- (c) The Army will be provided with lighter and long range mortars.
- (d) There will be a mountain gun with better range that will be more easily transportable in mountainous terrain.
- (e) The armour will have a balanced proportion of medium and light tanks. Steps to manufacture the medium tanks indigenously are already in progress.

Modernisation of the Army cannot be achieved overnight. The indigenous capacity for production of these weapons, the

connected ammunition and other modern types of equipment is being established or expanded if already established. Production of the Ishapore Semi-automatic rifles on large scale has commenced—the rate of production will be double during the next 12 months. Production of 7.62 mm Bolt Action Rifles and Light Machine Guns has also commenced.

As a result of the adoption of the new family of Infantry weapons, there would be a large requirement of 7.62 ammunition. Production of this type of ammunition has commenced. A plant for production of this ammunition has also been obtained from U.S.A. under Military Assistance Programme and has gone into production last year. Capacity for production of the new family of mortar ammunition has also been established. Action is in hand to increase capacity for production of Artillery and Mortar ammunition.

### ***Provisioning Programme of Vehicles***

For the transport of both men and equipment, the Army must have an operationally fit and

reliable fleet of vehicles. Apart from specialist vehicles e.g. those fitted with special communications equipment, the standard transport of the Defence Services consists of 3 ton and 1 ton General Service vehicles and jeeps. The large majority of the 3 ton and 1 ton vehicles are of the four-wheel-drive type. Units are also provided with cars and motor cycles wherever necessary.

The existing fleet of vehicles in the Army consists of a large number of old vehicles which had been acquired even prior to 1948. On 1st October 1963, the proportions of such pre-1948 vehicles, in the case of 3 ton General Service, 1 ton General Service and jeeps, compared to the total in the relevant group were 38% 68% and 15% respectively. A phased programme of replacement of vehicles had been drawn up in 1956 but could not be implemented due to various factors like shortage of foreign exchange and inadequate capacity in the country for the manufacture of four-wheel-drive vehicles.

With the declaration of the Emergency, additional forces were sanctioned and demand for vehicles in all the categories went up

considerably. This increased demand could not be met by the production in the Ordnance Factories of Shaktiman and Nissan vehicles. Large orders had, therefore, to be placed on the automobile manufacturers in the country and a large proportion of the vehicle requirements is being met by acquiring Tata Mercedes Benz 3-ton vehicles, Dodge 1 ton power wagons and Willy's jeeps.

While these purchases at the present moment are on account of the special demands arising from expansion, this demand will drop when the deficiencies have been made up. It was, therefore, considered necessary to examine the best manner in which the vehicle fleet of the Services could be modernised while, at the same time, avoiding wide fluctuations in the demand and consequently in the budgetary allocations and resources necessary for purchasing the vehicles. In the past, 3-ton and 1-ton vehicles used to be retained for about 15 years and needed two major overhauls, involving stripping and rebuilding. This practice is unsatisfactory from various points of view. Keeping vehicles for unduly long periods and under-

taking major overhauls involves the setting up of a highly specialised workshop organisation, holding of a large-sized maintenance float and considerable expenditure on the purchase of spare parts both for maintenance and overhaul. Even though in peacetime, mileage done by a vehicle is low if a vehicle is maintained as part of the fleet for very long periods, its reliability from the operational point of view decreases with its age.

Having regard to these factors a programme has now been drawn up for provisioning of new vehicles and discarding of old vehicles, based generally on a certain amount of total mileage or number of years, for which alone the vehicle should be held in stock. This study has been completed in the case of 3 ton and 1 ton General Service vehicle and jeeps and similar study in respect of other vehicles is on hand. Both 1-ton and 3-ton vehicles will be discarded on completion of 35,000 miles or 7 years of service, whichever is later but before they reach the stage of first complete overhaul, and would be replaced by new vehicles. For jeeps, the corresponding mileage and age are 30,000 miles and 5 years res-

pectively. The vehicles required will be produced in Ordnance Factories and will be supplemented by purchases from private automobile manufacturers in the country. The programme now drawn up ensures that, within a reasonable period, the Defence Services would have a transport fleet with vehicles which are reliable and operationally dependable at any point of time.

#### *Clothing and General Stores*

The expansion of the Army has led to a sudden increase in the demand for clothing items (including specialised items for personnel serving at high altitudes), parachutes, tents and a variety of general stores. The capacity in the Ordnance Factories was stepped up and a new factory was established at Avadi for fabrication of clothing items and parachutes. A large proportion of the requirements was met by supplies from the private sector.

#### **Works Programme**

The expansion of the Army involved urgent construction of accommodation for various units like field workshops, ordnance depots and training establish-

ments and also the provision of married accommodation for a much larger number of officers, JCOs, and Other Ranks. In order to cope with the expanded works programme, an emergency works procedure was adopted to cut down delays both in the technical and administrative scrutiny of projects and in their execution.

During the last year, 1,883 works projects of various kinds, costing over Rs. 101 crores, were sanctioned under the Emergency Works Procedure. The total capital expenditure on account of Army works items is estimated during the current year, to reach Rs. 46 crores as against the actual expenditure of Rs. 16.36 crores in 1962-63.

For the provision of married accommodation, 12 projects for Army personnel were released for execution, the total cost being Rs. 372.38 lakhs. One inter-Service project for the provision of 350 married officers quarters in New Delhi, at an estimated cost of Rs. 178.70 lakhs, was also taken up for execution.

For the provision of accommodation to separated families construction of 570 and 1,440 quarters

was sanctioned for officers and JCOs/ORs respectively.

### **Communications in Border Areas**

The Army has provided a large proportion of the officer/JCO/NCO cadre for the General Reserve Engineer Force which works under the Border Roads Development Board in the Ministry of Transport and is entrusted with the responsibility of constructing a network of road communications in the border areas.

### **Border Road Projects**

(a) There are seven Projects each in charge of a Chief Engineer of General Reserve Engineer Force for departmental construction of roads in the different regions of the North and North Eastern of Border. The name of projects are Beacon, Deepak, Chetak, Swastik, Dantak, Vartak and Sewak. Besides these, Chief Engineers of State and Central P.W.Ds. are also entrusted with works, included in the programme of the Board.

(b) The mileage of roads newly constructed during the years 1962-63 and 1st April 1963 to 31st December 1963 are given below :—

Jeep minimum 8 ft wide	1 Ton (16 ft. wide)	3 Ton (29 ft. wide)
1st April 1962 to 31st March 1963	82	356
1st April 1963 to 31st December 1963.	97	128
		206
		380

## REGIMENTS OF THE INFANTRY

*Infantry provides the largest compliment of manpower for fighting purposes. It is grouped into the following Regiments.*

Brigade of Guards	Dogra Regiment
Parachute Regiment	Garhwal Rifles
Punjab Regiment	Kumaon Regiment
Madras Regiment	Assam Regiment
Grenadiers Regiment	Sikh Light Infantry
Maratha Light Infantry	Bihar Regiment
Rajputana Rifles	Mahar Machine Gun Regiment (Borders)
Rajput Regiment	Gorkha Rifles
Jat Regiment	Jammu & Kashmir Regiment.
Sikh Regiment	

## ‘NAIB SUBEDAR’ & ‘NAIB RISALDAR’ FOR INDIAN ARMY ‘JEMADAR’ REDESIGNATED

‘Jemadar’, the lowest rank among the Junior Commissioned Officers in the Army has been re-designated as ‘Naib Subedar’ in all Arms/Corps except Armoured Corps, Army Service Corps (Animal Transport), Remount and Veterinary Corps, Military Farms and President’s Body Guard, where it would be substituted by ‘Naib Risaldar’.

cers till the end of World War II and now known as Junior Commissioned Officers, Jemadar normally commands a platoon and occupies a vital position in the chain of command and control in the army. He ranks immediately below Subedar/Risaldar (the highest rank among JCOs being Subedar/Risaldar Major).

The change took effect from September 1, 1965.

Belonging to the category of those who used to be designated as Viceroy’s Commissioned Offi-

The new designation was recommended by the Chief of Army Staff as being more appropriate and was later approved by the President.

**When Something is said  
From Horse's Mouth. ....**

**It's called AUTHENTIC**

**Here are some authentic works on**

# **GUERRILLA WARFARE**

**by famous War Leaders**

- 1. General Abdul Haris Nasution  
(Indonesian Minister of Defence)**

## **FUNDAMENTALS OF GUERRILLA WARFARE**

**Price Rs. 30.00**

- 2. Mao-Tse Tung & Che Guara**

## **GUERRILLA WARFARE**

**Price Rs. 20.00**

- 3. Lieut Col T. N. Green**

## **THE GUERRILLA AND HOW TO FIGHT HIM**

**Price Rs. 25.00**

- 4. Brigadier Dixon & Otto Heilbrunn**

## **COMMUNIST GUERRILLA WARFARE**

**Price Rs. 20.00**

---

**your enquiries and orders to :**

***GUIDE PUBLICATIONS,***

**61/19, Ramjas Road, NEW DELHI-5**

**Phone : 5 5 8 2 2**



## **TERMS COMMONLY USED IN ARMY**

### *Active List*

1. Officers and enlisted personnel of a service who receive full military pay and are performing, or are available for military duties.

### *Adjutant*

2. A staff officer in charge of and responsible for administrative functions of and within the unit.

### *Adjutant General*

3. A principal staff officer at Army Headquarters.

### *Aide-De-Camp*

4. A member of the personal staff of a high ranking Commander or General or Flag Officer acting as a confidential Assistant of the latter.

### *Airborne Troops*

5. Troops specially trained for being moved into combat by aircraft or glider.

### *Airborne Operation*

6. Operations carried out by airborne troops.

### *Ambush*

7. An operation in which concealment, surprise and offensive action are used to inflict the maximum casualties and damage and to cause confusion on an enemy on the move.

### *Aptitude Test*

8. A test given to a new entrant into the armed forces to determine the type of work or assignment for which the individual is best suited.

### *Armoured Corps*

9. That section of the army which is equipped with fighting armoured vehicles (tanks).

### *Armoured Car*

10. A wheeled motor vehicle with armour protection against small arms fire.

### *Artificers*

11. A member of the Armed Forces trained and skilled in some craft or manual work.

### *Artillery*

12. One of the basic branches of the Army, equipped with large

calibre, long range weapons. It includes field artillery, anti-aircraft artillery.

#### *Assault*

13. It is the act of rushing an enemy position during an attack.

#### *Army Number*

14. A number allotted for identification to a person on enrolment or to a civilian employee of defence organization with field service liability.

#### *Assault Boat*

15. A boat employed to carry assault troops.

#### *Advance Base*

16. An advance base is established in a theatre of war when it is impracticable to maintain the Armed Forces operating in the theatre directly from the main base.

#### *Ammunition Point*

17. A place from where units collect their requirements of ammunition.

#### *Ammunition Depot*

18. An enclosed explosives area containing magazines explosives, laboratories in which ammunition may be repaired, examined or broken down, destruction ground, the attendant offices and other buildings or works required for essential services in connection with ammunition stocks.

#### *Ammunition Railhead*

19. A terminal point on the communication zone railway from where ammunition explosives are transferred to dumps or moved forward by road transport.

#### *Amphibious Operation*

20. An attack launched from sea by naval and landing forces embarked in ships or craft, involving a landing on a hostile shore.

#### *Air Defence*

21. Defence by air defence artillery, and includes defence by aircraft and surface to air guided weapons.

*Anti-Aircraft Battery (N)*

22. Guns designed and installed on board primarily for use against aircraft.

*Anti-Aircraft Gun*

23. A gun of great range, capable of firing at high angles of elevation, and of being easily shifted in direction and elevation; designed and used for firing on aircraft.

*Anti-Tank*

24. Designed for use or used against tanks and armoured vehicles.

*Anti-Tank Gun*

25. Any gun designed or suitable for use against tanks and armoured vehicles in general.

*Army Air**Transport Organisation,*

26. An organisation set up by the Army to carry out in co-operation with the Air Force to do ground administrative duties and air despatch in connection with the operations which

are allotted to transport support by the Air Force.

*Army Maintenance Area*

27. An area formed under the control of Army Headquarters for the logistical maintenance of the fighting formations and local units operating under the Army and to hold reserves against an emergency.

*Army Group*

28. The largest field organisation handled by a single commander composed of more than one army.

*Army Post Office (APO)*

29. A post office serving Army personnel in posts, bases, reservations, and also in the field.

*Attestation*

30. An act of administering oath or affirmation to a soldier under Army Act.

*Battalion*

31. Largest self-contained unit consisting of one arm/service

only, composed of a headquarters and two or more companies.

### *Battery*

32. An artillery sub unit armed with guns/mortars consisting of 4-18 guns/mortars.

### *Base Depot*

33. A supply point in the rear portion of a communications zone within a theatre of operations.

### *Base Petroleum Depot*

34. A petroleum depot established at the main base for the maintenance of advance base or other petroleum depots located in the communication zone.

### *Battle Casualties*

35. Individuals who are killed in action, who die of wounds received in action, who are missing in action and who are wounded in action.

### *Booby Trap*

36. Any device so arranged as to detonate a concealed land mine or other explosives charge

when the object within which it is contained or to which it is attached is handled, disturbed, moved or tampered with in any manner.

### *Brigade*

37. A tactical formation normally consisting of three battalions commanded by a brigadier.

### *Camouflage*

38. (1) Protective concealment, by the disguising of a place, thing, or person to mislead or deceive the enemy; (2) materials used for this purpose; (3) to apply such protective concealment.

### *Captain*

39. A commissioned officer ranking immediately below Major and immediately above Lieutenant.

### *Chief of Staff*

40. The senior officer of a staff of a command or of the personal staff of a general officer, who acts as the principal adviser to the commanding officer and

co-ordinator of the activities of the various staff sections. This title is applied only to the senior officer of a staff on the division or higher level.

### *Classified Matter*

41. Anything which would be of aid to a possible enemy, or which if divulged improperly would be injurious to the nation or to the department of Defence. The following are the main classifications in use: Top Secret, Confidential and Restricted.

### *Colonel*

42. A commissioned officer ranking immediately below Brigadier and immediately above Lieutenant Colonel.

### *Colour Service*

43. The period of service a soldier has to serve on active list.

### *Column*

44. A formation in which elements are placed one behind the other.

### *Combat Troops*

45. An army troops organisation whose primary mission is

destruction of enemy forces or installations.

### *Combatant*

46. An individual, vehicle, craft or unit assigned to actual fighting duty.

### *Commando*

47. Commandos are regular forces which carry out offensive land operation in enemy held territory and whose withdrawal is generally intended. Personnel work in uniform, in formed bodies and are introduced and withdrawn by land, sea or air.

### *Commendation*

48. A written citation signed by a commanding officer or by any higher formation commander in recognition of a praiseworthy action not meriting a decoration.

### *Company*

49. A sub unit of a battalion or an independent sub unit consisting of a headquarters and two or three platoons.

## *Corps*

50. (1) Group of personnel with common characteristics, training and missions, *e.g.* the Signal Corps, the Corps of Engineers *etc.*, (2) Short for Army Corps which is a tactical organisation, (3) Used as a prefix this term indicates that the service, facility, *etc.* to the name of which it is prefixed, is organised, operated, *etc.* by and/or for a Corps, or is an organic part of a specific corps.

## *Court of Inquiry*

51. It is an assembly of military officers or of officers and junior commissioned officers or non-commissioned officers directed to collect evidence, and if so required, to report, with regard to any matter which may be referred to them.

## *Corps Maintenance Area*

52. An area formed, when considered necessary, under control of corps headquarters into which Army Service Corps transport under army control empties, and from which second line transport draws, and at which a small reserve of stock is held.

## *Communications Zone*

53. The whole geographical area between Army rear boundary and the boundary of the theatre. This will include ports of entry at the advance base. This is divided into base area and communication area.

## *Cordon*

54. A chain of military police pickets to control movement into a difficult graduated area.

## *Covering Troops*

55. A formation or detachment chain of all arms detached to observe, harass and delay the enemy's advance so that he is prevented from interfering with the withdrawal and/or preparation for defence. The covering troops carry out this task initially from the covering position and subsequently from successive delivery position.

## *Court Marshal*

See *Important Military Legal Terms*.

## *D Day*

56. (1) The day on which a previously planned attack is to be launched or a planned operation is to commence; (2) The day on which a specific new Army unit is activated.

## *Decoration*

57. A medal, cross, ribbon, or other sign of honour and distinction awarded for great bravery, gallantry in action or unusual or meritorious service.

## *Demilitarize*

58. (1) To destroy the military organisation or military potential of a country or region; (2) to restore civil government and jurisdiction after martial law or military government.

## *Detachment*

59. (1) A part of a unit which has been separated from the main organisation and ordered to perform duty elsewhere; (2) Any military which is smaller than a company; (3) Any temporary military unit which is composed of other units or parts of other units.

## *Demobilization*

60. (1) To disband a military force, (2) To change from war status or economy to peace-time status or economy.

## *Division*

61. It is the lowest formation consisting of 2-4 brigades that combines under a single commander a force of all arms, integrated, maintained, trained and grouped to fight as a homogeneous whole. It contains balanced elements of all arms and services.

## *Equipment*

62. All the clothing, weapons, tools, vehicles, and all further items or articles required in order properly and completely to outfit an individual or organisation.

## *Esprit De Corps*

63. The pride of an individual in his unit, organisation, branch and service.

## *Family Allotment*

64. Remittance of a part of pay and allowances of a soldier serving in operational area to his dependents at Government expense.

## *Field Hospital*

65. A mobile hospital designed to operate as a station

hospital for isolated posts or air fields, and also capable to support ground troops engaged in combat.

17

### *Field Ration*

66. The food allowance prescribed for one individual or one animal entitled to a ration, for one day, issued in the field.

### *Firing Squad*

67. A squad detailed to fire over the grave at a military burial, or to shoot a person condemned by a military court to death by shooting.

### *First Lieutenant*

68. A commissioned officer ranking immediately below captains and immediately above Second Lieutenants.

### *Forced Issue*

69. The issue, by the quartermaster, of perishable supplies which are in the danger of spoiling if not used up.

### *Formation*

70. A group of units/battalions put together under one

commander. Several lower formations may be grouped under a higher formation. The arrangement of all elements of a command in line, in column and lines and so on.

### *Forward Area*

71. The combat zone, and all areas adjacent to it or in its immediate proximity in which an attack by enemy ground forces may be expected.

### *Forward Observation Post*

72. An observation station in the combat zone, ahead of the main battle position.

### *General*

73. A general officer ranking immediately above Lieutenant Generals.

### *Grenade*

74. A small explosive or chemical bomb.

### *Ground Operations*

75. Operations where the Army only is primarily involved. Representation of other Services



is confined to a limited degree of support.

### *Gunnery*

76. The art and technique of handling guns.

### *Heavy Artillery*

77. The 155-mm gun and all guns and howitzers of large calibres; also the artillery units equipped with such ordnance.

### *Infantry*

78. The arm of close combat, one of the basic branches of the Army.

### *Irregular*

79. Units other than those with the regular Army and embodied Territorial Army that may be used in any form of combat role.

### *Judge Advocate General of the Army*

80. The Legal Adviser to the Chief of the Army Staff and the Ministry of Defence on Military, Martial and (in its fighting service aspect) International Law.

### *Lieutenant*

81. A commissioned officer grade immediately below Captain. The holder of which may be a first Lieutenant or second Lieutenant.

### *Lieutenant Colonel*

82. An officer ranking immediately below colonels and immediately above Majors.

### *Lieutenant General*

83. A general officer ranking immediately below Generals and immediately above Major Generals.

### *Logistics*

84. The science, art and technique of the planning and implementation of the production, procurement, storage, distribution *etc* of personnel supplies and equipment, as well as construction and other support facilities for the operation of the military establishment.

### *Magazine*

85. Building or buildings in which explosives and ammunition

may be stored together with packages leading thereto, and which must be under magazine conditions.

### *Manoeuvre*

86. (1) A movement designed and executed for the purpose of causing troops, material, ships, aircraft, or fire, to occupy a more favourable and more efficient location with respect to the enemy; (2) a tactical exercise in imitation of war, carried out on land, at sea, in the air, or on a map, involving two opposing sides.

### *Military Police Corps*

87. A special branch of the Army, under the technical supervision of the Provost Marshal, charged with maintaining order and discipline and enforcing military laws, regulations and orders in the Army and the military establishment.

### *Mobilization*

88. The act and process of bringing Army from peace to war footing.

### *Militia*

89. Army of citizens trained to defend the country in war or

to serve under arms in some other national emergency.

### *Minor Tactics*

90. Tactics of small commands, or of commands representing one branch or arm of service only.

### *Mop Up*

91. To liquidate all traces or remnants of enemy resistance in a surrounded or isolated area, or in an area to the rear of advancing troops.

### *Mountain Artillery*

92. (1) Light artillery weapons, designed for being used in mountainous regions, capable; of being carried on pack animals; (2) artillery units equipped with such pieces, and trained for operating in mountainous regions.

### *Musketry*

93. The training to acquire mastery over weapons like rifle and their skilful and effective use.

### *Non-Combatant*

94. (1) An individual (enrolled or un-enrolled) or a unit in

the armed forces whose duties do not include or permit actual fighting or the bearing of arms.  
(2) Civilians.

### *Ordnance Depot*

95. A supply point where reserve stocks of arms, ammunition and other ordnance material are kept.

### *Otter*

96. An amphibian vehicle of the Army which is able to travel on land, in mud, over snow, as well as in the water.

### *Outboard Motor*

97. A portable motor with propeller attached to the stern of a small boat for power propulsion.

### *Outpost Position*

98. A defensive location held by an outpost, between the main line of resistance of one's own force and the enemy front.

### *Parachute Infantry*

99. Specially organised, equipped and trained infantry for an airborne assault landing.

### *Patrol*

100. A detachment of troops sent out from a larger body on a mission of combat, reconnaissance, or security.

### *Pioneer Platoon*

101. A platoon organised and equipped to accomplish small construction and demolition tasks.

### *Platoon*

102. Two or more squads or sections. In the Army the platoon is the basic tactical unit, usually commanded by a Lieutenant.

### *Provost Marshal*

103. The officer appointed under Army Act 1950 to take charge of persons confined for any offence, to preserve good order and discipline and to prevent breaches of the same by persons serving in or attached to the regular Army. He is the Head of the Corps of Military Police.

### *Range*

104. (1) In gunnery and fire control the horizontal distance

from a gun to its target; (2) to correct the range settings of a gun or battery, by observation of its fire; (3) to locate an enemy gun by the sound of its report, by observing its flash, or by other similar means; (4) in radar, the distance between any two points; (5) short for cruising range; (6) short for target range with reference to combat vessels, aircraft, vehicles to be engaged in a systematic search of a wide area.

### *Recruit*

105. (1) A newly enlisted member of the Armed Forces; (2) To procure enlistees for the armed services.

### *Reserve*

106. (1) A part of the personnel of a service not in actual active service but available and subject to call to active service; (2) a part of a command kept for replacements and reinforcement; (3) the largest section of an advance guard or rear guard.

### *Reveille*

107. The bugle call sounded at military posts, camps *etc* at

the hour when the troops are supposed to rise.

### *Second Lieutenant*

108. The lowest commissioned officer grade, the holder of which ranks immediately above warrant officers and immediately below first Lieutenants.

### *Section*

109. The smallest tactical sub unit under one commander. Normally several sections form a platoon.

### *Semi-Automatic Weapon*

110. A weapon which is self-loading but not self-firing *i. e.* it is automatically loaded after each shot and is made ready for firing again, but requires a separate trigger pull for each new shot.

### *Signal Corps*

111. A basic branch of the Army responsible for furnishing the means and the men to transmit military information in order to ensure co-ordination of command and unified action.

### *Situation Report*

112. A report submitted by a commanding officer to the

Commander higher in the chain of command, to inform the latter of developments and changes in the situation.

### *Sniper*

113. A good shot especially trained and equipped to inflict casualties on the enemy thus make movement unsafe and deter reconnaissance by the enemy between areas occupied by own and enemy troops.

### *Station*

114. (1) Any military post at a fixed location; (2) any post of duty or a field post or position to which an individual or detachment or unit is assigned; (3) any establishment or activity which offers some specialized service; (4) to assign to a station.

### *Tactical*

116. Pertaining to combat

operations or to the employment of units in actual combat.

### *Tattoo*

117. A bugle call sounded at night as a signal that lights will be put out.

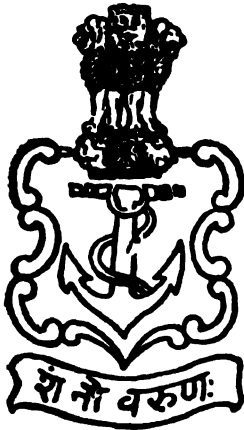
### *Transit Camp*

118. An improvised camp established at road-head, travel point, or any other place in the communication zone where reception camp is desirable, but for which no reception camp exists.

### *Water Point*

119. A place where water is brought from a source of supply and distributed for consumption and/or storage.





*FOURTEEN*

## THE INDIAN NAVY

The sea has, through the ages, greatly influenced the destiny of India, a country which 'lies in the lap of the ocean'. Indians have always had close links with the sea and have been a well-known maritime nation for centuries.

Realising that the sea would continue to influence her progress and security in future, India, after Independence, embarked upon a programme to build up her sea power, of which the fighting Navy forms an integral part. The advance made in this sphere is perhaps not known to many, because the Navy, unlike the other Defence Services, functions on the high seas, out of sight of the vast majority of people.

The geographical position of India makes it imperative that she have a strong Navy. The

country is a big peninsula with a coastline more than 3,000 miles long. The vast sea has great waterways available to those who have the resources to utilise them. After Independence, the task of defending the country's shore and trade routes fell squarely on the Navy. This task also involves protection of merchant ships plying on these routes to bring in the country's much-needed imports of food, and of machinery for industrial development. In the event of war, it is the task of the Navy to deny the use of the sea routes to the enemy. India's strategic position in the Indian Ocean thus makes naval defence a problem of supreme importance.

When in the first decade of the seventeenth century, India's traditional sea-power had been all but lost, the seas around her became a source of national

danger. They became the scene of a contest between the European maritime powers. In the struggle for supremacy over India that ensued, success went to the British, whose Navy managed to establish undisputed control over Indian waters. Thus India came under foreign rule.

With the emergence of free India, there has been a growing consciousness that the tremendous task of defending the country's vast coastline and sea lanes can be performed only by a strong and balanced Navy. India's annual foreign trade now amounts to about 160 lakh tons and practically the whole of it, both imports and exports, is carried by sea. It is obvious that our dependence on the sea will increase, rather than decrease, with developing industrial economy.

It is, therefore, obvious that if India is to survive as a free nation, her weapons for commanding the seas and protecting the trade-routes must be capable of warding off all forms of attack whether by surface vessels, submarines or aircraft.

### India's Sea Power through the Ages

There is a mass of evidence to show that India's maritime traditions go back to the very beginnings of history. Indeed, for almost thirty centuries this country stood out as the focal centre of the old world, maintaining its position as one of the foremost maritime powers. In olden days conquest by sea was rarely undertaken and India never had to fight for the defence of her vast coast-line. It was in the field of trade and cultural voyages that she excelled. In the craft of ship-building India's reputation was the envy of the world for many centuries.

The sculptured figure of a sailing ship in Mohenjodaro relics as well as other historical evidence lead us to believe that maritime activity existed in India as early as 3,000 B.C. The Rig Veda, the oldest literature known to humanity, bears numerous allusions to sea voyages and to 'ships with a hundred oars'. A prayer to the Lord of the Ocean runs as follows : "Do thou convey us in a ship across the seas for our welfare." In the Old Testament there are refer-

ences to the Indian port of Ophir and to ivory, apes and peacocks in Solomon's reign, all of which must in all likelihood, have been imported from India.

In the 4th century B.C., the *Artha Shastra* of Kautilya mentioned a 'Board of Admiralty' as one of the chief departments of the Government and laid down elaborate 'Shipping Regulations'. The Naval Department in those days seems to have been well organised, and no doubt India, during the Mauryan period, was engaged in an extensive sea-trade with Greece, Egypt and a number of countries of the East. Besides in ancient Indian records, definite evidence of maritime activity in ancient India is found in some important foreign works, mostly Greek, of the period just before the Christian era.

The passenger-carrying capacity of our ancient ships was enormous. The Pali text of *Rajavalliya* mentions that the ship in which Prince Vijaya and his followers were sent off to exile by King Simhabahu of Bengal, was large enough to accommodate 700 passengers. The exiled Prince is said to have

sailed to Lanka (Ceylon) in 543 B.C. The Jatakas (assigned to 4th century B.C.) and several other Pali texts of that period contain many stories of the thrills and tragedies of early seafaring.

In the time of Asoka (3rd century B.C.) Indian vessels regularly sailed from Tamralipti (modern Tamluk in Bengal) to Ceylon. One such ship carried the historic mission of the Emperor's own sister Sanghamitra, for the conversion of that island to Buddhism. In the post-Mauryan era India sent out a number of Buddhist missions to Burma, China, and some countries of South-East Asia and all these were sent by ships built in India and commanded by Indian seamen. The century before Christ and the one following it were landmarks in the history of the foreign trade of Southern India.

An Alexandrian pamphlet of about 41 A.D., known as *Periplus Meris Erythraei*, describes the condition of navigation, the ports and the general geography of the Indian Ocean. It also supplies a lively account of the fabulous profits made by the



Pandyan kings of 'southern Madras in the trade of spices, silk and precious stones. This was the period when India's commercial contact with the Roman Empire was at its height. In fact, the whole of the Southern Peninsula under the Pandyan and Andhra kings was in direct communication with Rome, and an enormous amount of Roman coins poured into Southern India in payment for her silks, spices, gems and dyestuffs.

Sea-borne trade with the Holy Roman Empire reached its peak under the first Roman Emperor Augustus ; and Strabo tells us that in 25 B.C. on the accession of Emperor Augustus, a Pandyan king sent an embassy to congratulate him. Similarly intercourse with China by way of the sea started as early as the beginning of the Christian era.

In the Gupta period and in the centuries following it, sea voyages for commercial, political and cultural purposes were common in India. This was the period when the countries of South-East Asia came under the influence of Indian art and culture. Evidence of the remark-

able maritime activity of this period is supplied by the account of the Chinese pilgrims to India, notably Fa-hien, Hieun Tsang and It-sing.

### *Ship-building in Ancient India*

Pali and Sanskrit literature frequently make mention of trading voyages of Indians. There are also some direct references to the ships and ship-building of ancient India which enabled her to maintain coastal and international trade.

*Yuktikalpataru*, a Sanskrit treatise attributed to Raja Bhoja of Dhar (mid-11th century A.D.) contains interesting details on the technique of the ship-building and the materials out of which they were built. This book sums up in a condensed form all available information and knowledge about this ancient Indian industry. The treatise furnishes interesting details of the various methods of ship-building and types of material used, and gives an elaborate classification of the various types of ships and their sizes. Ten different kinds of ocean-going vessels are enumerated, the biggest of which was called

'Dirgha' and known for its length and sea-worthiness. The other sea-going vessel, 'Unnata', was noted for its height. Cabined ships of different kinds meant for passenger traffic are also described as well as those specially designed for naval warfare. *Yuktikālpataru* is a document remarkable for its meticulousness and minute detail. One of the many instructions to ship-builders runs as follows: "No iron is to be used in holding or joining the planks in the bottom of ships intended to be sea-going vessels, for the iron will inevitably expose them to the magnetic influence of rocks."

In the tenth century the imperial Cholas of Tanjore established a formidable Navy which made them the unchallenged overlords of the Bay of Bengal and the scattered islands of the Indian Ocean. Navy conquered "numberless islands in the ocean and defeated Vijaya-tonga of Kedaram", which is now identified with Prome.

In the 13th century, valuable information regarding Indian shipping and maritime commerce was supplied by the Venetian traveller, Marco' Polo (1292

A.D.). He landed on the Malabar coast on his way home and was particularly struck by the size of Indian shipping. Marco Polo mentions Cail (Kayal in the Tinnevely district) and Quilon as ports where "all the ships touch that come from the West". According to him Indian ships sailed regularly to Zanzibar, which they took 20 days to reach from Coromondal. Indian ships, he tells us, were so large that they were manned by a crew of 30 men, whilst others were manned by a crew of 200 and 150 men. There was a flourishing trade with China on the one hand and Arabia on the other. He speaks of Aden as "a port to which many ships of India come with cargoes".

In the mid-fifteenth century Abdur Rassack, who was sent as ambassador by the Sultan of Herat to the court of Vijayanagar, described Calicut as "one of the greatest shipping centers in the world"; the Sultans of Ahmedabad were described by him as "the lords of the sea". Nicolo Conti, another traveller of the early 15th century, gives details of Indian ship-building and maritime commerce. "The natives of India", he says,

"build some ships larger than ours, capable of containing 200 berths".

### *Moghul and Maratha fleets*

Early in the 15th century, the Portuguese established supremacy in the Indian Ocean. This supremacy of the "lords of navigation" did not go unopposed and was bitterly contested by Indians. For well over 90 years, the Zamorin kings of Calicut (1509-1600) resisted the aggression of the Portuguese in their home waters. A description of the struggle between the Admirals of Calicut and the Portuguese captains is contained in Sardar Panikkar's book *Malabar and the Portuguese*.

Under a succession of able and intrepid commanders the Malabar fleet kept up an unceasing struggle in holding off the Portuguese from the Calicut coast and harassing them at every turn. The naval history of this period is dominated by a remarkable family of Malabar Muslims, who were for a century the hereditary Admirals of the Zamorin fleet. They are known in history as Ali Marrakkars. Their naval headquarters was

situated at Ponnani, a natural and strong harbour to the South of Calicut. During the 100 years of struggle with the Portuguese, this family produced a succession of four remarkable sea-captains. The most remarkable was Kunjiali III, who defeated the Portuguese in almost every engagement on both the East and West coasts for over 40 years and shattered their ambition of establishing themselves in Indian waters. K.M. Panikkar says :

"Kunjiali III was undoubtedly one of the greatest figures in Indian naval history—a figure of romance, valour and adventure.....Kunjiali was not only an old sea dog, the hero of a hundred fights, but also a great organiser." He died in 1595, yet his successors carried on the fight for some time more until the British and the French appeared on the scene.

During the reign of Akbar the Great, the Imperial Admiralty was founded and maintained on a large scale. Like the Cholas, Akbar realised that a powerful navy was essential for the maintenance of his empire which spread from coast to coast.

Abul Fazl's *Ain-i-Akbari* gives elaborate details of the various types of ships built for the Imperial Fleet. There were many ship-building centres in India ; the greatest among them was at Dacca in Bengal which might be called Akbar's naval headquarters. Sea-going ships of immense size were built at this far-famed dockyard. At one time 3,000 armed vessels were stationed there to guard the Eastern coast against the predatory raids of Arakanese and Portuguese pirates. On the West Coast the famous port Surat had a great ship-building yard.

### Maratha Naval Power

Shivaji, while fighting for supremacy in India, also realised that the mastery of the sea was essential for the safety and consolidation of his kingdom. He, therefore, built up a strong navy alongside the Maratha army and was able to fortify the entire sea-coast from Mandave to Malabar within 25 years. Docks were built in harbours like Vija. durga, Kolaba, Sindhuvarga and Ratnagiri ; men-of-war equipped with weapons for fighting were constructed. Kolaba later became the seat of Maratha naval power.

In 1698, Kanoji Angre succeeded to the command of the Maratha navy with the title of *Daria Saranga* (Admiral). Soon he became the master of the whole coast from Bombay to Vingurla. With his fleet of armed vessels carrying thirty to forty guns apiece he became a real menace to the European fleet in Indian waters. Once he captured the Bombay Governor's armed yacht and on another occasion blew up one of the East India Company's ships.

Other remarkable exploits of the Maratha navy under Kanoji were the capture of *Derby*, a richly laden English ship and his frequent victories against the combined fleet of the British and the Portuguese. Upon Kanoji's death in 1729, the command of the Maratha navy fell on Sambhaji Angre, who continued the fight against English, French and Dutch ships for thirty years and achieved many victories against the European fleets.

Under Tulaji, who succeeded Sambhaji in 1743, the Maratha fleet sailed to further victories. The greatest was achieved in 1749, when he engaged and

cannonaded *Restoration*, the strongest ship of the East India Company. In 1750, Tulaji wrested from Commodore Lisely the warship *Vigilant* (66 guns) and *Duby* (50 guns). Four years later, he captured and destroyed three Dutch warships one of which was loaded with ammunition. Tulaji expanded his fleet by building many new ships and appointing Europeans in command of them. The Maratha navy continued to flourish till the middle of the eighteenth century but ultimately gave ground before the superior arms and equipment of the European navy.

## PRESENT INDIAN NAVY

### Its Origin

On the decline of the Maratha power and the rise of the British, Indian shipping again received a great impetus from the British East India Company. A naval service, which is rightly called the precursor of the present Indian Navy, was formed much before the Company came to capture political power in India.

Styled the Royal Indian Marine, the service was first constituted in 1612 at Surat as a

fighting force for the defence of the Company's trade-routes on Indian waters. The service thus originated in the earliest days of the East India Company, when the continuous warfare against the Dutch, the Portuguese and the French, together with persistent piracy on the Western Coast, necessitated the establishment of a marine force in India. Included in its squadron were the two ships, the *Dragon* and the *Osiender* under Captain Thomas Best, who ultimately broke the maritime strength of the Portuguese at Swally in January 1665.

After the East India Company acquired Bombay in 1615, a further development took place. The whole marine establishment was finally transferred from Surat to Bombay in 1686. After this date the Company's sea forces were officially called the Bombay Marine. Subsequently in 1735, the Company's ship building yard at Surat was also transferred to Bombay where it was much enlarged. Along with the yard came. Lavji Nesarvanji Wadia, the well-known Parsi ship-builder who had been a foreman of the Surat yard. It was under his supervision that Indian workers built warships for Britain and the

Bombay Marine in the 18th and 19th centuries. Between 1754 and 1765, Lavji Wadia constructed three ship-building docks which were the pride of Bombay for many years and a wonder to many a traveller. In this yard were built not only ships for the Bombay Marine but also frigates and smaller vessels for the Royal Navy. One such ship was HMS *Ganges* (92 guns), which served at the Flagship to Sir Edward Codrington at the battle of Navarino. The success of ship-building at the Bombay dockyard was primarily due to the discovery of the value of teak as a substitute for oak, but it was also due to the great skill of the Wadia family as ship-builders.

Lavji Wadia was the first of an illustrious line of master builders, who built altogether 115 ships for the Bombay Marine and the Royal Navy. The first ship they built for the Royal Navy was the 36-gun frigate *Pitt*. This was followed by six ships of the line of 74 guns each and five more ships mounting 84 guns each. The latter were among the most powerful units of the Royal Navy at the time, unmatched in fire power and unexcelled in strength and grace. The story is

told, that when one of these ships had to change a deck-plank in Chatham, the English ship-builders were astounded to find that so accurately and closely had the planks been dovetailed that removing one of them involved removing the whole deck. Indian teak was very much to the force even in the battle line at Trafalgar. One of the most famous of these "wooden walls" was HMS *Bombay* gutted by fire off the South American coast.

Nelson, who visited Bombay in 1776 as a young midshipman on HMS *Seahorse*, obviously seems to have been impressed by what he saw in Bombay and by the Bombay Marine. In a letter to his uncle written in January 1784 the future hero of Trafalgar said that Bombay was the station he would like. —

The East India Company revived ship-building in Bengal also. From 1780 to 1800 no less than 35 ships are said to have been built in Calcutta with a total tonnage of over 17,000. In 1800, reporting to the Board of Directors of the East India Company in London, the Governor-General observed: "The port of Calcutta contains

about 10,000 tons of shipping built in India, of a description calculated for the conveyance of cargoes to England." Ten years later F. Balazar, a Frenchman, wrote in glowing terms of the ships built in India in his book *Les Hindus*. "In ancient times", he writes "the Indians excelled in the art of constructing vessels, and the present Hindus can in this respect still offer models to Europe so much so that the English, attentive to everything which relates to naval architecture, have borrowed from the Hindus many improvements which they have adopted in their own shipping."

Side by side with the progress achieved in ship-building, the naval force of the East India Company also witnessed many changes in its constitution from time to time. In 1830, the title of the Service was altered to that of the Indian Navy. The officers of the Service were mostly British and ratings predominantly Indian. From the very inception of the Service till recently the main source of recruitment has been the Ratnagiri district of Maharashtra State which has a glowing

maritime tradition since the time of the Zamorins, and the Marathas. The seafarers of this district distinguished themselves in many a sea battle. The title of the Indian Navy was changed to Her Majesty's Indian Navy when the British Crown assumed direct rule of India in 1858.

The early fighting record of of this naval force includes continuous warfare against the pirates who infested the Indian seas in the 17th and 18th centuries. Having established its supremacy in Indian waters the Fleet sought further victories in more distant seas. It took part in the Egyptian campaign of 1801, assisted in the capture of Mauritius in 1810 and participated in the conquest of Java in 1911. Between 1830 and 1863 the Navy was engaged in continuous combats in India and in the British waters. The power of the Bani-yaṣ Arabs was broken by Elphinstone in 1835 and the Navy helped in the capture of Aden in 1839. The naval victories extended even up to New Zealand.

In 1862 a new code of regulations was issued when the

name of the Service was once again changed to the Bombay Marine and the recruitment of European seamen was prohibited their place being taken by Indians belonging to the seafaring classes of the West coast. About this time India possessed 13 steamers, 7 sailing ships, 11 transport vessels and the Indus Flotilla consisting of 17 gunboats. A decade later yet another radical reorganisation of the naval establishment was effected.

6

The Bombay Service was amalgamated with the other marine establishments in India under the title of Her Majesty's Indian Marine. This combined establishment consisted of the Western Division concentrated at Bombay and the Eastern Division at Calcutta. Finally, in 1891 by an order of the Governor-General in Council the Service was once again named the Royal Indian Marine. Thereafter the Service remained static for some time. Projects for reorganisation and expansion were put forward but rejected owing to financial stringency. During the First World War the Royal Indian Marine operated in the Persian Gulf and in the

Red Sea with the East Indies Squadron of the Royal Navy.

### *Far-reaching Changes*

Subsequently, a number of far-reaching changes were witnessed by the Service. In 1928 it was constituted on a combatant footing and six years later, on 8th September 1934, the Indian Legislature passed the Indian Navy Discipline Act which brought into being the Royal Indian Navy. But until 1939 the Service possessed nothing more than seven small ships and a plan for expansion. When the Second World War broke out the tempo of expansion suddenly became rapid. Merchant vessels were requisitioned by the score. Orders for new sloops and escort vessels were placed in England and Australia. Yards in Bombay, Karachi and Calcutta were crowded with new keels.

During the War the Indian Navy thus expanded from a force of some 2,000 officers and men to a total strength of over 30,000. Sloops of the Royal Indian Navy undertook convoy duty in the North Atlantic and in the Indian Ocean besides



assisting in various evacuation operations. During the operation in Burma, the Royal Indian Navy acted in support of the Army and took part in several successful combined operations on the Arakan Coast. After the War some Indian ships proceeded to Japan as part of the occupation force.

Around 1945, the R.I.N. was composed of 60 per cent British and 40 per cent Indian officers. Thousands of petty officers, seamen, signalmen, artificers and gunners—all fine seamen—came from the Ratnagiri district, long fed on the high traditions of Maratha naval warfare. These fine seamen of Ratnagiri were soon followed by others from all parts of India many of whom displayed remarkable bravery and leadership in fierce sea battles.

A number of Indian officers and sailors distinguished themselves during the War in various theatres of operations. Some of them also won coveted awards like the Distinguished Service Cross and the Distinguished Service Medal.

Hydrography has always been

an integral part of the Service from the earliest days. The work of the Indian Marine Surveyors extended from the Red Sea and east coast of Africa, round the Persian Gulf, the coast of India and Burma to the straits of Malacca. Many of the charts of the Indian Ocean now in use bear the names of the officers of the then naval service including some Indian officers who earned the respect and admiration of their British comrades for distinguished service.

### Independence and After

The Indian Navy, which today proudly flies its own Ensign, was born with Independence. Before that great day—August 15, 1947—India could hardly be said to have a navy of her own. What small force of old ships and escort vessels existed was merely an adjunct to the Royal Navy. With the partition of the country this small force was further reduced; roughly one-third of it went to Pakistan together with three important training establishments.

When, on the withdrawal of the British, the country was

suddenly called upon to bear the burden of maritime defence, we found ourselves faced with a challenging situation, but the challenge was accepted. We lost no time in acquiring ships and training efficient personnel to them. In the meantime, our young navy quickly grew to maturity. Plans on a large scale were worked out and executed, training and technical schools were established and steps taken to build a navy, balanced in all respects. The progress achieved in this sphere has already won for India a place on the naval map of the world.

Indeed, in the chequered history of India's naval forces, the decade after Independence is the most significant. Within these memorable years we firmly laid the foundations of a sizeable and balanced navy. The emphasis has always been on the modernisation of the fleet and the shore establishments, achievement of self-sufficiency in the field of training and "Indianisation" of the Service. Great progress has been made in all these directions.

Contributing their share to the early fulfilment of this great

responsibility are the people hailing from all parts of the country, professing different faiths and belonging to various castes and creeds, but all working as a part of the naval team in the service of the motherland. This onerous task would have been infinitely harder had it not been for the great and inspiring tradition of the Indian Navy through the ages.

After Independence, one of the first tasks was the reorganisation of the Service and its Commands in order to adjust it to the changed conditions. An important change in this process took place in 1948 when the Navy (then known as the Royal Indian Navy) came to be commanded by an independent Commander-in-Chief, directly responsible to the Defence Minister. Until then, the command of the Navy vested in the Commander-in-Chief who was in supreme command of all the three Services and exercised his command of the Navy through the Flag Officer Commanding of the R I N. The title of the Naval C-in-C introduced in 1948 was, however, changed to Chief of the Naval Staff about six years later.

The first big step in the formation of the modern Indian Fleet was taken as early as 1948, when HMS ACHILLES, a 7,030-ton Leander-class Cruiser, was acquired for the Navy from the British Admiralty. When the cruiser, renamed *Delhi*, arrived in Bombay on September 15, 1948, the late Prime Minister, Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, was there himself to welcome the Navy's first flagship. He described it as "a symbol of the gradual growth of our Navy". His prophetic words were followed by the subsequent acquisition of a number of destroyers, frigates, minesweepers, a second cruiser and an aircraft-carrier. The development of the Fleet was undertaken in accordance with a suitably phased-out modernisation programme.

### *Some Recent Landmarks*

On January 26, 1950, came a change in the name of the Navy which was of great significance. On that day when India declared herself a Republic, the Service dropped the title "Royal" which had been associated with it for long, and from that date it came to be known as the Indian Navy with the former White Ensign

yielding place to the new Indian Naval Ensign at all naval establishments and in ships.

The next significant event in the history of the Navy took place on May 27, 1951. On that day, the former President, Dr. Rajendra Prasad as the Supreme Commander of India's Armed Forces, presented the President's Colour to the Navy at a spectacular ceremony held in Bombay. Two years later, a Naval Review, the first of its kind, was held at Bombay, when the President reviewed the entire Fleet for the first time.

One of the principal aims of the Government since Independence has been to completely 'Indianise' the Navy as early as possible, and do it without detriment to its efficiency. The pace of "Indianisation" has been rapid particularly in the case of the Fleet Command which is the biggest among the four Naval Commands. A major step towards Indianisation was taken on April 22, 1958, when the then Vice-Admiral R.D. Katari, the first Indian Admiral, took over the command of the Navy from Vice-Admiral Sir Stephen Carlill, the last British Chief of the Naval

Staff. In his farewell message to the Indian Navy, Admiral Carlill expressed himself in these significant words : "At sunset today (April 22, 1958) the flag of the last British Chief of the Naval Staff will be hauled down and an era in the annals of the Indian Navy will come to an end."

The Navy Bill which was passed by Parliament in December 1957 marked yet another landmark in the consolidation of our Navy. The Act, in addition to disciplinary provisions, deals with various matters concerning the administration, enrolment and grant of commissions. It

has made the law self sufficient by incorporating the provisions of certain other related enactments to suit the new constitutional set-up and the present-day requirements.

On account of the Emergency, priority had necessarily to be given to the expansion and modernisation of the Army and the Air Force. Plans were, however, made to improve the Navy taking into account both its increased responsibilities and the availability of foreign exchange. Some Seahawk Jet Fighters were added to the air complement of the Carrier INS VIKRANT.

## ORGANISATION OF THE NAVY

All naval activity is controlled and directed by the Naval Headquarters situated in New Delhi. This is so because the efficient administration of this growing Service cannot be carried out unless the Headquarters is in close touch with the highest authority in New Delhi where policy decisions are made and financial control exercised. It is also necessary that in the interest of efficiency the Navy should have close collaboration with the other two Services, [namely the Army and the Air Force, the

Headquarters of which are also situated at New Delhi. That explains the seeming anomaly that India's naval fulcrum is so many miles away from the sea.

The Naval Headquarters under the Chief of the Naval Staff—who has the rank of Vice-Admiral—broadly plays a dual role. The first is the control, direction and administration of the Indian Navy; the second is the integration of naval matters with the other Services in a joint system.

The broad functions of the Chief of the Naval Staff are, first to give general direction to the work of the Naval Headquarters, which is responsible to him for the day-to-day administration of the Service; and secondly, to advise and help, as a member of the Chiefs of Staff Committee, the Minister of Defence on questions affecting the three Services. Closely assisting him in his duties and deputising for him in his absence from Headquarters is the Deputy Chief of the Naval Staff.

#### *Naval Headquarters*

The head of this Organisation is the Chief of the Naval Staff. Under him there are four Principal Staff Officers and a Naval Secretary and their main functions are indicated below.

- (i) **The Deputy Chief of the Naval Staff**—operations, plans, weapon policy, naval intelligence, communications, hydrography and Works Projects.
- (ii) **The Chief of Personnel**—recruitment, terms and conditions of service, training, welfare and

discipline of Naval personnel and civilians in the Navy, education, medical, supply victualling and legal affairs of the Navy.

- (iii) **The Chief of Material**—provision of ships, weapons and equipment, Naval dockyard and Naval stores; Naval Armament, Supply and Naval Armament Inspection Organisations; Naval Engineering including Electrical Engineering
- (iv) **The Chief of Naval Aviation**—all Naval Air matters including policy, operations, staff and material aspects; and functional control over the training and administration of Naval Air Units.
- (v) **The Naval Secretary**—all matters concerning Naval budget, establishment matters of Naval Hq. publications and records,

*Administrative authorities and Naval Commands*

**The Chief of the Naval Staff**

exercises command through the following authorities :—

- (a) Flag Officer Commanding, Indian Fleet.
- (b) Flag Officer, Bombay.
- (c) Commodore-in-Charge, Cochin.
- (d) Commodore, East Coast, Visakhapatnam.

The Flag Officer Commanding, Indian Fleet, is responsible for the operation, administration and training of such ships of the Navy as form part of the Indian Fleet.

The Flag Officer, Bombay, controls all shore establishments of the Navy situated in or near Bombay, including those at Jamnagar and Lonavla. He is also responsible for the control of ships based on Bombay other than those under the control of the Flag Officer Commanding, Indian Fleet.

The Commodore-in-Charge, Cochin, is responsible for all shore establishments situated in Cochin, Calicut and Coimbatore, together with the ships and aircraft based thereon.

The Commodore, East Coast, is responsible for the administration of INS Circars of which he is the Commanding Officer and also for INS Hoogly (Calcutta), INS Adyar, and INS Jarawa (Port Blair). The ships based at Visakhapatnam are also controlled by the Commodore, East Coast.

The Naval Officer-in-Charge, Goa, who administers INS Gomantak and Naval Air Station Dabolim is directly under Naval Headquarters.

## Branches of the Navy

Being a highly technical Service, the Navy needs a variety of specialised personnel. Its cadre consists of Commissioned Officers and sailors who belong to the various branches of the Navy, namely, (a) Executive, (b) Engineering, (c) Electrical, (d) Supply and Secretariat, (e) Instructor, and (f) Medical.

The general nature of the duties of personnel in each Branch is :

### Executive

The personnel in this Branch are employed generally on

seamanship, navigation, gunnery, torpedo and anti-submarine and officers of this Branch are the only officers who can take command of seagoing ships. Personnel for survey duties and flying and control personnel for the naval aviation branch are drawn mainly from the Executive Branch.

### **Engineering**

The personnel of this Branch look after the maintenance and operation of the machinery of ships, including gun-mounting and maintenance of aircraft engines and air frames. They are the mechanical experts of the Navy.

### **Electrical**

Running and maintenance of all the electrical machinery and equipment of ships and aircraft is the responsibility of this Branch. It includes the main generating machinery and switch-gear, radar and radio equipment, gunnery and torpedo control instruments and navigational equipment.

### **Supply and Secretariat**

The functions of supply officers

and sailors are the maintenance of pay accounts of all personnel, cash accounts of the ships, custody and accounting of Naval stores, provisions and clothings and catering. The officers in this Branch handle secretarial work in a ship or establishment and give advice on legal matters.

### **Instructor**

The personnel in this Branch are required to impart instruction in scientific and mathematical subjects to officers and sailors in the various technical branches of the Navy, both afloat and ashore, and in general educational work. After due training they may also be required to undertake meteorological work.

### **Medical**

Medical officers and sailors are responsible for all matters pertaining to the health of the personnel both afloat and ashore.

## **THE FLEET**

The building up of a modern fleet worthy of this country and commensurate with its defence needs is necessarily a matter of time. To function effectively a

fleet must have ships of various classes in the right proportion and suitably grouped together. In other words the emphasis is on building a balanced force.

As briefly mentioned earlier, great strides have been made in forming a balanced modern Fleet for the Navy, which in 1917 consisted of only some corvettes, sloops and minor naval craft. The Fleet now comprises an aircraft carrier, cruisers, destroyers, frigates, minesweepers and a variety of naval craft each having a specific task to perform.

The whole Fleet (except those ships which are placed under operational control of different shore authorities from time to time) is commanded by a Flag Officer Commanding Indian Fleet (FOCIF). He has his headquarters in the Flagship, *INS Vikrant*. The home-port of the Fleet is Bombay.

## AIRCRAFT-CARRIERS

A modern fleet called upon to safeguard the long sea frontier of a country and her ocean trade routes is considered incomplete without an aircraft-carrier. The modern carrier equipped with

aircraft and other associated weaponry is capable of contending with all forms of attack whether from the air, the surface or from under the water. With its capacity of steaming long distances at great speed, a carrier increases immensely the operational effectiveness of a fleet. There are today various types of large and small carriers.

During the First World War, the mighty battleships constituted the measure of naval power—terrible “monsters” with devastating fire power and incredible range. The Second World War, however, saw the emphasis shifting to the aircraft-carrier. No matter how big the battleship's guns or how distant the range, the carrier borne planes could deliver heavier blows further afield with greater effectiveness.

A naval force which has no air component will lose its balanced character and become less mobile. Its capacity for independent operations far out at sea would thus be greatly jeopardised. With the provision of this air element the capacity of the Navy to search, locate and strike has been extended from



tens to hundreds of miles. A naval aircraft carrying rockets produces more fire power than a broad-side from a cruiser. In addition to launching aircraft to carry out bombing or rocket attacks, the carrier can also do anti-submarine patrols and reconnaissance.

The aircraft-carrier is, in fact, a mobile landing strip capable of flying off and landing aircraft. Each carrier carries its own complement of aircraft designed to carry out specific tasks. Generally speaking, the task of these aircraft would be to search the seas for enemy forces, surface units, submarines and aircraft. In other words, these aircraft act as the eyes and ears of the fleet and help to give early warning of the movement of enemy forces beyond the range of one's own radar screen.

In a balanced fleet which is now being built for the Indian Navy, the aircraft-carrier thus forms the core of the naval force round which are built the various squadrons.

### **INS Vikrant**

**INS Vikrant** is the first aircraft-

carrier acquired by the Indian Navy. Commissioned into service in March 1961 in the United Kingdom, *Vikrant* arrived in Bombay and joined the Fleet on November 3, 1961. On her arrival, the carrier was formally received by the late Prime Minister, Shri Jawaharlal Nehru. Later she was made the Flagship of the Navy.

Though this carrier was launched some years ago as HMS *Hercules*, the construction work was suspended almost immediately afterwards. Since her acquisition by India in 1957, she has undergone extensive refit and modernisation carried out in Belfast. This light fleet aircraft-carrier has a displacement of about 20,000 tons (full load), a length of about 700 feet, an extreme beam of 128 feet and a draught of 24 feet. Her armament includes powerful anti-aircraft guns.

The aircraft complement of the carrier now comprises Seahawk jet fighters and the Breguet Alize reconnaissance and anti-submarine aircraft. Of these, the former squadron was formed in the U. K. in July 1960 and the latter in France in

February 1961. The aircraft operate from the carrier's angled deck which is equipped with a stream catapult, mirrorlanding sights and two electrically operated aircraft lifts.

The Air Direction facilities take the form of an operation room of the "double-decker" type, which gives the operation a complete a.r surface, and underwater display, the information being provided by the latest radar and communications systems. All the systems in the ship, for example, ventilation, mechanical and electrical, are new and the ship's galley is fitted with some of the most modern aids. Some of the working and living spaces in the ship have been air-conditioned and insulated for tropical service. The carrier's high generating capacity provides all the electric power, including supplies to over 5,000 lighting points.

The *Vikrant* has a complement of roughly 1,400 officers and sailors, including flying personnel.

The word *Vikrant* means courage, one which cannot be conquered. In the crest of the

carrier, the design shows a combination of bows and arrows drawn in such a way that it depicts delta-winged fighter planes taking off from an aircraft-carrier. The motto of the carrier which is taken from the Rig Veda is *Jayem Sum Yudhis-prudhah* (We win over those who dare to fight).

## CRUISERS

As the name implies a cruiser is designed for long-range cruising at high speed. Next to capital ships, namely battle ships (decreasingly used by modern navies) guided missile ships and aircraft-carriers, a cruiser is the biggest and most powerful type of warship. When operating with the fleet, cruisers are used for long range reconnaissance. Operating independently the cruiser guards trade routes, and watches and destroys raiders. It is effectively used for shore bombardment, as cover for landing operations and a variety of other purposes.

*I. N. S. Mysore*

INS *Mysore* is an 8,700-ton Colony-class Cruiser, with the most up-to-date equipment.

Completely refitted and equipped with the latest electronic devices, the *Mysore* is considered one of the most powerful ships of its class now afloat. Named after the capital city of the State of Mysore, the cruiser's crest depicts the mythological double-headed eagle called Ganda-Bherunda taken from the Mysore State coat of arms. Symbolising enormous strength this figure was widely used in the ancient sculpture of Southern India. The motto of the ship inscribed on its crest in Sanskrit *Na Bibhathi Kadachana* is taken from the Upanishads and literally means 'Is Never Afraid'. On December 29, 1957, at a colourful ceremony, the flag of Admiral Katari, who at that time was in command of the Fleet, was transferred from INS *Delhi* to INS *Mysore* which thereafter became the flagship of the Indian Fleet and remained so till November 1961.

The *Mysore* (as HMS *Nigeria*) has a brilliant record of active service in the Royal Navy. She was engaged in escort and patrol duties in the early years of the last war, helping convoys to fight through Russia and beleaguered Malta. In March 1941, she provided cover for a combined

raid on the Lofoten Islands, off Norway. Following further service in Northern waters and in the Mediterranean, the *Mysore* came to Colombo in 1944 as part of the Eastern Fleet. Until the end of the war against Japan, the cruiser operated in South-East Asian waters, taking part in a number of naval engagements. When the war was over, the cruiser returned to the United Kingdom for a refit. She visited Lagos (Nigeria) in 1946, and a year later was present at Monrovia for the Liberian centenary celebrations. Then followed two-and-a-half years' service in the Atlantic. Returning to Plymouth in September 1950, the ship was reduced to Reserve.

After her purchase by the Government of India in September 1954 the ship was sent for refit and modernisation prior to her transfer to the Indian Navy. The ship, renamed *Mysore*, was commissioned into the Indian Navy in August 1957.

### *I. N. S. Delhi*

The first warship to be acquired by free India's Navy was INS *Delhi*, the 7,030-ton Leander-class Cruiser formerly

known as HML *Achilles*. After joining the Fleet on September 15, 1948, she had been the flagship of the Navy until arrival of *Mysore* at the end of 1957. Thenceforth *Delhi* became a training ship for the Navy.

As HMS *Achilles* she distinguished herself in the last war. In the early part of the war, she covered herself with glory under the command of Captain (later Admiral) W.E. Perry, a former Commander-in-Chief of the Indian Navy, in the memorable battle of the River Plate. After the battle, *Achilles* was mostly engaged in convoy and patrol duties in the Far Eastern waters.

## DESTROYERS

Destroyers have variously been described as "greyhounds of the ocean" and "maids of all work". They are fast, light ships which are armed with guns and torpedoes. They act as scouts of the Navy and are used for all purposes where dash and speed are essential. Destroyers are also used for screening larger ships.

*I N.S.s Rajput, Ranjit & Rana*

The Indian Navy has two

destroyer squadrons. The first of these was formed in 1948 with the purchase of three destroyers from Britain—HMSs *Rotherham*, *Redoubt* and *Raider* which were later renamed INSs *Rajput*, *Ranjit* and *Rana* respectively. The ships arrived in Bombay and joined the Fleet in January 1950.

With a displacement of 1,700 tons each, they are capable of a maximum speed of over 33 knots. They also carry anti-submarine equipment and weapons.

*I V S.s Godawari, Gomati & Ganga*

The three Hunt Class destroyers *Godawari*, *Gomati* and *Ganga* were acquired by the Navy in 1952, form the second destroyer squadron. They have each a displacement of 1,050 tons.

The three ships, launched in 1940-41, were designed for escort duty and had taken part in many operations during the last war. They were formerly known as *Bedule*, *Lamerton* and *Chiddingfold* and were renamed on transfer to the Indian Navy.

## FRIGATES

Frigates, which are of about

the same size as destroyers, are comparatively slower ships. These are designed for convoy and escort work, anti-submarine and anti-aircraft protection to convoys. They are also used independently for shore bombardment and as cover for landing operations.

The first Frigate Squadron of the Navy was formed immediately after Independence with the frigates INSS *Jumna*, *Sutlej*, *Kistna* and *Cauvery* that came to India's shore after partition. Yet another frigate INS *Tir*, was mostly used for training purposes. Of these, the *Jumna* and *Sutlej*, have recently been converted into survey ships.

#### *I.N.S. Cauvery*

INS *Cauvery* is a ship of the modified "Black Swan" class with a displacement of 1,470 tons. During the last war *Cauvery* served in the Indian and Pacific Oceans and in support of sea-borne assaults on the Burmese coast in 1945. A few days after the fifth anniversary of Pearl Harbour she arrived in the Tokyo Bay, being the first Indian warship to enter Japanese waters after the war.

#### *I.N.S. Kistna*

INS *Kistna* is also of the modified "Black Swan" class with a displacement of 1,930 tons. *Kistna* was commissioned in the United Kingdom in August 1943. With the opening of amphibious operations off the Arakan in early 1945, *Kistna*, in conjunction with other sloops, took an active part in the campaign in support of the 15th Indian Corps' operations which cleared the Japanese from the Arakan. During January-March 1946, *Kistna* saw service in the area around Andaman and Nicobar Islands.

#### *I.N.S. Tir*

The *Tir* is a "River" class anti-submarine frigate of a standard displacement of 1,460 tons. She was completed in 1943 and commissioned in the same year. During the last war she was employed in the Eastern theatre of operations and later transferred to the East Indies Station. She was then acquired by the Indian Navy.

### NEW FRIGATES

New ships acquired recently by the Navy include the latest

type of frigates, both anti-aircraft and anti-submarine. They are INSs *Brahmaputra*, *Betwa* and *Beas*, *Khukri*, *Kirpan* and *Kuthar*; *Talwar* and *Trishul*. These ships were specially built for the Indian Navy in the U. K.

#### *I.N.S. Brahmaputra*

INS *Brahmaputra*, an anti-aircraft frigate, is the first of her type acquired by the Navy. Though designed primarily for the protection of convoys against aircraft and submarines this frigate can also serve as a smaller type of destroyer during operations. Her structural arrangement represents a great development of modern technique.

The *Beas* and *Betwa* also belong to this class of frigates.

#### *I.N.S. Khukri*

INS *Khukri*, designed to operate against submarines, is fitted with the latest equipment for locating and destroying submarines. She is highly manoeuvrable and can maintain a high speed in heavy seas while on submarine search. The *Kirpan* and *Kuthar* also belong to this type of anti-submarine frigates.

#### *I.N.S. Trishul*

INS *Trishul* is primarily designed for the detection of the most modern type of submarine. She is fitted with the latest underwater detection equipment. INS *Talwar* is another ship of this class.

### Minesweeping Squadrons

The Navy has three separate Minesweeping Squadrons. The first comprises Ocean Minesweepers like *Konkan*. The second squadron is of Coastal Minesweepers. As their name implies these ships are used to sweep and clear a channel ahead of the fleet in mined areas and to keep the approach lanes to ports and harbours clear of mines. They can also be used for convoy escort duties. This squadron comprises INSs *Karwar*, *Kakinada*, *Cannanore* and *Cuddalore*. Commissioned in the U K. in August 1956 they joined the Indian Fleet in 1957.

These minesweepers are particularly suitable for dealing with mines of all types. In their construction aluminium has been used for framing and structural castings, the outer bottom being wood-planked. They are fitted

with up-to-date engine, machinery and minesweeping devices.

The third squadron has two inshore minesweepers, namely *Bassein* and *Bimlipatam*. They joined the Fleet in 1955. An entirely new type of vessel, the inshore minesweeper is designed to operate in shallow waters, such as in rivers and estuaries. It embodies many novel features and is capable of sweeping the latest types of mines.

The Navy has also three survey ships, namely, *Jumna*, *Investigator* and *Sutlej*. Operated by the Navy's Hydrographic Branch (with its headquarters in Dehra Dun) these ships carry out the marine survey of India's coasts and harbours. With the data thus acquired the Hydrographic Office produces the necessary navigational charts, which until recently used to be produced in the U.K.

A new survey vessel named INS *Darshak* constructed at the Hindustan Shipyard, Visakhapatnam is now almost ready to go afloat.

#### I.N.S. *Jumna*

INS *Jumna* was first commis-

sioned as a frigate in May 1941. During the last war the *Jumna* was engaged first in convoy work in the British home waters and, on the outbreak of the Japanese war, was diverted to the Far East. Later the *Jumna* took an active part in two attacks on U-boats prior to the landing on Sicily. She came to India's share on Partition.

#### I.N.S. *Sutlej*

INS *Sutlej*, a sister ship of *Jumna*, is a former frigate, which India got on partition. Built and commissioned in the U.K. in 1941, the *Sutlej* performed convoy and escort duties in various theatres of operations during World war II. She also participated in the landing on Sicily and in the amphibious assault on Rangoon. After the war, in 1946, the *Sutlej* represented the Indian Navy among the naval contingents of the British Commonwealth occupation forces in the Pacific.

Recently the *Jumna* and the *Sutlej* were converted as survey ships and placed under the control of the Hydrographic Branch.

#### I.N.S. *Investigator*

INS *Investigator*, formerly a

frigate, was originally known as *Tent* and later as *Khukri* when she was taken over by the Navy from the Royal Navy during the last war. This ship was converted into a survey vessel a few years ago.

### **Other Ships and Craft**

In addition, the Navy has a number of other vessels, namely, *INS Shakti*, the fleet replenishment tanker, *INS Dharini*, repair and store ship, *INS Magar*, landing ship tank, *INS Hathi*, ocean-going tugs and some auxiliary craft.

### **I.N.S.s Ajay, Abhay and Akshay**

The recent additions to the Fleet are the three seaward defence patrol boats—*Ajay*, *Abhay* and *Akshay*—all constructed in Indian shipyards. Being among the first of indigenous construction, they have ushered in a new era, rejuvenating India's ancient ship-building industry.

### **Exercises and Goodwill Cruises**

Exercises, forming as they do an integral part of sea-training, are regularly carried out by our ships. For over seven months a year the Fleet is engaged in such exercises, and the time it spends at sea is considered a record for

any of the "growing" navies. It is primarily these exercises that keep our sailors fighting fit and also give them opportunities to learn various tactics, the use of weapons and to function effectively under different conditions of sea and the weather. In other words, the exercises enable them to find their sea-legs in all types of waters.

Further, the different types of ships available in our Fleet, most of which are fitted with the latest weapons and equipment, are contributing in no small measure to helping our sailors become master technicians. In addition to the exercises constantly carried out between themselves, the ships of the Fleet periodically participate in various programmes with those of some of the Commonwealth navies. These combined exercises give them the necessary opportunities to widen their professional as well as their general knowledge as also to assess their abilities while competing for honours with their counterparts in other modern navies of the world. Thus, today after over a decade of such exercises, our sailors are no strangers to the seas stretching from Great Britain to Indonesia and beyond, to Japan.



### *"Roving Ambassadors"*

The training exercises that take our warships and sailors to different parts of the world have constituted one of the most important peacetime activities of the Navy, namely, carrying India's message of goodwill and friendship to countries near and far. It is an onerous mission, of the kind which brought to India during ages past a recognition and reputation which her art, culture and genius deserve. Sailors of today, aptly called the roving ambassadors of India, are on a similar mission.

During such goodwill cruises our naval ships have visited Burma, Ceylon, Malaya, Singapore, Thailand, North and South Viet Nam, Hong Kong, the Phillipines, Boerneo, Indonesia, Australia, New Zealand, China and Japan in the East, and Iran, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Muskat and Kuwait, Madagascar, East Africa, Ethiopia, Egypt, Palestine, Turkey, Greece, Yugoslavia, France, Italy, Spain and Britain in the West. Wherever our ships—"the little Indias"—have gone, they have contributed their bit to the promotion of international understanding and harmony.

### NAVAL AVIATION

Some of the recent advances in the Navy include the development of naval aviation. Started with the formation of a shore-based Fleet Requirement Unit at the first Naval Air Station commissioned as GARUDA (at Cochin) in May 1953, the Fleet Air Arm has since gone a long way. To the amphibious Sealand and the target-towing Firefly aircraft of this Unit were later added a number of jet Vampires to provide the air training component for the Fleet. Some technical air training schools have also been set up at Cochin. To meet the growing needs of the Fleet Air Arm, a second Air Station was recently commissioned as INS HANSA at Coimbatore (South India). Meanwhile, the Navy's first aircraft-carrier was acquired. The normal maintenance of the carrier's aircraft are now handled at these two Air Stations.

In the programme to build naval ships in India, a beginning was made with the construction of a survey ship, a mooring vessel and some auxiliary naval craft at Visakhapatnam and Calcutta. Plans are underway for the indigenous construction

of modern and major warships like destroyers and frigates. The implementation of those projects is greatly facilitated by the recent acquisition by the Government of India of two of the major ship-building yards in the country, namely, the Mazagon Docks at Bombay and the Garden Reach Workshops at Calcutta.

Another branch of the Service to be developed is the Hydrographic Branch with its headquarters in Dehra Dun. Three of the Naval ships, JUMNA, INVESTIGATOR and SUTLEJ—specially converted of the purpose of carrying out surveys of the Indian coast and its approaches are busy with this work of national importance. The preparation of charts, which was formerly done abroad, has also been undertaken in India.

Since 1949, the Indian Fleet has been carrying out many training exercises with ships of foreign and Commonwealth Navies in different waters. On such occasions they had also paid goodwill visits to a number of countries, including Burma, Malaya, Thailand, Viet-Nam, China, the Phillipines, Japan, Indonesia, Australia, New Zea-

land *etc.* in the East and Egypt, Italy, France, Turkey, Greece, Yugoslaviya, East Africa, Iran, Iraq, Arabia, Palestine, *etc.* in the West.

## INS Jarawa

### NEW NAVAL ESTABLISHMENT

The islands of Andaman and Nicobar were put on the naval map of India when the Chief of the Naval Staff, Vice-Admiral B S. Soman, formally commissioned I.N.S. JARAWA, the Navy's first establishment in these islands.

I.N.S. JARAWA provides the necessary communication and base facilities to naval ships operating in that area which is quite often the venue of a number of naval training exercises. The establishment will be administered by Commodore East Coast whose headquarters are at Visakhapatnam.

## Naval Ranks

'The various ranks in the Navy from the top downwards are :

Admiral, Vice-Admiral, Rear Admiral, Commodore, Captain,

Commander, Lieutenant-Commander, Lieutenant, Sub-Lieutenant, Branch List Officer, Petty Officer, Leading Rate, Able Rate and Ordinary Rate.

## NAVAL CUSTOMS

To say that the Navy is proud of its colourful ceremonies, customs and traditions is not an overstatement. Some of these customs originated in the distant past and are a fascinating study in themselves. To a layman or a casual observer, these customs and traditions may appear odd and somewhat peculiar; but for the officers and men of the Service they form an integral part of their sea-faring life and are observed with meticulous care and a zeal typical of a sailor.

The Indian Navy during its long association with the Royal Navy had adopted certain of these customs and traditions which, though British in origin, are peculiar to the navy and are more maritime in character than national. These traditions are centuries old. It is a common saying in the Navy that whereas a ship can be built in no time it takes

centuries to build up traditions.

### *Ships, Afloat and Ashore*

Warships, including submarines are regarded as feminine and are referred to as 'she' or 'her'. A ship's name, her crest or badge or inscribed motto, are all objects of considerable significance, nautical as well as sentimental. For, a ship's crest is, in a way, regarded as an epitome, a symbol of national traditions, culture and history.

Yet another peculiar practice is to call shore establishments ships and name different parts of such establishments after the part of a ship, for instance cabin, quarter-deck, wardroom, etc. This is done with a view to emphasising that the real home of a sailor is at sea and to make it easy for a new-comer, while ashore, to get used to nautical terms. In addition, as most of the rules and regulations are drafted to apply to conditions of life in ships at sea, it makes for administrative convenience if a shore establishment is also treated like a ship as far as possible. But, a shore establishment is not regarded as feminine like a ship.

### *Saluting the Quarter-Deck*

One of the first things a new-comer to the service—whether an officer or a sailor—sets out to learn, is naval customs. He discovers that he must salute the quarter-deck on boarding or leaving a ship. An important reason for this practice is that at the quarter-deck is flown the Naval Ensign. Ships usually have a small brass strip on the deck indicating the forward limit of the quarter-deck. In naval establishments ashore quarter-decks are established at the foot of the Ensign staff.

### *Precedence When Entering Boats*

The senior officer enters a boat (or a ship) last and gets out first. The coxwain salutes officers getting in and out of the boats and the salute is returned. The coxwain of a boat always salutes when passing a boat carrying an officer, and the senior officer present returns the salute.

### *Flags Flown by Warships*

In the Navy the National Tricolour and the Naval Ensign are regarded with the highest

reverence. Rigid rules govern their hoisting and lowering.

When at anchor, between the times of Colours (in the morning) and sunset, the National Flag is flown from the jack-staff in the bows of a warship and the Naval Ensign from the Ensign staff at the stern (quarter-deck). At sea the National Flag is not flown but the Ensign is flown day and night.

While in action, a ship wears extra "battle ensigns" in a convenient position. The origin of this custom was to ensure that an ensign is kept flying regardless of damage received by a ship.

When a court-martial is in session on board a ship the National Flag is flown at the yard-arm and a gun is fired at 8 a.m. on that day.

Flying of flags in boats of different ships is also done in conformity with rules laid down on the subject.

### *Hoisting and Lowering of Colours*

The ceremony of Colours

(flag hoisting) takes place daily at 3 a.m. and a guard and band (if available) are paraded in shore establishments, cruisers and larger ships. The National Anthem is played as the Ensign is hoisted. The ceremony of lowering the flag is called Sunset and it takes place at the actual time of sunset. At Colours or Sunset all officers and men on the upper deck face aft (*i.e.* the quarter-deck) and salute. Boats under way are stopped and the coxwain also salutes

### *Watch-keeping*

Watch-keeping is an important routine in the Service both in ships afloat and ashore. Watches are changed at convenient intervals and are divided as follows :

“First”, 8 p.m. to midnight ;  
 “Middle”, between midnight and 4 a.m. ; “Morning”, 4 to 8 a.m. ; “Forenoon”, 8 a.m. to noon ; “Afternoon”, 12 to 4 p.m. ; “First Dog”, 4 to 6 p.m. and “Last Dog”, 6 to 8 p.m.

### *Toasts in Officers' Mess*

When in an Officers' Mess afloat or ashore, the President's

health is drunk the officers remain seated. This privilege which originated in the days when ships were built with insufficient headroom to stand was granted by the King to the Royal Navy and the President of India was pleased to grant the same privilege to the Indian Navy after Independence. This, however, does not apply when the band is present and the National Anthem is played and on certain other occasions.

### *The Pipe*

The use of the boatswain's pipe or ‘call’ for salutes and passing orders is one of the oldest naval customs and its origin is almost lost in antiquity. The ancient galley slaves of Greece and Rome kept stroke by the flute or whistle. At a much later date the Lord High Admiral in Britain wore a gold pipe as a badge of rank, and it was known as the Whistle of Honour. These officers also carried a silver Whistle of Command, which was used for passing orders and which has been known as the “call” since about 1671.

The expression “pipe” really refers to the art of singing out

the order required, in conjunction with the use of the "call", but now-a-days the entire procedure is generally known as "piping". Certain orders, such as for "Dinner", "Attention" "Carry on", "Pipe down", and "Piping the Side", are passed by piping their respective tunes on the call. Others of a non-routine or complicated nature are preceded by the pipe "Attention", and followed by the pipe "Carry on".

#### *"Piping the Side"*

Formerly, when a Captain was called on board the Flagship at sea, and in weather too rough to permit the use of gangways, it was customary for him to enter and leave his boat in a bos'n's chair on a yardarm whip. He was hoisted in or out while the requisite orders were passed by the pipe. The present call for "Piping the Side" is a derivation of the call used for hoisting. This form of salute is reserved expressly for certain persons and is entirely a nautical honour.

A complete list of naval terms and phrases would fill a large volume. While many are obsolete and do not apply to the Navy of today, there is a minimum—

and a sizeable one at that—which every naval officer and sailor uses. The newcomer will, however, find that a considerable part of the vocabulary is quite strange to him. He will hear a rebuke referred to as a "bottle", and things that are smart and shipshape are described as "tiddly". Sailors are "mat'lots"; a "make and mend" indicates a holiday. But it may be said in relief that sea-faring terms are quickly picked up and that a naval officer soon learns not merely to "talk Navy", but also to "think Navy".

#### *Crossing the Line*

One of the most colourful ceremonies and one which is performed whenever a warship crosses the Equator, is known as "Crossing the Line". This time-honoured ceremony was obviously introduced by the seafarers mainly for the purpose of paying homage to the God of the Ocean—King Neptune and his Queen Aphrodite—and praying for safe sailing.

In this ceremony which even today is observed with eclat in the Indian Navy, changes have been made to suit our own developing Service traditions. Thus,

**King Neptune and his queen have come to be known as the Lord Varuna and Varuni. The traditional court which is held on board the ship to "try" officers**

**and sailors for their commissions and omissions has been "India-nised" and its proceedings are carried out in Hindi.**

## **SPECIALIST JOBS IN NAVY**

On successfully completing their initial training, Naval officers are appointed for duty in the ships or establishments of the Navy. The nature of duties these officers are required to perform depends upon the branch to which they belong.

The following is a brief account of the specialist jobs done by Naval officers :

### **Executive Branch**

The Executive Branch is the seniormost branch of the Navy. On completing their training, officers of this branch are appointed to sea-going ships for watch-keeping duties. When they are considered fit to take charge of a watch independently, they are granted the Watch-keeping Certificate. In addition to watch-keeping, they are required to perform gunnery, signal and torpedo and anti-submarine duties, as also those of navigation on board a ship.

A gunnery officer is responsible for the efficient running of his department, which consists of guns, equipment required for their firing and ammunition. His job is very important as on the efficient working of his department and the accuracy of firing depends the final result of a battle.

A signal officer has to look after the maintenance and efficient working of all the communication equipment, which consists of wireless receivers and transmitters.

A torpedo and anti-submarine officer is responsible for the maintenance and operation of equipment which detects submarines and assists a ship in carrying out an attack and destroying submarines. He is also in charge of torpedoes.

A navigating officer navigates a ship from one place to another.

FOR

**Everything Photographic****Photo Service Company**

6E, Connaught Place,  
NEW DELHI-1

Phone : 47054

Kashmere Gate,  
DELHI-6

Phone : 225281

### **Engineering & other Branches**

An officer of the **Engineering Branch** looks after the maintenance and efficient working of engines which take a ship from one place to another, as also of other machinery on board.

An officer of the **Electrical Branch** is responsible for the maintenance and efficient working of all the electrical machinery and radar equipment on board a ship. In these days of electronics, the machinery fitted on a ship is highly complicated and requires personnel trained in electronics. It includes gunnery and torpedo control instruments and navigational equipment.

An officer of the **Instructor Branch** is responsible for the education of naval personnel. In addition to imparting basic education to newly-recruited personnel, he has to give theoretical instructions in technical subject.

An officer of the **Supply and Secretariate Branch** is in charge of rations, clothing and stores and also looks after secretarial work and pay and accounting of personnel on board a ship.

An officer of the **Medical Branch** looks after the health of naval personnel both afloat and ashore.



...aques developed as the war proceeded. Pilotless aeroplanes and the flying bombs almost marked a perfection in the field. But something more was to come. There was the question of speed. Experiments were tried and perfected and now the comet travels faster than sound. It simply shoots through air.

Air power has now become so important and so effective that a nation deficient in it cannot hope even to defend herself. It is true that the infantry, the mechanised units and the navy are necessary, but without a strong air force they are almost useless. Their importance is greatly minimised. Two Japanese aeroplanes sunk the two biggest naval ships of Great Britain, the *Victory* and the *Repulse*. Even atom bomb is not of much avail, if there are no aeroplanes to carry it.

The defeat of the axis powers left U.S.A., and U.S.S.R. as the biggest air powers of the world. Between them they hold the most formidable air force and if they combine and take it into their head to conquer the world they can do so in no time.

We experienced the utility of

air power during the Kashmir campaign. The attack from Pakistan was sudden and furious. Our land force could not reach there even in months, while the fate of Srinagar hung by a thread. It was a question of a few hours. The brave pilot of India flew from Delhi and reached Srinagar in time to stop the enemy from proceeding further. Even afterwards when our land forces reached there, our airmen did much useful work. They took not only food supplies, but even arms and ammunitions. In Poongch even guns were sent through aeroplanes. During the floods and also in the areas affected by earthquake, aeroplanes did a yeoman's service.

But our air force is far from being well developed. We know that America is dominating the world and stands like a colossus, because she has a very large number of aeroplanes and trained pilots. If India dreams of achieving superiority, she shall have to devote her attention to the expansion of her air force. It may not be for the conquest of the world, but surely we want to hold a place of distinction in the world. We must be a country which has to be reckoned with and not

merely a back bencher in the comity of nations.

Third World War may be a reality anytime before the end of this century, though it may be held in check by several elements for some time to come. The position was exactly similar after World War I. Those countries which were inferior in air power, were overrun by Hitler in weeks, nay in days and hours. France, which held sway over the world at one time fell like a house of cards. Even England was in danger. Hitler had rendered the invincible British Navy ineffective. The British Channel, which had saved England for so long could not act as barrier for the air attack from the coast of France. Thanks to the brave pilots of England that they fought in the air also and defeated Hitler's wicked designs. The Battle of Britain was an air battle.

India is conscious of this fact and she is making all haste to build a strong air force. If she did not have to face the calamity after partition, she would have by now risen very high in the scale of air arms. She knows that her development plans and her dreams of making the people happy and prosperous will be

shattered if her defences are weak and there is an attack from outside. The Chinese attack of 1962 has already done much to make us conscious of this need. The threats from our two neighbours, Pakistan and China, have now put a great burden on our air defence potential.

## MODERNISATION

The Air Force which celebrated its 32nd anniversary on April 1, 1965, is a young but growing Service for the paramount importance of air-power in a modern defence set-up is fully appreciated by India, as by other countries. It has now an all-jet Fighter Force, having modern high-speed jet aircraft, *viz.* Vampires, Toofanis, Mysteres, Hunters, Canberras, Gnats, MiGs and so on.

The build-up of the Indian Air Force is being planned keeping in view its role to give support to ground Forces and provide protection to vital Installations. This involves modernisation of the Air Force—a large programme which will, naturally, have to be phased out over a number of years. Assistance was sought from a number of friendly countries, including the Commonwealth, the United

States and USSR. The Commonwealth and the United States Air Defence Mission visited India early in 1963 and the suggestions made by them have been of great value.

The United States Government agreed to provide sets of powerful static Radar installations and connected communications equipment. These are now ready for use. Meanwhile, some mobile Radar sets have been given to provide limited coverage and training of IAF personnel. The United States and the United Kingdom Governments have also agreed to provide seats to our Air Force personnel in various specialised courses.

The Government of the United Kingdom has provided electronic and communications equipment, and the Government of Canada has supplied a number of transport aircraft. The USSR Government has supplied a number of aircraft, helicopters and other air defence equipment and has given training facilities for Indian Air Force personnel.

#### *Tata Committee on Aircraft requirements.*

In March 1963, Government appointed a Committee under

the Chairmanship of Shri J.R.D. Tata, to survey and report on the requirements of aircraft and ancillary electronic equipment required by the Defence Services and the steps necessary to meet them. The Committee submitted its report in April 1963. The assessment made by the Committee has been of great help to Government in planning the programme for the expansion and equipment of the Indian Air Force.

#### *Reconstitution of Air Force Commands*

There were two Operational Commands of the Air Force with Headquarters at Palam and Calcutta. In June 1963, for ensuring better control and supervision of air defence, a third Operational Command was set up with Headquarters at Shillong in Assam. The three Commands with Headquarters at Palam, Calcutta and Shillong are known respectively as the Western, Central and Eastern Air Commands.

#### *Improving of airlift capability of the Indian Air Force*

An important role of the Indian Air Force is to transport personnel and supplies in logistic

support of the Army, particularly in forward areas where surface communications are largely undeveloped. A study made of the airlift capacity of the Indian Air Force indicated that while the IAF had operated with great gallantry in difficult conditions in an emergency, substantial increase in airlift capability could be achieved by increasing the number of qualified aircrew, improving airfields and providing better aircraft control and communication facilities. The provision of adequate loading and unloading aids at rear and forward supply organisations, increase of parachute production and increase of the staff for repacking cargo in suitable form, were some of the measures recommended. " Accordingly Government, have sanctioned the establishment of a packet conversion training flight to meet the requirements of transport aircrew. The aircrew establishment of transport squadrons has also been increased and an additional aircraft movement control has been sanctioned. Proposals for a substantial increase in the number of officers and airmen to be deployed for the control of movements of aircraft to and from various airfields as well as

to man the modern communication system which is being supplied by the United States, are under active consideration. The procurement of certain items of loading and unloading equipment has been arranged and trials are being carried out for reducing the weight of the packing material. The number of Air Despatch Platoons has been increased. Arrangements have also been made to increase the indigenous production capacity of parachutes for airdropping of supplies.

### Joint Training Exercises

As an important part of the training of IAF personnel in modern radar and communications equipment, it was agreed by the Governments of the United States and the United Kingdom that high performance fighter aircraft from their Air Forces would visit India temporarily and participate in Joint Training Exercises with the Indian Air Force, under the overall aegis of the Indian Air Force, to help in testing the equipment and to enable IAF personnel to familiarise themselves with the equipment. The Government of Australia also deputed some aircraft to join in the Exercise. A Joint Training Exercise known

as Exercise 'Shiksha' with the Air Forces of the United States, the United Kingdom and Australia commenced on the 9th November 1963, and concluded on the 19th November 1963. About 4,000 Indian Air Force Officers and airmen participated in the Exercise, along with about 750 personnel of USA, UK and Australian Air Forces.

Apart from giving an opportunity to assimilate the use of modern radar equipment under operational conditions, the Exercise enabled the IAF Squadrons to practise alongside fighter aircraft of the United States and the United Kingdom Air Forces, and the personnel thus gained valuable experience regarding the latest techniques of air defence.

### **Procurement of Air-craft**

During 1963-64, the IAF fleet of transport aircraft has been substantially increased. A number of heavy transport AN-12 planes have been purchased from the U.S.S.R. under deferred payment terms. 16 Caribou, medium transport planes have been contracted for purchase from Canada under a loan given by the Canadian Government, some of which

have already arrived in India. In addition, Canada also gave a gift of eight Dakota aircraft. USA has supplied, under its Military Assistance Programme, 24 Packet aircraft in addition to two Caribous supplied previously. Twenty-nine Avro 748 aircraft are to be manufactured indigenously at Kanpur. To meet our immediate requirements for airlift, the U.S. Government continued to make available the services of the Squadron of C-130 heavy transport planes for a limited period, during 1963-64.

A number of helicopters have been acquired. USSR has supplied some Mi-4 helicopters under deferred payment terms. A contract has been signed for the purchase of some Alouette helicopters from France. Besides, these helicopters will be manufactured in the country under a licence agreement to meet IAF's future requirements of light-medium helicopters.

The Fighter Fleet in the IAF is proposed to be augmented by the addition of Gnats, the HF-24 and MIG. The first is already under manufacture. HF-24 is also being manufactured at the HAL. The MIG-21 will be

manufactured in new factories that are in the process of erection. In the meanwhile, a number of these aircraft are in service in the IAF.

We have secured a number of Harvard trainers from Canada. Efforts to procure a few more Harvards are in progress. A jet trainer aircraft is under development in the HAL. HAL has also accepted an order to manufacture a number of Krishak aircraft to be used in the Air Observation Post role.

### **Air Force Works**

After the declaration of the Emergency, works projects have been taken up either for fresh construction or for extension and improvement of the existing facilities, in a total of 23 airfields. Work on the construction/extension of the runway and taxi-tracks, etc. has been completed at 11 airfields. At the remaining airfields, work is in progress and is likely to be completed shortly.

Palam airfield is at present being used both by the IAF and the Civil Aviation Department. Various drawbacks in the present arrangements were highlighted after the Emergency when the air-

port was put to more intensive use, particularly by military aircraft for airlift operations. Government has, therefore, decided to construct a separate airfield at Hindan (near Ghaziabad) for the exclusive use of the Indian Air Force. This project is now almost completed. The Air Force will have limited use of Palam airport for certain purposes, namely Communications Squadron (including the VIP Squadron) and transport units. The construction work at Hindan airfield is nearing completion.

Apart from the development of airfields, a large number of items of works services have been sanctioned at various stations where Air Force units are located. Due consideration has also been given to the construction of married accommodation for officers and airmen.

During the past few years, the Air Force has attained self-sufficiency in training its personnel for flying and technical and non-technical duties. Consequent upon certain changes in their functional scope, some of the major Air Force training establishments had to be redesignated. Two separate wings for advanced and applied

stages of flying training on jets and transport aircraft, designated as the Jet Training Wing and Transport Training Wing respectively, have been set up and placed under the administrative control of the Air Force Station, Hyderabad. The Air Force Flying College at Jodhpur and the Pilot Training Establishment at Allahabad trains pupil pilots for both the basic and intermediate stages of flying. The pupil pilots are awarded "wings" at Hyderabad after successfully completing a six-month course at one of the two training wings there. The Jodhpur College, however, continues to have separate training wings for pupil navigators and flight-signallors. The Air Force Administrative College at Coimbatore trains officers for non-technical ground duties branch. The Air Force Technical College at Jalahalli (Bangalore) trains engineering officers of the technical branches and airmen-technicians of the various technical trades. In addition, there are a number of other training institutions, including the Flying Instructors School, Tambaram (Madras), the paratroopers' Training School, Agra, the Land-Air-Warfare School, Secunderabad, and

ground training schools for technical and non-technical tradesmen. A school of Aviation Medicine has also been set up at Bangalore.

Now armed with the latest jet trans-sonic aircraft, the Air Force has made rapid headway in the sphere of technical development. It can today boast of an organisation not merely performing maintenance tasks but also participating in research and production activity. It comprises a network of repair and manufacturing units backed by a chain of equipment and storage depots.

Earliest and foremost of units is the Base Repair Depot. Since its establishment, soon after Independence, as a nucleus of the Air Force repair organisation, it has since assembled new aircraft, sent back into service aircraft after reconditioning, and reclaimed with the assistance of the H.A.L. virtually "dead" Liberators and restored them to operational fitness. Today, the various functions of the B. R. D. are erection of new aircraft, periodical overhaul of planes in use, repair of damaged aircraft, overhaul of aero-engines and rectification of defects in engines.

The Defence Ministry recently entered into an agreement with Messrs. Hawker Siddeley Aviation, Ltd., of the U.K. for the manufacture in India under licences of the AVRO-748 transport aircraft in replacement of the Dakotas, which are now getting obsolete. The manufacture of this aircraft, with the help of British technicians, has been undertaken at the Aircraft Manufacturing Depot at Kanpur. The AVRO-748 is a pressurised low-wing monoplane offering comparatively low operating costs, with the additional advantage of propeller-turbine power plant. It will have Rolls-Royce Dart engines.

The Reserve and Auxiliary Air Forces Act, passed by Parliament in August 1952, provides for the establishment of three different categories of Air Force reserves.

The first type is to be known as Regular Reserves, comprising those officers and airmen who have at one time or other served in the regular Air Force and have since gone out of service on release or retirement.

The second category, known as Air Defence Reserves, consists

of all technical and flying personnel associated with aviation but not directly connected with the regular Air Force.

The third type, known as Auxiliary Air Force, is more or less a counterpart of the Territorial Army in the Land Forces. This auxiliary air force comprises a number of squadrons raised or being raised in principal cities of India.

Seven Auxiliary Air Force Squadrons,

No. 51 (Delhi) Squadron,

No. 52 (Bombay) Squadron,

No. 53 (Madras) Squadron,

No. 54 (Uttar Pradesh) Squadron,

No. 55 (Bengal) Squadron,

No. 56 (Orissa) Squadron and

No. 57 (Punjab) Squadron

have already been formed. Officers and men of the regular Air Force are attached to these auxiliary squadrons for training aircrew and technicians of the units. The aim is that eventually these 'Citizens' Air Force Squadrons' should be manned and commanded by auxiliary personnel themselves and equipped with modern jet aircraft.



## ORGANISATION OF THE AIR FORCE

### *Air Headquarters.*

The head of the Organisation, the Chief of the Air Staff is assisted by four Principal Staff Officers—the Vice Chief of the Air Staff, Deputy Chief of the Air Staff, Air Officer-in-charge Maintenance and Air Officer-in-charge Administration. Air Headquarters consists of three main Branches. The functions of the Branches are indicated below :—

- (i) **Air Staff Branch**—policy and plans, training, signals, education, auxiliaries and reserves and guided weapons under the Vice Chief of the Air Staff; operations, flight safety, intelligence and meteorology under the Deputy Chief of the Air Staff.
- (ii) **Administration Branch**—under the Air Officer i/c. Administration (A.O.A.)—recruitment, discipline, terms and conditions of service, postings, promotions and welfare, medical, accounting budget, works requirements.

- (iii) **Maintenance Branch**—under the Air Officer i/c. Maintenance (A.O.M.)—provisioning and maintenance of aircraft, procurement and storage of weapons, equipment and other Air Force stores including armaments and weapons and storage of Air-craft.

Each of these four branches controls a group of Directorates as follows :—

### 1. Vice Chief of the Air Staff :

- (a) Directorate of Policy & Plans.
- (b) Directorate of Training.
- (c) Directorate of Signals.
- (d) Directorate of Auxiliary & Reserves.
- (e) Directorate of Education.
- (f) Directorate of Guided Weapons.

### 2 Deputy Chief of the Air Staff :

- (a) Directorate of Operations (Fighters & Bombers)
- (b) Directorate of Operations (Transport & Logistics)

- (c) Directorate of Flight Safety.
- (d) Directorate of Intelligence.
- (e) Directorate of Meteorology.

### 3. Air Officer-in-Charge, Administration :

- (a) Directorate of Air Force Works.
- (b) Directorate of Personnel (Officers)
- (c) Directorate of Personnel (Airmen).
- (d) Directorate of Personal Services.
- (e) Directorate of Medical Services (Air).
- (f) Directorate of Accounts.
- (g) Judge Advocate General (Air).
- (h) Deputy Director of Organisation and establishments (under Directorate of Policy & Plans)

### 4. Air Officer-in-charge, Maintenance :

- (a) Directorate of Technical Services.
- (b) Directorate of Equipment.
- (c) Directorate of Mechanical Transport.

- (d) Directorate of Armament.
- (e) Directorate of Electrical Engineering.

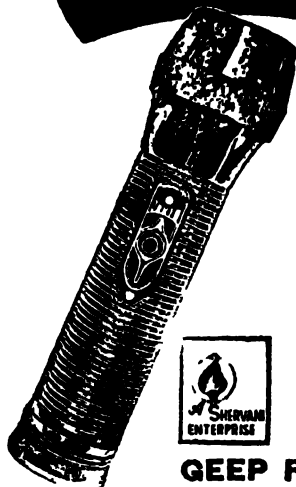
The Principal Staff Officers hold the rank of Air Vice-Marshal or Air Commodore.

### Air Force Commands

There are five Commands under Air Headquarters, namely the Western Air Command, the Central Air Command, the Eastern Air Command, the Training Command and the Maintenance Command. Certain formations are controlled directly by Air Headquarters.

The Western, Central and Eastern Air Commands have under their control all flying units, namely, Fighter, Bomber, Reconnaissance and Air Transport Squadrons and Signal units. Within their areas, the Commands are responsible for the defence of India against air-attack, and support to the Army/Navy and generally for the execution of all air operations.

The Training Command has under its control all Ground and Flying Training Institutions except the School of Land/Air



**NEW Janta 302**  
**Tricolor—**  
**the flashlight**  
**with flashy heads!**

This new model has all the plus features—a sturdy barrel—dependable switch—and an optically perfect beam—which have made JANTA the household name. The soothing colours—red, yellow and white enhance its streamlined look.

Remember there is a JANTA 302 to suit your taste and purse.

**GEEP FLASHLIGHT INDUSTRIES LTD.,**  
**ALLAHABAD-1**

STERLING GF-200

Warfair and one Ground Training School which are directly under Air Headquarters and one Ground Training School which is under Maintenance Command and is responsible for both the Flying and Ground Training for officers and for the training of Airmen joining the I.A.F. in various technical and non-technical trades.

The Maintenance Command has under its control all the units which are responsible for the repair and storage of aircraft, M.T. and signal equipment, armaments, ammunition and

explosives. No. 4 Ground Training School is also controlled by this Command. The Aircraft Manufacturing Depot at Kanpur which used to be in the Maintenance Command, was transferred to Hindustan Aeronautics Ltd. with effect from 1st June, 1964.

The Units directly under Air Headquarters are mainly the Air Force Station. New Delhi, Air Force Selection Boards and Centres, the Proof Ranges, School of Land/Air Warfare, a Ground Training School and the Air Force Central Accounts Office.

## Role of the Air Force

The duties and functions of the Air Force are as follows :—

(1) It has to check any violation of the Indian air space by any foreign aircraft.

(2) It has to defend the country against any possible aggression by any foreign power.

(3) It has to provide air cover to the Land and Naval Forces during an emergency.

(4) In times of peace the Air Force has to serve the nation in a variety of ways, such as quick transportation of goods and military supplies from one place to another, dropping of supplies in difficult terrains where it is not possible otherwise, providing relief in flood ravaged areas, *etc.*

## RANKS IN THE AIR FORCE

### Commissioned Officers

Air Marshal, Air Vice-Marshal, Air-Commodore, Group Captain, Wing Commander, Squadron Leader, Flight Lieutenant, Flying Officer and Pilot Officer.

## Other Ranks

Master Warrant Officer, Warrant Officer, Flight Sergeant, Corporal, Leading Aircraftman, Aircraftman Class I and Aircraftman Class II.

Flight Cadet is a trainee to be subsequently commissioned, at any one of the Air Force Colleges.

The highest rank which a Flight Cadet can hold, while at the college, is of Under Officer.

## AIRCRAFT IN SERVICE

### with the Air Force

**Bombers**—Canberras, Liberators.

**Fighters**—Vampires, Toofanis, Mysteres, Hunters, Gnats.

**Reconnaissance**—Liberators,

Canberras (Reconnaissance includes photographic and maritime tasks).

**Communication and transport**—

Dakotas, Packets, Illyushin, Devootters, Viscount.

**Training**—HT-2, Vampires, Hawards, Dakotas (HT-2 is the latest and first of its kind

to be manufactured in any Asian country. It was designed and developed at the Hindustan Aircraft Limited, Bangalore).

**Additional**—Helicopters, Austers, Kanpur. (Kanpur Aircraft was designed and developed and manufactured at the Air Force Maintenance Depot, Kanpur).

The strength of the Indian Air Force is to be built up to 45 squadrons. These squadrons will include Fighter/Fighter-Bomber, Light Bomber, Transport, Maritime Recce and Strategic Recce units. The Fighter Bomber Squadrons, largely consisting of the older types, *viz.* Vampires, Mysteres, Toofanis, *etc.* are to be re-equipped with more modern aircraft such as the Gnat, HF-24 and MIG-21 aircraft which are being manufactured in the country. Gnats are already under production and HF-24 aircraft are expected to be delivered shortly. Six MIGs were received from the U.S.S.R. last year and more are being obtained to enable three MIG Squadrons to be raised. MIGs and the developed

HF-24 will be supersonic aircraft. Orders for these two types have been placed on Hindustan Aeronautics Ltd. In order to meet the immediate requirements of transport aircraft some Packets, Caribous and Dakotas were obtained under Aid. Some Canberra aircraft are also being received. In addition to manned aircraft, surface to air guided weapons (popularly known as missiles) are to be used by the Indian Air Force to protect certain vital areas.

The Indian Air Force is required to supply by air the requirements of the Army, Border Roads Organisation, Engineers (for construction of airfields in border areas), NEFA and Nagaland Administration and the Civil Police in Nagaland. The airlift capacity of the IAF is being improved to meet these increasing demands on our northern borders. The required number of transport squadrons are in existence. The Dakotas which are quite old are to be replaced. In future the AN-12's will be the heavy freighter while the suitability of the military version of the Avro 748 (now known as the Hawker Siddeley 748 MF) as the future medium

transport aircraft is still to be determined. The Avro 748 at present being manufactured in the country is the earlier civil version.

For carrying supplies and men in forward areas as well as for duties like casualty evacuation, communications and reconnaissance, the IAF require helicopters. For this purpose Mi-4's are being purchased from U.S.S.R. and Alouettes, initially purchased from France, are to be manufactured by HAL. The IAF has at present Auster aircraft for Air Observation Post Duties. The Krishak Mk II produced by HAL has been accepted for this role and an order has been placed on HAL for 30 aircraft. Some of these are expected to be delivered by the end of this year.

While preparing the Air Defence plan, the need for effective radar cover of our northern and north-eastern borders has been recognised. Certain number of high-power radar stations will provide the necessary network of radar cover in these sectors. A modern communications chain known as 'tropospheric communication system' to support these radar stations will also be established.

### **Indigenous Armament Trainer**

Experiments have been going on in the I.A.F for some time to design a suitable aid to train pilots in the various phases of air-armament work, viz., air-to-ground firing, bombing, rocketry and air-to-air exercises. Such an aid called the Armament Trainer has now been designed and produced entirely through the efforts of I.A.F. personnel. The trainer has been built by making use, wherever possible, of equipment already available within the Service.

The simulator makes use of a link trainer which has been modified to conform to the layout of a fighter aircraft cockpit. Targets are presented on a screen by projecting colour films which have been specially shot depicting the pilot's view in various types of fighter attacks. The scores on the target are indicated by using spot-lights which glow on the screen everytime a hit is made by the pilot. To make the exercise as realistic as possible, appropriate sound effects are also produced when different weapons are used. The trainer thus helps the pilots to learn the basic principles of sighting and aiming, and

enables them to practise the various flight procedures which are required for different forms of attack.

It is expected that this trainer will considerably help the trainee pilots to attain a higher standard of marksmanship within a given amount of practice flying.

### **VARIOUS BRANCHES IN AIR FORCE**

On successful completion of their training at one of the Air Force institutions, newly-commissioned Air Force Officers are posted to the various branches in the rank of Pilot Officer.

In this supersonic-speed era, when a modern aircraft costs over 6 million rupees, the fate of the pilot and his machine cannot be left to chance. Knowledge and skill of a high degree are the pre-requisites of an Air Force pilot, and the course of training at the Air Force Flying College at Jodhpur and the Jet or Transport Training Wing at Hyderabad enables him to acquire these.

Whatever his rank, a pilot belonging to the General Duties Branch is the captain of his air-

craft. To be able to take charge of a modern aircraft, he has to be a man of great experience and proved competence; the thorough training he receives qualifies him to discharge the many duties that fall on him efficiently. As captain of the aircraft, he is entitled to a number of privileges, but each privilege carries with it an attendant responsibility.

One cannot just "drift" into this type of job, as young men may do in other professions. One has to be imbued with a love for flying and be capable not only of handling an aircraft but of learning several other techniques which go to make a successful pilot. The pilot's job would be highly congenial to those young men who love flying and have an urge to travel and look for an exciting and adventurous career.

Air navigation is an exacting task. The navigator, also belonging to the General Duties Branch, is the "eye" of the aircraft and although today he has numerous mechanical aids, considerable demands are made on him. He has to be constantly alert to changes in wind velocity, magnetic variations and pilot

errors. He has to assess the drift of the aircraft and calculate the speed and direction of the wind.

### **Technical Branches**

An officer of the Technical Branch is responsible for keeping all types of aircraft serviceable and a large quantity of other technical equipment in a state of operational fitness. He also looks after the development of new equipment and is constantly searching for improved methods of using and servicing this equipment. There is nothing static about technical work for a fully qualified officer in the Air Force as equipment and methods are constantly changing.

An engineer officer is required to work under various conditions at permanent stations as well as on active service. He is supposed to keep an aircraft air-worthy, which taxes all his knowledge of engineering. He is required to do servicing and repairing of aircraft and carry out modifications in them. His other functions are efficient maintenance of all kinds of technical ground equipment and research and development in all types of Air Force equipment.

It is the job of an electrical officer to supervise and control the installation, maintenance, repair and inspection of all kinds of electrical instruments and photographic equipment fitted in an aircraft or required on the ground for servicing and repair work. Moreover, he has ample opportunities of applying his professional knowledge to research and development of electrical devices and equipment.

A signals officer has a two-fold responsibility. First, he has to organise and maintain all the communication facilities required to keep an aircraft flying, including point-to-point and air-to-ground communications, and the navigational aids both signals and radar. Second, he has to plan and organise radar installations which form a vital link in the air defence of the country.

An armament officer is responsible for the installation inspection and maintenance, of all armament equipment in an aircraft, re-arming of the aircraft, fusing of bombs, and overhauling of aircraft machine-guns, ground weapons and other ancillary equipment. His duties afford him many opportunities to



enhance his engineering knowledge. The striking power of an Air Force can be measured by the effectiveness of its armament and there is continuous research for new types of weapons and armament equipment in the modern age.

### **Equipment Branch**

An officer of Equipment Branch deals with all types of stores, except stationery and furniture. He is responsible for provisioning and allotment of aircraft, aero-engines, W.T., radar equipment, stores and rations, which require careful planning, maintenance of accurate records and meticulous distribution.

### **Education Branch**

It goes without saying that education plays an important role in building up a well-organised and efficient force. Apart from imparting basic and general technical education to recruits during training, an officer of the Education Branch is called upon to implement the general education scheme. This scheme includes holding of educational tests for airmen and Hindi tests

for officers, administration of children's schools, organisation and administration of libraries and hobbies, clubs and other cultural societies which aim at raising the standard of intelligence and developing the character of airmen and officers. The education officer must possess the basic ingredients of a good teacher.

### **Accounts Branch**

The importance of proper accounting in an organisation which deals with a large number of men and a lot of material cannot be over-emphasized. It is essential that an efficient and thorough check is maintained on expenditure to ensure that public money is well spent. An officer of the Accounts Branch is called upon to handle large sums of public money and maintain proper accounts of the expenditure incurred. He must have a keen eye for details and not be ruffled by figure-work. Above all, he must be honest and should possess a high degree of integrity.

### **Administrative Branch**

In general, all organisational

and administrative duties not immediately connected with technical matters fall within the purview of the Administrative and Special Duties Branch.

Adjutants, physical fitness officers, recruiting officers, catering officers, M.T. officers and air traffic control officers are included in this branch. They are required to assist the commander in the efficient administration of a unit. Their work is difficult but important and requires tactful handling of men and looking after their welfare.

### **Meteorological Branch**

Meteorological officers work as the "friends and philosophers" of all the services in peace and in war. They are most vitally connected with the planning and execution of all types of operations undertaken singly or jointly by the Services.

The Air Force Meteorological Service specialises in aviation meteorology in view of the specific and peculiar requirements of Air Force aviation, but invariably extends a helping hand to the other Services and

to civil flying, whenever necessary.

Air Force Meteorological Officers arrange to provide all types of data required of the planning of individual flights, of mass exercises and for operation of big formations. They provide written and verbal briefing in regard to prevailing and expected weather conditions *en route* and at destination and alternate airfields. They also provide timely warnings against weather hazards, and thus help in insuring the safety of aircraft, as also of other men and materials.

The Meteorological Officers are to work in close liaison with all aircrews and with all others who are closely associated with flying. There is considerable variety in the task for which they are called upon to advise—from the smallest biplane to the biggest jet-liner, from ground support to high-level aerial reconnaissance, from firing interception to pin-point bombing, from the accuracy of firing of the Army's Artillery to the landing Navy's big-sting fighter jets.

The field of study of the Meteorologist extends from the

## **LIFE AND CAREER IN THE ARMED FORCES**

The Armed Forces of India are among the best in the world, with a glorious record of past achievements and the promise of an equally bright future. They are the fighting arm of the nation, ready to defend its freedom at any cost. But, in order to maintain their vigour and efficiency, it is necessary to infuse a constant stream of fresh blood into them. The armed Forces not only give an opportunity to serve the country but provide a bright and honourable career.

The old days when only certain classes had openings to a career in the Armed Forces are gone. There is now no distinction of class or creed in the Army, the Navy and the Air Force, and it is open to any one to join them. Every citizen has equal opportunities.

Recruiting offices for the ranks are located at convenient places, easily accessible to the people all over the country.

The Armed Forces—Army,

Navy and Air Force—offer a healthy and useful life, useful to the country and useful to everybody, his family and his community.

A man of active habits will not find life in the Armed Forces hard. On the contrary, the balanced combination of work and play makes it pleasant. One has a chance to learn many technical trades in the Armed Forces. After the hours spent in training, there is plenty of time everyday for sports, games and other forms of healthy recreation.

### **Various Concessions**

The Armed Forces offer the following concessions :

Free clothing

Free rations

Free fuel and lighting

Free accommodation

Free medical treatment

Free hair-cutting/hair cleaning and washing services

### Free education

Facilities for free medical and dental treatment of one's family.

Welfare of the family.

### Reserve Forces

If required, one will have to serve in the Reserve forces for a specified period which will be intimated to him at the time of enrolment. If one has served in the Colours for the full period of combined Colour and Reserve service for which he was enrolled he will have no reserve liability.

Service in the Reserve does not debar a man from taking up civilian employment. Only he has to undergo refresher training, as and when required, for which free railway warrants are issued to him for travel to and from the training centres.

While in the Reserve, personnel will receive a retaining fee of Rs. 10 p.m. Full pay and allowances, as admissible to regular Army personnel will be admissible when called up for training.

### After Release

The interest of the Armed Forces in their Servicemen does not cease when they retire. The principle followed is, "Once a Serviceman, always a Serviceman". When you have returned to civil life, the Armed Forces continue to take interest in you and your family to ensure that your welfare does not suffer. You will return to civil life more educated and technically trained and this will stand you in good stead in securing civil employment easily. Your sons will get a chance to join the Army in the Boys Battalions.

The Government have in hand schemes for the rehabilitation of ex-Servicemen, which should make it possible for them to lead a happy and active life after leaving the Armed Forces.

## THE ARMY

### Physical Standards

The prescribed minimum standard of height, weight and chest measurements for recruits in the Army vary according to the class of persons and the branch of the Service as follows :

---

Height	...	...	152 cm. to 173 cm. (5' to 5'-8")
Weight	...	...	48 kg. to 59 kg. (105 lbs. to 130 lbs.)
Unexpanded Chest...			79 cm. to 82 cm. (31" to 32½")
			with minimum 4 cm. (2") expansion

---

Relaxation in the prescribed minimum standards as authorised by Army Headquarters from time to time may be allowed by the Enrolling Officers at their discretion provided candidates are otherwise eminently suitable and sufficient recruits of the prescribed standards are not forthcoming to meet the demand within the scheduled time.

The minimum physical standards for boys at the time of enrolment vary as under :

Height ... ..	142 cm. to 152 cm.	(4'-8" to 5')
Weight ... ..	36 kg. to 41 kg.	(80 lbs. to 90 lbs.)
Unexpanded Chest...	71 cm. (28")	

Combatant Sepoys	Boys	Non-Combatant (Enrolled)
Raw-Recruits 17 to 25 years	14 to 15½ years	17 to 35 years
Ex-Servicemen —		
JCOs . . . . .	Maximum age limit 48 years	
NCOs/OR . . . . .	Maximum age limit 45 years	Maximum age-limit 50 years

No relaxation in these standards is permissible except when in the opinion of the Medical Officer concerned the boys are likely to attain the prescribed standards for recruits on attaining 18 years of age.

## AGE LIMITS

The below are the prescribed age limits for the various categories of recruits.

Ex-Servicemen are being enrolled for the present emergency and for so long as their services are required. The upper age limit for ex-servicemen can be relaxed in deserving cases.

## Educational Qualification

The minimum educational qualification for a recruit varies from illiterate to 9th class accord-

ing to the trade for which he is selected for training. For certain trades the minimum educational qualification is matriculation. The minimum educational qualification for boys varies from fourth to eighth class.

### Period of Engagement

All combatant recruits accepted for regular engagement are enrolled for a period of 7 to 12 years of colour service and 8 to 10 years of reserve service. The period of colour service is extendable at the discretion of the Government subject to the fitness of soldiers, to enable them to earn a pension. The period of engagement of ex-J.C.Q.s/O.R.s/N.C.s (E) will be only "for the duration of the emergency and for so long thereafter as their services will be required."

### Branches of the Army

Each recruit is enrolled into a particular branch of the Service according to his choice and subject to vacancies. The important branches are :

according to the group and class in which they are placed and on possessing necessary qualifying service laid down. Ex-J.C.O.s/O.R.s/N.C.s (E) will get pay and allowances as trained soldiers of the rank, class and category in which they will be re-employed/re-enrolled.

- (i) *Increments*—An increment of Rs. 2.50 p.m. is admissible on completion of 5 years' man's service and a further increment of Rs. 2.50 p.m. on completion of 10 years' man's service.
- (ii) *Good Service Pay* - N.C.O.s, viz. Naiks and Havildars/Dafadars, are entitled to good service pay ranging from Rs. 2.50 to Rs. 7.50 p.m. on completion

---

Armoured Corps	Army Ordnance Corps (A.O.C.)
Artillery	Army Medical Corps (A.M.C.)
Engineers	Electrical and Mechanical Engineers
Signals	(E.M.E.)
Infantry	Remounts and Veterinary Corps (R.V.C.)
Army Service Corps (A.S.C.)	Military Farms

---

Trained soldiers are entitled to higher pay up to Rs. 127.00 p.m.

of prescribed period of service as N.C.O.s.

**(iii) Rank/Appointment Pay—**

Those promoted to higher ranks/appointments receive pay ranging from Rs. 5.00 to Rs. 30.00 p.m.

**(iv) Promotion to J.C.O. Rank—**

Those promoted to the rank of J.C.O. are entitled to higher rates of pay.

**(v) Dearness/Compensatory Allowance—**

The rate of dearness allowance is two-thirds of that admissible to civil employers. Boys do not get dearness allowance until they attain 17 years of age, when they are transferred to man's service and become eligible for the normal entry rate of pay. Compensatory (city) allowance is admissible at two-thirds of the civilian rate at places where it is admissible to civilians.

**Training in Trades**

All combatant recruits are first trained as fighting soldiers and then given training for the trade for which they are selected.

**Promotion Prospects**

There are prospects of promotion for all who join the Army. Opportunities are open to all, and those who show merit are selected for promotion to higher ranks (Naik, Dafadar/Havildar, Jemadar, Risaldar/Subedar and Risaldar Major/Subedar Major) with higher rates of pay. Soldiers who show outstanding merit are also recommended for the commissioned ranks in the Army provided they are within the prescribed age-limits.

**Liberal Leave Rules**

The leave rules for service personnel are very liberal. They are entitled to casual and annual leave as shown in the table below.

**Recruits and Boys**

Casual Leave	...	30 days in a year
Annual Leave	...	30 days in a year. (This can be accumulated up to 45 days for 2 years).

**J.C.O.s/O.R.s/N.C.s(E)**

Casual Leave	...	30 days in a year
Annual Leave	...	60 days in a year. (This can be accumulated up to 90 days for 2 years).

In addition, the entire period spent by him in a military or recognised civil hospital is treated as 'on duty', and, on his discharge from hospital, sick leave, for which no limit is laid down, can be granted to him on the recommendation of the competent medical authority.

Gorkha personnel domiciled in Nepal and J.C.O.s/O.R.s/N.C.s (E) who are nationals of Sikkim and Bhutan, in view of their homes being located in distant places, are permitted to take 120 days accumulated annual leave in the second year.

## PAY & ALLOWANCES IN THE ARMED FORCES

### *Army.*

#### A. OFFICERS

##### GENERAL

There are three categories of officers at present in the Army—

- (a) Combatant Officers of the Army,
- (b) Special List officers, and
- (c) Officers of Medical, Dental and Veterinary Corps.

##### (a) *Combatant Officers of the Army—*

This category of officers covers a majority of the officers establishment of the Army belonging to all Arms except Medical, Dental and Veterinary. Generally, recruitment to this category is restricted to

cadets given regular commissions in the Army after training in the National Defence Academy and/or the Indian Military Academy. However, in view of the present emergency recruitment to this category has also now been opened through the grant of Emergency Commissions and Short Service Regular Commission after a short period of training at the Indian Military Academy/Officers Training Schools and Schools of Instructions.

##### (b) *Special List Officers—*

Vacancies in the Special List cadre are filled mainly by



selection from JCOs and NCOs of the Army. The types of appointments included in the Special List cadre are Record Officers, Quartermasters and Technical Officers. The cadre has since been increased and recruitment to this has been broad-based to include regimental appointments of Sub-Unit Commanders in Infantry Units and Staff/ERE appointments such as Brigade Orderly Officers, Camp Commandants, Establishment Officers and certain appointments of Education officers. The individuals commissioned in this cadre are not required to undergo any pre-commission training.

*(c) Officers of Medical, Dental and Veterinary Corps*

Civilian personnel possessing the requisite educational and professional qualifications for Medical, Dental and Veterinary Corps are directly commissioned into these corps without undergoing training in the National

Defence Academy or in the Indian Military Academy.

## SELECTION AND TRAINING OF OFFICERS

### *(a) Combatant Officers*

#### *(i) The National Defence Academy, Kharakvasla*

The National Defence Academy, Kharakvasla imparts training to potential officers of three services at one place on an inter-services basis over a three years' period and the standard reached is equivalent to that of the first year Degree Course of an Indian University. Instruction covers both academic and service subjects. In the first two years, the emphasis is on academic subjects and in the third year the emphasis is on service subjects. On completion of training at the Academy, the Naval and Air Cadets proceed to their respective training establishments for higher service training while the Army cadets go to the Indian Military Academy at Dehra Dun for further training before they are granted commission. Admission to the Academy is made on the basis of a competitive examination held twice a year by the

UPSC and tests by the Services Selection Board. Candidates possessing Matriculation Examination Certificates or equivalent and who are of the ages from 15 to 17½ years, are eligible to sit for the competitive examination.

(ii) *Indian Military Academy, Dehra Dun*

After the declaration of the emergency in 1962 the Indian Military Academy, Dehra Dun which imparts pre-commission training for commission in the Army, changed over to 'Emergency Commission Courses' of 6 months duration. The last Emergency Commission Course at the Academy concluded on 31st October, 1964. 4,517 Emergency Commissioned Officers have been commissioned from the Academy since the first Emergency Commission Course started in January 1963.

In August, 1964 Regular Courses to train gentlemen cadets for the grant of Permanent Regular Commission was reintroduced. The first Regular Course will conclude in June 1965.

(iii) *Army Cadet College, Poona*

The Army Cadet College was established in Norvgong in May

1960 to train selected other ranks from the Army to acquire officer like qualities and general academic education required for entrance to the Indian Military Academy for the grant of commission. The College was started with an initial capacity of 90 cadets which was subsequently raised to 230 with effect from 1st October, 1962 and the period of training was 10 months. Since the declaration of emergency, the need for providing a large opening to other ranks for commissioned ranks and to meet the increased demand for officers, has necessitated a further increase in the capacity. For this purpose the College has been moved to Poona in May/June 1964 into the accommodation previously occupied by the Officers Training School which has been closed down. The age of entry has been changed from 19½-23 years to 19½-24 years. It has also been decided to reduce the educational qualification. For entry from Indian Army Special to Indian Army 1st Class certificate of Education with 1st Class English. The period of training for matriculates or equivalents will be 18 months and that for cadets with Indian Army 1st class certificate 24 months.

(iv) *Officers Training School,  
Madras/Poona*

After the emergency, two Officers' Training Schools were opened in January 1963 to run Emergency Commission Courses of 6 months duration at Poona and Madras. The Officers' Training School, Poona was closed down on 31st July 1964 after running 4 Emergency Commission Courses and commissioning 2,368 Officers—The last Emergency Commission Course at Officers Training School Madras passed out on 10th April 1965, when this school had trained 2,816 officers.

(v) *Rashtriya Indian Military  
College, Dehra Dun*

The Rashtriya Indian Military College, Dehra Dun provides public school education for boys who desire to join the Armed Forces through the National Defence Academy. The College also prepares cadets for the Indian School Certificate Examination and the Rashtriya Indian Military College Diploma which is recog-

nised as an equivalent to the Matriculation Examination.

The age limit for entry to the College is 11 to 12 years and admission is made on the basis of an all India competitive examination held twice a year followed by a *viva voce* test conducted in different States.

(vi) *Defence Services Staff  
College, Wellington*

The aim of the Defence Services Staff College is to train officers for staff appointments in the three services. It imparts higher service and general education to the student officers. The student officers familiarise themselves with not only their individual service problems but also those which may arise in inter-service planning. The College consists of three Service Wings. To enable civilian officers to appreciate the problems of the Defence Services, a few selected civilian officers are detailed to attend the course at this College. The College has also been attracting many students from the Commonwealth and other friendly countries.

**(vii) *Special Training to Young Officers in different Corps***

Officers who are commissioned into the Army through the Indian Military Academy and OTS are given special to the Corps training at various Army Schools/Training Establishments as follows:—

- (1) *Armoured Corps*—The duration of Young Officers Course . . . . . 20 weeks
- (2) *Artillery*—Training at School of Artillery Young Officers Course . . . . . 13 weeks
- (3) *Engineers*—Post Commission training for Young Officers Course . . . . . 32 weeks
- (4) *Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers*  
 Basic training at EME School . . . . . 13 weeks  
 Degree Engineering Course at College of Military Engineering and EME School (South) . . . . . 107 weeks
- (5) *Signals*—Training at the School of Signals Non-graduate Officers . . . . . 28 weeks
- (6) *Army Service Corps*—ASC School ASC Young—  
 Officers Course (All Officers) . . . . . 16 weeks  
 Short POL Course (Selected Officers) . . . . . 8 weeks  
 Long Petroleum Installation Course  
 (Selected Officers) . . . . . 36 weeks  
 Animal Transport Course (Selected Officers) . . . . . 8 weeks
- (7) *Army Ordnance Corps*—Training at the AOC School . . . . . 26 weeks
- (8) *Army Educational Corps*—Training at AEC Training College and Centre and Regimental Centre/Infantry Battalion.  
 Training at AEC Training College and Centre . . . . . 13 weeks  
 Post-Commission training at Regimental Centre . . . . . 13 weeks

- (9) All regular officers from Infantry and selected officers from other Arms and Services have to attend a Junior Commanders Course at the Infantry School, Mhow. This course is also a pre-requisite qualification for the Defence Services Staff College Entrance Examination. This course is intended to instruct officers of all Arms and Services with not less than four years of service, in the training, administration and tactical handling of a rifle company in cooperation with Air and other Arms and Services.

On completion of certain years of service in the Army, officers are selected for various courses run at the Schools and Colleges of the Arms concerned and for courses of a general nature run at the Defence Services Staff College, the Institute of Armament Studies, the Infantry School, the Army/Air Transport Support School, the Army School of Mechanical Transport, the Army School of Physical Training and so on.

(viii) *Armed Forces Medical College, Poona (Undergraduate Wing)*

An Undergraduate Wing was established at the Armed Forces Medical College, Poona, in July 1962 to conduct courses leading to the degree of MBBS of Poona University. Students are selected for admission on all-India basis after a written test and interview. Sixty students out of the total admitted each year are granted stipend and are known as Medical Cadets. These students have the liability to serve the Army Medical Corps as Permanent Regular Commissioned Officers on obtaining the MBBS qualification.

The Undergraduate Wing utilise fully the facilities available at the Armed Forces Medical College and Military Hospital, Poona by way of staff, equipment, accommodation and clinical facilities.

**Substantive promotion of officers granted permanent regular commissions in the Army is regulated as follows:-**

- (i) By time-scale to the rank of Lieut, in 2 years, to the rank of Captain in 6 years and to the rank of Major in 13 years provided they pass the prescribed professional examinations and are considered fit in all respects. Those who may not be promoted to the substantive rank of Lt. Colonel by selection under clause (ii) below for want of vacancies are eligible for such promotion by time scale on completion of 24 years' service outside the authorised quota of Lt. Cols. vacancies by selection, provided they are otherwise fit.
- (ii) By selection to the rank of Lt. Colonel [except as provided in clause (i) above] and above to fill vacancies in the substantive cadre provided they have to their credit the following minimum periods of commissioned service and fulfil certain other prescribed conditions:—

	Rank	Minimum period of commissioned service
Lt. Colonel	. . . . .	16 years
Colonel	. . . . .	20 years
Brigadier	. . . . .	23 years
Maj. General	. . . . .	25 years
Lt. General	. . . . .	28 years
General	. . . . .	No restriction.

**(b) Tenure of appointment in a rank**

The ranks of Colonel and above are granted on tenure basis. The number of tenures (each of 4 years) admissible in each rank is as under:—

General	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	one
Lt. General	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	one
Maj. General	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	two
Brigadier	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	two
Colonel	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	two

**(c) Age limits for compulsory retirement**

The age limits for compulsory retirement of officers for different ranks are as follows except as provided in clauses (i) to (iii) below :—

Rank	Age limit for compulsory retirement
General . . . . .	58 years
Lt. General . . . . .	56 years
Maj. General . . . . .	54 years
Brigadier . . . . .	52 years (54 years for tech. officers of the TD Org and 55 years for officers of the AEC and JAG's Deptt. who possess prescribed qualifications)
Colonel c . . . . .	50 years (52 years for officers of certain services but 55 years for those officers of the AEC and JAG's Deptt. who possess prescribed qualifications).
Lt. Colonel and below . . . . .	48 years Do

- (i) Officers of the rank of Colonel and above will be retired on completion of the tenure (s) admissible

under clause (b) or on attaining the age limits laid down above, whichever is earlier but not before the age of 48 years (52 years in the case of Officers of certain services).

- (ii) Officers promoted by time scale to the substantive rank of Lt-Colonel are retained in service in that rank for a period not exceeding 3 years or till they reach the age of compulsory retirement for that Arm or Service, whichever is earlier.
- (iii) If a Lt. Colonel of the Corps of Engineers or Signals, who has been promoted by time scale, is not able to complete 26 years of reckonable commissioned service by the time he reaches the age of compulsory retirement, i.e., 48 years, he will be retained beyond that age to enable him to complete 26 years' service.

### **Conditions of Service of Special List Officers**

The conditions of service of Special List Officers are as below—

#### **(a) Substantive Promotion**

The Special List Officers are eligible for substantive promotion by time-scale as follows :—

Lieuts	.	.	.	On completion of 2 years' service
Captains	.	.	.	On completion of 7 years' service.
Majors	.	.	.	On completion of 14 years' service.

#### **(b) Age limits for compulsory retirement**

The age limit for compulsory retirement of officers of the Special List is 55 years in the case of all officers except Sub-unit Commanders and Master-at-Arms and 52 and 53 years in the case of Sub-unit Commanders and Master-at-Arms. respectively.



## Conditions of Service of Army Medical Corps Officers

The conditions of service of Medical Officers granted Permanent Regular Commissions in the AMC are as follows :—

### (a) *Substantive promotion*

Officers are appointed in the rank of Lieut on first commission. Promotion upto the rank of Lt. Colonel is by time-scale as below —:

Captain .	On completion of 1 year's service.
Major .	On completion of 8 years' service.
Lt. Colonel	On completion of 18½ years' service.

Substantive promotion to the rank of Colonel and above is by selection to fill vacancies in the cadre from among officers who have the minimum service as below :—

To Colonel . . . . .	20 years.
To Brigadier . . . . .	22 years.
To Maj. General . . . . .	24 years.
To Lt. General . . . . .	No limit

### (b) *Tenure*

Officers promoted to the rank of Colonel and above generally serve in their respective ranks for a tenure of 4 years or until the age of compulsory retirement whichever is earlier.

### (c) *Age limits for compulsory retirement*

Lt. Colonel and below . . . . .	55 years.
Colonel and Brigadier . . . . .	57 years.
Major General . . . . .	59 years.
Lt. General . . . . .	60 years.

### Conditions of Service of Army Dental Corps Officers

The conditions of service of Dental Officers granted Permanent Regular Commission in the AD Corps are as follows :—

#### (a) *Substantive promotion*

Officers are appointed in the rank of Lieut. on first commission. Promotion upto the rank of Lt. Col. is by time-scale as below :—

Captain	.	.	.	.	On completion of 2½ years' service.
Major	.	.	.	.	On completion of 9½ years' service.
Lt. Col.	.	.	.	.	On completion of 20 years' service.

Promotion to the ranks of Colonel and above is made by selection to fill vacancies in the cadre. Substantive rank is admissible to officers with minimum reckonable service as shown below :—

Colonel	.	.	.	.	.	22 years of service
Brigadier	.	.	.	.	.	24 years of service

#### (b) *Tenure*

Officers promoted to the rank of Colonel and Brigadier serve for one tenure of 4 years or upto the age of compulsory retirement whichever is earlier

#### (c) *Age limits for compulsory retirement*

Lt. Colonel and below	.	.	.	.	.	55 years
Colonel	.	.	.	.	.	57 years
Brigadier	.	.	.	.	.	57 years

### Conditions of Service of Veterinary Officers

The conditions of service of Veterinary Officers granted Permanent Regular Commissions in the Remount and Veterinary Corps are as follows :—

#### (a) *Substantive promotion*

Officers are appointed in the rank of Lieut on first commission.

Promotion upto the rank of major is by time-scale as below :—

Captain . . . . . On completion of 3 years' service.  
Major . . . . . On completion of 10 years' service.

Substantive promotion to the rank of Lt. Col. is made by selection to fill vacancies in the cadre from amongst officers with a reckonable service of 18½ years.

**(b) *Tenure***

Officers promoted to the rank of Brigadier serve for one tenure of 4 years or upto the age of compulsory retirement whichever is earlier.

**(c) *Age limits for compulsory retirement.***

Lt. Colonel and below	. . . . .	55 years
Colonel and above	. . . . .	57 years.

**Conditions of Service of Military Nursing Officers**

The conditions of service of Nursing Officers granted Permanent Regular Commissions in the MNS are as follows :—

**(a) *Substantive promotion***

Officers are appointed in the rank of Lieut on first commission. Promotion upto the rank of Captain is by time-scale as below :—

Captain . . . . . On completion of 9 years' service.

Substantive promotion to the rank of Major and above is by selection to fill vacancies in the authorised cadre from amongst the officers.

**(b) *Tenure***

Officers promoted to the rank of Colonel serve for one tenure of 4 years or upto the age of compulsory retirement whichever is earlier.

(c) *Age limits for compulsory retirement*

Lt. Colonel and below  
Colortel and above

55 years  
57 years.

**Pay and Allowances of Officers**

The rates of pay shown in the tables are applicable with effect from the 1st April, 1960 to Indian, Commissioned Officers holding permanent, short service, emergency or temporary commissions. The exception to this is, however, pre-war Veterinary Officers of the rank of Lt.-Col. and below who continue to receive the rates of pay on the old pay code.

KCIOs and pre-war regular IMS officers seconded to the AMC are entitled to rates of pay in issue prior to the introduction of the revised rates from 1st July, 1947 unless they volunteer to receive the revised rates.

The rates of pay shown in the tables for Majors and below are applicable to officers holding substantive/quasi-substantive ranks.

Officers of all arms, other than Army Medical Corps, Army Dental Corps and Veterinary Corps, will receive pay as follows when granted paid acting rank of Captain or Major :—

---

**(a) Acting Captain**

- (i) Till the completion of 4th year of service as an officer

Rs. 630/- p.m.

- (ii) In the 5th year of service as an officer and onwards

As for substantive rank in table (A) (i).

**(b) Acting Major**

- (i) Till the completion of 8th year of service as an officer

Rs. 840/-p.m.

- (ii) In the 9th year of service as an officer

Rs. 880/-p.m.

- (iii) In the 10th year of service as an officer and onwards.

As for substantive rank in Table (A) (i)

An officer (other than a Nursing Officer) granted higher paid acting rank upto and inclusive of Major receives pay as under :—

- |                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| (a) If he is holding acting rank one step higher than his substantive/quasi-substantive rank.   | Pay appropriate to his substantive/quasi-substantive rank and length of service reckonable for pay plus an acting pay of Rs. 50 p.m. |
| (b) If he is holding acting rank two steps higher than his substantive/quasi-substantive rank   | Minimum rate of pay for the intermediate substantive rank plus Rs. 50 p.m.                                                           |
| (c) If he is holding acting rank three steps higher than his substantive/quasi-substantive rank | Minimum rate of pay for the substantive rank next below the acting rank plus Rs. 50 p.m.                                             |

The term “quasi-substantive rank” refers to the rank acquired by non-regular officers.

Officers of the ranks of Lieutenant Colonel, Colonel and Brigadier and Nursing officers of all ranks, whether acting or substantive receive pay at the rates shown for these ranks in the tables.

Indian Commissioned Officers are also entitled to the following additional pay and allowances and concessions :—

- (a) Dearness allowance is admissible at the rates and under the conditions applicable from time to time to Civilian Government servants of the corresponding pay ranges paid from Defence Services Estimates.
- (b) Kit Maintenance allowance at the rate of Rs. 30 p.m. to officers of and below the rank of Brigadier.
- (c) Special disturbance allowance at the rate of Rs. 30 p.m. to officers of and below the rank of Brigadier.

- (d) **Compensatory (City) allowance** is admissible at Bombay and Calcutta and at all other cities where it is admissible to civilian officers, at the rates and under the conditions applicable from time to time to the latter.
- (é) **An outfit allowance** of Rs. 1,200 on first commission and a renewal outfit allowance of Rs. 800 after every seven years of effective service." Nursing Officers of the MNS are however given initial uniform allowance of Rs. 400 and an annual uniform allowance of Rs. 180 for upkeep.
- (f) **Qualification pay/grant**—Officers of the rank of Lt. Col. and below who have completed two or more years of commissioned service are eligible for Qualification Pay at Rs. 75 or Rs. 50 p.m. and lump-sum grant of Rs. 1800 or Rs. 1200 according to the qualification they possess. Nursing officers receive qualification pay at Rs. 30 p.m.
- (g) **Parachute pay** at Rs. 45 p.m. whilst employed on the authorised appointments of operational parachutists.
- (h) **Parachute reserve pay** at Rs. 22.50 P. p.m. is admissible to officers trained in parachute duties for so long as they remain in parachute reserve.
- (i) **Specialist pay**—Officers of the AMC and ADC upto and including the rank of Lt.-Col. who hold appointments within the authorised establishments of specialists are eligible for Specialist Pay at Rs. 75 p.m.
- (j) **Air Observation Post pay** at Rs. 50 p.m. is admissible to Majors and below employed as Air Observation Post pilots.
- (k) **Flying bounty** is payable to 'Air Observation Post' pilots, including Flying Instructors, filling vacancies in the authorised establishment, upto the rank of Lieut.-Col at Rs. 3,000 p.a., subject to the completion of the prescribed minimum number of annual flying hours in Service aircraft.

- (l) Expatriation allowance is admissible at various rates ranging from Rs. 50 to Rs. 250 p.m. according to rank when officers are serving ex-India. The rates for Nursing Officers range from Rs. 40 to Rs. 75 p.m.
- (m) Separation allowance at the rate of Rs. 50 p.m. is admissible to married officers when they are posted to units located in areas in India where families are not permitted to accompany them.
- (n) Free single accommodation, furniture, water, light and fans and conservancy to married officers posted for duty at stations where for certain specified reasons married accommodation cannot be provided and the officers are necessarily separated from their families.
- (o) Certain other concessions in respect of rent, water and light are also admissible to commissioned officers of and below the rank of Major General.
- (p) Officers of the rank of Brigadier, Major General and Lieutenant General, when in Command of Independent Formations are entitled to an entertainment allowance ranging from Rs. 100 to Rs. 400 p.m. to meet expenditure on official entertainments.
- (q) High altitude/uncongenial climate allowance is admissible at varying rates ranging from Rs. 75 to Rs. 200 p.m. according to rank when officers are serving in certain specified areas.

*Defence Services' Officers' Provident Fund*—With effect from the 1st April 1961, subscription to the Defence Services' Provident Fund is compulsory for all commissioned officers (including Nursing Officers) with continuous service of not less than one year. The minimum rate of subscription is 6 per cent of pay of rank of officers plus all other emoluments (excluding flying bounty) which are treated as pay for all purposes.

## RESERVE OFFICERS

Officers in the Army Reserve except those who are in receipt of service pension are entitled to retaining fee at rates varying from Rs. 200 to Rs. 300 p.a.

When called up for training, they are eligible for full pay and allowances of the rank as admissible to regular officers (under the new pay Code).

(A) Officers of all Arms other than Army Medical Corps, Army Dental Corps and Veterinary Officers.

					(i) Major and below (Substantive rank)			
Year of service as an officer					Pay scale			
					2nd Lt. Rs. p.m	Lieut. Rs. p.m.	Capt. Rs. p.m.	Major Rs. p.m.
1st	.	.	.	.	400	..	..	..
2nd	.	.	.	.	400			
3rd	.	.	.	.		450(a)		
4th	.	.	.	.		480	630(a)	
5th	.	.	.	.		510	670	
6th	.	.	.	.		540(b)	710	
7th	.	.	.	.		..	750	
8th	.	.	.	.		..	790	
9th	.	.	.	.		..	830	
10th	.	.	.	.		..	870	920(a)
11th	.	.	.	.		..	910	960
12th	.	.	.	.		..	950	1000
13th	.	.	.	.		..	990(b)	1040
14th	.	.	.	.		..	..	1050
15th	.	.	.	.		..	..	1050
16th	.	.	.	.		..	..	1100
17th	.	.	.	.		..	..	1100
18th	.	.	.	.		..	..	1150
19th	.	.	.	.		..	..	1150
20th	.	.	.	.		..	..	1200
21st	.	.	.	.		..	..	1200
22nd	.	.	.	.		..	..	1250
23rd	.	.	.	.		..	..	1250
24th	.	.	.	.		..	..	1300(b)

(a) Minimum rate for the substantive rank.

(b) Maximum rate for the substantive rank.





**(B) Officers of the Army Medical Corps**

<u>(i) Major and below</u> <u>(Substantive rank)</u>			
Year of service as an officer	Pay scale		
	Lieut. Rs. p.m.	Capt. Rs. p.m.	Major Rs. p.m.
1st . . . . .	500	640(a)	
2nd . . . . .	..	680	
3rd . . . . .	..	720	
4th . . . . .	..	760	
5th . . . . .	..	800	950(a)
6th . . . . .	..	840	950
7th . . . . .	..	880	1000
8th . . . . .	..	920(b)	1000
9th . . . . .	..	..	1050
10th . . . . .	..	..	1050
11th . . . . .	..	..	1100
12th . . . . .	..	..	1100
13th . . . . .	..	..	1150
14th . . . . .	..	..	1150
15th . . . . .	..	..	1200
16th . . . . .	..	..	1200
17th . . . . .	..	..	1250
18th . . . . .	..	..	1250
19th . . . . .	..	..	1300(b)

(a) Minimum rate for the substantive rank.

(b) Maximum rate for the substantive rank.

*(ii) Lt. Col*

Year of service as an officer								Pay scale	
								Acting Rs. p.m.	Substantive Rs. p.m.
8th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1100(a)	
9th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1300	
10th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1300	
11th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1300	
12th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1300	
13th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1300	
14th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1300	
15th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1300	1300(b)
16th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1350	1350
17th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1350	1350
18th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1400	1400
19th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1400(c)	1400
20th	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1450
21st	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1450
22nd	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	...	1500(c)

(a) Minimum rate for the acting rank.  
 (b) Minimum rate for the substantive rank.  
 (c) Maximum rate for the rank.

*(iii) Colonel and above (Acting or Substantive)*

## Rupees per mensem

Colonel	1550—1610—1670—1730—1780—1850
Brigadier	1850—1950
Major-General	2250

**(C) Officers of the Army Dental Corps and Army Veterinary Corps other than Licentiates**

Year of service as an officer	<u>Major and below</u> (Substantive rank)		
	<u>Pay scale</u>		
	Lieut Rs. p.m.	Capt. Rs. p.m.	Major Rs. p.m.
1st	480(a)	610(a)	
2nd	510	650	
3rd	540(b)	690	
4th	...	730	
5th	...	770	
6th	...	810	
7th	...	850	950(a)
8th	...	890	950
9th	...	930	1000
10th	...	970	1000
11th	...	...	1050
12th	...	...	1050
13th	...	...	1100
14th	...	...	1100
15th	...	...	1150
16th	...	...	1150
17th	...	...	1200
18th	...	...	1200
19th	...	...	1250
20th	...	...	1250
21st	...	...	1300(b)

(a) Minimum rate for the substantive rank.

(b) Maximum rate for the substantive rank.

(ii) *Lt.-Col*

Year of service as an officer	Pay scale	
	Acting Rs. p.m.	Substantive Rs. p.m.
8th	1100(a)	...
9th	1300	...
10th	1300	...
11th	1300	...
12th	1300	...
13th	1300	...
14th	1300	...
15th	1300	...
16th	1300	...
17th	1300	1300(b)
18th	1350	1350
19th	1350	1350
20th	1400	1400
21st	1400	1400
22nd	1450	1450
23rd	1450	1450
24th	1500(c)	1500(c)

(a) Minimum rate for the acting rank.

(b) Minimum rate for the substantive rank.

(c) Maximum rate for the rank.

(iii) *Colonel and Brigadier* (Acting or substantive)

	Rupees per mensem
Colonel	1550—1610—1670—1730—1780—1830
Brigadier	1850—1950

**(D) Licentiate Veterinary Officers**

				<b>(i) Major and below (Substantive Rank)</b>			
				<b>Pay Scale</b>			
<b>Year of service as an officer</b>				<b>2nd Lt.</b>	<b>Lieut.</b>	<b>Capt.</b>	<b>Major</b>
				<b>Rs. p.m.</b>	<b>Rs. p.m.</b>	<b>Rs. p.m.</b>	<b>Rs.p.m.</b>
1st	.	.	.	350	...	...	...
2nd	.	:	.	350	...	...	...
3rd	.	.	.	...	400	...	...
4th	.	.	.	...	430	...	..
5th	.	.	.	...	460	...	...
6th	.	.	.	...	490	...	...
7th	.	.	.	...	...	650	...
8th	.	.	.	...	...	690	...
9th	.	.	.	...	...	730	...
10th	.	.	.	...	...	770	...
11th	.	.	.	...	...	810	...
12th	:	.	.	...	...	850	...
13th	.	.	.	...	...	890	...
14th	.	.	.	...	...	...	950
15th	.	.	.	...	...	...	1000
16th	.	.	.	...	...	...	1000
17th	.	.	.	...	...	...	1050
18th	.	.	.	...	...	...	1050
19th	.	.	.	...	...	...	1100
20th	.	.	.	...	...	...	1100
21st	.	.	.	...	...	...	1150
22nd	.	.	.	...	...	...	1150
23rd	.	.	.	...	...	...	1200
24th	.	.	.	...	...	...	1200 "
25th	.	.	.	...	...	...	1250

(ii) *Lt. Col.*

Year of service as an officer	Pay Scale	
	Acting Rs. p.m.	Substantive Rs p.m.
8th . . . . .	1000	.. ..
9th . . . . .	1200	.. ..
10th . . . . .	1200	.. ..
11th . . . . .	1200	.. ..
12th . . . . .	1200	.. ..
13th . . . . .	1200	.. ..
14th . . . . .	1200	.. ..
15th . . . . .	1200	.. ..
16th . . . . .	1200	.. ..
17th . . . . .	1250	.. ..
18th . . . . .	1250	.. ..
19th . . . . .	1300	.. ..
20th . . . . .	1300	.. ..
21st . . . . .	1350	.. ..
22nd . . . . .	1350	.. ..
23rd . . . . .	1400	.. ..
24th . . . . .	..	1400
25th . . . . .	..	1450

**(B) Officers of the Military Nursing Service**

Year of service as an officer	Pay Scale	
	Leut. (Nursing Sister)	Capt. (Senior Sister)
	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
1st . . . . .	300	..
2nd . . . . .	310	..
3rd . . . . .	320	..
4th . . . . .	330	..
5th . . . . .	340	..
6th . . . . .	350	..
7th . . . . .	360	..
8th . . . . .	370	..
9th . . . . .	380	..
10th . . . . .	..	395
11th . . . . .	..	410
12th . . . . .	..	425
13th . . . . .	..	440
14th . . . . .	..	455
15th . . . . .	..	470
16th . . . . .	..	485
17th . . . . .	..	500

**Higher Ranks**

	Rupees per mensem
Major (Matron) . . . . .	550—20—630
Lt. Col. (Principal Matron) . . . . .	810—30—900
Colonel (Command Principal Matron) . . . . .	920—40—1000
Brigadier (Matron-in-Chief) . . . . .	1050—50—1200



## B. OTHER RANKS

### Training of Combatant Personnel and Non-Combatant (Enrolled) of the Army

#### Training

The combatants and non-combatants enrolled recruited for a particular Arm of Service are sent to their respective training establishments for military training as well as training in the trade for which they have been recruited. JCOs and ORs of the various Arms are selected for different courses run for them at the schools and colleges of the Arms concerned for specialised training in certain aspects of their military duties. Brief details of such training are as follows :—

Arm/Corps	Type of Military and Trade Training imparted	Period of such training
(1) Armoured Corps	Pre-Basic and Basic Military Training Basic Corps Training	• 21 • Weeks Varies from 10 to 72 weeks
(2) Artillery	Pre-Basic, Basic Military and Corps Training and Advance Corps Training	56 Weeks
	Selected JCOs/NCOs are given advanced Corps Training in various trades/ duties on courses at the School of Artillery	3 to 65 weeks

Arm/Corps	Type of Military and Trade Training imparted.	Period of such training
(3) Engineers	Pre-Basic and Basic Military Training Field Engineering Training  Technical Training in respective trades.	75 to 117 weeks
(4) Signals	Training is imparted in various trades	26 to 83 weeks
(5) Infantry	Pre-Basic Training  basic Training	40 weeks
(6) Army Service Corps	Pre-Basic Training  Basic Training	21 weeks
	Technical Training in respective trades	varies from 10 to 36 weeks
(7) Army Ordnance Corps	Pre-Basic and Basic Military Training Trades Training in various trades	21 weeks varies from 13 to 27 weeks
(8) Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers	Pre-Basic Training and Basic Training	21 weeks
	Trades Training in various trades	10 to 97 weeks
(9) Army Educational Corps	Basic Military Training Corps Training	26 weeks 23 weeks

## Pay and Allowances of Junior Commissioned Officers, Other Ranks and Non-Combatants (Enrolled)

The pay and allowances during colour service of JCOs, ORs and NCs (E) are regulated as shown below. Every trained rank is placed in one of eight groups according to his category.

### Rates of Pay

• Junior Commissioned Officers (other than Junior Commissioned Officers of the Special Medical Section of AMC and Veterinary Assistant Surgeons) :—

Group	Jemadar	Risaldar/Subedar	Risaldar Major/ Subedar Major
(Rupees per mensem)			
A . . .	180—6—198	225—10—255	312
B . . .	163—5—178	206—10—236	312
C . . .	153—5—168	196—10—226	312
D . . .	143—5—158	186—10—216	312
E, F, G, H. . . .	130—5—145	173—10—203	297

(ii) Junior Commissioned Officers of the Special Medical Section and Veterinary Assistant Surgeons :—

	Rs. p.m.
Risaldar/Subedar, Class II . . . . .	183—5—208
Risaldar/Subedar, Class I . . . . .	225—10—255
Risaldar Major/Subedar Major. . . . .	312

(iii) Junior Commissioned Officers with Honorary Ranks as Commissioned Officers :—

	Rs. p.m.
Hony. Lieut. . . . .	470
Hony. Capt. . . . .	570

## (iv) Other Ranks and Non-Combatants (Enrolled) :—

## (a) Trained Soldier's Pay :—

(Lowest Rank)

Group	Class 4	Class 3	Class 2	Class 1
(Rupee per mensem)				
A . . . .		109	119	127
B . . . .	70	89	99	109
C . . . .	65	75	89	99
D . . . .	60	65	75	89
E . . . .		60	65	70
F,G,H . . . .		55	60	65

TE.—Increment of pay for men's service is admissible to Other Ranks excluding JCOs but including Non-Commissioned Officers at the rate of Rs. 2·50 P. per mensem after 5 years man's service and a further Rs. 2·50 P. per mensem after 10 years man's service. Further increment at the rate of Rs. 2·50 per mensem is admissible to personnel below NCO Rank after 15 and 20 years man's service.

## (b) Recruit on Entry :—

	Rs. p. m.
Normal entry rate . . . . .	50
Matriculate entry rate . . . . .	65
Skilled entry rate . . . . .	The rate appropriate to class 3 or class 4 of the category for which the man is recruited.

(c) Young Soldier's pay (for those enrolled on normal entry rate) :—

	Rs.	p.	m.
On completion of one year's service if not already qualified for			
Trained Soldier's Pay . . . . .	53		

Boys—

	Rs.	p.	m.
On enrolment . . . . .	20		
Increment on completion of one year's service . . . . .	2		
Increment on passing the prescribed educational test (admissible any time during boy's service) . . . . .	3		

(e) Non-Combatants (Enrolled) :—

	Rs.	p.	m.
Improver . . . . .	47		
Sweeper, Masalchi, Waiter Mess, Waiter wing (Abdar), Syee, Water Carrier, messenger kennelman . . . . .	47—1—62		
Cook Mess, Washerman, Barber, Tentmender, Saddler, Tailor, Boot maker . . . . .	50—1—60—2—70		
Cook special . . . . .	57—2—67—3—82		

## 2. Rank/Appointment Pay

In addition to the rate of pay shown above for trained soldiers, Acting Lance Dafadars, Lance Naiks and non-Commissioned officers receive rank/appointment pay as shown below :—

	Rs.	p.	m.
Acting Lance Dafadar } . . . . .	5		
Lance Naik } . . . . .			
Lance Dafadar } . . . . .	10		
Naik } . . . . .			
Naik holding appointment of Lance Havildar . . . . .	15		
Dafadar } . . . . .	20		
Havildar } . . . . .			

Dafadar/Havildar holding the appointment of squadron

Dafadar-Major/Company-Havildar-Major or Squadron

QM Dafadar/Company QM Havildar 25

Dafadar/Havildar holding the appointment of Regimental  
 ' QM Dafadar/Battalion QM Havildar . . . . 27½

Dafadar/Havildar holding the appointment of Regimental  
 'Dafadar-Major/Battalion Havildar-Major . . . . 30

*Note*—The above rates apply to others of equivalent rank of appointment, e.g., the Battery Havildar-Major receives Rs. 25 p m. in addition to his pay as trained soldier.

3. Good service pay is admissible as follows—

Naik/Lance Dafadar . . . Rs. 2.50 P. per mensem after 3 years' service as a Naik, Lance Dafadar or of Lance Havildar. . . . Lance Havildar and a further Rs. 2.50 per mensem after 6 years' service in these ranks/appointments.

Dafadar . . . Rs. 2. 50 P. per mensem after each period  
 Havildar . . . of 3 years' service as Dafadar/Havildar but limited to 3 years' increments.

*Note*—A Naik/Lance Havildar/Lance Dafadar on promotion to the rank of Havildar/Dafadar will continue to draw Good Service Pay earned in the rank of Naik/Lance Havildar/Lance Dafadar subject to the condition that the total amount of Good Service Pay will not exceed Rs. 7.50 p.m.

(b)

1. Dearness allowance is admissible to all categories of personnel shown in para 1 except boys at the rates given below : -

A. JCO's holding honorary ranks as commissioned officers

Reckonable emoluments	Dearness allowance
Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
400—599	70
600 and above	Amount by which pay/reckonable emoluments fall short of Rs. 669.

**B. Others**

Reckonable emoluments	Dearness allowance
Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
Below 110	19
110-149	28
150-209	36
210-399	44
400-599	47

5. Compensatory (City) allowance is admissible to JCOs (other than those holding honorary ranks as commissioned officers), Other Ranks and Non-Combatants (Enrolled) serving at stations where compensatory (city) allowance is admissible to civilians paid from the Defence Services Estimates under the same conditions as applicable to civilians, but at two thirds of the civilian rates. JCOs holding honorary ranks as commissioned officers receive the allowance at the full rates admissible to civilian employees from time to time.

6. Bad climate allowance—In localities where bad climate allowance (*alias* special pay) is admissible to JCOs (other than those holding honorary ranks as commissioned officers), Other Ranks and Non-Combatants (Enrolled), the rates of the allowance will be at two-thirds of the rates admissible to civilian employees serving in the same localities.

7. The following additional pay and allowances are also admissible in certain circumstances : -

- (a) Parachute pay at the rate of Rs. 30 p.m. to JCOs including those holding honorary rank of Commissioned Officers and Rs. 15 p.m. to Other Ranks and Non-Combatants (Enrolled) holding authorised appointments of operational parachutists. An increase of Rs. 10 p.m. to JCOs and Rs. 5 p.m. to Other Ranks and Non-Combatants (Enrolled) is admissible after two years' continuous service as parachutists.

- (b) Parachute Reserve pay at half of the rates indicated at (a) above is admissible to JCOs/ORs trained in parachute duties for so long as they remain in parachute reserve.
- (c) Expatriation allowance is admissible at various rates ranging from Rs. 8.50 P. to Rs. 25 p.m according to rank when serving ex-India. The rates for JCOs holding the ranks of Honorary Lieutenant and Captain are Rs. 37.50P. and Rs. 55 p.m. respectively.
- (d) Special Compensatory allowance ranging from Rs. 6 to Rs. 15 p.m. is admissible from the date of entry into operational areas or where specifically sanctioned otherwise. This allowance is not admissible in conjunction with High Altitude allowance.
- (e) High altitude/uncongenial climate allowance ranging from Rs. 25 (including those holding honorary rank as commissioned officers). Other Ranks and Non-Combatants (Enrolled),
- (f) Acting allowance to JCOs is admissible at Rs. 50 p.m. when JCOs perform the duties of officers under certain circumstances.
- (g) Hair cutting/hair cleaning and washing allowance are admissible as below where services of barbers and dhobies are not provided :—
 

Hair-cutting or hair cleaning	. . . . .	Re. 1 p.m.
Washing	. . . . .	Re. 1 p.m.
- (h) Conservancy and water carrier allowance is admissible subject to a maximum of Rs. 9 p.m. to JCOs and Rs. 7 p.m. to ORs and NCs (E).
- (i) Ration allowance in lieu of free rations is admissible to JCOs, ORs, Boys, NCs(E) and religious teachers, during the period of leave and for other periods when rations are not drawn in kind at various rates ranging from Rs. 1.46P. to Rs. 3 per diem.



- (j) Mineral water and ice allowance admissible at Rs. 0.34 P. per man per diem during certain seasons.
- (k) Condiment allowance—A cash allowance at Re. 0.75 P. per man per mensem for big units with a strength of above 50 and at Re. 1.00 P. per mensem for small units with a strength of 50 or less will be drawn when personnel are on basic scale of rations.
- (l) Compensation in lieu of quarters is admissible at rates varying from Rs. 7.88 P. to Rs. 70.06 P. when no quarters are provided to those entitled thereto.
- (m) Kit and clothing allowance in lieu of free replacement of certain items of personal clothing and necessities for personnel serving in non-operational areas :—
- |                                               |                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| JCOs, ORs and NCs (E)                         | Rs. 5.00 p.m.                              |
| Recruits during the period of their training. | Rs. 2.50 p.m. and Rs 5.00 p.m. thereafter. |
| Boys . . . .                                  | Rs. 2.50 p.m.                              |
- (n) Mufti clothing allowance is admissible at Rs. 16 for the purchase of civilian clothing to recruits once only on enlistment.
- (o) Outfit allowance—A JCO with honorary rank of Commissioned Officer, while on the effective list, is granted the actual cost of the kit, subject to a minimum of Rs. 600.
- (p) Air despatch pay at the rate of Rs 30 p.m. to JCOs and Rs. 15 p.m. to Other Ranks employed on air despatch duties in certain areas. An increase of Rs. 10 p.m. to JCOs and Rs. 5.00 p.m. to Other Ranks is admissible after completion of two years' continuous service on air despatch duties.
- (q) Children's education allowance is admissible at the following rates to JCOs/ORs/NCs(E) whose pay does not exceed Rs. 349/- p.m. and who have put in not less than

**3 years' service subject to fulfilment of prescribed conditions :—**

Primary Classes . Rs. 10/-p.m. per child  
 Secondary and Higher Rs. 15/-p.m. per child  
 Secondary Classes.

The total allowance admissible to a person at any one time is subject to maximum of Rs. 50/-p.m.

- (r) Re-imbursement of Tuition fees—Children of JCOs, ORs and NCs(E)—Re-imbursement of tuition fees to JCOs, ORs and NCs(E) whose pay does not exceed Rs. 600.00 p.m., and whose children reside with them and study in Middle, High & Higher Secondary Schools approved by the Government and aided schools subject to fulfilment of certain conditions.

Armed Forces Personnel Provident Fund—With effect from the 1st April, 1960, subscription to the Armed Forces Personnel Provident Fund has been made compulsory for JCOs (including those holding honorary rank of Commissioned Officers). ORs (excluding Boys) and NCs(E) with continuous service of not less than one year. The minimum rate of subscription is as under :—

<i>Emoluments reckonable for dearness allowance</i>	<i>Subscription</i>
Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
Upto 75 . . . . .	4
Above 75 and upto 100. . . . .	5
Above 100 and upto 150 . . . . .	8
Above 150 and upto 200 . . . . .	11
Above 200 and upto 250 . . . . .	14
Above 250 and upto 300 . . . . .	17
Above 300 and upto 350 . . . . .	20
For JCOs with honorary rank of Lieut . . . . .	28
For JCOs with honorary rank of Capt. . . . .	34

## RESERVISTS

JCOs reservists are not eligible for retaining fee. Retaining fee at the rate of Rs. 10 p.m. is, however, admissible to all Other Ranks held on Reserve. Those reservists who are in receipt of service pension are permitted to draw retaining fee in addition to pension. During the period of training, pay and allowances and other concessions appropriate to the substantive rank, group and class on the active list at the time of transfer to the reserve are admissible, and the payment of retaining fee is withheld,

## Selection, Training and Rates of Pay and Allowances of Officers and Sailors of the Navy

### *A Officers*

#### Selection of Officers

The Officer Cadre in the Navy comprises six Branches :—

- (1) Executive.
- (2) Engineering,
- (3) Electrical,
- (4) Supply and Secretariat,
- (5) Instructor, and
- (6) Medical.

Normal method of recruitment of officers into the Navy is through cadet entry except in the Instructor and Medical Branches. Cadets for training as officers in the Navy are selected in two ways :—

- (i) Cadets are selected on the results of the Army-Navy-Air Force Examination for admission to the National Defence Academy held by the U.P.S.C. twice a year. The method of selection is the same as for Army cadets for the N.D.A.

- (ii) A 'Special entry' for candidates having minimum educational qualification of Intermediate or its equivalent and within the age limits of  $17\frac{1}{2}$  and  $19\frac{1}{2}$  years is available twice a year and selection is through a U.P.S.C, written examination followed by an interview by the Services Selection Board. The cadets of the Naval Wing of the Senior Division of the NCC in possession of certificate 'C' and between  $17\frac{1}{2}$  and 20 years of age and also cadets from I.M.M.T.S. Dufferin between  $17\frac{1}{2}$  and  $19\frac{1}{2}$  years of age are also eligible for selection through an interview by the Services Selection Board.

For the Instructor Branch, officers are recruited direct. There is no direct recruitment for the Medical Branch and officers given commissions in the Army Medical Corps are seconded to the Medical Branch of the Navy. Occasionally, direct commissions are also given in the other Branches of the Navy.

### *Training of Officers*

The regular entry cadets undergo a three years' Course at the N D.A. The special entry cadets including NCC Cadets or cadets from IMMTS 'Dufferin') join the 3rd year of the Course at the Academy. Subsequent to their leaving the Defence Academy, the cadets are given further specialised training according to the Branches to which they are allocated. The total length of training for regular and special entry cadets is as follows :—

Branch	Regular Entry	Special Entry
Executive . . . . . Supply and Secretariat	} 5 years 6 months	3 years 6 months
Engineering . . . . .		
Electrical . . . . .	} 7 years 11 months	5 years 11 months

## *Pay and Allowances of Officers*

With effect from 1st April 1960, the rates of pay shown in the tables (A), (B) and (C) are applicable to Indian Commissioned officers of the Navy.

The scales of pay applicable with effect from 1st November 1962, to officers of the Special Duties List are shown in Table (D).

2. The Rates of pay shown in the tables for Lieutenant-Commander and below are applicable to officers holding substantive ranks.

An officer, who attains the substantive rank of Lieutenant before completion of three years' service on account of accelerated promotion receives pay as for a Lieutenant promoted substantively to that rank in his fourth year of service and an officer who attains the substantive rank of Lieutenant-Commander before completion of eleven years' service (on account of earlier accelerated promotion to the rank of Lieutenant) receives pay as for a Lieutenant-Commander promoted substantively to that rank in his twelfth year of service. In either case, the officer continues to receive the rate of pay mentioned above until he becomes eligible for an increment on completing the same period of service as an officer who does not get accelerated promotion.

An Officer granted higher paid acting rank upto and inclusive of Lieutenant-Commander receives pay as follow :—

If he is holding acting rank one step higher than his substantive rank.	Pay appropriate to his substantive rank and length of service reckonable for pay plus an acting rank pay of Rs. 50 p.m.
-------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

• 3. • Indian Commissioned Officers are also entitled to the following additional pay and allowances and concessions :—

(a) Parachute pay at Rs. 45 p.m. whilst employed on parachute duties.

- (b) Dearness Allowance is admissible at the rates and under conditions applicable from time to time to civilian Government servants of the corresponding pay ranges paid from the Defence Services Estimates.
- (c) Compensatory allowance is admissible at Bombay and Calcutta and at all other cities where it is admissible to civilian officers at the rates and under the conditions applicable from time to time to the latter.
- (d) Free accommodation, furniture, water, light and fans and conservancy to married officers posted for duty at stations where married accommodation cannot be provided and the officers are consequently separated from their families.
- (e) An outfit allowance of Rs. 1,400 on first commission and a renewal outfit allowance of Rs. 1000 after every seven years of effective service.
- (f) Qualification pay/grants—Officers of the rank of Commander and below (including Branch List Officers) who have completed two or more years of commissioned service are eligible for Qualification pay at Rs. 75 or Rs. 50 p.m. or lump-sum grant of Rs. 1800 or Rs. 1,200 according to the special technical and staff qualifications they possess.
- (g) Entertainment allowance between Rs. 100 and Rs. 350 p.m. is admissible to officers holding certain specified appointments to meet expenditure on official entertainments. An annual grant of Rs. 6,000 is placed at the disposal of the Chief of the Naval Staff for meeting his official entertainment obligations.
- (h) Rent free accommodation when serving afloat—Officers serving afloat are provided on board the ships with free accommodation and allied services of light, fans, furniture, water and conservancy.

- (i) Hardlying money is payable at rates varying from Re. 1 to Rs. 2.75 per diem whilst officers live and sleep on Board small naval vessels with inadequate sleeping accommodation.
- (j) Expatriation allowance at the following rates when serving ashore ex-India or afloat outside certain longitudinal and latitudinal limits:—

	Rs. p.m
Rear Admiral and above	250
Commodore	200
Captain	
Commander	150
Lt-Commander	100
Lieutenant	75
Sub-Lieut	50
Branch List Officer	
Midshipman	50

- (k) Kit maintenance allowance of Rs. 30 p.m. and Special disturbance allowance of Rs. 30 p.m. to officers of and below the rank of Commodore and recovery of rent and water and electricity charges at concessional rates.
- (l) Flying pay at the rate of Rs. 50 p.m to officers undergoing initial training as pilots.
- (m) Survey allowance and Survey Bounty at the following rates are admissible to officers of the Executive Branch, who are employed on survey duties:—

Category of officers	Survey Allowance	Survey Bounty
	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.a.
4th Class Asstt. Surveyor	50	750 minus Survey Allowance received during the period involved.
3rd Class Asstt. Surveyor		

Category of officers	Survey Allowance	Survey Bounty
	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.a.
2nd Class Asstt. Surveyor . . . . .	75	1,200 minus Survey Allowance received during the period involved.
Ist Class Asstt. Surveyor . . . . .	75	1,680 minus Survey Allowance received during the period involved.
Charge		
Lieutenant Commander . . . . .	75	1,680 minus Survey Allowance received during the period involved.
Commander . . . . .	75	1,800 minus Survey Allowance received during the period involved.
Captain . . . . .	Nil	1,800

Survey Allowance is admissible only to the officers of the rank of Commander and below, whether serving ashore or afloat, from the date of their attaining the minimum grade of 4th Class Assistant Surveyor. For eligibility to Survey Bounty, employment in Survey Ships on field duties for a minimum period of 75 days in survey year is necessary. Full Survey Bounty is payable only if an officer has done a minimum of 150 days on field duties. For periods ranging between 75 and 149 days, only proportionate Bounty is admissible to officers of the rank of Commander and below.



- (n) Flying Bounty at the following rates is admissible to officers who have specialised as Pilots (P) and Observers (O) and who are borne against the authorised cadre of Pilots and Observers:—

	Rs. p.a.
Ag. Sub-Lieuts, Sub-Lieuts, Lieuts, Lieuts-Commanders and Commanders . . . . .	3,000
Captains and Commodores . . . . .	2,700
Rear Admirals and Vice Admirals . . . . .	1,800

This is subject to completion of the prescribed minimum number of annual flying hours in service aircraft.

- (o) Submarine Allowance at the rates indicated below is admissible to officers attached for training to, or for exercises in, a submarine:—

Rank	Daily rate	Monthly ceiling
Commander . . . . .	7.00	200.00
Lt. Commander . . . . .	5.00	150.00
Lieutenant . . . . .	3.50	100.00
Sub-Lieut . . . . .	2.50	75.00

• Defence Services Officers' Provident Fund—With effect from the 1st April, 1961, subscription to the Defence Services Officers' Provident Fund is compulsory for all commissioned officers (including Branch List Officers) with continuous service of not less than one year. The minimum rate of subscription is 6 per cent, of pay of rank of officers plus all other emoluments (excluding flying bounty) which are treated as pay for all purposes.

**(A) General List Officer of all Branches  
(Excluding Naval Aviation Branch)**

(i) Midshipman . . . . . Rs. 270 p.m.

(ii) Acting Sub-lieut. to Commander

Year o' Service as an officer	Ag. Sub- Lieut.	Sub- Lieut.	Lieut.	Lieut. Comdr.	Commander Acting Substan- tive.
(Rupees per mensem)					
1st . . . .	400				
2nd . . . .		450			
3rd . . . .		480 (c)			
4th . . . .			630		
5th . . . .			670		
6th . . . .			710		
7th . . . .			750		
8th . . . .			790		
9th . . . .			830		
10th . . . .			870	920	
11th . . . .			910 (c)	960	1300 (a)
12th . . . .				1000	1300
13th . . . .				1000	1300
14th . . . .				1050	1300
15th . . . .				1050	1300
16th . . . .				1100	1300
17th . . . .				1100	1350 1350(b)
18th . . . .				1150	1350 1350
19th . . . .				1150	1400 1400
20th . . . .				1200	1400 1400
21st . . . .				1200	1450 1450
22nd . . . .				1250	1450 1450
23rd . . . .				1250	1500(c) 1500(c)
24th . . . .				1300(c)	1500 1500

(a) Minimum rate for the Acting rank.

(b) Minimum rate for the substantive rank.

(c) Maximum rate for the rank.

(iii) Captain and above—

(Rupees per mensem)

Captain	1550—1610—1670—1730—1790—1850—1950
Rear-Admiral	2250
Vice Admiral	2750
Admiral	3000

Note 1—Commander (Time scale) gets a fixed pay of Rs. 1400 p.m.

Note 2—Commodore receives pay to which entitled according to seniority as Captain.

## (B) Naval Aviation Branch Officers

### (i) Acting Sub-Lieutenant to Commander—

Year of Service as an Officer	Ag. Sub- Lieut.	Sub- Lieut	Lieut.	Ljeut. Comdr. Comdr. Acting Substantive.
(Rupees per mensem)				
1st	.	.	475	
2nd	.	.	535	
3rd	.	.	565 (c)	670
4th	.	.		710
5th	.	.		750
6th	.	.		790
7th	.	.		830
8th	.	.		870 920
9th	.	.		910 960
10th	.	.		950 1000
11th	.	.		990(c) 1040 1300(a)
12th	,	,		1050 1350 1350 (b)
13th	,	,		1050 1350 1350
14th	,	,		1100 1400 1400
15th	,	,		1100 1400 1400
16th	,	,		1150 1450 1450
17th	,	,		1150 1450 1450
18th	,	,		1200 1500(c) 1500 (c)
19th	,	,		1200
20th	,	,		1250
21st	,	,		1250
22nd	,	,		1300 (c)
23rd	,	.		1300
24th	,	,		1300

(a) Minimum rate for the acting rank.

(b) Minimum rate for the substantive rank.

(c) Maximum rate for the rank.

### (ii) Captain and above :— (Rupees per mensem)

Captain	1550—1610—1670—1730—1790—1850—1950
Rear Admiral	2250
Vice Admiral	2750
Admiral	3000

NOTE 1—Commander (Time scale) gets a fixed pay of Rs. 1,400 p.m

NOTE 2—Commodore receives pay to which entitled according to seniority as a Captain.

## (C) General List Officers (Ex-Branch List) Substantive Rank

### Lieutenant (E-Branch List)

						Rs. p.m.
On Promotion	.	.	.	.	.	630
After 1 year's service as such	:	.	.	.	.	670
" 2 do.	.	.	.	.	.	710
" 3 do.	.	.	.	.	.	750
" 4 do.	.	.	.	.	.	790
" 5 do.	.	.	.	.	.	830
" 6 do.	.	.	.	.	.	870
" 7 do.	.	.	.	.	.	910

### Lieut. Commander (Ex. Branch List)

On Promotion	.	.	.	.	.	1000
After 1 year's service as such	.	.	.	.	.	1000
" 2 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1050
" 3 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1050
" 4 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1100
" 5 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1100
" 6 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1150
" 7 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1150
" 8 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1200
" 9 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1200
" 10 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1250
" 11 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1250
" 12 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1300

### Commander (Ex-Branch List)

On Promotion	.	.	.	.	.	1400
After 1 year's service as such	.	.	.	.	.	1450
" 2 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1450
" 3 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1500
" 4 do.	.	.	.	.	.	1500

NOTE 1.—Rates of pay for Captain and above (Ex-Branch List) are the same as for other Commissioned Officers of these ranks [see Table 'A' (iii)].

NOTE 2.—Acting Commanders (Ex-Branch List) will receive a fixed pay of Rs. 1350 p. m.

NOTE 3.—Acting Captains (Ex-Branch List) will receive pay at the scales laid down for Captains.

## (D) Special Duties List

	Rs. p.m.
Ag. Sub-Lieut (SD) . . . . .	440
Sub-Lieut (SD) . . . . .	450—30—540
Lieutenant (SD) . . . . .	630—40—910
Lieut. Comdr. (SD) . . . . .	1000—50/2 1300
Commander (SD) . . . . .	1350—50/2—1500

### Reserve Officers

Officers entered in the Naval Reserves are known collectively as the Naval Reserve of Officers. There are two categories of Naval Reserves. The Indian Naval Reserve comprises officers who have taken to the sea as a profession. The Indian Naval Volunteer Reserve comprises officers who, although they may not have taken to the sea as a profession, are keenly interested in yachting or similar pursuits connected with the sea and in the Navy. Recruitment to these reserves is made periodically according to requirements.

Officers of the Naval Reserves are entitled to retaining fee at Rs. 100 or Rs. 200 per annum, according to rank, on fulfilment of certain conditions.

When called up for training, officers who in their civil life are not employees of Central/State Governments are eligible for full pay and allowances of rank as admissible to Regular Officers, but kit maintenance allowance or special disturbance allowance is not admissible in peace time

## B. Sailors

### *Selection of Sailors*

Recruits are enrolled in the Indian Navy either as Boys or Artificer Apprentices or as Direct Entry Sailors into one of the several Branches of the Navy. All recruits in the Indian Navy are enrolled in the first instance for 10 years' active service commencing, in the case of direct entry sailors, from the date of joining the service and, in the case of boys and artificer apprentices, from the date of

advancement to man's rate. On expiry of initial engagement, sailors may be re-enrolled to complete tenure for minimum pension and thereafter they may be retained even for further period in service upto the age of retirement, subject to their willingness and suitability and the requirements of the service.

### *Pay and Allowances of Sailors*

Rates of pay for various branches of sailors are as shown below :—

#### GROUP-A

##### Branches—All Artificers and Mechanics—

Artificers	Mechanicians	Rs. p.m.
Apprentice . . .	1st year . . .	58
Apprentice . . .	2nd year . . .	63
Apprentice . . .	3rd year . . .	68
Apprentice . . .	4th year . . .	73
Artificer . . .	V Class . . .	104
Acting Artificer . . .	IV Class . . .	132

Artificers	Mechanicians	Rs. p.m.
Artificer—IV Class . . .	Mechanician—IV Class . .	150-5-155
Artificer—III Class . . .	Mechanician—III Class . .	165-5-175
Artificer—II Class . . .	Mechanician—II Class . .	188-5-208
Artificer—I Class . . .	Mechanician—I Class . .	218-5-233
Chief Artificer . . .	Chief Mechanician . . .	257-10-287

##### Branches—Naval Aviation Sailors—

##### Aircraft Artificers

Aircraft Artificers (Weapons) . . .

Electrical Artificers (Air) . . .

Electrical Artificers (Air Radio) . . .

Aircraft Mechanics . . .

} same rates of pay as for corresponding sailors in Group A.

	Rs. p.m.
Naval Airmen (Aircraft Handler)	Boy on enrolment 23
Naval Airmen (Safety Equipment)	Boy on completion of initial training 25
Naval Airmen (Photographer)	Boy Seagoing 38
Naval Airmen (Met. Observer).	O.D. Rate 97
Naval Air Mechanics	A.B. Rate 107
Naval Air Ordnance Mechanics	L.S. Rate 127-5-137
Electricians Mates (Air)	P.O. Rate 165-5-180
Electricians Mates (Air Radio)	C.P.O. Rate 203-5-218

## GROUP—B

## GROUP—C

(Matriculate entry)

*Branches*

- (i) Signalmen
- (ii) Telegraphists
- (iii) Electrical
- (iv) Radio Electrical
- (v) Sick Berth Attendants
- (vi) Stores Assistants
- (vii) Writers

- (i) Seaman
- (ii) Engine Room
- (iii) Regulating
- (iv) Stewards
- (v) Cooks
- (vi) Topasses
- (vii) Musicians

	Rs. per mensem.
Boy on enrolment	23
Boy on completion of initial training	25
Boy seagoing	38

---

	Ordinary under training	Ordinary after training	Able- bodied	Leading Seaman
--	-------------------------------	-------------------------------	-----------------	-------------------

---

(Rupees per mensem)

Sailor	Group B	72	89	92-5-97	102-5-112
	Group C	63	66-1-67	74-1-80	99-2-199

Petty Officer Rate (in either group) Rs. 130-5-145 p.m.

Chief Petty Officer Rate (in either group) Rs. 160-5-175 p.m.

The following allowances are admissible in addition :—

(a) Expatriation allowance—Expatriation allowance will be admissible to sailors at the following rates when serving ashore ex-India or afloat outside certain longitudinal and latitudinal limits :—

	Rs. p.m.
C.P.Os. . . . .	20
P.Os. . . . .	15
L.S. . . . .	12.50
A.B./O.D. . . . .	10
Seagoing Boys . . . . .	5

(b) Good conduct pay is admissible as follows :—

	Rs. p.m.
For One Badge . . . . .	3
For Two Badges . . . . .	6
For Three Badges . . . . .	9

(c) Dearness allowance is admissible to all categories of personnel, except boys, at the following rates :—

Reckonable emoluments	Dearness allowance
Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
Below 110 . . . . .	19
110—149 . . . . .	28
150—209 . . . . .	36
210—399 . . . . .	44
400—599 . . . . .	47

(d) Compensatory Allowance—Personnel serving in stations where a compensatory allowance is admissible to civilian employees of the Government of India receive the compensatory allowance under the conditions applicable to civilians but at two-thirds of the civilian rates.



(e) Parachute pay under the terms and conditions and at the rates applicable to the Indian Army personnel.

(f) Kit upkeep allowance—The rates of monthly allowance are :—

C.P.Os. & P.Os.	. . . . .	Rs. 13.50
Men and boys.	. . . . .	Rs. 12.50

(g) Hair cutting/hair cleaning and washing allowance at Rs. 2 or Rs. 2.50 per head per mensem according as a sailor is serving ashore or afloat respectively.

(h) Ration allowance is admissible to sailors during all kinds of leave at the rate of Rs. 1.92 per diem.

Ration Allowance in lieu of free rations is admissible to sailors ranging between Rs. 1.92 and Rs. 3 per diem in certain circumstances when rations are not drawn in kind.

(i) Grant-in-aid of Rs. 16 for the purchase of civilian clothing to recruits on enlistment.

(j) Compensation in lieu of quarters is admissible at rates varying from Rs. 10.50 p.m. to Rs. 42 p.m. when no quarters are provided to those entitled thereto.

(k) Hardlying money payable at rates varying from 19 P. to 75 P. per day to sailors while they live and sleep on board small naval craft with inadequate sleeping accommodation.

(l) Sailors of all Branches qualified as divers are eligible to draw retaining fee as under :—

	Rs. p.m.
Diver Class I . . . . .	35
Diver Class II . . . . .	30
Diver Class III . . . . .	20

(m) Dip money payable to sailors when actually employed on diving. The rates vary with the duration under water and the depth of the water.

(n) Conservancy allowance and water carrier allowance is admissible subject to a maximum of Rs. 9 for CPOs and Rs. 7 for POs and other sailors.

(o) Flying bounty at Rs. 1,320 p.a. is admissible to Sailors Aircrew men during the period of their Aircrew Service. This is subject to completion of the prescribed minimum number of annual flying hours in Service aircraft.

(p) Survey bounty at the following rates is admissible to sailors of the Seaman Branch, who are employed on survey duties and have attained the minimum grade of 3rd Class Survey Recorder :—

1st Class Survey Recorder CPO . . . .	Rs. 360
1st Class Survey Recorder—P.O. and below .	Rs. 300
2nd Class Survey Recorder . . . .	Rs. 240
3rd Class Survey Recorder . . . .	Rs. 180

For eligibility to Survey Bounty, employment in survey ship on field duties for a minimum period of 75 days in a survey year is necessary. Full Survey Bounty is payable only if a sailor has done a minimum of 150 days on field duties. For periods ranging from 75 to 149 days only proportionate bounty is admissible.

(q) Children's Education allowance at the following rates is also admissible to Sailors subject to the fulfilment of prescribed conditions :—

Primary Classes . . . .	Rs. 10/- p.m. per child
Secondary/Higher Secondary classes .	Rs. 15/- p.m. per child

The total allowance admissible to a person at any one time is subject to a maximum of Rs. 50 p.m.

*Armed Forces Personnel Provident Fund*—With effect from the 1st April, 1960, subscription to the Armed Forces Personnel Provident Fund is compulsory for sailors (excluding Apprentices and Boys) with continuous service of not less than one year. The minimum rate of subscription is as under :—

Emoluments reckonable for Dearness Allowance	Subscription
Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
Upto 75 . . . . .	4
Above 75 and up to 100 . . . . .	5
Above 100 and upto 150 . . . . .	8
Above 150 and upto 200 . . . . .	11
Above 200 and upto 250 . . . . .	14
Above 250 and upto 300 . . . . .	17
Above 300 and upto 350 . . . . .	20

### Fleet Reservists

Personnel of the Fleet Reserve of Sailors are called Fleet Reservists.

The Fleet Reserve of Sailors is manned by ex-sailors who, on the expiry of the period of their continuous service engagement, are transferred to the Reserve for Fleet Reserve Service of 10 years in continuation under the Fleet Reserve Regulations.

When called up for training, they receive their normal pay and allowances and other concessions (except clothing concessions) which they drew at the time of their transfer from naval service. For the entire period of their retention in the reserve, except when they are under training, they receive a retaining fee of Rs. 10 p.m. Pensioner Reservists receive their pension in addition to retaining fee. Non-pensioner Reservists of the rate of AB and below will be eligible, on satisfactory completion of the period of their prescribed engagement viz. naval and Reserve qualifying service of 10 years each, to receive a reservist pension of Rs. 11 p.m. or a gratuity of Rs. 900 in lieu thereof.

## **Selection, Training and Rates of Pay and Allowances of Officers, Flight Cadets and Airmen of the Air Force**

### *A. Officers*

The Officers of the Air Force can be divided into two categories :—

- (i) Officers of the General Duties Branch consisting of pilots and navigators ; and
- (ii) Officers of the Ground Duty Branches.

The Ground Duty Branches are :—

- (a) Technical Branch, comprising engineering, electrical, signals and armament sub-branches.
- (b) Administrative Branch, catering for administrative, intelligence, codes and cyphers, photographic, air traffic control, *etc.* roles.
- (c) Equipment Branch.
- (d) Accountant Branch.
- (e) Medical and Dental Branches.
- (f) Meteorological Branch.
- (g) Education Branch.

### *General Duties Branch*

A major part of the requirements of the General Duties Branch is met from the candidates of the National Defence Academy. Candidates for the National Defence Academy, who wish to serve in the Air Force, have, in addition to the test held for the candidates for the Army, to pass an additional test for aptitude in flying. A percentage of vacancies in the General Duties Branch is also filled by suitable airmen and NCC Cadets. The remaining vacancies in this Branch are filled by candidates selected on the basis of an open competitive examination conducted by the U.P.S.C. Candidates between the ages of 17½ and 21 who are Matriculates, are eligible to

take this examination. Candidates who qualify at the test in the Air Force Selection Board and are medically fit are sent up for flying training as flight cadets upto the number of vacancies available. The flying training is imparted for 68 weeks.

Selection for the Navigation Branch is made from among flight cadets undergoing flying training who, during their training as pupil pilots, do not make the grade, but are considered fit for navigation training. This training extends over a period of one year. However, some airmen are also taken directly for the Navigation Branch.

The period of training in the case of ex-NDA candidates is, however, nine months.

Note 1 : During the emergency, the period of training of pilots and navigators has been reduced to about 68 weeks in the case of Direct Entry candidates and about 9 months in the case of ex-NDA candidates.

Note 2 So long as the emergency lasts, a major part of the requirements will be met from open market.

### *Technical Branch*

Selection to the Technical Branch of the Air Force is made by direct recruitment from candidates who possess the requisite technical qualifications, e.g., an engineering degree or equivalent and who are between the ages of 18 and 28 years. The candidates are interviewed and selected by the Air Force Selection Board. Those who are selected and found medically fit are offered commissions and trained at the Air Force Technical College for 52 weeks. The duration of course for Radar Officers will be 6 months.

Selection to the Tech. Branch is also made by recruiting candidates studying in the final or pre-final year of the degree/diploma courses in Engineering in the subjects leading to the grant of requisite qualifications and who are covered by prescribed eligibility conditions. Prospective candidates will be interviewed by a Board detailed by Air Headquarters and the candidates recommended by the Board will be called up for selection at the Air Force Selection Board. Those selected and found medically fit will be placed in order of merit and

the final selection will be made by Air Headquarters in that order up to the number of vacancies available. Successful candidates will be granted Provisional S.S.C. in the rank of Pilot Officer immediately if they are final year students and from the date of joining the final year class in the case of pre-final year students. Officers who qualified in the degree examination on the conclusion of their final year will be admitted to the AFTTC and will thereafter be governed by the normal terms and conditions of service applicable to direct entrants *vide* the above para.

#### *Non technical Branch*

Selection for non-technical Branches, except the medical and Dental Branches, is from graduates between the age 19 to 23 for the Admin. and Equipment Branches. Honours graduates with teaching degree or experience and Engineering graduates with experience between the ages 21 and 25, relaxable to 28 for higher qualifications for the Education Branch ; second class M.Sc in prescribed subjects between the ages 22 and 25 relaxable to 28 for higher qualifications for Met. Branch and B.Com. between the ages 21 and 23 relaxable to 25 for Cost Accountants and 27 for Chartered Accountants, for the Accountant Branch. The candidates are interviewed at the Air Force Selection Board, and those who are selected and found medically fit, are sent up for training as flight cadets at the Air Force Administrative College, for 26 weeks. On successful completion of this training, they are granted commissions. Met. Officers will be given further Meteorological training for a period of about 7 months.

Serving airmen of the rank of Sgt. and above who are below the age of 40, are also eligible for commissioning in the Technical and non-Technical Branches and the minimum educational qualifications are relaxed for them to Matriculation or equivalent in all Branches except the Education Branch for which graduates with teaching degree or experience are accepted. Serving airmen of or below the rank of corporal are allowed age relaxation of four years for competing with direct entry candidates from the civil. Air men, who are recommended are interviewed at the Air Force Selection Board. Those who are

finally selected and found medically fit are detailed for training. While under training, the airmen remain as flight cadets and draw the pay of their rank.

Note : The age limits mentioned in the preceding paras will be reckoned as on 1st April for course commencing during the first half of the year and as on 1st October for courses commencing during the second half of the year.

The requirement of the Medical and Dental Branches is met by secondment of officers to the Air Force from A.M.C./A.D.C.

### **Pay and Allowances of Officers and Flight Cadets Officers**

The rates of pay shown in the tables are applicable with effect from the 1st April 1960, to all the Commissioned Officers excluding officers of the Medical and Dental Branches.

A.F. Officers of the Medical and Dental Branches receive pay and allowances admissible to officers of the corresponding ranks in the Army Medical and Dental Corps.

The rates of pay shown in the tables for Squadron Leader and below are applicable to officers holding substantive ranks.

An officer granted higher paid acting rank upto and inclusive of Squadron Leader receives pay as follows :—

(a) An Officer granted higher paid acting rank of Flight Lieutenant will receive pay as admissible to an officer holding this rank in a substantive capacity in the same year of service.

(b) An officer granted higher paid acting rank of Squadron Leader will receive pay as under :—

Year of Service as an officer	If he is an officer of the General duties Branch	Year of service as an officer	If he is an officer of the Ground Duty Branches ex- cept and Medi- cal and Dental Branches
	Rs. p.m.		Rs. p.m.
Till the completion of 6th year	880	Till the com- pletion of 7th year	840
7th year	850	8th year	840
		9th year	880
8th year and onwards	As prescribed for officers hold- ing the subs- tantive rank of Sqn. Ldr.	10th year and onwards.	As prescribed for officers holding the substantive rank of Squadron Leader.

A.F. Officers are entitled to the following additional pay and allowances and concessions:—

(a) Parachute pay at the rate of Rs. 100 p.m. to A.F. officers whilst employed as and borne against the authorised establishment of Parachute Jump Instructors.

(b) Dearness allowance is admissible at the rates and under the conditions applicable from time to time to Civilian Government servants of corresponding pay ranges paid from Defence Services Estimates.

(c) Compensatory (City) allowance is admissible at Bombay and Calcutta and at all other cities where it is admissible to civilian officers at the rates and under the conditions applicable from time to time to the latter.

(d) Qualification pay/grant—A.F. Officers holding rank of W/Cdr. and below who have completed two or more years of commissioned service are eligible for Qualification Pay at the rate of Rs. 75 or Rs. 50 p.m. or lump sum grant of Rs. 1800 or Rs. 1200 according to special qualifications they possess.



(e) An outfit allowance of Rs. 1200 on first commission and a renewal outfit allowance of Rs. 800 after every seven years of effective service. In addition, Flight Cadets of the General Duties Branch and Ground Duty Branches, excluding Technical Branch, will receive an *ad hoc* outfit allowance of Rs. 300 and Rs. 150 respectively at the time of commissioning. Service Cadets commissioned in the Technical Branch after training as Flight Cadets will also receive an *ad hoc* outfit allowance of Rs. 150.

(f) Free accommodation, furniture, water, light and fans and conservancy to married officers posted for duty at stations where married accommodation cannot be provided and the officers are consequently separated from their families.

(g) An entertainment allowance of Rs. 200 p.m. to A. Os. C-in-C Commands and Rs. 100 p.m. to certain A.Os.C. is allowed to meet expenditure on official entertainments. An entertainment grant of Rs. 6,000 per annum is placed at the disposal of the Chief of the Air Staff.

(h) Kit maintenance allowance of Rs. 30 p.m. and Special disturbance allowance of Rs. 30 p.m. to Commissioned Officers of and below the rank of Air Commodore and recovery of rent and water and electricity charges at concessional rates.

(i) Flying bounty.—Pilots and Navigators of G.D. Branch filling vacancies in the authorised establishment are entitled to flying bounty ranging from Rs. 1,800 to Rs. 3,000 p.a. depending on the rank, on completion of the prescribed minimum number of flying hours in Service aircraft.

Officers of the Technical and Medical Branches of the Air Force are also entitled to flying bounty at the same rates, provided they are qualified for aircrew duties, complete the prescribed number of flying hours as aircrew, and fulfil other prescribed conditions for the grant of flying bounty, except that of filling a vacancy in the authorised establishment of the G.D. Branch.

(j) Separation allowance is admissible at various rates ranging between Rs. 50 and Rs. 250 p.m. according to rank when officers are serving ex-India.

(k) Expatriation allowance at the rate of Rs. 50 p.m. is admissible to married officers when they are posted to units/formations located in areas/stations in India notified by Government, where families are not permitted to accompany them.

(l) High altitude uncongenial climate allowance at the rates varying from Rs. 75 to Rs. 200 p.m. according to rank is admissible to Air Force Officers serving in areas defined specifically for this purpose.

*Defence Services Officers' Provident Fund.*—With effect from the 1st April 1961, subscription to the Defence Services Officers' Provident Fund is compulsory for all commissioned officers with continuous service of not less than one year. The minimum rate of subscription will be 6 per cent of pay of rank of officers plus all other emoluments (excluding flying bounty) which are treated as pay for all purposes.

### I. Officers of the General Duties Branch

*Pilot Officer to Squadron Leader*  
(Substantive Rank)

Year of service as an officer	Pay Scale			
	Pilot Officer	Flying Officer	Flight Lieutenant	Squadron Leader
	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
1st . . . . .	475			
2nd . . . . .	475	535(a)		
3rd . . . . .		565	670(a)	
4th . . . . .		595	710	
5th . . . . .		625(b)	750	
6th . . . . .			790	
7th . . . . .			830	
8th . . . . .			870	920(a)
9th . . . . .			910	960
10th . . . . .			950	1000
11th . . . . .			990(b)	1040
12th . . . . .				1050
13th . . . . .				1050
14th . . . . .				1100
15th . . . . .				1100
16th . . . . .				1150
17th . . . . .				1150
18th . . . . .				1200
19th . . . . .				1200
20th . . . . .				1250
21st . . . . .				1250
22nd . . . . .				1300(b)

(a) Minimum rate for the substantive rank.

(b) Maximum rate for the substantive rank.

## II. Officers of the Ground Duty Branches (Except Medical and Dental Branches)

Pilot Officer to Squadron Leader

(Substantive Rank)

Year of service as an officer	Pay Scale			
	Pilot Officer	Flying Officer	Flight Lieutenant	Squadron Leader
	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
1st	400			
2nd	400			
3rd		450(a)		
4th		480	630(a)	
5th		510	670	
6th		540(b)	710	
7th			750	
8th			790	
9th			830	
10th			870	920(a)
11th			910	960
12th			950	1000
13th			990(b)	1040
14th				1050
15th				1050
16th				1100
17th				1100
18th				1150
19th				1150
20th				1200
21st				1200
22nd				1250
23rd				1250
24th				1300(b)

(a) Minimum rate for the substantive rank.

(b) Maximum rate for the Substantive rank.

Note—Wing Commander (Time Scale) gets a fixed pay of  
Rs. 1,400 p.m.

### III. Officers of the General Duties Branches and Ground Duty Branches (Except Medical and Dental Branches)

#### (i) *Wing Commander.*

Year of service as an officer	General Duties Branch		Ground Duty Branches	
	Acting	Substantive	Acting	Substantive
	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
8th . . . .	1100(a)		1100(a)	
9th . . . .	1300		1300	
10th . . . .	1300		1300	
11th . . . .	1300	1300(b)	1300	
12th . . . .	1350	1350	1300	
13th . . . .	1350	1350	1300	
14th . . . .	1400	1400	1300	
15th . . . .	1400	1400	1300	
16th . . . .	1450	1450	1300	1300(b)
17th . . . .	1450	1450	1350	1350
18th . . . .	1500(c)	1500(c)	1350	1350
19th . . . .			1400	1400
20th . . . .			1400	1400
21st . . . .			1450	1450
22nd . . . .			1450	1450
23rd . . . .			1500(c)	1500(c)

(a) Minimum rate for the acting rank.

(b) Minimum rate for the substantive rank.

(c) Maximum rate for the rank.

#### (ii) *Group Captain to Air Chief Marshal (Acting or Substantive).*

Group Captain . . . .	Rs. 1550—1610—1670—1730 p.m.
Air Commodore . . . .	Rs. 1750—1850—1950 p.m.
Air Vice Marshal . . . .	Rs. 2250 p.m.
Air Marshal (GD Branch) . . . .	Rs. 2750 p.m.
Air Chief Marshal (G.D. Branch)	Rs. 3000 p.m.

## *Flight Cadets*

Candidates selected for commission in the A.F. except in the Medical, Dental and Tech. Branches are entered as Flight Cadets from the date of their reporting at an A.F. College for instructional course of training. Candidates selected for Tech. Branch are appointed on entry, to Short Service Commission in the rank of Pilot Officer and are on probation till six months after the date of successful completion of training. On the completion of the probationary period they are given permanent Commissions in the A.F. During the period of training they receive pay and allowances as admissible to Pilot Officers of the A.F.

Flight Cadets are allowed the following concessions :—

*Pay and Allowances*—A consolidated grant is placed at the disposal of the Officer Commanding of the AF College at Rs. 20 per cadet per month to meet expenditure on authorised items.

*Maintenance charges*—Messing and accommodation is borne by the Government. Free messing or allowance in lieu is not admissible during the periods of absence from training institutions on account of leave vacation.

Washing is provided free in kind by the Government.

*Uniform*—The uniform allowance of Rs. 1,200 admissible in respect of each cadet under the rules is placed at the disposal of Officer commanding, A.F. College, who is responsible for providing the various items of uniform and clothing as laid down for officers.

*Scholarship*—Financial assistance of Rs. 40 per mensem is given during their period of training until they are commissioned to the needy and deserving Flight Cadets whose parent's/guardian's income from all sources is less than Rs. 300 per mensem.

### **B. Airmen**

The various Airmen Trades are categorised in six-groups, namely Group I to Group V and Group S. Candidates for recruitment as airmen should be between the ages of 17 and 20 on the date of enrolment and should be physically fit. Non-matriculates are enrolled in Group V trades only while Matriculates are recruited to specified trades in Groups II, III and IV on the basis of their performance in the tests conducted by the Air Force Recruiting Officer at the various Recruiting Centres. On the basis of the recommendations made by the Air Force Recruiting Officers, the Station Commanders enrol the candidates as airmen under training, who are then sent up for training. This training is imparted at Jalahalli, Tambaram, Kanpur or Sambre and lasts for periods ranging from 12 weeks to 60 weeks, depending upon the trade. The airmen are initially enrolled for a period of nine years' regular service (including the period of training) and six years in the reserve. Extension of service to complete 15 years of regular service is granted to a percentage of volunteers not below the classification of Leading Aircraftsman who are considered, at the end of their 8th year of qualifying service, suitable to remain in regular service.

Entry into Group I will be effected through remustering from allied trades in Group II. For trades which have no counterpart in Group II, entry is effected through direct enrolment in Group I.

In addition to the enrolment of airmen as mentioned above, Matriculates, who are between the ages of 15 and 17½ are eligible for enrolment as apprentices in certain Group I trades. Selected candidates undergo necessary training at Jalahalli for four years and thereafter they are liable to serve for a period of 15 years regular service and 9 years in the reserve in the first instance. Their service also can be extended as for direct entry airmen. The recruitment of apprentices has been discontinued for the period of emergency.

### **Pay and Allowances of Airmen**

The pay and allowances during active service of M.W.O., W.O. and airmen have been regulated with effect from 1st July 1959 as shown below. Every trained airman is placed in one of the five groups according to his category.

# **RATES OF PAY**

## **(a) (i) Trained airmen's rates of pay—**

Ranks	Group I	Group II	Group III	Group IV	Group V
	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
AC2 . .	117	97	78	72	62 •
AC1 . .	127	107	89	78	64
LAC . .	140—5— 150	117—5— 122	92—5— 97	92—5— 97	68—1— 74
Cpl. . .	170—5— 180	140—5— 150	102—5— 112	102—5— 112	93—2— 105
Sgt. . .	203—5— 218	165—5— 180	130—5— 145	130—5— 145	130—5— 145
F/Sgt. .	233—6— 257	203—5— 218	160—5— 175	160—5— 175	160—5— 175
W/O . .	277—10— 307	252—10— 282	190—10— 210	190—10— 210	190—10— 210
M.W/O .	317—10— 347	292—10— 322	220—10— 250	220—10— 250	220—10— 250

(ii) Aircrew category singaliers	Signallers III . .	170—5—180
	„ II . .	203—5—218
	„ I . .	233—6—257
	Warrant Singaliers . .	277—10—307
	Master Signallers' . .	317—10—347

(iii) Aircrew category Engineers	Flight Engineer III . .	170—5—180
	Flight Engineer II . .	203—5—218
	Flight Engineer I . .	233—6—257
	Warrant Flight Engine . .	277—10—307
	• Master Flight Engineer .	317—10—347

(iv) Warrant Officers and Master Warrant Officers granted honorary commissions—

Honorary Flying Officer . . . .	Rs. 470 p.m.
Honorary Flight Lieutenant . . . .	Rs. 570 p.m.

## (b) Apprentices (Recruits on entry)—

Candidates will be enrolled on entry for 4 years as aircraft apprentices followed by 15 years' regular service as airmen and 9 years in the reserve. During the period of training they will receive pay as under:—

	Rs. p.m.
1st year term . . . . .	58
2nd year term . . . . .	63
3rd year term . . . . .	68
4th year term . . . . .	73

On successful completion of training of 4 years, apprentices will receive pay as admissible to trained airmen.

## (c) Direct entry—

(i) Entry rate applicable to Groups I, II, III and IV (For matrices only) Rs. 66 p.m.

(ii) Entry rate applicable to Group V (for matrices and non-matrices) Rs. 58/- p.m.

In addition to the rates of pay shown above, airmen receive the following additional pay and allowances:—

(a) *Badge pay*—Badge pay at the following rates is admissible to all airmen up to and including the rank of F/Sgt. Total service as an airman is the criterion for fixing entitlement to Badge pay. Service as an apprentice is not taken into account for this purpose.

For one badge after 4 years service . . . . .	3
For two badges after 8 years service . . . . .	6
For three badges after 12 years service . . . . .	9

(b) *Dearness Allowance*—Dearness Allowance is admissible to all categories of personnel shown in para 1 at the following rates:—

A. MWOs WOs holding honorary ranks as commissioned officers

Reckonable emoluments . . . . . Dearness allowance

Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
400—599	70
600 and above	

Amount by which pay/reckonable emoluments fall short of Rs. 600



## (b) Others

Reckonable emoluments	Dearness allowance
Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
Below 110 . . .	19
110—149 . . .	28
150—209 . . .	36
210—399 . . .	44
400—599 . . .	47

(c) *Compensatory (City) allowance*—Personnel serving in stations where the allowance is admissible to civilian employees of the Government of India receive this allowance under the same conditions as applicable to civilian, but at two-thirds of the civilian rates. Honorary commissioned officers receive the allowance at full rates admissible to civilian employees from time to time.

(d) Parachute pay at Rs. 75 per mensem to A.F. airmen whilst employed as and borne against the authorised establishment of Parachute Jump instructors.

(e) Clothing allowance in lieu of free replacement issues of personal clothing and necessities :—

	Rs. per quarter
Master Warrant Officers . . .	23.37
Airmen and Apprentices . . .	22.25

(f) Hair cutting/hair cleaning and washing allowances where services of barbers and dhobis have not been provided—

Hair cutting/hair cleaning . . .	Re. 1 p.m.
Washing . . .	Re. 1 p.m.

(g) Ration allowance is admissible to airmen during the period of leave at the rate of Rs. 1.25 per diem. Ration allowance in lieu of free rations is admissible to airmen ranging between Rs. 1.85 and Rs. 3 per diem in certain circumstances when rations are not drawn in kind.

(h) Grant-in-aid of Rs. 16 for the purchase of civilian clothing to recruits on enlistment.

(i) *Flying bounty*—Airmen aircrew filling vacancies in the authorised establishment for flying duty receive flying bounty at the following rates, on completion of the prescribed minimum number of flying hours in Service aircraft :—

Flight Sergeant and below . . . . . Rs. 1,320 p.a.

Warrant Officers and Master Warrant Officers Rs. 1,560 p.a.

(j) Expatriation allowance is admissible at various rates ranging from Rs. 10 to 25 p.m. according to rank, when serving ex-India.

(k) Conservancy allowance is admissible subject to a maximum of Rs. 9 p.m. for Master Warrant Officers and Warrant Officers and Rs. 7 p.m. for airmen.

(l) Compensation in lieu of quarters is admissible at rates varying from Rs. 10.50 to Rs. 47.25 when no quarters are provided to those entitled thereto.

(m) *High Altitude uncongenial climate allowance*—At the rates, varying from Rs. 30 to Rs. 70 p.m. according to rank is admissible to airmen serving in areas defined specifically for this purpose.

*Armed Forces Personnel Provident Fund*—With effect from the 1st April 1960, subscription to the Armed Forces Personnel Provident Fund is compulsory for airmen with continuous service of not less than one year. The minimum rate of subscription is as under :—

Emoluments reckonable for Dearness allowance		Subscription
Rs. p.m.		Rs. p.m.
Upto 75	. . . . .	4
Above 75 and upto 100	. . . . .	5
Above 100 and upto 150	. . . . .	8
Above 150 and upto 200	. . . . .	11
Above 200 and upto 250	. . . . .	14
Above 250 and upto 300	. . . . .	17
Above 300 and upto 350	. . . . .	20
Above 350 and upto 400	. . . . .	23
Above 400 and upto 450	. . . . .	26
Above 450 and upto 500	. . . . .	29

The minimum rate of subscription to the Fund in respect of honorary commissioned officers is 6 per cent of their pay, rounded off to the nearest rupee.

## **Reserve and Auxiliary Services**

- (i) Regular Air Force Reserve.
- (ii) Air Defence Reserve.
- (iii) Auxiliary Air Force.

The Auxiliary Air Force was constituted under the Reserve and Auxiliary Air Forces Act, 1952, and commenced raising in 1955. Civilian personnel may be granted commissions/enrolled in the Auxiliary Air Force in the same branches and trades/groups (except Met. and Medical Branches and airmen aircrew category) according to qualifications of the volunteers as prevalent in the Regular Air Force.

Personnel of the Auxiliary Air Force shall be entitled to receive pay and allowances during the period of :—

- (i) attendance for training,
- (ii) actual attendance at authorised courses of instruction with Regular Air Force unit or otherwise,
- (iii) employment on the permanent staff in the Auxiliary Air Force,
- (iv) service in aid of civil power, and
- (v) Air Force service in India or abroad,

at the rates and under the conditions as authorised from time to time for Regular Air Force personnel. In addition (a) officers of the Auxiliary Air Force will be entitled to an allowance of Rs. 5 per diem for every day of attendance for training in camp and at courses of instruction with a Regular Air Force unit or otherwise; and (b) Auxiliary Air Force Officers are entitled to flying bounty and airmen to training bounty subject to fulfilment of certain conditions at the rate of Rs. 35 p.m. for airmen of rank up to Warrant Officer and Rs. 50 p.m. for Master Warrant Officers. Airmen (including Warrant Officers and Master Warrant Officers) of the Auxiliary Air Force are also entitled to a cash refreshment allowance of 37 P. per head on completion of every four hours of parade/drill.

The Regular Air Force Reserve which is also constituted under the Reserve and Auxiliary Air Forces Act, 1952, commenced raising in 1955. This Reserve is composed of such officers and airmen of the Regular Air Force as are transferred to it under the Reserve and Auxiliary Air Forces Act on completion of their active list engagement. Officers and airmen of the Regular Air Force Reserve, when called up for training or active service, are entitled to receive such pay and allowances as are admissible to officers or airmen, as the case may be, in the corresponding rank, branch or trade of the Air Force. Airmen of this Reserve are entitled to a retaining fee of Rs. 10 per mensem also during the period of their Reserve Service.

### **Rates of Pay and Allowances of Civilians Employed with the Defence Services Establishments**

The scales of pay for civilians employed with the Defence Services Establishments were revised from 1st July 1959 on the basis of recommendations of the Central Pay Commission (1957—59). The revised scales of some of the posts were further modified and new pay scales laid down for certain newly created posts. Some typical scales are shown here.

2. The revised scales apply to all persons (pre-1931 and post-1931 entrants) who were drawing pay in the scales introduced in 1947, unless they elect to continue on those scales. Pre 1931 entrants who did not elect to come on to the scales introduced in 1947 can also elect to come on to the revised scales introduced with effect from 1st July 1959, if the scales prescribed in respect of such posts in 1947 have undergone a revision under the revised rules.

Note—A pre-1931 entrant is a person who was in the employ of the Government of India on the 16th August, 1947 and either was in Government service in a substantive or other capacity on the 27th September, 1931 and was not on the post-27th September, 1931 scales of pay; or entered Government service on or after 28th September, 1931 but was exempted from the application of the post-27th September, 1931 pay scales.

3. In addition to pay in the revised scales civilian Government servants are eligible for the grant of dearness allowance, house rent allowance, compensatory city allowance and children's education allowance. During the last year the rates of dearness allowance were enhanced and the conditions governing the grant of city compensatory allowance and house rent allowance liberalised. Re-imbursement of tuition fees of children in respect of whom children education allowance is not admissible has also been allowed subject to certain conditions. The existing rates of the allowances and conditions governing them are briefly as follows:—

*Dearness Allowance on revised scales of pay.*

Pay Rs. p.m.	Dearness allowance per month. Rs.
Below 110 . . . . .	28
110—149 . . . . .	42
150—209 . . . . .	54
210—399 . . . . .	66
400—599 . . . . .	70
600 and above . . . . .	Amount by which pay falls short of Rs. 669-

Note—No portion of this Dearness Allowance will be treated as pay for any purpose.

Those who elect to retain the pre-revised scales of pay will, however, continue to be eligible to draw Dearness Allowance at the rates in force on 30th June 1959. In their case, the orders treating a portion of dearness allowance as pay for certain purposes, will continue to apply. The following additional dearness allowance will be admissible to them but no portion of this additional dearness allowance will be treated as pay for any purpose:—

*Additional Dearness Allowance on prescribed Scale of pay.*

Pay Rs. p.m.,	Additional Dearness allowance per month Rs.
Below 60 . . . . .	18
60—100 . . . . .	32
101—159 . . . . .	34
160—244 . . . . .	46
245—329 . . . . .	66
330—514 . . . . .	70
515 and above . . . . .	Amount by which the total of pay plus dearness allowance including dearness pay falls short of Rs. 669.

### *Compensatory (city) allowance and house rent allowance*

Employees stationed in certain localities are eligible for compensatory (city) allowance and/or house rent allowance at different rates and the eligibility is determined with reference to the place of duty. It is also admissible to Government servants whose place of duty is within 8 Km. from the periphery of a qualified city subject to certain conditions.

### *Children Education Allowance*

Children's education allowance at the following rates is admissible to civilians whose pay does not exceed Rs. 349 p.m. and who have put in not less than 3 years of service subject to the fulfilment of prescribed conditions:—

Primary classes . . . . .	Rs. 10/-p.m. per child
Secondary/Higher Secondary classes . . . . .	Rs. 15/-p.m. per child

The total allowance admissible to the Government servant at any time should not exceed Rs. 50 p.m.

### *Re-imbursement of Tuition Fees of Children*

In cases where children's education allowance is not admissible, reimbursement of tuition fees at the rates not exceeding those charged in Government or Government aided school is allowed in respect of children studying in Middle, High and Higher Secondary schools and corresponding classes in technical and vocational school recognised by the education authorities of the State Governments. This concession is admissible to civilian Government servants drawing pay not exceeding Rs. 600/- p.m. subject to the fulfilment of certain conditions.

### *Hill (compensatory) and Winter Allowances*

The hill (compensatory) and winter allowances are admissible to Government servants in certain stations located beyond certain altitudes (irrespective of whether the station is declared by the State Government as hill station or not) subject to the fulfilment of certain conditions,

**Statement Showing Typical Posts together with the  
Revised Scales of Pay for Civilians Employed with  
the Defence Services Establishments**

Rs. 2000-100-2500 Chief Scientist.	Rs. 800-40-1000 Civilian holding Graded Staff Appointment—CSO II. Chief Translation Officer.
Rs. 1800-100-2000 Chief Surveyor of Works. Director, Military Lands and Cantonments.	Rs. 700-50-1250 Senior Scientific Officer.
Rs. 1600-100-1800 Director of Naval Construc- tion.	Rs. 700-40-1100-50/2-1250 Executive Engineer (G.Es). Surveyor of Works. Junior Architect. Senior Workshop Officer. Director of Music.
Rs. 1300-60-1600-100-1800 Superintending Engineer Chief Statistical Officer.	
Rs. 1300-60-1600 Superintendent of Develop- ment Grade I. Deputy Director, Military Lands and Cantonments. Chief Psychologist. Director, Joint Cipher Bureau.	Rs. 740-30-830-35-900 Civilian holding Graded Staff Appointment—C.S.O. III.
Rs. 1100-50-1200-100-1500 Principal Scientific Officer.	Rs. 450-25-575-EB-26-650 Foreman.
Rs. 1100-50-1400 Film Officer	Rs. 400-40-450-30-510-EB-700- 40-1100-50/2-1250 Military Estate Officer. Cantonment Executive Officer Class I.
Rs. 900-50-1250 Civilian Staff Officer Grade I. Judge Advocate (Navy).	Rs. 400-40-800-50-950 Senior Scientific Officer Grade II.

- Rs. 400-400-450-30-600-36-670-EB-35-950**  
 Assistant Executive Engineer.  
 Assistant Garrison Engineer.  
 Assistant Surveyor of Works.  
 Workshop Officer Class I.  
 Lecturer, National Defence Academy.
- Rs. 370-20-450-25-550**  
 Store Holder.
- Rs. 350-25-500-30-590-EB-30-800-EB-30-35-900**  
 Cantonment Executive Officer Class II.  
 Librarian Grade I.  
 Judge Advocate.  
 Workshop Officer Class II.  
 Assistant Armament Supply Officer.
- Rs. 350-25-500-30-590-EB-30-800**  
 Civilian Gazetted Officer (Stores, Administration etc).  
 Naval Dockyard and Fire Officer.  
 Assistant Naval Store Officer  
 Farms Officer.  
 Translation Officer.  
 Junior Psychologist.
- Rs. 350-25-575**  
 Superintendent, Armed Forces Headquarters.
- Rs. 325-15-475-EB-20-575**  
 Senior Scientific Assistant
- Rs. 320-15-530**  
 PA to Army/Corps Commander.
- Rs. 335-15-425**  
 Chargeman (Tech.) Grade I.
- Rs. 335-15-425**  
 Store-keeper Grade I.  
 Draughtsman Grade I.  
 Head Clerk Grade I.  
 Assistant Store Holder (Ordnance Factories).
- Rs. 250-10-290-15-380**  
 Draughtsman Grade II.  
 Chargeman Grade II.  
 Store-keeper Grade II.
- Rs. 210-10-270-15-300-EB-15-450-EB-20-530**  
 Assistant, Armed Forces Headquarters.  
 Stenographer, Armed Forces Headquarters.
- Rs. 210-10-290-15-320-EB-15-380.**  
 Head Clerk Grade II.
- Rs. 200-8-280-10-300**  
 Store-keeper Grade III.
- Rs. 205-7-240-8-280**  
 Draughtsman Grade III.  
 Supervisor, Technical Grade II.  
 Estimator Senior.  
 Planner Senior.  
 Rate Fixer Senior  
 Leadingman.  
 Civilian Fire Master.



- Rs. 175-6-205-7-240**  
Draughtsman-Grade IV.
- Rs. 150-5-160-8-240.**  
Store-keeper Grade IV.
- Rs. 150-5-175-6-205-EB-7-240**  
Tele-communication Mechanic.  
Wireless Test Mechanic.  
Instrument Mechanic, Optical.  
Instrument Mechanic, Electrical.  
Instrument Mechanic.  
Toolmaker.  
Crystal Grinder.  
Vehicle Mechanic (A.F.V.)
- Rs. 130-5-160-8-200-EB-8-256**  
EB-8-280-10—300  
Upper Division Clerk.  
Stenographer.  
Accountant (U.D.C.).  
Civilian School Master (Graduate).  
Laboratory Assistant
- Rs. 110-3-131-4-155-EB-4-175-5-180**  
Lower Division Clerk.  
Typist.  
Civilian School Master (Matriculate).  
Godown keeper.  
Leading Hand.
- Rs. 110-3-131-4-143-EB-4-155**  
Turner.  
Fitter.
- Electro-depositor  
Electrician M.V.  
Grinder Precision  
Machinist  
Pattern Maker.  
Watch Maker.  
Armourer.  
Block Maker.  
Mill Wright.  
Welder Acetylene/Electric.  
Armature Winder.  
Refrigerator Mechanic.  
Vehicle Mechanic.
- Rs. 110-3-131**  
Fegro Printer.
- Rs. 100-3-130**  
Bricklayer.  
Blacksmith.  
Moulder.  
Tinsmith.  
Coppersmith.  
Engine Driver.  
Hand Engraver.  
Rivetter.  
Sawyer.
- Rs. 85-2-95-3-110-EB-3-128**  
Saddler.  
Upholster.  
Driver-i/c-Engine.
- Rs. 75-1-85-EB-2-95-EB-3-110**  
Hand Engraver.  
Book-binder.
- Rs. 75-1-85-EB-2-95**  
Hammerman.  
Equipment and Boot  
Repairer.

Daftry.  
 Blacksmith's Striker.  
 Jamadar.  
 Storeman.  
 Dhobi/Washerman  
 Barber.  
 Vulcaniser.

Sweeper.  
 Orderly (Hospital/Office)  
 Mali.  
 Cleaner.  
 Peon.  
 Ward Boy.  
 Mazdoor.

Rs. 71-1-80-EB-1-85.

Cart Driver.

Rs. 55-1-60

Water Carrier.

Boy

## BOOKS ON MILITARY LAW

<b>A HANDY GUIDE TO INDIAN MILITARY LAW</b>	Price : Rs. 10-00
<b>COMMENTARY ON THE ARMY ACT</b>	Price : Rs. 10-50
<b>THE ARMY ACT, 1950</b>	
(with short notes)	Price : Rs. 2-50
<b>THE ARMY RULES, 1954</b>	
(with short notes)	Price : Rs. 2-50
<b>COURTS OF INQUIRY</b>	Price : Rs. 2-00
<b>SUMMARIES OF EVIDENCE</b>	Price : Rs. 2-00
<b>MILITARY SERVICES, CONDITIONS, PRIVILEGES &amp; RESTRICTION</b>	Price : Rs. 5-00
<b>COMMENTARY ON THE INDIAN SOLDIERS LITIGATION ACT</b>	
	Price : Re. 1-00
<b>COMMON LAW TERMS &amp; PHRASES FOR YOUNG OFFICERS</b>	Price : Rs. 1-50
<b>GUIDE TO COURT-MARSHAL</b>	Price : Rs. 5-00
<b>GUIDE TO CHARGE-SHEET</b>	Price : Rs. 2-50

Order to : \_\_\_\_\_

## GUIDE PUBLICATIONS

61/19, Ramjas Road, Karolbagh  
 NEW DELHI-5

Phone : 55822

The Travelling Allowances admissible to JCOs/NCOs/ORs of the Army, are governed by Travel Regulations and various orders issued by Government from time to time. The main provisions are as follows :—

(1)		(2)			(3)			(4)	
Category		on duty			on leave			On retirement	
		Self	Family	Baggage	Self and Family	Baggage	Self and Family	Baggage	
JCOs (Class of Rail- Travel- I Class)	On permanent duty	Free conveyance of warrant	Free conveyance on warrant	Married 415 Kg. Unmarried 150 Kg.	During a cycle of two calendar years (the first cycle of 2 years commencing from 1st Jan. 59) a soldier may exercise the option of receiving either two Railway warrants or the following :—	Free railway Allowance per individual on warrant.	Free conveyance on warrant to selected place of residence	Free Railway Allowance per individual on warrant (30 Kg.)	
	On temporary duty On warrant			40 Kg. for period upto 30 days 75 Kg. for period above 30 days	(i) One return Railway warrant for himself; and				

(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
<b>NCOs</b> (Class of Rail Travel- II class)	<b>On permanent duty</b> Free conveyance on warrant	(ii) <i>Married</i> 190 Kg. <i>Unmarried</i> 75 Kg.	Free Railway Allowance per individual on warrant 30 Kg.  Free conveyance on warrant to selected place of residence.  Free Railway Allowance per individual on warrant 30 Kg.
<b>On temporary duty</b> On warrant.	40 Kg.	a cash allowance to make good the railway fare for the travel of his family on concession vouchers to his home (or any other leave station, provided no extra expenditure is caused to the State) and back subject to a maximum of the cost of one return Railway warrant.	
<b>Rank &amp; File</b> (Class of Rail Travel- III Class)	<b>On permanent duty</b> As for NCOs	<i>Married</i> 115 Kg.  <i>Unmarried</i> 75 Kg.	Free Railway Allowance per individual on warrant 30 Kg.)  Free conveyance on warrant to selected place of residence.  Free Railway Allowance per individual on warrant 30 Kg.)
	<b>On temporary duty</b> As for NCOs	40 Kg.	
	The soldier and his family may travel either independently or together. The family's return journey must be completed within 6 months from the date of onward journey.		

Service pensions of Other Ranks, NCOs and JCOs in all the Arms/Services of the Indian Army are related to their pay group, rank and length of service ; and the minimum qualifying colour service for earning service pension is 15 years. The existing rates of service pension of all ranks are shown below :—

**EXISTING RATES OF SERVICE PENSION**  
(under the New Pension Code)

Rank	Completed years of service	Rates of service pension					
		Group 'A'	Group 'B'	Group 'C'	Group 'D'	Group 'E'	Groups 'FG & H'
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	Years	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.	Rs. p.m.
Sepoy/ Sowar and equivalent	15	30	24	22	20	20	20
	16	32	25.50	23.50	21.50	20	20
	17	34	27	25	23	21	20
	18	36	28.50	26.50	24.50	22.50	21.50
	19	38	30	28	26	24	23
	20	40	31.50	29.50	27.50	25.50	24.50
Naik/Lance Dafadar and equivalent	15	33	27	25	24	22	21
	16	35.50	29	27	26	24	23
	17	38	31	29	28	26	25
	18	40.50	33	31	30	28	27
	19	43	35	33	32	30	29
	20	45.50	37	35	34	32	31
Havildar/ Dafadar and equivalent	15	37	31	29	28	25	24
	16	39.75	33.50	31.50	30.50	27.50	26.50
	17	42.50	36	34	33	30	29
	18	45.25	38.50	36.50	35.50	32.50	31.50
	19	48	41	39	38	35	34
	20	50.75	43.50	41.50	40.50	37.50	36.50
	21	53.50	46	44	43	40	39

1	2	3	4	5	6	7—8
<b>Jemadar</b>	15	49	45	43	41	38
	16	52.50	48	46	44	41
	17	56	51	49	47	44
	18	59.50	54	52	50	47
	19	63	57	55	53	50
	20	66.50	60	58	56	53
	21	70	63	61	59	56
	22	73.50	66	64	62	59
	23	77	69	67	65	62
	24	80.50	72	70	68	65

<b>Subedar/ Risaldar</b>	15	63	59	57	54	52
	16	67.50	63	61	58	56
	17	72	67	65	62	60
	18	76.50	71	69	66	64
	19	81	75	73	70	68
	20	85.50	79	77	74	72
	21	90	83	81	78	76
	22	94.50	87	85	82	80
	23	99	91	89	86	84
	24	103.50	95	93	90	88
	25	108	99	97	94	92
	26	112.50	103	101	98	96
	27	117	107	105	102	100
	28	121.50	111	109	106	104

1	2	3—4—5—6	7—8
<b>Sub. Major/ Ris. Major</b>	15	101	101
	16	101	101
	17	101	101
	18	101	101
	19	101	101
	20	106	101
	21	111	106
	22	116	111
	23	121	116

1	2	3—4—5—6	7—8
	24	126	121
	25	131	126
	26	136	131
	27	141	136
	28	146	141
	29	151	146
	30	156	151
	31	162	157
	32	168	163

Note :— An *ad hoc* increase at the following rates is admissible on the above rates of pension in addition :—

<i>Amount of pensin</i>	<i>Rate of ad hoc increase in pension</i>
Pension upto Rs. 30 p.m.	Rs. 5 p.m.
Pension above Rs. 30 but not above Rs. 75 p.m.	Rs. 7.50 p.m.
Pension above Rs. 75 but not above Rs. 200 p.m.	Rs. 10 p.m.
Pension above Rs. 200 p.m.	Such <i>ad hoc</i> increase as will bring the total pension to Rs. 210 p.m.

Let us help you in solving your  
**ADVERTISEMENT** problems.

We manufacture business Gifts for business people,  
i.e., Purses, Diaries & other gifts of Presentation.

We can suggest you most Economical  
and Effective ways of advertisements.

Contact :

**International Advertisers**

61/19, W.E.A. Rohtak Road,  
NEW DELHI-5

# **Scales of Rations for Troops in Non-Operational and Operational Areas and at High Altitudes above 9000 feet**

Sl. No.	Items	Peace scale per man per day (grams)	Field scale of ration upto 9000 feet per man per day (grams)	High altitude's ration scale above 9000 feet per man per day (grams)
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)
1	Atta or Rice and	600	680	620
	Atta			
	Dal	150	230	170
2	Basin	90	130	90
3	Oil hydrogenated	—	—	43
4		70	80	85 (14 g. butter tinned in lieu)
5	Sugar	90	60	140
6	Milk fresh/blended/standard	250 ml	250 ml	—
7	Milk tinned (evaporated)	—	—	100



(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)
8	Whole milk power	—	—	28
9	Meat fresh (dressed)	100	110	110
10	Vegetable fresh	180	170	170
11	Potatoes	110	110	140
12	Onions	60	60	60
13	Eggs fresh	—	—	1 No.
	or			
	Egg powder	—	—	10.
14	Tea	9	9	14
15	Fruits fresh citrus	110	110	60 } Thrice   weekly 110 }
	or			
	Non-citrus	230	230	16
16	Condiments	16	16	21
17	Salt evaporated	20	20	4
18	Copra	—	—	4
19	Raisins	—	—	15
20	Pickles	—	—	14
21	Jam	—	—	300 mgm
22	Vitamin 'C'	—	—	60 ml (25
23	Rum	—	—	issues in a month)

(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)
<b>FUEL FOR COOKING PURPOSES</b>				
24	Firewood	900	—	—
25	Oil Kero superior	— * For 45 men set cooker * * For 4-6 men set cooker	* 11,400 ltrs * * 2,300 ltrs	* 11,400 ltrs * * 2,300 ltrs
26	Matches safety	@ 2 per week	@ 2 per week	@ 2 per week
<p>@ For strength upto 45 members. For strength above 45, one match box per week per every 25 members or part thereof.</p>				
<b>WEEKLY ISSUES</b>				
27	Cigarettes (Smokers only)	—	40 Nos.	40 Nos.
28	Matches safety (smokers only)	—	2 Nos.	2 Nos.
29	Milk toffee (for non-smokers)	—	40	40
	or			
	- Boiled sweets (for non-smokers)	—	80	80

# **Extra Rations Admissible to Troops Located at Heights 3000-8999 feet**

Sl. No	Items	Scale per man per diem in grams/milli-litres	Period of issue
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)
1	Rum	60 ml	(i) <i>Between 3000-4999 ft.</i> From 15th November to 31st March every year.
2	or Cocoa	28 g	(ii) <i>Between 5000-8999 ft.</i> From 1st October to 31st March every year.
	or Coffee and Sugar and Milk fresh/blended/standard	28 g 30 g 80 ml	
	or Milk tinned	28 g	

## SCALES OF CLOTHING

1. All personnel on joining the Army are initially issued free, various items of clothing and necessities which they are required to wear, as per details given in the attached appendix. These broadly comprise two sets of uniform. In addition, specific categories of personnel like Cooks are provided with special clothing required for the performance of their duties. During winter and in high altitudes, special winter clothing and snow clothing is issued according to the height of the regions where the troops are located.

## MAINTENANCE OF CLOTHING

2. In peace areas, every individual is granted a clothing allowance of Rs. 5.00 p.m. This is meant to defray expenses on the maintenance and up-keep of various items of personal clothing and necessities. These items are replaced at the prescribed special recovery rates which are much less than the payment issue rates or those obtaining in the civil market. In the field service areas, however, these items are replaced free, and no clothing allowance is granted to the individuals for such periods. All items of public clothing/winter/snow clothing are always maintained and replaced at the State expense.

## SYSTEM OF REPLACEMENT

3. The items are inspected periodically by a Survey Board, and those found unserviceable are condemned and replacements provided either free or at the special recovery rates as per conditions stated above. In field service areas, however, the Officer Commanding of the Unit is competent to condemn and replace the articles and no regular Survey Boards are held.

## Personal Clothing

<i>Item</i>		<i>Scale</i>
Shirts Cotton OG		2
Trousers Drill OG	Pr	2
Pantaloons Cotton Cord	Pr	1—For mounted personnel.
Putties SD	Pr	1—For mounted personnel and airborne troops
Kullahs		1—For mounted personnel.
Headdress (Berets/Hats/ Pagris)		2
Pags Sikhs		2
Boots Ankel	Pr	2
Shoes Canvas	Pr	1
Shorts Drill	Pr	2
Anklets Web	Pr	1

### Necessaries (personal clothing)

Jersey Pullover Woollen OG	1
Socks Wool Khaki	3
Vests Cotton Knitted Sleeveless white	2
Towels Hand Khaki	2
Housewife waterproof	1
Bags Kit	1
Drawers Cotton Short	2
Spoons Dessert	1
Containers Soap	1
Combs Hair	1
Kanghas	1—For Sikhs only.
Badges Cap/Pagri	1
Lines Bedding	1
Buckles for use with Trousers/Shorts	2
Disc identity aluminium oval/round with Cord (1 metre).	1 each
Titles Shoulder Embroidered/Metal.	2 each

### Public Clothing'

Capes waterproof	1
Covers, Waterproof Headgear Large	1—For Sikhs only.
Pads Headdress	1 For Airborne troops
Smocks, Denison	1 - —do—

### Necessaries Public Clothing

Durrie	1
Dressing Field	1
Gloves, String OG Parachutists	Pr 1 - For Airborne troops
Badges of rank	As authorised.
Backing Badge Beret	1
Spurs, Jack complete	1—For mounted personnel
Medals/Ribbons	As authorised.

---

### Some Recent Concessions

#### *Promotion opportunities*

Junior Commissioned officers and non-commissioned officers in the Army will have now more opportunities of promotion to officer rank following the raising of quota of promotion for other ranks.

The annual vacancies in Permanent Regular Commission will be filled up by promotion to the extent of 42 per cent as compared to only 24 per cent in the past.

Junior Commissioned officers and non-commissioned officers who have acquired special knowledge in their respective fields, will continue to be promoted to commissioned ranks through Special List Commission. The number of such Special List officers promoted from the ranks was 1068 on December 31, 1964.

The Army Cadet College, which moved from Nowgong to the old location of the officers training school, Poona last year

offers training facilities to these personnel.

### **Travel Concession to Service Officers in Operational Areas**

Service officers serving in operational areas while proceeding on annual leave can now visit their families at their homes or at the places where families have been provided with Government accommodation at Government expense. This concession of free conveyance on warrant will be applicable for both onward and return journey irrespective of any distance limit.

Those who opt for this concession will, however, not be eligible for leave travel concession under the existing rules. Wives' separate entitlement to leave travel concession for the year concerned will also lapse in such cases.

### **Increased Pension for Extended Period of Service**

It has been decided to give increased pension to service personnel below officer rank compulsorily retained in service during the present emergency beyond the existing service limits for which maximum rates of

pension are already laid down.

The enhanced rate of pension will be granted on the basis of extended period of service rendered before or during the present emergency in the case of personnel, discharged after October 26, 1962. For this purpose, only the service upto the date of discharge or termination of the present emergency, whichever is earlier, will be taken into account.

Government orders indicating the rate of increased pension for each year of the extended service for personnel of the various ranks have been issued.

### **Special Family Pension for Defence Personnel Killed in Action**

Government of India have decided that the families of all persons belonging to the Defence Forces killed in action on the front from August 5, 1965 onwards will be entitled to the special family pension equal to two-thirds of the last pay drawn for a period of seven years and thereafter at fifty per cent over the existing rate of special family pension applicable to them. These orders will also be applicable to

disability pension in respect of all persons injured in action on the front and whose disability is hundred per cent.

Government have decided that concessions recently announced in respect of special family pension will also apply to those who were killed in action or disabled to an extent of 80 per cent and above as a result of the Chinese aggression in 1962. This concession is the payment of two-thirds of the last pay drawn for seven years.

It has also been decided that officers whose families have moved from certain operational areas along the border will be entitled to get separation allowance. Travel concession will also be admissible to the families of both officers and personnel in respect of such moves.

Special family allowance for wives and children which is now admissible at 45 per cent of the last pay drawn in the case of missing persons has also been raised to two-thirds of pay.

#### *Rent Concessions.*

Rent concession viz. rent for accommodation at 5% of pay for married officers and 2% of pay

from single officers which was available to officers of and upto the rank of Brigadiers was extended from the 1st January 1963 to Major-Generals and equivalent ranks in the Navy and the Air Force.

#### *Pay and allowances of Civil Government Servants who take up Military Service*

In December 1962, Ministry of Home Affairs issued orders that Civil Government servants (including those on the reserve list) who are permitted to take up or recalled to military service during the present Emergency, would be entitled to draw, during military service, the civil rates of pay and allowances, which would have been admissible to them from time to time, or the military rates of pay and allowances whichever are higher.

#### *PROMOTIONS, HONORARY COMMISSIONS AND OTHER CONCESSIONS*

#### *Service Limit relaxation for Acting Promotion.*

Army officers are eligible for acting promotions to higher ranks on completion of specified periods of minimum service. It



has been decided that the minimum service limits for acting promotion upto and including the rank of Lt.-Colonel will not apply to officers serving in forward areas, acting promotion may be made under the orders of the Corps Commander or higher authorities. Provision has also been made for the protection of the acting rank for a maximum period of 90 days, during periods of leave and temporary attachment, in certain circumstances.

*Retention in Service of Personnel suffering from Pulmonary Tuberculosis*

It was decided that Permanent Regular Commissioned officers, who contract Tuberculosis, the disease being attributable to service, may be retained in 'sheltered' appointment for a period of 5 years, provided that they are cured within a period of 12 months from the date of their admission in hospital. Similar orders were issued for JCOs/ORs/NCsE and equivalent ranks in the Navy and Air Force. The period of retention in 'sheltered' appointments has now been reduced to 3 years both for officers and Other Ranks *Honorary Commissions for JCOs*

JCOs in the Army are granted

Honorary Commission as Lieutenants and Captains twice every year on the occasion of the Republic Day and the Independence Day. This enables them to get higher pay and pension. The ceiling for Honorary Commissions for Junior Commissioned Officers was 30 Honorary Captains and 150 Honorary Lieutenants. This has been increased to 40 and 200 respectively with effect from the 26th January 1964.

In February 1961, serving Non-Combatants (Enrolled) below 35 years of age, were offered regular engagement. Since the continuous retention of these Non-Combatants (Enrolled) has been necessitated in the interest of service, it has now been decided to offer them regular engagement, irrespective of their age, subject to the condition that they would be retired on completion of 60 years of age. Grant of regular engagements will make the individuals eligible for pensionary benefits.

**CONCESSIONS TO EX-INDIAN PERSONNEL**

A sum of Rs. 30 lakhs has been set aside for grant of further relief to certain categories of ex-Indian Army personnel, who had joined

the INA and who were subsequently discharged from service. The relief will be paid at the following rates :—

---

Officers	...Rs.	1,500
Junior Commissioned Officers	... Rs.	500
Non-Commissioned Officers	... Rs.	220
Other Ranks	... Rs.	160
Non-Combatants (Enrolled)	... Rs.,	120

---

The relief is payable also to widows or minor children of such personnel.

#### *Revision of Pension of Commissioned Officers*

On the revision of the scales of pay of commissioned officers up to certain ranks the rates of pensions of Second Lieutenant and Lieutenant have been increased from Rs. 275 to Rs. 300 per month of Captain, from Rs. 350 to Rs. 425 per month ; of Major from Rs. 475 to Rs. 550 per month ; of Lieut. Colonel from Rs. 625 to Rs. 675 per month ; of Colonel from Rs. 675 to Rs. 750 per month ; and of Brigadier from Rs. 800 to Rs. 825 per month. The orders are effective from 1st

October 1961 and apply equally to officers of the corresponding ranks in the Navy and the Air Force.

#### *Family Pension in cases of Death of Service Personnel due to Causes not Attributable to or Aggravated by Military Service*

Based broadly on the decisions taken in respect of civilian servants of the Central Government a new scheme has been introduced with effect from 1st January 1964, the salient features of which are as follows :—

- (a) pension will be payable in respect of deceased personnel below officer rank who have rendered a minimum of one year's service ;
- (b) pension will be payable to the widow for life ; and, on her death, to the children, until they reach majority or in case of daughters until married, if earlier ;
- (c) the pension will be calculated at certain percentages of the pay last drawn, the minimum being Rs. 25 per month and maximum being Rs. 150 per month.

(d) the pension will be admissible in case of death in service ; and also in case of death after retirement, if, at the time of death, the individual was in receipt of pension ;

(e) personnel below officer rank who have completed 15 years of service have been made eligible to a special gratuity equal to two months' emoluments and they will be given an option of taking this gratuity or surrendering it, to obtain benefits under the New Scheme ; and

(f) the increases in the ordinary family pension in the case of Service personnel below officer rank will be reflected in the rates of special family pension in the lower levels ; the minimum service pension and disability pension of these personnel will be Rs. 25 per month (including the recently sanctioned *ad hoc* increase).

Subject to payment to Government of two months' emoluments at the time of retirement or death as the case may be, the

#### MINIMUM ARMY PENSION TO BE Rs. 25 . . .

It has been decided by the Government that in all cases of Army personnel where the existing rate of pension, including special disability and special family pension but excluding the reservists pension as laid down in Pension Regulations for the Army together with the *ad hoc* increase admissible is less than Rs. 25 per month, the same shall be raised to Rs. 25 per month. These orders are made applicable with effect from January 1, 1964.

New Scheme will apply in respect of Permanent Regular Commissioned officers with less than 10 years' service and all Non-Regular officers, who die due to non-attributable causes, after rendering a minimum of one year's service. In the case of Permanent Regular Commissioned officers who die after they complete 10 years' service, the existing orders regarding payment of ordinary family pension for life to the widow plus Children's Allowance at the rate of Rs. 240 per annum per child, will continue to remain in force, as they are more liberal.

***Concessions to personnel reported missing or taken prisoners of war who became due for retirement or discharge.***

Rules in force were relaxed in the case of personnel who completed their prescribed age/service-tenure limit for retirement of periods of engagement while held as prisoners of war in enemy hands or while reported as missing, during the recent operations. Those reported as missing were retained in service upto a maximum period of six months from the date of such report. Immediately, on completion of the necessary formalities they were granted leave pending retirement or discharge, to the extent admissible under the rules, such period

their retirement or discharge. Subsequently, they were granted leave pending retirement or discharge as in the case of persons who were reported missing.

***Grant of relief to pensioners of the Armed Forces in receipt of small pensions***

On the analogy of the orders on the civil side, the following *ad hoc* increases in pensions were sanctioned to Defence Services pensioners w.e.f. 1st October 1963.

***Pensionary benefits for ex-Service personnel re-enrolled in the Indian Army during the emergency.***

The pensionary benefits admissible to ex-Service personnel

<i>Amount of Pension</i>	<i>Rate of ad hoc increase in Pension</i>
Pension upto Rs. 30-00 per month	Rs. 5-00 p. m.
Above Rs. 30.00 but not above Rs. 75.00 p. m.	Rs. 7.50 p.m.
Above Rs. 75.00 but not above Rs. 200.00 p.m.	Rs. 10.00 p. m.
Above Rs. 200 00 p. m.	Such amount as will bring the total Pension to Rs. 210 p. m.

being treated as extension of service.

Those, taken prisoners of war, were retained in service for the period of their captivity and for one month thereafter, for completion of formalities connected with

(Other Ranks) who are re-enrolled or re-employed during the present emergency on short service engagement, were finalised during the last year. Briefly, those who were discharged with or without a gratuity, can count

their previous pensionable service rendered on regular engagement for pensionary awards; if they do not elect to do so, a special gratuity for the period of re-employed service at the scale of 15 days pay for each completed year, will be admissible. However, persons who were discharged from service with pension, will continue to draw their pension in addition to pay and the service rendered in the engagement during the emergency, will not be allowed to count for enhancement of pension.

*Payment of family gratuities to the heirs of individuals : reported missing in operations*

Payment of family gratuity, at the rates and under the conditions laid down in the Pension Regulations, was authorised to eligible heirs of officers and men who were reported missing and who were presumed to have been killed in action, or to have died of wounds received in action.

*Admissibility of pensionary awards to validly adopted children of deceased Armed Forces Personnel*

In September 1963, orders were issued to the effect that validly adopted children would be treat-

ed at par with legitimate children for the grant of child and/or education allowance in respect of officers and family pension and child allowance in respect of personnel below commissioned rank.

*New Scheme for the Grant of Ordinary Family Pension to widows and Children of certain categories of Army Personnel.*

A new scheme for the grant of ordinary family pension to the widows and children of certain categories of Army personnel who die while in service or after retirement with a retiring or disability pension on account of causes which are neither attributable nor aggravated by service has been made applicable with effect from January 1, 1964.

Under the new scheme, a family pension will be admissible to the widows for life and on her death to the children until they reach majority or until marriage if earlier in case of daughters. The family pension will also be admissible in case of an individual who dies while in service after completing at least one year's continuous service. The minimum family pension is Rs. 25 per month while the maximum limit is Rs. 150.

Individuals in service on December 31, 1963 and who wish to be governed by the existing family pensionary benefits were required to exercise their option not later than October 13, 1964. JCOs, ORs, NCOs who have earlier elected to be governed by the old Pension Code will be eligible for the benefit of the new scheme only if they now opt in favour of the new Pension Code as a whole and exercise such option before October 13, 1964.

*Grant of Family Gratuity to Parents of Deceased Commissioned Officers*

Government have now decided that, with effect from August 5, 1965, if a Commissioned Officer who dies in the specified circumstances does not leave behind a widow or children eligible for special family pension and children's allowance respectively, his parents shall also be granted gratuity at 50% of the prescribed rates, without applying the means test.

Under the existing orders, a lump sum gratuity varying according to rank is granted, in addition to special family pension to the widow of an Indian Commissioned Officer who dies

in certain specified circumstances and if the officer leaves no widow eligible for pension, it is paid at 50% of the rate to his child/children eligible for children's allowance.

*Special Family Pension to Widows*

It has been decided that widows of Defence Services personnel below officer rank, in receipt of another pension from the Government or in Government employment, shall not be debarred from the payment of special family pension on that account, subject to the condition that no two pensions in respect of the same person shall be admissible.

These orders took effect from October 15, 1965.

No arrears for periods prior to the date of issue of the Government orders will be payable.

*Medical Facilities to Families of Service Personnel*

The families of Service personnel requiring treatment for Tuberculosis, Leprosy, Paraplegia and those in need of artificial limbs can be provided financial assistance from the fund

at the disposal of Minister of Health for this purpose.

All cases of financial assistance for treatment of T.B. in respect of families of serving personnel should be forwarded to Army HQ AG's Branch/PS-5. Similar requests in case of families of service personnel who died in action, should be forwarded to the Director General, Armed Forces Medical Services, Ministry of Defence, New Delhi.

Financial assistance required in respect of the families of service personnel as well as for families of those who died in action for treatment of Leprosy and Paraplegia should also be referred to the Director General, Armed Forces Medical Services.

All requests for provision of artificial limbs, should be made to Army HQ, AG's Branch (PS-5).

#### *New Pension Decision for Other Ranks*

Government recently announced certain pensionary concessions in respect of personnel of the Defence Services killed in action on the front or injured in the operations against Pakistan

on or after August 5, 1965.

It has further been decided that in respect of personnel below commissioned rank, where the special family pensionary awards and the disability pension payable in accordance with the earlier decision are less than one and a half times the awards admissible under the pension Regulations, payment will be made at one and a half times the rates laid down in the Regulations plus *ad hoc* increase, if admissible, subject to the condition that in no case does the total exceed the **basic pay** last drawn by the deceased or disabled person.

#### *Compensation in Lieu of clothings and Necessaries of Army Personnel*

As per the existing regulations, a serving JCO, other rank and non-combatant enrolled, on demise in peace area is compensated by crediting to his estate the sale proceeds of the articles of clothing and necessaries to which he would have normally been entitled, had he been discharged on the date of his demise.

No such provision, however, existed in respect of personnel who die or are killed in the theatre.

tre of operations. It has now been decided to compensate such personnel with three years' service or more to the extent of Rs. 80/-. Personnel with more than 12 month's service will be paid Rs. 40/-.

The above concession has been given with effect from January 1, 1965.

### *Civil Appointment*

It has been decided, that for the purpose of appointment in civil jobs in Government establishments and public undertakings, the normal medical standard will not be applied to Service personnel who are wounded in action and if later discharged from the service.

Such personnel will be considered for appointment in civil jobs on the basis of their functional capacity with due regard to the nature and degree of their disability.

The above decision has been taken by the Government with a view to provide all necessary facilities to such personnel to establish themselves and earn a livelihood in civil life.

### *Defence Services Personnel Presumed Dead During 1962 Operations*

#### *L.I.C. To Settle Claims*

The Life Insurance Corporation of India have agreed to settle the claims in respect of Defence Services personnel who have been officially presumed dead during the period 8-9-62 to 31-3-63 after being declared as missing in operations in NEFA and Ladakh.

If the insurance policy is a multi-purpose policy, the L.I.C. would make payment in accordance with the terms of the policy. In the case of whole life or endowment assurance policies, the total amount will be paid immediately if the grossed up amount is Rs 10,000/- or less. If the grossed up amount exceeds Rs. 10,000/- an initial sum of Rs. 10,000 plus annual instalments of Rs. 10,000/- each for a maximum period of 7 years from the presumed date of death will be paid subject to the condition that the total payment does not exceed 90% of the grossed up amount. The balance of the amount due will be paid after 7 years when only, death according to law can be presumed.



Payments in accordance with the agreement reached will be made by the L.I.C. only to the wife and/or children who are the nominees or assignees of the policies. The beneficiaries will indemnify Government for the amount received and the interest thereon, if the insured returns alive subsequently. The Government in turn has executed a general agreement indemnifying

the L.I.C.

All persons affected are required to apply to Army Headquarters, AG's Branch-Org. E (BR & C), with the insurance policy in original and other relevant particulars of the insurant, in accordance with a communication in this regard which is being issued to them by Army Headquarters.

## WELFARE MEASURES

### *INDIAN SOLDIERS', SAILORS' AND AIRMEN'S BOARD*

The Indian Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Board, which is responsible for laying down the general policy with regard to matters affecting the families of ex-Servicemen, as also those of serving and deceased personnel has recently been reconstituted, providing greater representation for the States and for senior ex-Service officers.

The Board has been reconstituted to provide greater representation to the States and ex-service personnel.

The reconstituted Board, with the Defence Minister as Chairman, consists of 37 members. It includes two members of Lok Sabha, one of Rajya Sabha, four

ex-Generals, two ex-Admirals and 15 representatives of the States.

The Board lays down the general policy on matters affecting the welfare of ex-servicemen and families of serving and deceased personnel. It also co-ordinates the work of State Boards and exercises over-all supervision and budgetary control over the District Boards.

The following steps have been taken to strengthen and revitalise the Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Board organisation :—

- (i) Five new District Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Boards have been started at Alwar, Sikar, Churu, and Kota in Rajasthan and Mahasu in the Himachal Pradesh.

- (ii) Three Class II District Soldiers', Sailor's and Airmen's Boards, viz. Aijal and Shillong in Assam and Rewa in Madhya Pradesh, have been upgraded to Class I.
- (iii) 61 posts of welfare workers have been sanctioned in the States of Punjab, Rajasthan, Madras, Maharashtra and Uttar Pradesh on an experimental basis to attend to the welfare of ex-servicemen.
- (iv) The State Governments have been requested to appoint wholetime officers as Secretaries of the State Boards in place of part-time or ex-officio Secretaries and also to revitalise the District Boards in the State.
- (v) In response to requests made by the Central Government to all State Governments/Union Territories, the Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Board organisation has been made permanent in eight States and three Union Territories, viz.
- Andhra Pradesh, Assam, Bihar, Kerala, Mysore, Punjab, Rajasthan, West Bengal, Himachal Pradesh, Manipur and Tripura. The Government of Gujarat and the Delhi Administration have accepted the proposal in principle. Final replies from the remaining State Governments are awaited.
- (vi) Additional staff has been sanctioned in a number of District Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Boards, particularly in Punjab and Rajasthan, where recruitment is heavy.

***DISTRICT SOLDIERS',  
SAILORS' AND AIRMEN'S  
BOARDS***

(i) Grade II District Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Boards have been established at Alwar, Sikar, Churu and Kotah in Rajasthan, while the formation of Grade III Boards at Mahasu and Kinnaur in Himachal Pradesh has been sanctioned.

(ii) Grade II Boards at Aijal in Assam and Rewa in Madhya Pradesh have been upgraded to Grade I and the Grade III Board

at Shillong in Assam has been upgraded to Grade II.

(iii) The Governments of Andhra Pradesh, Assam, Kerala, Mysore, Rajasthan, West Bengal and Tripura have issued orders making the Boards in those States 'permanent'. The Governments of Gujarat and Punjab have also

agreed to take similar action.

It has been decided to appoint 61 welfare workers, as an experimental measure, in some of the Boards functioning in Punjab, Rajasthan, Maharashtra, Madras and Uttar Pradesh, to serve as a link between the Boards and the ex-Servicemen.

### **HOMES FOR JUNIOR COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, OTHER RANKS AND THEIR FAMILIES**

The Army Headquarters have today 31 projects in hand for providing residential accommodation to nearly 6,000 married Junior Commissioned Officers, other ranks and their separated families.

Nine of these projects are in U.P., six in Punjab, four each in Bengal and Maharashtra, three in Delhi, two in Mysore, and one each in Madras, Assam and Andhra.

The housing projects which are under different stages of construction will reduce to some extent the acute shortage of accommodation existing at present.

A proposal for construction of about 7,000 additional quarters

for married Junior Commissioned Officers and other ranks and their families is also being examined.

Accommodation for married Junior Commissioned Officers will provide three rooms, a kitchen and a bath, and will cover a plinth area of 1,010 square feet while the quarters for married Non-Commissioned Officers and Jawans will have two rooms, with a plinth area of 682 square feet.

The cities covered by these projects are : Aundh, Ambala, Bangalore, Barrackpore, Bombay, Bareilly, Calcutta, Delhi, Devlali, Jullundur, Lucknow, Madras, Meerut, Nabha, Poona, Pathankot, Patiala, Sangrur, Secunderabad, and Shillong.

## WELFARE FUNDS

### (i) *Armed Forces Reconstruction Fund*

A sum of Rs. 4 lakhs has been allotted from the Armed Forces Reconstruction Fund to the three Services Headquarters for the provision of amenities to serving personnel and for other welfare schemes.

### (ii) *Armed Forces Benevolent Fund*

A sum of Rs. 2 lakhs, representing the grants for the years 1962-63 and 1963-64, has been allotted to the three Services Headquarters.

### (iii) *Military Nurses Benevolent Fund*

A grant of Rs. 2,320 was made from this Fund to ex-nursing sisters who were in distress.

### (iv) *Indian Gorkha Ex-Servicemen Welfare Fund*

The Committee of Administration of the Indian Gorkha ex-Servicemen's Welfare Fund sanctioned Rs. 15,000 as stipends for school education, Rs. 15,000 as stipends for higher education and Rs. 3,780 as contingent grants for affiliated organisations.

## Flag Day Funds

The collections on the Flag Days in 1961 and 1962 were Rs. 13,69,599.76 and Rs. 18,40,828.94 respectively.

### (vi) *Indian Soldiers', Sailors, and Airmen's Board Fund*

A sum of Rs. 19,996.98 was paid during 1963 as special pensions to ex-Servicemen blinded during World Wars I and II, operations in Jammu and Kashmir and Hyderabad Police Action.

### (ii) *Army Relief Fund*

During the period up to the 31st December 1963, relief grants of Rs. 1,55,000.00 and Rs. 11,87,744.23 from this Fund were remitted to families of (i) Officers and (ii) JCOs, ORs and Non-Combatants (Enrolled) respectively.

## Resettlement of Ex-Servicemen

In recognition of the services rendered by the Armed Forces personnel during the present Emergency, various State Governments and Administrations of Union Territories have reserved lands for allotment to serving and ex-Armed Forces personnel, including their families and dependents.

## \*RECRUITING OFFICES

The following are the recruiting offices where one can get himself enrolled.

### ARMY-NAVY

Jullundur	Bareilly	Jubbulpore
Jammu	Patna	Indore
Srinagar	Ranchi	Secunderabad
Palampur	Varanasi	Akola
Amritsar	Cuttack	Aurangabad
Hamirpur	Muzaffarpur	Bilaspur
Ambala	Berhampur	Poona
Patiala	Calcutta	Bombay
Ferozepore	Gauhati	Ahmedabad
Ludhiana	Shillong	Kolhapur
Simla	Tezpur	Belgaum
Delhi	Silchar	Satara
Rohtak	Jorhat	Rajkot
Gurgaon	Jalpaiguri	Bangalore
Agra	Murshidabad	Guntur
Gwalior	Ajmer	Madras
Charkhi-Dadri	Jodhpur	Ernakulam
Hissar	Jhunjhunu	Visakhapatnam
Lucknow	Bikaner	Trichinopoly
Meerut	Kotah	Madurai
Almora	Alwar	Calicut
Lansdowne	Udaipur	Kunraghat
Bulandshahr	Nagpur	Ghoorm
Mainpuri		

Any visiting Army Recruiting Officer, Air Force Recruiting Officer, paid recruiter or civil official in the area can also be contacted for any further information.

---

\*For Air Force Recruiting Offices  
See pp. 399.

## SEVENTEEN

# COMMISSIONS IN THE ARMED FORCES

### Service Career

One of the main problems confronting parents and guardians these days is the choice of a career for their sons and wards. There are many trades, professions and services which offer opportunities for advancement in life. But the problem is to determine which would be the most suitable career.

Unless a boy shows remarkable precocity and, as he advances in age, gives a definite indication of his bent of mind, parents cannot take a firm decision regarding his future. Often, therefore, it is a plunge in the dark or a recourse to the method of trial and error. They set the boy on a particular course, leaving the rest to luck and to his own resourcefulness or try him out in various jobs until he finds the one that suits him. But that does not always happen and he may continue to be a square peg in a round hole all his life.

In India's Defence Services, however, this uncertainty is

obviated. Each boy selected for a commission has his potentialities fully tested by experts. The tests are designed in such a way that the boy's normal self expresses itself in a natural and uninhibited manner.

The tests have been tried out over a number of years and are being constantly reviewed in the light of the experience already gained. The aim naturally is to get the best material for the officer ranks of the Armed Forces, as well as to ensure that those who set out on a career in the Army or the Navy or the Air Force, do not feel out of place, but are happy and confident of themselves and have a love for the Service of their choice.

Cadets for the Service are selected, in most cases, while they are still young and their mind and character are just beginning to take firm shape. There is, therefore, the advantage that if a boy has the necessary aptitude he can easily be moulded to fit into the

role of an officer in any of the three Armed Forces.

### **Scope For Varied Talent**

Apart from a choice between the three Services—Army, Navy and Air Force—there is, within each Service, a wide variety of careers and any boy should in most cases be able to join the one he likes most and for which he is best equipped. In the Army alone there are a dozen branches offering scope for varied types of talent. Similar opportunities exist in the Navy and the Air Force.

Recruitment to the officer cadre of the three Services is open to all unmarried male citizens (excluding widowers and divorcees) of India, Gorkha subjects of Nepal and subjects of Sikkim. Non-Gorkha citizens of Nepal can also be considered for recruitment, subject to a certificate of eligibility being issued in their favour by the Government of India.

The preliminary examination for entry into the three Services is held by the Union Public Service Commission. This is designed to assess the academic qualifications of boys and is of a standard that they should, within the specified age group, normally reach. As academic qualifications pro-

vide the basis on which the super-structure of training is subsequently built, this examination is an essential part of the selection tests for commissions in the Armed Forces.

In the Air Force, for the Accounts and Education Branches, married candidates are eligible if they possess qualifications for which age-limits are relaxed beyond 25 years, but for the Technical Branch marriage is no bar.

The present-day Armed Forces in India are built on the principle that soldierly qualities are not the monopoly of any particular class or community. Everyone is eligible to apply for a commission, irrespective of the class, community or State to which he belongs.

In this chapter are given the broad outlines of the selection methods, of the training given to would-be officers of the Armed Forces and of the post-commission life in the three Services. More details, however, can be obtained from any Recruiting Office or from the headquarters of the Service concerned.

### **Mode of Admission to N.D.A.**

The main channel for entry into the commissioned ranks of

India's Armed Forces is the National Defence Academy at Kharakvasla, near Poona. The large majority of officers now in the Army, Navy and Air Force are the products of this premier inter-Services training institution:

The National Defence Academy is an inter-Services institution which imparts to cadets of the Army, Navy and Air Force that broad general education and Service training which are essential before they proceed to their respective Service institutions to complete their military training and become commissioned officers in the Armed Forces of India.

The aim of training at the National Defence Academy is to develop in all cadets the highest standard of moral and physical qualities, to develop those characteristics of leadership which are essential for an officer of the Armed Forces and to bring them to that standard of general academic education so necessary in this rapidly advancing technical world.

The Defence Academy gives combined preliminary training to cadets of the three Services for a period of three years. On passing out from the N.D.A., Army cadets go to the Indian Military

Academy, Naval cadets to the Cadets' Training Ship and Air Force cadets to the Air Force Flying College, Jodhpur.

The first step, therefore, for getting a commission in the Armed Forces is admission to the Defence Academy. There are direct entries into the Indian Military Academy and the training establishments of the Navy and the Air Force. These are dealt with elsewhere

### **Selection of Cadets**

The process of selecting cadets for the National Defence Academy has three phases, namely :—

- (a) a written examination held by the Union Public Service Commission,
- (b) an interview consisting of "officers' potentialities tests" held by a Services Selection Board, and
- (c) a medical examination by a Services Medical Board.

The main purpose of the written test is to ascertain the academic attainments of boys before their other qualities are determined. There are four papers for the test, viz., English, General knowledge (Current Affairs & History



and Science & Geography), Mathematics (Part I) and Mathematics (Part II), carrying a maximum of 900 marks.

Cadets are admitted to the Academy every six months, a new course commencing in January and July every year.

About a year before the commencement of a course, a brief notice appears in the newspapers and a detailed notification in the Government of India Gazette, giving information about the entrance examination to be held by the U.P.S.C. six months later at Ahmedabad, Allahabad, Bangalore, Bhopal, Bombay, Calcutta, Cuttack, Delhi, Hyderabad, Jaipur, Madras, Nagpur, Patiala, Patna, Shillong, Srinagar, Jammu and Trivandrum. Copies of the Gazette Notification, the application forms and all the connected papers can be had thereafter from the Secretary, Union Public Service Commission, Dholpur House, New Delhi-11, on payment of a fee of Re. 1 by Money Order (to be adjusted towards the fees later on) or from the Military Sub-Area Headquarters, Recruiting Officers and N.C.C. Units free of charge.

### Eligibility Conditions

The chief conditions of eligibility of a candidate for the entrance examination are as follows :

- (a) Should be an unmarried male and be a citizen of India or a subject of Sikkim or Nepal or have migrated from Pakistan to settle down in India.
- (b) Should be 15 years of age, and not more than 17 years on the first day of the month in which the course commences.
- (c) Should have passed the Matriculation or any equivalent examination (which includes the tenth-class examination in a school which prepares students for the Higher Secondary Examination or the Indian School Certificate Examination). Those who have appeared or intend to appear for the said examinations will be considered for selection, subject to their passing the examination before joining the Academy.

For a boy who has reached this educational standard and has been

*Do you require ?*

**Approved & Recommended**

## **CAMERA PHOTOGRAPHS OF VIPs**

*Such as :*

*PRESIDENT OF INDIAN UNION*

*PRIME MINISTER OF INDIA*

*DEFENCE MINISTER*

*CHIEF OF THE ARMY STAFF*

*CHIEF OF THE NAVAL STAFF*

*CHIEF OF THE AIR STAFF*

*ARMY COMMANDERS & OTHER  
ARMY GENERALS*

*DIRECTOR GENERAL OF NCC*

*DIRECTOR OF ARMY EDUCATION*

*etc. etc.*

**We can supply at the following rates**

Size	6" × 8"	Rs. 5.00 each
------	---------	---------------

-do-	10" × 12"	Rs. 8.00 each
------	-----------	---------------

**Mounted artistically**

Size	13½" × 16½"	Rs. 10.50 each
------	-------------	----------------

## **ARMY EDUCATIONAL STORES**

**Nicholson Road  
Ambala Cantt.**

**Ramjas Road  
New Delhi-5.**

taking a reasonable interest in current affairs, the U.P.S.C. examination should not present any difficulty. In fact, about 1,000 candidates go through this examination successfully every six months. No other single examination held by the U.P.S.C. offers scope for so many at a time.

A candidate is required to pay a fee of Rs. 37.50 (Rs. 9.37 in the case of one belonging to the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes) with the application. A refund of Rs. 30.00 (Rs. 7.50 in the case of one belonging to the Scheduled Castes or Scheduled Tribes) is, however, made to a candidate who obtains 30 per cent or more marks in the aggregate of the written examination. No refund is admissible if a candidate is provisionally admitted to the examination but subsequently his candidature is cancelled for not fulfilling any of the conditions.

A candidate who has taken a previous Defence Academy examination and wishes to appear at a subsequent Academy examination should submit his application by the prescribed date without waiting for the result of the former examination. If he is selected for the previous course, his candidature for the subsequent exami-

nation is cancelled and the fee refunded to him in full.

### **Services Selection Board**

The second stage in the selection of candidates for the National Defence Academy is a series of tests held by the Services Selection Board. Candidates who obtain not less than the prescribed qualifying marks at the written examination are called before the Board in batches of approximately 36 each. On arrival at the station, they are received by a member of the Board's staff, who arranges for transport. Suitable arrangements are made for the comfortable accommodation of candidates and for the supply of wholesome food to them. There is also provision for recreation in the shape of indoor games and a reading room. Candidates are paid travelling allowance for their journey to and from the place of interview on their first appearance.

To start with, the President of the Board talks to all the candidates and briefly explains to them the testing procedure to be followed. This address gives a clear picture of all the things that candidates are required to do during the period of their stay, which lasts approximately four days.

When the test starts, each candidate is observed independently in the various test situations by three members. A candidate is required to fill up a questionnaire to give information about the schools he has attended, the examinations he has passed, the games he plays, any hobbies he may have, and any extra-curricular activities in which he takes part. The questionnaire is intended to give a complete picture of the candidate's antecedents till the time he appears before the Board.

### **Simple Intelligence Tests**

Next come a couple of intelligence tests held by the first member. These do not require any special preparation or study. They are not tests of knowledge. The first test is to find out whether the candidate can appreciate and see the relationship between different things within a given time. For example, he may be given these five words : apple, banana, mango, melon and red. He is told that in this list of words there is one word which is not of the same type as the others and he has to find out what this word is. "Red" obviously is the word; it is a colour, while the remaining words are the names of fruits. It is there-

fore, not of the same type as the rest. It will be noticed from this example that no special knowledge is required to answer this question.

The second test differs from the first inasmuch as it does not use any words. Instead of words, diagrams are used. The principle, however, remains the same. For example, the candidate may be presented with four triangles and a rectangle, all in one row, and asked to point out the figure which is different from the others.

The above are two simple examples. The test consists of several questions of this type

### **Revelation of Inner Self**

The next stage for testing consists of a number of words shown one after the other to the candidate. He is asked to write the first thought that comes to his mind as soon as the word is exposed to him, and he has to jot down his answers within a given time. In a similar manner, he is shown a number of pictures and asked to write a small story on each within a given time. From all these answers, together with the results of the intelligence tests and the questionnaire, a member of the Board can make an estimate of

any special qualities which the candidate may possess.

The principle that lies behind the tests in which words and pictures are used is that when a vague situation is presented to anyone he sees it in the light of his own interest, temperament or mental make-up. To give a simple example, if ten people are asked to look at a passing cloud, it will appear different to all of them. If a man is a shepherd, the cloud may look like a sheep to him. Another person, perhaps a poet, may see in the cloud a beautiful article or person. Although all of them see the same cloud, it appears different in form and content to different persons. It is because each one of them projects his inner wishes, knowledge and experience on to the cloud. In answering these tests, therefore, the candidate reveals his own inner self.

The second member of the Board splits candidates into groups of eight or ten. He makes them work as a part of the group as also individually, mostly out of doors. They are asked to take part in a group discussion and to plan, as a group, solution to a problem of a practical nature given to them.

Most of the other tests consist of a fairly heavy object being carried over a number of obstacles by the group, and for these tests candidates have to work as a group and not individually. There are also a few situations in which each candidate has to work all by himself. For example, he is asked to give a small lecture, to cross certain obstacles and to solve a practical problem with the help of a few workers who are there to assist him. •

### Qualities of Leadership

Through these tests the Board is really looking for qualities of leadership in the candidate. They want to see whether the candidate has ideas for solving problems, can influence and persuade his group to accept his solution and can work as a member of the team and put his own shoulder to the wheel while the problem is being solved. In other words, they try to find out whether the candidate has qualities of clear thinking, hard work, co-operation, resourcefulness, courage, determination and initiative.

The third member of the Board who watches the candidate is a senior officer. He interviews him in a formal manner. He talks

to him about his interests, hobbies, games and general knowledge. In the interview, both what is said and how it is said are equally important. The interviewing officer draws his conclusion not only from the answers to his questions but also from the entire manner and behaviour of the candidate. He observes whether the candidate is cheerful, confident, self-possessed, and clear in his thinking and has a quick grasp of things.

After the candidate has been watched by all the three members, they get together and discuss in a final conference what they had observed about him. At the end of this discussion, the final marks which he scores at the Selection Board are assessed out of a maximum of 960 marks.

### **Final Selection**

The marks obtained by each candidate at the U.P.S.C. examination and at the Selection Board are then added up and a merit list is prepared on the basis of the total number of marks secured by candidates. Final selection is made from this list, depending on the number of vacancies available. Successful candidates have to be physically

fit according to the medical standards laid down for each Service.

Allotment to the three Services is made on the basis of the order of preference given by candidates in their application forms, subject to their suitability. For selection in the Air Force, candidates have to pass a further test known as the 'pilot aptitude test'.

### **Combined Basic Training**

The three years spent by cadets at the National Defence Academy are perhaps the most memorable period in their lives. Here are laid the foundations for a career in the Army, Navy or Air Force. The feeling that they are preparing to join an esteemed brotherhood, either as soldiers or sailors or airmen, gives boys a sense of pride. The Academy badge is common to the three Services and, even though replaced later by other badges, it remains a link between officers of the three Armed Forces.

This spirit of comradeship engendered amongst cadets in fact constitutes the very basis of instruction at the Defence Academy. Combined basic training for cadets of the three Services was started in 1949 with a view to

promoting inter-Services co-operation, and the Academy has already established itself as the foremost training institution of the Armed Forces.

Life at the Defence Academy is a balanced combination of work and play. The courses of study have been so designed as to cover academic as well as military subjects. On the academic side, subjects like history, economics, civics, science, geography, current affairs and workshop practice are taught. Service subjects include P.T., drill, weapon training, elementary fieldcraft, organisation and administration of the three Services, map-reading, navigation, equitation, radio-telephony, driving and maintenance of vehicles and man-management.

### **Extent of Training**

The course of training lasts for a period of three years, and briefly it may be said that there is a dividing line between the first two years and the third year. During the first two years, the two cardinal principles on which the training is based are :

- (a) that cadet of all the Services have a completely joint training so that they may imbibe a catholic

inter-Services outlook, and

- (b) that they receive a broad general education, with the bulk of training in academic subjects and just a minimum basic Service training in the form of drill, physical training and equitation.

For the first two years all subjects are compulsory. The subjects taught are :

- (a) English,
- (b) Mathematics,
- (c) Physics,
- (d) Chemistry,
- (e) Social Studies (comprising History, Civics and Elementary Economics),
- (f) Geography,
- (g) Engineering Drawing,
- (h) Workshop Practice, and
- (i) Hindi/Foreign Languages.

All cadets have to study Hindi, and when they attain a certain basic standard in it they are allowed to choose one of the six foreign languages—French, Russian, Spanish, Persian, Arabic and Chinese. At the end of the first two years, a successful cadet is deemed to have attained the

**Intermediate standard in his academic studies. This standard has been recognised for the purpose of admission to universities.**

In the third year, certain aspects of general education, such as English, Hindi/Foreign Languages, Social Studies and Humanities, are continued in the form of joint training, but for other academic subjects and Service training they are divided into their respective Services. Stress is on Service and academic subjects pertaining to the Service to which the cadet is eventually going. The two or three academic subjects in which cadets specialise are chosen from Physics, Mathematics, Mechanics, Modern History, Economics, General Science and Foreign Languages. The standard attained by these cadets corresponds roughly to the 3rd/4th year of the B.A./B.Sc (Two-Year Course) provided they pass a suitable test for admission conducted by the University.

Games are compulsory and form an important part of the cadets' daily programme. Riding is compulsory for all cadets. Gliding is obligatory for all Air Force cadets and sailing for all Naval cadets (though for others, it is

optional). It is stressed that all cadets must play hockey and football in addition to any other games they may wish to play.

In addition to the academic, Service and games activities, there is a large number of clubs offering a variety of leisure-time pursuits to suit different tastes. Some of them are the Camera, Model Makers', Debating, Dramatic, Arts, Wild Life, Archery and Archaeologists' Clubs

During the training, cadets are subject to the discipline of the Academy.

### **Food and Accommodation**

Food and accommodation is provided free by the Government. Cadets' diet has been worked out carefully.

The cost of training (including the cost of accommodation, messing, medical treatment, uniforms and books) is borne by the State. The only payment to be made by the parent or guardian is towards the cost of certain items of clothing issued to cadets on payment (amounting to Rs. 600 for the entire course) and towards cadets' pockets' expenses amounting to Rs. 30 per month in the case of those undergoing training in the



first and second year course at the Defence Academy and Rs. 40 in the case of those doing the third year course at the Academy and the fourth year course at the advanced training establishments of the three Services as the case may be. If a parent or a guardian, whose monthly income is less than Rs. 300, is unable to meet these expenses, financial assistance up to Rs. 30 per month (Rs. 40 in the case of cadets undergoing training in the third year and subsequent years of training in the advanced training establishment) and reduced payment for extra clothing is sanctioned by Government on the recommendations of the District Magistrate of the district concerned.

### **Indian Military Academy**

After completion of their three year training at the National Defence Academy, Army cadets enter the Indian Military Academy, Dehra Dun, for a further one-year training before being commissioned in the rank of 2nd Lieutenant. In addition to training ex-NDA cadets, the Academy trains direct-entry cadets

There are four types of direct admissions to the Indian Military Academy, viz, normal bi-annual

entry, technical graduates' course bi-annual entry, National Cadet Corps bi-annual entry, and bi-annual entry of Service candidates.

The process of selection for the normal entry course at the Indian Military Academy is the same as for the National Defence Academy, i.e. through the Union Public Service Commission, but the minimum educational qualification prescribed is the Intermediate or first year pass in the three-year degree course or equivalent standard or its equivalent, while the age-limits are 18 and 21 years. The training period is two years.

The technical graduates' course has been specially introduced to train technical graduates for commissions in the technical corps of the Army. The course caters for the Corps of Engineers, the Corps of Signals, the Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers, the Army Educational Corps and the Military Farms Service.

Candidates must be between 20 and 27 years (23 and 27 in the case of the Education Corps) on the first day of January or July

of the year in which the course commences at the Indian Military Academy. The minimum academic qualifications laid down are as under :

**Corps of Engineers, Signals  
and E.M.E.**

For the Corps of Engineers, candidates must possess any one of the following qualifications :

- (a) A pass in Section 'A' and 'B' of the Associate Membership Examination of the Institution of Engineers (India) in Civil, Electrical or Mechanical Engineering or such other examination as is accepted by the institution in exemption thereof.
- (b) Any other degree/diploma in Civil, Electrical or Mechanical Engineering recognised by the Ministry of Education for recruitment to superior posts under the Central Government.

For the Corps of Signals, candidates must possess any one of the following qualifications :

- (a) A B.E. degree in Telecommunication from the

College of Engineering,  
Poona.

- (b) A B.E. (Hons). degree in Electrical Communication from the Government Engineering College, Jabalpur.
- (c) An M.Sc. (Technical) degree in Radio Engineering and Electronics from the College of Science and Technology, Calcutta.
- (d) A B.E. degree in Telecommunication from the College of Engineering, Guindy, Madras.
- (e) A diploma in Electronics (D.M.I.T.) from the Institute of Technology, Madras.
- (f) A diploma in Electrical and Communication Engineering (D.I.I.Sc.) from the Indian Institute of Science Bangalore.

For the Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineering, candidates must possess any one of the following qualifications :

- (a) An Associate Membership of the Institution of Engineers, (India) with Electrical Engineering,

Electrical Communication Engineering, Thermo-Dynamics and Heat-Engine or Workshop Technology as one of the subjects in Section 'B' or such other Electrical, Mechanical, Automobile or Telecommunication Engineering qualification as may give exemption from Sections 'A' and 'B' of this institution's examination.

- (b) A degree in Electrical, Mechanical and/or Telecommunication Engineering of a university recognised by the Ministry of Education for purposes of recruitment to superior posts under the Central Government.

### **Corps of Education and M.F.S.**

For the Corps of Education, candidates must possess any one of the following qualifications :

- (a) An M.A./M.Sc. degree of a recognised university, plus a degree/diploma in teaching.
- (b) An M.A./M.Sc. degree of recognised university, plus at least three years'

experience of teaching in a college/high/higher secondary school/university.

For the Military Farms Service, candidates must possess a degree in Dairying or a degree in Agriculture of a recognised Indian university, with Dairying as one of the subjects, or an equivalent foreign qualification in Agriculture.

Candidates who have appeared or intend to appear at an examination the passing of which would render them eligible can also apply provided they can furnish proof of having passed the examination before the commencement of the course.

Unlike other courses, married candidates are eligible to apply for the graduates' course. Marriage is, however, not permitted during the period of training lasting one year.

Candidates do not have to appear in a U.P.S.C. examination but go direct before the Services Selection Board. They are required to qualify at the Services Selection Board interview. The final selection is based on the order of merit. Selected candidates undergo training for one year at

the Indian Military Academy. Candidates who are engineering graduates may be granted provisional short-service regular commissions in the rank of Second Lieutenant for the period of training at the Academy. An antedate of commission of about two years for purposes of seniority, promotion and increment of pay is also admissible to holders of certain engineering qualifications.

### **N.C.C. and Service Candidates**

The bi-annual N.C.C. entry course has been started with a limited number of vacancies reserved for members of the National Cadet Corps. These courses, like the normal entry, commence in January and July each year.

Candidates seeking entry to an N.C.C. course must be unmarried males between 19 and 22 years of age. Those applying for commission in the technical arms should be between 20 and 25 years of age. Candidates must be unmarried males and are not allowed to marry while under training at the Academy.

In order to be eligible for admission to the course, a candidate must possess a degree of a recognised university and hold Certifi-

cate 'C' of the N.C.C. He must, besides, have a minimum service of two academic years in the Army Wing of the Senior Division of the N.C.C. to his credit. Candidates discharged from the Corps for over 12 months on the date of application are not eligible to apply for the course.

Candidates do not have to sit for a U.P.S.C. examination they have to qualify at a Services Selection Board interview and be passed fit in Category 'A' by a Medical Board. Selected candidates undergo training for 18 months at the Indian Military Academy.

Candidates who seek admission to the N.C.C. course after training through the N.C.C. (O.T.U.) must be between 19—22 years of age. Those applying for technical arms must be between 20—27 years of age. Selected candidates undergo one year's training at the Military Academy.

The bi-annual entry of Service candidates has been introduced with a limited number of vacancies reserved for personnel of the Regular Army and the Territorial Army with effect from August 1952. These candidates begin their training along with the

normal bi-annual entry candidates (civilians) at the Military Academy in January and July each year.

In order to be eligible for admission to the course, candidates should be between 21 and 27 years of age and have passed the Matriculation examination or its equivalent. They must be serving JCOs/NCOs or paid or un-paid Lance Naiks and have at least one year's service as trained soldiers in the regular Army or, in the case of Territorial Army, two years continuous service or three years TA engagement to their credit. Married persons are eligible to apply.

Candidates do not have to sit for a U.P.S.C. examination, but have to qualify at the Services Selection Board interview. Selected candidates are given three months' pre-admission training, after which they undergo full training at the Academy. On successful completion of this training, they are granted commission in the rank of Second Lieutenant.

Service candidates who are graduates and possess Certificate 'C' of the N.C.C. will undergo training for 18 months.

Officers of the Territorial Army and members of the teaching staff in schools and colleges who are granted commissions in three wings of the N.C.C. are also eligible to compete for admission to the Corps for over 12 months on the date of application are not eligible to apply for the course.

Candidates do not have to sit for a U.P.S.C. examination; they have to qualify at a Services Selection Board interview and be fit in Category 'A' by a Medical passed Board. Selected candidates undergo training for 18 months at the Indian Military Academy.

Candidates who seek admission to the N.C.C. course after training through the N.C.C. (O.T.U.) must be between 19—22 years of age. Those applying for technical arms must be between 20—27 years of age. Selected candidates undergo one year's training at the Military Academy.

The bi-annual entry of Service candidates has been introduced with a limited number of vacancies reserved for personnel of the Regular Army and the Territorial Army with effect from August 1952. These candidates begin their training along with the normal.

## **Emergency Commissions in Army.**

During the emergency, entry to the above courses was suspended with effect from the courses commencing in July 1963 except for the following :

- (a) Service personnel who have been trained in the Army Cadet College, Nowgong.
- (b) N.C.C. boys who have been trained in the N.C.C. Officer Training Units.
- (c) N.C.C. officers who have 'had nine months' training in the N.C.C. Academy at Purandhar.

To meet the balance of requirements of the Army, emergency commissions will be granted to selected candidates who are between 19—30 years of age and have passed at least the Intermediate examination of a recognised university or its equivalent in the case of civilians, or the Matriculation or its equivalent examination of a recognised university in the case of serving personnel of the Army. Candidates applying for commission in the Corps of Engineers, Signals and Electrical and Mechanical Engineers must be in possession of one

of the technical qualifications as applicable for the graduates' course. Married candidates are also eligible. Two Officers' Training Schools have been opened, one at Poona and the other at Madras to cater for the training of cadets for emergency commissions.

Completed applications have to be submitted through proper channel to the nearest Military Station / Sub-Area/Brigade/Area Headquarters who arrange for the preliminary interview of candidates. Those recommended are interviewed by a Services Selection Board. Candidates finally selected after screening by the Services Selection Boards and declared fit by the medical board are admitted to the Indian Military Academy/Officers' Training School.

The period of training at the Military Academy/O.T.S. has been reduced during the present emergency. All cadets selected are required to do six months' training at the I.M.A./O.T.S. In the case of ex-N.D.A. cadets and the other entries referred to at (a), (b) and (c) above, however, Permanent Regular commissions will be granted after six months' training in the I.M.A.

At the Military Academy/O.T.S. there will be quarterly entries in January, April, July and October.

An officer granted an emergency commission may be considered at an appropriate time for permanent regular commission in the Army, if found eligible and suitable in all respects. Permanent/quasi-permanent civil Government servants will be allowed to retain a lien on their

permanent/quasi-permanent civil appointments under the normal rules. The period of emergency commissioned service, including the period of pre-commission training, will count for increments of civil pay, promotion and pension/gratuity in the civil appointment.

Officers granted emergency commissions will receive pay and allowances as admissible to regular officers of the Army.

## Psychological Tests

For the first time psychological tests will form the basis of recruitment, both for technical and non-technical recruits, for Army and Navy. The psychological tests developed and adapted by the Directorate of Psychological Research, Ministry of Defence, are designed to find out agility, mental make-up and mechanical aptitude of a recruit to determine his suitability for the Armed Forces. The tests will also be helpful in finding out the aptitude of a recruit for a particular trade.

Selection methods at the Recruiting Centres in the country are being suitably modified so as to ensure that the right type of man for the right job is selected and the best is taken out of him.

Gen. J. N. Chaudhuri, Chief of the Army Staff, has encouraged the development of these tests.

With the introduction of this new device in recruitment, the percentage of wastage of those who failed in the past to come up to the requisite standards at the Training Centres in the country and consequently discharged is likely to be eliminated to a very large extent. Trained instructors who have undergone special courses at the Directorate of Psychological Research will conduct these tests at different Recruiting Centres.

### *Technical Graduates Entry Scheme*

Candidates who are technical graduates will be granted Short Service Regular Commissions in the Corps of Engineers, Signals and Electrical and Mechanical Engineers, for a period of 5 years instead of Emergency Commissions. They will submit their applications to the Army Headquarters who will detail them for screening by Services Selection Boards. There will be no preliminary interview in their case. During pre-commission training, technical graduates will be granted provisional Short Service Commission and on successful completion of training, they will be granted Short Service Commission for 5 years, with an ante-date of 2 years for the purpose of increments of pay, seniority and promotion. Those who have rendered previous service in civil employment under the Central Government, State Governments or public sector undertakings will be allowed additional ante-date as follows :—

- (a) One year for every completed year of service as Executive Engineer or equivalent.
- (b) One year for every two

completed years of service as Assistant Engineer or equivalent.

- (c) The total of the additional ante-date and the normal ante-date of 2 years will not exceed 4 years.

At the end of the 5-year period they may be considered for the grant of Permanent Regular Commission or extension of Short Service Regular Commission for a further period of two years.

All terms and conditions will be similar to those for Emergency Commissions.

### *University Entry Scheme*

Under the University entry scheme, candidates studying in the final or pre-final year of the degree/diploma course in Engineering in the various subjects leading to the grant of prescribed technical qualifications are eligible for the grant of Short-Service Regular Commission in the Corps of Engineers, Signals and Electrical and Mechanical Engineers.

Preliminary selection of candidates is made by selection teams deputed by the Army HQ. Those selected are interviewed by the



**Services Selection Board.** Candidates finally selected are admitted for pre-commission training at the Indian Military Academy for the course following the degree or diploma examination at which they qualify. Pending admission for pre-commission training, they are granted provisional Short-Service Regular Commission in the rank of 2-Lt. from the date of their final selection in the case of final year students and from the date of their joining the final year class in the case of pre-final year students. The provisional commission is effective up to the date of completion of their pre-commission training at the Military Academy. They get the pay of a 2/Lt., i.e., Rs. 400 per month. On successful completion of training at the Academy, they are granted Short-Service Regular Commission for a period of five years. At the end of this period they may be considered for the grant of Permanent Regular Commission or extension of S.S.R.C. for a further period of two years.

The scheme will remain operative for the duration of the present emergency.

### **Basic Military Knowledge**

On being received into the

Indian Military Academy, Army cadets are known as gentlemen cadets. Here they commence strenuous training for one to two years, depending upon the type of entry of individuals, designed mostly to equip them with the basic military knowledge essential for all Army officers whatever their Corps.

Although cadets' academic studies continue, the emphasis is primarily on military training. They complete training in rifle and cane-drill and learn all about parade ceremonials. They are introduced to all the infantry weapons, viz. rifle, light machine-gun (LMG), Sten-gun, 36-grenade, pistol and 2-inch mortar. They practise advanced map-reading and complete field-training up to the platoon level.

Cadets learn such aspects of field engineering as digging, wiring, laying and lifting of mines and booby-traps, water-crossing and watermanship. They are taught radio-telephony, hygiene and sanitation, driving and maintenance of wheeled vehicles, organisation and administration of the various arms of the Army, intelligence and security and management. They also attend three camps called 'waterman-

ship', 'initiative', and 'platoon training'.

The arduous military training is enriched further with regular, organized sports-games. In the field of hobbies too, the Academy provides radio, arts, science, debating, aero-modelling, rifle and pistol shooting and shikar clubs. There also exist clubs for maturer interests like fencing and mountaineering.

Building of character and leadership form an important aspect of training at the Academy. The cadets' mess prepares would-be officers for association with traditions and customs fundamental to Service life. The location of the Academy amidst beautiful mountainous surroundings is peculiarly suited to the development of those qualities of body and mind in cadets for which it is famed.

### **Outfit and Kit Allowances**

On entry into the Academy, every cadet is granted an initial outfit allowance of Rs. 1,200. On being commissioned, he receives a further allowance of Rs. 350 to help cover expenses on uniform. A cadet whose parents or guardian's income is less than Rs. 300 a month is eligible for finan-

cial assistance from the Government to cover pocket expenses.

On passing out, a gentleman cadet, who is now a 2nd Lieutenant in the Army, is expected to have received the requisite military training and gained the essential background of an officer, whatever his arm or service. The Academy turns out Army officers capable of leading small infantry sub-units, but specialist officers have still to attend co-ordinated courses. Yet no officer's training is ever complete; he has to read, study and attend courses at schools of instruction and at staff and other colleges through most of its service.

The Indian Military Academy provides pre-commission training for all the arms and services of the Army, except the Medical Corps in which direct commissions are granted. On successful completion of training at the Academy, cadets are commissioned in the rank of 2nd Lieutenant. Promotion up to the rank of Major is by time-scale, while that of the rank of Lt.-Colonel is by selection to fill in vacancies in fixed establishments. Further promotions are also dependent on merit.

## **Different Corps in the Army**

On successful completion of the course at the Indian Military Academy, Army cadets are granted permanent regular commission in the rank of 2nd Lieutenant in one of the following arms or services : Armoured Corps, Regiment of Artillery, Corps of Engineers, Corps of Signals, Infantry, Service Corps, Ordnance Corps, Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers, Education Corps and Farms Corps.

### **Accommodation for Army Personnel**

It is the policy of Government to construct married accommodation for Officers and Men upto their entitlements in a phased manner. Where Government accommodation falls short of requirements, hiring is permitted. Construction of married accommodation is taken up as far as possible on existing lands. Additional lands are acquired where necessary. It has also been decided to construct accommodation for separated families of officers and Men at certain Selected Stations and some projects have been sanctioned. It is expected that an amount of about Rs. 4 crores will be spent on construc-

tion of married accommodation and on accommodation of separated families, during the current financial year.

In regard to ex-Servicemen, a Scheme to enable them to construct houses for themselves through Co-operative Housing Colonies has been initiated and 60 Stations outside Delhi have been selected. Government will not incur any direct expenditure on these schemes.

The children's allowance is admissible to children up to 18 years and the education allowance to children between the ages of 5 and 18 years. Both the awards may be continued beyond the age of 18 years under certain circumstances.

The dependent's pension in respect of parents will not exceed  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the widow's special family pension. Parents are eligible for a pension, provided that (a) the officer left neither a widow nor children eligible for pension or allowance, and (b) the parents were largely dependent on the officer at the time of his death, or the father is dead or, if living, is incapable of self-support through age or infirmity, and the pecuniary and other circumstances

of the parents are such as, in the opinion of the President, justify the grant.

If the cause of an officer's death is neither attributable to nor aggravated by military service, his widow and children may be granted the following awards subject to fulfilment of the prescribed conditions:

- (a) *Ordinary Pension to Widow*—At half the rates of the special family Pension.
- (b) *Children's Allowance*—If motherless—Rs. 400 per annum, and otherwise Rs. 240 per annum per child.

### Officer Training for Navy

The officer cadre in the Navy comprises six branches, namely,

- (1) Executive, (2) Engineering, (3) Electrical, (4) Supply and Secretariat, (5) Instructor, and (6) Medical.

Cadet entry, offering a permanent career in this Service is of two kinds, viz. (a) regular and (b) special.

Regular entry cadets are selected on the result of the Army-Navy-Air Force examination for admission to the National

Defence Academy held by the U.P.S.C. twice a year. The method of selection is the same as Army cadets for the N.D.A.

### Special Entry Cadets

For special entry, the minimum educational qualification is Intermediate or its equivalent and the age-limits are 17½ and 19 years. At present, examinations are held by the U.P.S.C. in July and December. The method of selection of special entry cadets is the same as that of cadets for regular entry.

Cadets of the Naval Wing of the Senior Division of the National Cadet Corps, who are in possession of Certificate 'C' and between 17½ and 20 years of age are also eligible for selection as special entry cadets in the Navy. The minimum educational qualification is Intermediate or its equivalent with English, Mathematics, Physics, and Chemistry as principal subjects. Cadets from IMMTS 'Dufferin' are also selected as special entry cadets in the Navy, the age-limits being 17½ and 19½ years.

N.C.C. (Naval Wing) cadets and 'Dufferin' cadets are not required to sit for the U.P.S.C.

examination, but have to appear before the Services Selection Board for an interview. Selection is made in order of merit according to the number of vacancies available, subject to medical fitness.

Regular entry cadets, who undergo a three years' course at the Defence Academy, are allocated to the Executive, Engineering, Electrical and Supply and Secretariat Branches of the Navy at the end of training at the Academy. In the case of special entry cadets, allocation is made on completion of their training at the Academy. They join the third year of the course at the Academy and, on completion of this training, undergo further training in the Navy's ships and establishments.

### **Post—N.D.A. Training**

The details of training imparted to Naval cadets of the various branches subsequent to their leaving the Defence Academy are given below :

*Executive Branch :* Sea training for cadets of the Executive Branch is carried out first in the cadets' training ship and thereafter in ships of the Fleet.

Cadets have their training in the cadets' training ship for six months. On completion of this training, they are required to pass a written examination, designated as the cadets' passing-out examination. Subject to passing this examination and being recommended for promotion, cadets are promoted to the rank of Midshipman.

The period of training in the rank of Midshipman is 12 months in ships of the Fleet. At the end of this training, Midshipmen are required to pass the seamanship examination. During their sea training as cadets/midshipmen, junior officers take part in Fleet exercises and proceed on independent cruises, including visits to foreign countries.

On completion of 12 months' service as Midshipmen and subject to passing the seamanship examination and being recommended for promotion, officers are promoted to the rank of Acting Sub-Lieutenant.

On promotion to the rank of Acting Sub-Lieutenant, officers undergo Sub-Lieutenants' technical course at the Naval training establishments. These courses comprise Navigation Direction,

Gunnery, Torpedo and Anti-Submarine, Signal Communication, Divisional and Security, War, Tactical Games, Naval Aviation Electrical, Physical Training and Supply and Secretariat. The object of all these courses is to lay the foundation for their naval life as commissioned officers.

Acting Sub-Lieutenants are confirmed in the rank with original seniority on the day following successful completion of all the courses. Confirmed Sub-Lieutenants are appointed to sea to obtain the Watchkeeping Certificate. They are promoted to the rank of Lieutenants after two to three years' service as Sub-Lieutenants (acting and confirmed), depending upon the results of Sub-Lieutenants' courses, and at the discretion of the Chief of the Naval Staff, provided they have obtained the following certificates.

- (a) that the officer is competent to take charge of a watch at sea as Lieutenant and to perform efficiently the duties of that rank, and
- (b) that he is recommended, and is fit in all respects,

for promotion to the rank of Lieutenant.

Certain officers of the Executive Branch who volunteer for flying duties are given further training in flying for two years in the Air Force training establishments. If they qualify as pilots/observers, they are entitled to aviation rates of pay which are higher than the general rates of pay.

### Training in Ships

*Engineering & Electrical Branches:* Cadets of the Engineering and Electrical Branches also undergo sea training in the cadets' training ship for six months in the same way as cadets of the Executive Branch. On completion of six months' training as cadets and subject to qualifying in the cadets' passing-out examination and being recommended by the commanding officer, they are promoted to the rank of Midshipman.

On promotion as Midshipmen, junior officers of these two branches proceed to *INS Shivaji* at Lonavla for 126 weeks basic engineering course. During this period, they are promoted to the rank of Acting Sub-Lieutenant.

On completion of the basic engineering course, these officers are confirmed as Sub-Lieutenants and undergo the following courses of training :

(a) *Engineer Officers* : They are appointed to ships of the Fleet for a year to obtain the Engine Room Watchkeeping Certificate. They are promoted to the rank of Lieutenant after two to three years' service as Sub-Lieutenants (acting and confirmed) depending upon the result of Sub-Lieutenants courses and at the discretion of the Chief of the Naval Staff provided :

- (i) they have obtained the Engine Room Watchkeeping Certificate.
- (ii) they are recommended by their Commanding Officers as fit in all respects for promotion to the rank of Lieutenant.

These officers, thereafter, proceed to *INS Shivaji* at Lonavla for the specialisation course for one year.

(b) *Electrical Officers* : They proceed to *INS Valsura* at Jamnagar for the specialist course for six months. They are then appointed to ships of the Fleet to obtain the Certificate of Competency. They are promoted to the rank of Lieutenant after two to three years' service as Sub-Lieutenants (acting and confirmed) depending upon the results of Sub-Lieutenants' courses and at the discretion of the Chief of the Naval Staff provided :

- (i) they have obtained the certificate of competency,
- (ii) they are recommended by their Commanding Officers as fit in all respects for promotion to the rank of Lieutenant.

They then return to *INS Valsura* for six months for completion of the specialist course.

*Supply & Secretariat Branch* : Cadets of the Supply and Secretariat Branch undergo sea training in the cadets' training ship and ships of the Fleet in the same

way as cadets of the Executive, Engineering and Electrical Branches.

On completion of 12 months' training as Midshipmen and subject to passing the Midshipmen's examination and being recommended for promotion, officers are promoted to the rank of Acting Sub-Lieutenant.

Acting Sub-Lieutenants undergo technical courses in Electrical, War, Tactical Games, Divisional and Security, Naval Aviation, and Physical Training, in common with Acting Sub Lieutenants in the Executive Branch.

catering and naval store-keeping. The object of these courses is to equip them for their professional career as supply officers in the Navy.

Acting Sub-Lieutenants are confirmed in the rank with their original seniority on the day following successful completion of all the courses. Confirmed Sub-Lieutenants are promoted to the rank of Lieutenant after two to three years' service as Sub-Lieutenant (acting and confirmed), depending upon the results of Sub-Lieutenants' courses, subject to their being recommended by the commanding officer.

---

<i>Branch</i>	<i>Regular Entry</i>	<i>Special Entry</i>
Executive	} 5 years 6 months	3 years 6 months
Supply and Secretariat		
Engineering	} 7 years 11 months	5 years 11 months
Electrical		

---

In addition to the above courses, Acting Sub-Lieutenants in this branch undergo professional courses in secretarial duties, discipline and summary punishments, court martial procedure and boards of inquiry, pay and allowances, pensions and travel regulations, pay accounting, cash duties, clothing, victualling,

### **Total Length of Training**

The total length of training for regular and special entry cadets of the various branches is given above.

While at the N.D.A., Naval cadets are subject to the discipline of the Academy. During training in the ships/establishments of



the Navy, they are subject to the Navy Act, 1957. At all stages of initial training, they are liable to be withdrawn from training and discharged from the Service if their progress is found unsatisfactory or they are otherwise found unsuitable.

Direct commissions are granted in the Instructor Branch of the Navy. For its Medical Branch, however, there is no direct recruitment; only officers given commission in the Army Medical Corps are seconded to it. Occasionally, direct commissions are also given in the Executive, Engineering, Electrical, and Supply and Secretariat Branches of this Service.

to the rank of Lt. Commander.

Note—In addition to the rank pay, an officer at present receives the following allowances :

- (a) Compensatory ( city ) allowance at the stations where the same is admissible to civilian officers of the Government of India at the same rates and under the same conditions as are applicable from time to time to them.
- (b) A kit maintenance allowance of Rs. 30 p.m. (in the case of officers of and below the rank of Commander).

---

### SENIOR COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

On promotion	...	...	520
After 1 year's service as such	...	...	540
After 2 years' service as such	...	...	560
After 3 years' service as such	...	...	580
After 4 years' service as such	...	...	600

---

The rates of pay indicated are applicable to officers of all branches excluding Naval Aviation Branch. The rates of pay of officers of the Naval Aviation Branches are slightly different up

- (c) A special disturbance allowance of Rs. 30 p.m. (in the case of officers of and below the rank of Commander).

In addition, officers are eligible for certain other allowances subject to the prescribed conditions.

The pensionary benefits for permanent Regular Commissioned officers are as shown in the case of Army Officers of equivalent ranks.

### **Air Force Training Institutions**

The officer cadre in the Air Force comprises seven branches, viz, (a) General Duties Branch, consisting of pilots and navigators for flying duties, (b) Technical Branch, comprising engineering, electrical, signals and armament officers, (c) Administrative and Special Duties Branch catering for administrative intelligence, codes and ciphers, motor transport, photographic, catering and air traffic control duties, (d) Equipment Branch, (e) Accounts Branch, (f) Meteorological Branch, and (g) Education Branch. The last six come under the category of Ground Duties Branches.

The educational qualifications, age-limits and duration of training vary from branch to branch. Some information in regard to selection and training for each of the branches is given below :

**General Duties Branch :** The General Duties Branch consists of pilots and navigators of the Air Force. Initial selection is made only of pilots, but cadets who, during their training as pupil pilots, do not show sufficient aptitude for flying but are fit for navigational duties are trained as navigators.

Air Force cadets who have completed their three-year training at the National Defence Academy are allotted to the General Duties Branch. Unmarried candidates of age between 17½ to 21 years who possess the Matriculation or equivalent qualifications are also eligible for direct entry to the General Duties Branch.

After preliminary selection, candidates appear before the Air Force Selection Board, where they are assessed for pilot aptitude and officer potentialities, in which they must secure the minimum qualifying marks. Those selected by the Selection Board are further subjected to a medical examination by the Air Force Medical Boards. Those qualifying in all the tests are placed in order of merit on the basis of the total number of marks secured. Final selection is made according

to merit and the number of vacancies available.

### **Flying and Navigation Training**

On successful completion of flying training, the pupil pilots are awarded their "wings" and commissioned as Pilot Officers on probation.

In addition to the procedure explained above, the G.D. Branch can also be joined, as stated before, through the National Defence Academy. The selection procedure for entrance to the National Defence Academy for ultimate training as a pilot in the Air Force is the same as for direct entry. Candidates must be Matriculates and between 15 and 17½ years of age on the date of commencement of the Academy course.

Navigators are part of aircrew for twin-engined and multi-engined aircraft and night fighters. Selection is made from amongst those pupils who, during their training as pilots, indicate inadequate aptitude for flying but are considered fit for navigational training, which is carried out at the Navigation Training School at Jodhpur and at the Transport Training Wing. After

completing this highly specialised air navigation training, successful pupil navigators are awarded "brevets" (navigation flying badges which are half-wings) and commissioned as Pilot Officers on probation.

### **Non-Technical Branches**

*Ground Duties Branches* : Applications for the five non-technical Ground Duties Branches, viz. Administrative, Equipment, Accounts and Education, and Meteorological, are invited directly by Air HQ as and when vacancies occur. Suitable candidates recommended by Air HQ are called for interview by the Air Force Selection Board.

The age-limits prescribed for the Administrative and Special Duties Branch are 21 and 23 years. A candidate should possess a B.A. (Hons.); B.Sc. (Hons.), M.A., M.Sc. (any subject), or a degree in Law of a recognised Indian or foreign university.

The age limits for the Equipment Branch are 21 and 23 years. A candidate should possess an honours degree of a recognised Indian or foreign university.

The age-limits for the Accounts Branch are 21 and 23 years for

candidates possessing the bachelor's degree in Commerce, but the upper limit is relaxable to 25 years for those possessing the B. Com. degree with A.I.C.W.A. or A.C.W.A. and to 27 years for those possessing chartered, or incorporated accountancy qualifications. Only those who are B.Com. degree-holders, Chartered Accountants or Incorporated Accountants are eligible.

The age-limits for the Education Branch are 21 and 25 years, relaxable up to 28 years for candidates possessing qualifications higher than those prescribed. The minimum qualification prescribed is (a) an honours degree with either a degree or diploma in teaching or with at least two years' teaching experience in a recognised educational institution, or (b) an engineering degree with specialised training in aeronautical, wireless or mechanical engineering or drawing office or workshop experience.

The age-limits for the Meteorological Branch are 19 and 23 years, relaxable to 25 years for candidates possessing qualifications higher than the minimum prescribed. The minimum qualification prescribed is M.Sc.

(I or II Class) in one of the subjects—Physical Chemistry, Physics, Applied Mathematics, Applied Physics or Meteorology.

Only unmarried candidates will be eligible for commission where the upper age-limit is 25 years or below. The term 'unmarried' excludes widowers and divorcees even though without encumbrances. Marriage will be no bar in the case of candidates who possess qualification for which age-limits are relaxed beyond 25 years.

### **Selection Procedures**

For direct entry to the G.D. (P) Branch and for all other branches applications are invited through advertisements in the leading newspapers of the country. These advertisements contain all the relevant instructions as to the method of applying for the post.

After a preliminary selection, candidates are sent to the Air Force Selection Boards for tests. Successful candidates are medically examined.

Subject to the number of vacancies and the position of the medically fit and successful candidates on the merit list, which is based on the assessment made by the Selection Boards,

candidates are sent for training at one of the Air Force Colleges.

During training, candidates are given the status of Flight Cadets. For the Flight Cadets boarding, lodging, books, uniforms and medical treatment are free. The parents/guardians have only to pay for certain items of clothing and equipment (amounting to Rs. 250 for the whole course) and for pocket expenses of cadets (not exceeding Rs. 40 p. m.) In the case of parents/guardians whose monthly income is less than Rs. 300, financial assistance up to Rs. 40 p.m. may be sanctioned by Government on the recommendation of the District Magistrate concerned.

On successful completion of the training course, candidates are offered permanent commission in the rank of Pilot Officer.

Direct commissions are granted in the Technical Branch of the Air Force, while officers of the Army Medical Corps are seconded to its Medical Branch.

### **Direct Commissions in Services**

Direct commissions are also granted in a few branches of the Army, Navy and Air Force on

the recommendation of their respective selection boards, which assess candidates' potentialities as would-be officers and see if they satisfy all the necessary conditions.

### **Medical Corps, A.D. Corps and R.T.C.**

A candidate applying for a direct commission in the Medical Corps of the Army must possess a medical qualification recognised under the Indian Medical Council Act, 1956 and be registered in India in one of the State Medical Registers or possess a foreign medical qualification recognised by the Medical Council. He must be under 30 years on the date of application, but this age-limit may be extended up to 32 years in the case of those possessing additional post-graduate qualifications and 36 years with high post-graduate qualifications like FRCS, MRCP. Women doctors are also eligible to apply for these commissions.

In the case of candidates possessing high post-graduate qualifications and holding approved whole-time appointments in recognised civil hospitals, the commission can be ante-dated up to a maximum period of 18 months.

A candidate applying for a Direct commission in the Dental Corps of the Army must possess an Indian dental qualification recognised under Section 10 of the Indian Dentists' Act (No. XVI) of 1948 and registered in the Union of India in one of the State Dental Registers or possess a foreign dental qualification recognised by the Indian Dental Council. He must be under 28 years on the date of application but this age-limit may be extended to 30 years in the case of those possessing additional post-graduate qualifications.

In the case of candidates possessing high post-graduate qualifications and holding approved whole-time paid appointment in a recognised civil dental hospital attached to one of the institutions laid down in Schedule to Section 10 of the Dentists' Act of 1948, the commission can be ante-dated up to a maximum period of 18 months.

Civilian women nurses applying for commission in the Military Nursing Service of the Medical Corps must possess a certificate of not less than three years' training in an approved hospital and be registered as fully trained in the medical and surgical nur-

sing of men, women and children and in midwifery. They must be citizens of India and be medically fit, unmarried or legally separated or widows without encumbrances. They must be between 21 and 32 years of age, though the upper age-limit can be waived in special cases. Fully qualified sister tutors and serving nursing officers holding temporary commission in the Nursing Service are also eligible if they satisfy all the conditions.

On first commissioning in the Nursing Service, appointment is made in the rank of Lieutenant. The other ranks are Captain, Major, Lt -Col and Colonel.

As a temporary measure, opportunities for women looking for a nursing career are provided in selected military hospitals where three-year courses of probationary training are held, whereafter trainees are granted regular commission in the Military Nursing Service. According to recruitment rules, candidates must be Indians between the ages of 17 and 29 years and be unmarried or widows, the minimum educational qualification being Matriculation or an equivalent standard.

Applications for the grant of commission in the Medical

Corps and Army Dental Corps have to be addressed to the Director-General of Armed Forces Medical Services, Ministry of Defence.

A candidate applying for a direct commission in the Remount and Veterinary Corps is required to be in possession of B.V.Sc. degree of an Indian university or an equivalent foreign veterinary degree and should be below 28 and over 21 years of age. Full details can be obtained from the Director of Remount and Veterinary Services, Army HQ. QMG's Branch, New Delhi.

### **Navy's Instructor And Other Branches**

Whereas the normal method of recruitment of officers into the Navy is entry as cadets (except in the Instructor and Medical Branches), it may, on occasion, also be necessary to resort to direct recruitment to meet the immediate requirements of the Service in the Executive, Engineering, Electrical, and Supply and Secretariat Branches.

When direct recruitment is intended in any branch a notification, with relevant details, is published in newspapers. Appli-

cation forms are obtainable on request from Naval HQ. Candidates must fulfil the condition of citizenship, be within the prescribed age limits and possess the necessary educational and technical qualifications laid down for each branch.

Officers recruited direct into the permanent cadre of the Instructor Branch are entered as Acting Instructor Sub-Lieutenants for an initial probationary period of one year.

Candidates for this branch must be between 21 and 25 years of age at the time of entry and possess one of the following qualifications :

- (a) A first-class pass or first or second-class honours degree of a recognised university with either Mathematics or Physics as the principal subject.
- (b) A degree in Engineering of a recognised university.

Candidates considered *prima facie* suitable are required to appear before the Services Selection Board for an interview. Final selection is made after taking into consideration their educational qualifications and the Board's

recommendations, subject to medical fitness.

On selection, officers of the Instructor Branch are required to undergo a six-month course of training at *INS Venduruthy* at Cochin. They are liable to be confirmed on completion of the probationary period of one year, provided they qualify in the examination held at the end of their training and are considered suitable in all other respects.

Candidates for the Executive Branch must possess any one of the following qualifications :

- (a) The Government of India, Ministry of Transport Certificate of Competency as Second Mate, Mate or Master.
- (b) A degree of a recognised university with Mathematics and Physics as optional subjects in the Intermediate or degree examination.

Candidates for this branch must be between 19½ and 25 years at the time of entry. The period of probation for officers is two years.

Those possessing the Certificate of Competency as Master

are entered as Lieutenants of two years' seniority and those having the Certificate of Competency as Mate as Lieutenants. Those possessing the Certificate of Competency as Second Mate are entered as Acting Sub-Lieutenants. Suitably qualified candidates may be granted up to a maximum of 1½ year's seniority in that rank at the discretion of the Chief of the Naval Staff. Those having a university degree are entered as acting Sub-Lieutenants. Those entered in the rank of Acting Sub-Lieutenant undergo a course of training of about 52 weeks' duration at the shore training establishments of the Navy. On completion of training, they are required to pass an examination. Those entered in the rank of Lieutenant do basic and divisional course of about 10 weeks' duration before they are posted.

### **Engineering and Electrical Branches**

Candidates for the Engineering Branch must possess any one of the following qualifications :

- (a) The Government of India Ministry of Transport Certificate of Competency as a first class engineer of a



steamship or a similar certificate recognised by the Ministry of transport.

- (b) A degree in Marine or Mechanical Engineering from a recognised university or an equivalent qualification in Mechanical Engineering recognised by the Institution of Engineers (India) as exempting them from Sections 'A' and 'B' of their Associate Membership Examination.
- (c) The final passing-out examination certificate of the Marine Engineering College under the Ministry of Transport, Government of India.

The age-limits for candidates possessing the educational qualifications at (a) are 19½ and 30 years and for others 19½ and 25 years. •

Those possessing a first class Certificate of Competency are entered as Lieutenants. Suitably qualified candidates may be granted up to a maximum of two years seniority in the rank at the discretion of the Chief of the Naval Staff.

Officers recruited to this branch

are on probation for a period of 1½ years, which may be extended in the case of those who fail to obtain their Engine-room Watch-keeping Certificate in the first attempt. Those entered as Lieutenants do a divisional course of about 10 weeks' duration at Cochin and obtain the Engine-room Watch-keeping Certificate before they are posted. Others undergo professional training for a duration of 54 weeks at Cochin and Lonavla and, on its completion, are required to qualify in the examination. They are then drafted to sea duty for about six months to obtain the Engine-room Watch-keeping Certificate.

Candidates for the Electrical Branch must possess a degree in Electrical Engineering of a recognised university or an equivalent qualification in Electrical Engineering recognised by the Institution of Engineers (India) as exempting them from Sections 'A' and 'B' of their Associate Membership Examination. •

Candidates for this branch must be between 19½ and 25 years of age on entry. They are entered as Acting Sub-Lieutenants and the period of probation is two

years. Those granted commission are required to undergo training for 62 weeks at the shore establishments at Cochin and Jamnagar and at sea.

Candidates for the Supply and Secretariat Branch must possess (a) a first or second-class degree of a recognised university with English Literature, Mathematics, Economics or History as one of the principal subjects, or (b) a first or second-class degree in Commerce or Law.

Candidates for this branch must be between 19½ and 25 years on entry. The period of probation is one year or until successful completion of technical training, whichever is more.

Officers are required to undergo a course of initial training of about 55 weeks' duration at the shore establishments at Cochin and *INS Hamla* at Bombay, on completion of which they are required to pass an examination.

Officers are selected for the Medical Branch by the Director-General of Armed Forces Medical Services. They are first given commission in the Army Medical Corps and then seconded to the Navy.

## **Air Force's Technical Branches**

As and when vacancies occur in the Technical Branch of the Air Force, applications are invited direct by Air HQ. Candidates should possess the prescribed technical qualifications and be between the age-limits of 18 and 28 years. Marriage is no bar. Candidates recommended by Air HQ are called for interview by the Air Force Selection Boards.

Final selection of candidates for the Technical Branch as also for all other branches of the Air Force, is made in order of merit on the basis of marks obtained at the Selection Board, subject to their being declared medically fit by the Medical Boards.

Officers for the Technical Branch are trained at Jalahalli, where they specialise in aero-engineering, electrical engineering, signals and radar, or armament. They are granted an ante-date of two years for the purpose of seniority, pay and promotion, provided they possess, on entry, the minimum engineering qualifications laid down for the purpose.

For selection in this branch, candidates are required to have the following qualifications :

(A) *Engineering*—(1). Must have passed or be eligible for exemption from Sections 'A' and 'B', with Mechanical or Aeronautical Engineering subjects, of the Associate Membership Examination of the Institution of Engineering (India),

*Or*

(ii) Must have passed the Graduateship Examination of the Royal Aeronautical Society, London, by actual studies and passing of the prescribed examination,

*Or*

(iii) Must be in possession of Ground Engineering Licences, one of 'A' and 'C' and one of 'B' and 'D' and be a graduate in Science from a recognised university,

*Or*

(iv) Must possess a degree in Mechanical or Aeronautical Engineering of a recognised Indian or foreign university.

(B) *Electrical*—(i) Must have passed or be eligible for exemption from Sections 'A' and 'B', with Electrical Engineering sub-

jects, of the Associate Membership Examination of the Institution of Engineers (India),

*Or*

(i) Must possess a degree in Electrical Engineering of a recognised Indian or foreign university.

(C) *Signals*—(i) Must have passed or be eligible for exemption from Sections 'A' and 'B', with Electrical or Communication/ Wireless/ Tele-Communication Engineering subjects, of the Associate Membership Examination of the Institution of Engineers (India),

*Or*

(ii) Must possess the M.Sc. degree, with Radio Communication as one of the subjects, of a recognised Indian or foreign university,

*Or*

(iii) Must possess a degree, with Physics or Applied Mathematics as one of the subjects, of a recognised Indian or foreign university and, in addition, have obtained a diploma in Radio Engineering or Advanced Radio Communication of any recognised Indian or foreign institute,

*Or*

(iv) Must possess a degree in Electrical Communication or Tele-Communication or Wireless Engineering of any recognised Indian or foreign university,

*Or*

(v) Must have passed the Graduateship Examination of the British Institute of Radio Engineers.

(D) *Armament*—(i) Must have passed or be eligible for exemption from Sections 'A' and 'B' with Mechanical and Electrical Engineering subjects of the Associate Membership Examination of the Institution of Engineers (India),

*Or*

(ii) Must possess a degree in Mechanical, Electrical, Chemi-

cal or Metallurgical Engineering of any recognised Indian or foreign university.

In the case of the Technical Branch, however, candidates on reporting for training are granted short-service commission and appointed to the rank of Pilot Officer (on probation). They are on probation till the date of successful completion of their training and six months thereafter. After this period, if their progress is considered satisfactory they are confirmed in the rank of Pilot Officer and granted permanent commission in the Technical Branch of the Air Force.

Officers for the Medical Branch are selected by the Director-General of Armed Forces Medical Services, given Commission in the Army Medical Corps and seconded to the Air Force.

---

## EIGHTEEN

# TRAINING INSTITUTIONS . in the INDIAN DEFENCE SERVICES

Leadership is an essential quality in all officers and ranks of the three Defence Services, and a great deal of importance is attached to this aspect of training of Service personnel. Special efforts are, therefore, made to develop among Service personnel the necessary mental faculty and technical knowledge to help them to discharge their duties efficiently and to inspire confidence and loyalty among the men under their command. The quality of leadership is even more important in the case of officers who have to lead their men into battle and command them in peace-time. This quality is developed among officers by a long process of scientific and systematic training, which extends almost throughout their entire career.

The basic and necessary concomitants of leadership are self-confidence, self-discipline and a sense of fundamental impar-

tiality in exercising authority at the right time and at the right place.

The training of a Service officer begins when the entrant is still a young boy and appears before the Services Selection Board. To determine the quality of the raw material, the young aspirant is subjected to specially designed psychological tests, which are intended to measure his qualities as a prospective officer, the quickness of his mind, his capacity to work under stress and strain, his ability to give orders, and in turn to execute orders given to him, his determination and boldness, and his ability to work with a team and also his capacity for leadership. These tests are given to candidates individually and collectively. The process of developing the raw material into a full-fledged officer begins at the National Defence Academy where a cadet

is given academic instruction and manual and physical training spread over a period of three years to equip him for the officer-rank of the Services. A further period of specialised training before actually commissioning the officer is given at the Indian Military Academy, Dehra Dun and the Naval and Air Force institutions. It is only after this that the young aspirant becomes qualified to join one of the Services as a Commissioned Officer.

In the context of the specialised nature of modern warfare, the process of training is a ceaseless one, and it continues well beyond half the career of an officer. In the Army, an officer has to attend a number of courses, pass various promotion examinations and receive advanced training at different specialist schools for almost 17 or 18 years after entering the Service and until he attains the rank of Lt. Colonel. The same applies to officers of the Navy and Air Force.

After World War II, close collaboration between the three Services at all levels has become indispensable. This applies with greater force to the higher levels and commands

of the 'three Services, where the need for co-ordination is even greater. This 'need is sought to be fulfilled in India by adopting a pyramidal system of training, beginning at the National Defence Academy and ending with the National Defence College. The entire concept of training at various institutions in the Armed Forces is based on this inter-dependence of the three Services.

As a result of Partition, India was placed at a great disadvantage in respect of training institutions for the Armed Forces. For instance, she lost all the important naval institutions, such as *INS Bahadur* and *INS Dilawar*, the two boys' training establishments, *INS Himalaya*, the Gunnery School, and *INS Chamak*, the Radar School—all in Karachi. Likewise, the Air Force lost its entire repair and maintenance workshop in Drigh Road and all its permanent accommodation.

Within the shortest possible time, however, all the training and other institutions lost to Pakistan have been re-established. In fact, several new ones have been set up at which instruction is given in technical subjects for

which previously no facilities existed in the country. Thus, striking progress has been made in providing facilities for training suitably qualified personnel for the three Services to a high degree of technical competence.

The programme of rapid expansion of the Army necessitated corresponding expansion of training facilities both for officers as well as Other Ranks. This requirement was met by-

- (a) expansion of capacity of the existing training institutions; and
- (b) by opening new training establishments.

#### *Expansion of existing Officer Training Institutions*

The Indian Military Academy at Dehra Dun, which provides pre commission training for commission of cadets in the Army had a capacity of 1,485 at the beginning of the Emergency. This training capacity was progressively increased to 1,800, 2,400 and 3,200 on 1st January, 1st April and 1st July 1963 respectively.

The duration of the training had also to be suitably modified.

The gentlemen cadets for the first emergency course for IMA were trained for 3 months at the Academy and remaining 3 months of pre-commission training was imparted to the cadets at respective Arms/Services schools. The cadets of the subsequent emergency course carry out 22 weeks' pre-commission training at the Academy. The special-to-Corps training is imparted after commissioning at the various schools like the Infantry School, the School of Artillery, the Army Ordnance Corps School, etc.

Simultaneously with the expansion of the Indian Military Academy, steps were taken to expand the capacity of the various Corps-Services schools. Duration of various courses was also modified enabling a larger output.

As already stated the capacity of the Army Cadet College, Poona is being progressively expanded. This would enable a larger number of Junior Commissioned Officers and ORs to be trained for promotion and also make available in the officer cadre experienced trained personnel.

The accommodation available at Poona would enable the expansion of the College to be carried out quickly.

### *Opening of New Training Institutions*

In addition to the expansion of the capacity of the Indian Military Academy, two Officers' Training Schools were started in Poona and Madras in January 1963, with an initial capacity of 900 each. The capacity was progressively increased to 1,500 gentlemen cadets in July 1963. The duration and pattern of training at the Officers' Training Schools are the same as those followed for emergency commission training at the Indian Military Academy.

A new school has also been set up at Baroda with an initial capacity to train 255 officers and 515 Other Ranks at a time on various courses for the Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers.

15 new training centres were established, as shown below.

Besides opening new training centres, steps were also taken to expand the output of existing training centres. The duration of training was reduced by making the training courses more intensive and by increasing the number of training periods per week.

With the availability of trained personnel in larger numbers, it has now been decided to restore the full pre-emergency training schedule for recruits of various Arms/Corps. This decision is being implemented progressively.

### *Technical Training under the Industrial Training Institutes and Public Sector Undertakings.*

The facilities available at industrial training institutes, poly-

Artillery Centre	. . 1 (Secunderabad)
Signals Centre	. . 2 (Panjim & Jabalpur)
ASC Centre	. . 2 (Alwar & Gwalior)
ASC <i>ab initio</i> training groups	. . 7 (Shahjahanpur, Mathura, Aurangabad, Trivandrum, Lucknow and two at Saharanpur)
EME Centre	. . 2 (Allahabad and Bhopal)
AMC Training Centre	. 1 (Hyderabad)

### *Training of Other Ranks*

To meet the increased requirement for training Other Ranks,

technics and other public undertakings were also made use of to supplement the capacity of the technical Corps of the Army.



Recruits were sent to these institutions for training after they had completed their basic military training.

### *Additional Facilities for Teaching Foreign Languages*

In order to train sufficient number of personnel in foreign languages, a foreign languages wing has been added to the Army Education Training College and Centre, Pachmarhi. The capacity of the wing is being progressively expanded by obtaining the services of suitable language teachers.

### *Training Abroad*

Although the training of Army personnel is carried out almost entirely within the country, a few officers are sent abroad for specialised training facilities which do not exist in India and also to enable officers to keep themselves abreast of the latest developments.

### *Changes in Training Policies*

The Report of Inquiry into the reverses in operations in NEFA revealed that our Army as a whole requires to be given orientation in the type of war launched by China. This also involved training of troops in warfare in

mountainous areas and at high altitudes. With this end in view, troops have been given training and exercises at all levels. The High Altitude Warfare School was established in March, 1962 to train officers and men in Winter Warfare and in High Altitude Warfare. In 1963-64, the capacity of the School was substantially increased.

Training in Jungle Warfare was being provided at the Jungle Warfare School in Dehra Dun. To avoid the necessity to move units from their locations to the School for training in Jungle Warfare, a mobile Army Headquarters Training Team has been raised which imparts instruction in Jungle Warfare to the various units at site.

It is also planned to introduce a new course at the Infantry School, Mhow, to toughen young officers mentally and physically to enable them to lead patrols for long periods in Jungle-cum-mountainous terrain. The first course commenced in March 1964.

## **INTER-SERVICES INSTITUTIONS**

To begin with, inter-Services institutions have been set up to provide combined training to

future officers of the three Services. As success in modern warfare is mostly dependent on close inter-Services 'collaboration, all these institutions lay the foundation for such co-ordination promoting mutual respect and intimate understanding among the officers-to-be of the three Services.

### **National Defence College, New Delhi**

Hitherto, senior officers of the three Services were sent to the U.K. to attend courses at the Imperial Defence College, where the vacancies offered were limited. A National Defence College has, therefore, been set up in New Delhi on the same pattern to train a large number of officers to meet the requirements of the country.

The studies at the College relate to strategic, economic, scientific, political and industrial aspects of national defence and are designed to impart training to senior Service and civilian officers for dealing with wider problems relating to the defence of the country.

The training course at the College is of approximately one year's duration and, to start

with, about 25 officers are admitted to each course. The officers selected to attend the course are ordinarily of the rank of Brigadier in the Army and of equivalent ranks in the Navy, the Air Force and the civil services, including scientists.

### **Defence Services Staff College, Wellington**

As a result of Partition, the Army College at Quetta went to Pakistan. It, therefore, became essential for India to start a similar institution of her own. The Defence Services Staff College at Wellington thus came into being.

Initially, the College was established to train staff officers only for the Army. Later, in 1949, it assumed the responsibility of training staff officers for the Air Force as well. With the addition of a Naval Wing a year later, the College has the unique distinction of being the only institution of its kind in the world where officers of all the three Services are trained together for staff appointments.

The number of officers admitted to each course at the Staff College is 150. This includes officers of the I.A.S. and scientists from the

**Defence Research and Development Organisation.** The College has now become a major centre of military learning in Asia. Officers from Commonwealth, Asian and African countries attend courses at the College in large numbers.

The duration of the course is 45 weeks, divided into six tutorial periods, each of six to eight weeks' duration.

### *Scope of instruction*

The College imparts higher Service and general education to student-officers. They are made to face not only their individual Service problems but also those which may arise in inter-Service planning. It is like a university imparting post-graduate training to selected Service officers in the art of warfare.

The syllabus is a comprehensive one. Approximately 40 per cent of the time available is devoted to joint items of instruction and the remaining to individual Service 'wing' instruction. The college invites experts to deliver lectures on a wide variety of subjects, such as psychology, economics, commerce and industry, finance, current affairs and impor-

tant Service subjects. These lectures are intended to broaden the outlook of officers and to give them an idea of the relationship of the country's resources to her war potential.

Instruction is imparted in sizeable syndicates. The entire course is divided into a number of syndicates, each consisting of 7-8 students. A member of the Directing Staff is put in charge of each syndicate. He corresponds to the tutor or dean in a university and is responsible for presiding at detailed discussions in his syndicate. He puts over the problems, discusses the merits of syndicate solutions and corrects the written work of the syndicate. Individual Service syllabi are discussed in separate Service wing syndicates. For joint work, however, combined syndicates, comprising students of all the Services are found. This has the advantage of enabling the expression of expert opinion on each aspect of an inter-Service problem. Periodically, syndicates are broken up and reformed so that during the course every student officer can work intimately with all others, as also to ensure that students get the benefit of a change in the Directing Staff.

Every member of the Directing Staff is responsible for one or more basic subjects. He specialises in his subjects and thus expert opinion is always available on various subjects.

The sequence of instruction is as follows : (i) private study of a book, paper, (ii) indoor demonstration on (i) above, model and film, (iii) tutorial discussion and tutorial exercise, (iv) indoor exercise, and (v) outdoor exercise.

One of the subjects of study at this institution is military history of foreign countries. Students are organized into study groups, each group being required to produce a thesis on a particular military campaign in the form of a group presentation. The aim of studying military history is to broaden the officer's knowledge of war and to enable him to apply the lessons of the past to future wars.

### *Games and Sports*

Imparting of professional knowledge is, however, not the only object of the Staff College. An officer is primarily a leader. He must possess a strong personality, initiative, character and a high degree of physical fitness and courage. A spirit of adven-

ture is yet another essential requisite. Improvement of these qualities is constantly borne in mind. With long hours of work the necessity for healthy recreation is even greater. With this end in view, a number of games and sports, like hockey, football, cricket, squash, golf, riding, hunting, fishing, shooting and sailing are organised.

### **National Defence Academy, Khadakvasla**

In recognition of the services rendered by the Indian Army during World War II, the Government of Sudan made a gift of £100,000 for the construction of a war memorial. The Government of India decided that the memorial should take the form of an Academy for the education and training of future officers of all the three fighting forces of the country.

Consequently, a War Academy Committee was constituted and it submitted its report in December 1946, recommending that a single training establishment, to be known as the National Defence Academy, be set up at Khadakvasla, near Poona, to train cadets for commissions in all the three Services.

The Inter-Services Wing of the Armed Forces Academy at Dehra Dun, which had been functioning since 1949, was moved to Khadakvasla in 1954 and came to be known as the National Defence Academy.

Set amidst the beautiful surroundings of the Western Ghats, 12 miles from Poona, the Academy estate is 6,600 acres in area and lies over undulating country between the left bank of the Mutha River and the foothills of the Sahyadri range to the west. At one end of the estate is the Khadakvasla Lake, and in the vicinity, overshadowing its water, is a hill rising to a height of 2,300 feet. On this hill is the famous fortress of Sinhagadh, reminiscent of the heroic exploits of Shivaji, the Mahratta king.

The aim of training at the Defence Academy is to develop in all cadets the highest standards of mental, moral and physical attainment and qualities of leadership which are essential for an officer of the Armed Forces, and to help them attain the requisite standard of general academic education.

The three Services contribute to the administrative and instruc-

tional set-up of the Academy, its formation sign being made up of crossed swords, an eagle and an anchor.

### *Courses of Study*

Courses at the Defence Academy begin twice a year commencing about the middle of January and July. Candidates for admission are required to be between 15 and 17½ years of age on January 1 for the January course and July 1 for the July course. The minimum qualification is matriculation or its equivalent. Candidates are selected on the basis of a written examination conducted by the U.P.S.C., followed by an interview and test by the Services Selection Board. Those who qualify in the test are put to a physical endurance test and examined by a Medical Board.

The cost of training, including accommodation, books, uniform, boarding and medical treatment, are borne by the Government. Candidates are, however, expected to meet their pocket expenses, which come to about Rs. 30 per month in the first two years and Rs. 40 per month in the third year. Cadets whose parents or guardians have an

income of less than Rs. 300 per month are granted financial assistance. Candidates have also to bear the initial cost of clothing, which comes to Rs. 600. A refund of Rs. 460 is made to candidates who are granted financial assistance.

The duration of training is three years at the Defence Academy and further specialized training is imparted at the respective training establishments of the Service for which a candidate is selected. On successful completion of training, candidates are commissioned in the rank of 2nd-Lt. in the Army, Sub-Lt. in the Navy and Pilot Officer in the Air Force.

### *Character-building*

Training in leadership is implicit in the entire programme of instruction at the Defence Academy. It includes help and guidance in the building up of an unimpeachable character and an impressive personality, based on self-confidence, self-reliance and self-discipline. As the first requirement of an officer is loyalty to his country, character-building receives primary attention. The obligation to lead a

regulated life, to work in accord with his fellow cadets, to keep a busy schedule of academic and extra-curricular activities, and to observe rigid discipline helps develop this essential attribute in a cadet. His watchword is punctuality and regularity and his slogan "comradeship-in-arms."

The Academy, so to say, is a nursery where the officers of tomorrow acquire a high sense of duty and honesty of purpose and imbibe a spirit of service to their motherland.

Life at the Defence Academy is strenuous and there is plenty of hard outdoor work. Games are an integral part of cadets' daily cycles of activities. While drill instills in them a spirit of discipline and stimulates their mental alertness, games, besides making them physically fit, develop in them team consciousness and confidence. Cadets also take part in the activities of several clubs which offer a variety of leisure-time pursuits to conform to different tests and temperaments and provide ample recreation and relaxation. Whether he is an artist, an intellectual or a lover of sport, there is some activity or the other in which a cadet can engage himself.

### *Three-Year Training*

During the first two years, the bulk of the joint basic training for cadets of the Army, Navy and Air Force is academic education, with an element of Service training in the form of drill, physical training and riding and a certain amount of map-reading, weapon-training and organisation and administration of the three Services. The curriculum is varied and liberal the emphasis being on English, Mathematics and science, the three subjects which matter most in cadets' subsequent training. The other subjects taught are Social Studies, Geography, Workshop Practice, Engineering, Drawing, Hindi and a foreign language. A cadet can choose one of the six foreign languages taught at the Academy. These are Arabic, Chinese, French, Russian, Spanish and Persian. The medium of instruction is English.

In the third year the cadet makes a beginning with the specialised study of academic subjects and Service training. In academic studies cadets earmarked for the Navy and the technical arms of the Army study Mathematics and Physics, while cadets joining the Air Force or the non-

technical arms of the Army study arts subjects, such as Economics, History or Literature.

Cadets leave at the end of the third year after completing both their broad general education and joint Services training required for specialised training in their chosen Service. Army cadets have acquired a certain amount of preliminary training which prepares them for the course at the Indian Military Academy, Dehra Dun. Naval cadets have had their basic training in different aspects of a sea-man's work. Air Force cadets have received training in different aspects of flying theory, which forms an indispensable pre-requisite to training at the Air Force Flying College, Jodhpur and also acquired air-mindedness through a course in gliding.

On passing out from the Defence Academy cadets proceed in three different directions to join their respective Service establishments for a further one or two years' training. Army cadets proceed to Dehra Dun, Naval cadets to the Junior Officers' Training Ship and Air Force cadets to Jodhpur for the last phase of their training for a commission.

## **Rashtriya Indian Military College, Dehradun**

The Rashtriya Indian Military College at Dehra Dun, a feeder institution for the National Defence Academy, came into existence in 1921.

There is an entrance examination consisting of a test in English and Arithmetic and an interview to secure admission to the R.I.M.C. The examination is held twice a year at different centres in all the States. Applications have to be made on the prescribed form and submitted to the authority prescribed by the State Government by January 15 or July 15. The age-limits for entry are 11 and 12 years and the course of study lasts about five years. Candidates are called to appear for a written test and an interview conducted by a Board set up by the State Government. The results are consolidated by Army HQ, and those who qualify in the test are required to appear for a medical fitness test at the Command Military Hospitals. When the final selection is made, vacancies are allotted by the Ministry of Defence to each State in proportion to its population and are offered

on merit to candidates from the respective States.

On arrival at the College, cadets are interviewed by the Principal and placed in classes according to their ability and attainments.

The fee is Rs. 3,200 per annum; a concessional fee of Rs. 1,500 per annum is charged from those whose parents execute a bond that their sons would choose the Defence Services as their career. A number of scholarships are awarded to deserving cadets by the Central and State Governments. The demand for admission is very heavy and the College continues to attract the best material that India can offer.

Situated two and a half miles away from the centre of the town, the campus, extending over an area of 130 acres, has ample room for play-fields, a swimming pool, tennis and squash courts and a gymnasium.

### *Scope of Studies*

The subjects taught are English, Hindi, Mathematics, Science (Physics and Chemistry), Indian History, Geography, Current Affairs, Drawing and Manual Training. Cadets are prepared



for the U.P.S.C. examination for admission to the N.D.A. and the Indian Schools Certificate examination. \*

As a result of regular parades and drill and the wearing of a uniform, there is marked improvement in bearing, smartness and discipline within a very short time of the cadet's joining the College. Senior cadets are given responsibilities, and are put in charge of parades, games, societies, and expeditions. Through these responsibilities, cadets develop qualities of character, leadership and self-reliance.

There is ample scope for self-expression and for bringing out the best in each cadet. With this end in view, each cadet is encouraged to join several clubs and take an active part in extra-curricular activities during his leisure.

After Partition the Staff of the college was progressively Indianised. The first Indian Principal took over at the end of February 1955. The changes brought about since 1955 include (i) a morning assembly for a brief secular prayer and a national song sung in chorus by the whole College, (ii) a tutorial sys-

tem making each master responsible for the welfare and progress of 15 cadets, (iii) organisation of mid-term hikes and expeditions, (iv) reorganization of subject faculties, (v) starting of a course in current affairs, (vi) setting up of societies for Geography, Debating, Art and Music, and (vii) deputation of six masters for gaining practical experience of teaching in public/ residential schools in U.K. and the U.S.A.

The College has given 700 officers to the Armed Forces since its inception. When India attained independence, three-fourths of the Indian officers of the rank of Brigadier and above in the Army were ex-cadets of this institution. Today, it has the proud record of having been the training ground for one General, three Lieut-Generals, 17 Major-Generals, 24 Brigadiers and one Air Vice-Marshal.

## SAINIK SCHOOLS

A scheme for the establishment of Sainik Schools was drawn up in 1961 to improve the quality of entrants into the National Defence Academy and enable fuller representation in the commissioned ranks of the Armed Forces from all parts of India.

So far, 13 Sainik Schools have been established at Kapurthala and Kunjpura (Karnal) in Punjab, Chitorgarh in Rajasthan, Jamnagar in Gujarat, Satara in Maharashtra; Korukonda in Andhra Pradesh, Trivandrum in Kerala, Amravathinagar (Coimbatore) in Madras, Bhubaneshwar in Orissa, Purulia in West Bengal, Rewa in Madhya Pradesh, Tilaiya in Bihar and Bijapur in Mysore. The first five were opened in July 1961 and the others in 1962 and 1963. The Madras and West Bengal Schools have been shifted to their permanent sites at Kodaikanal and Panchet Hill respectively.

### *Public School Education*

The Sainik Schools are residential schools for boys providing public school education of a high standard with a military bias. The aim of these schools is to prepare boys academically and physically for entry into the National Defence Academy and other walks of life. The land, buildings and funds for initial equipment of the schools are provided by the State Governments.

The Sainik Schools are managed by the Sainik Schools Society,

which is a registered body. Their administration is vested in the Board of Governors under the chairmanship of the Minister of Defence. The Chief Ministers or the Education Ministers of the States, where these institutions have been established, are members of the Board of Governors.

The Sainik Schools are all-India institutions. Admissions are made through an all-India entrance examination and are confined to boys between the ages of 9 and 11 years, but in the beginning boys of higher age-groups are also admitted to fill up higher classes. Sixty-seven per cent of the seats in each School are reserved for boys belonging to the State in which it is located and the remaining are open to boys from other States.

### *Merit Scholarships*

The fees at the school total Rs. 1,900 per annum. The State Governments have instituted means-cum-merit scholarship schemes for the benefit of boys belonging to their States. The Ministry of Defence have also instituted a few scholarships for the sons of serving and ex-Service

**J.C.O.s and O.R.s and equivalent ranks of the Armed Forces.** The parents of boys who are recipients of scholarships are required to sign a declaration that their sons would choose the Defence Services as their career.

The Sainik Schools prepare boys for the U.P.S.C. examination for admission to the National Defence Academy and the Indian Schools Certificate examination. The medium of instruction is English, with Hindi as a compulsory subject. Co-curricular activities play an important part in the training given at the schools. The schools provide facilities for major games, like cricket, soccer and hockey. In addition to regular games, P.T. is compulsory. All boys are encouraged to join the National Cadet Corps. For younger boys, scouting facilities are available.

### **KING GEORGE'S SCHOOLS**

The King George's Schools are located at Chail (Punjab), Ajmer (Rajasthan), Belgaum (Mysore), Bangalore (Mysore) and Dholpur (Rajasthan). These are public schools imparting all-round education to boys with a view to training them as leaders in all walks of life. Parents are

not required to give an undertaking that their sons would join the Armed Forces. Special emphasis is laid on training in responsibility, initiative and self-reliance.

Each of these schools, except that at Dholpur, which was started only in 1962, caters for 300 boarders, half of the vacancies being reserved for sons of J.C.O.s. N.C.O.s and O.R.s and equivalent ranks in the Navy and the Air Force, which are filled on the basis of an intelligence-cum-written test and interview. The remaining vacancies are offered to sons of civilians and Service officers. At the time of admission, boys must not be below nine years and over eleven years of age.

Students are prepared for the Indian Schools Certificate Examination. In addition they are provided facilities to compete for vacancies at the National Defence Academy. The Schools have spacious accommodation and extensive play-grounds. There are arrangements for sports, swimming, gymnastics and physical training.

The fees are Rs. 1,500 per annum for the sons of civilians and 10 per cent of the salary for

sons of JCOs, NCOs, ORs and equivalent ranks of the Armed Forces. In the case of sons of Service officers, the fees are 10 per cent of their salary subject to a minimum of Rs. 100 and a maximum of Rs. 160. Deserving sons of Service officers and civilians are granted scholarships on the basis of a merit-cum-means test held under the scholarship scheme for the King George's School.

### *More Scholarships*

The Ministry of Defence has increased the number of scholarships at King George's School for sons of JCOs and ORs and their equivalent rank in the Navy and the Air Force who are killed in action or meet violent death in aid of civil power.

Fifty scholarships will now be available. Earlier the number was 25.

### **Armed Forces Medical College**

The Armed Forces Medical College (A.F.M.C.), Poona, was set up in May 1948 by the amalgamation of the Army Medical Training Centre (A.M.T.C.), the Medical Research Organisation, the Central Military Pathology

Laboratory, the Army Transfusion Centre and the Central Army School of Radiology.

The College came into being as a result of the recommendations of the Armed Forces Medical Services and Research Integration Committee, headed by Dr. B.C. Roy. This Committee was formed in 1947 and its main recommendation was that "a medical officer recruited to the Indian Armed Forces should have training at a central institution where he would receive training in various subjects concerning the three Services."

### *Choice of Location*

It was decided to locate the College at Poona where there were already large military hospitals with their various specialist departments, a military tuberculosis hospital and an Artificial Limb Centre. In addition, there were large civil hospitals and research institutions and plans had been sanctioned for a civil medical college. The College moved into its new multi-storeyed building in September 1957.

Adequate accommodation for a library and a museum has been provided. A well-furnished auditorium with a seating capacity of

380 and facilities for screening are also available. The building, the College estate and the residential accommodation are located on a high ground, with an aggregate area of 140 acres, on the Sholapur Road.

The College is under the administrative control of the Director-General of Armed Forces Medical Services (D.G. A F.M.S.), who has an Academic Council to advise him on educational matters.

The departments are (a) Preventive Medicine, (b) Pathology, (c) Surgery; (d) Medicine, (e) Blood Transfusion, (f) Dental Surgery and (g) Radiology.

#### *Institution's Functions*

The functions of the College are :

- (a) to train A.M.C./A.D.C. officers in medical/dental subjects as applied in the Military Medical Services,
- (b) to train and enable A.M.C./A.D.C. officers to qualify for promotion to the rank of Major,
- (c) to train A.M.C./A.D.C. specialists for various

specialities and prepare them for those higher degrees and diplomas which are recognised by Poona University from time to time.

- (d) to train JCOs/ORs and equivalent ranks in the Navy/Air Force for technical duties in their respective trades,
- (e) to produce plasma, crystalloids and grouping sera and supply them to all Armed Forces medical units,
- (f) to act as a blood bank for dependent military hospitals in and around Poona,
- (g) to produce biologicals and supply them to medical units,
- (h) to carry out specialist laboratory investigations for dependent hospitals, and act as a reference laboratory for all Armed Forces medical units/scientific institutions for carrying out trials on drugs/equipment/stones.

- (i) to carry out research in medical and allied subjects as directed by the Research Advisory Committee, and.
- (k) to prepare pamphlets and technical memoranda on various medical and allied subjects as directed by the D.G.-A.F.M.S.

### *Special Features*

The College has been recognised by Poona University for the following degrees/diplomas :

- (i) Doctor of Medicine ( M. D. )—Medicine, Pathology and Gynaecology.
- (ii) Master of Surgery (M.S.).
- (iii) Diploma in Public Health (D.P.H.).
- (iv) Diploma in Clinical Pathology (D.C.P.).
- (v) Master of Science (M. Sc) and Doctor of Philosophy (Ph. D.) in (1) Bacteriology, (2) Haematology, (3) Histopathology, (4) Immunohaematology, including blood transfu-

sion, (5) 'Bio-chemistry, (6) Virology, and (7) Parasitology and allied fields. "

Efforts are also being made to start a number of other degree/diploma courses in the College. The following are under active consideration of Poona University and are likely to be instituted in the College in the near future :

(a) Doctorate in Medicine (M.D.) Preventive and Social Medicine, (b) Diploma in Anaesthesia (D.A.), and (c) Diploma in Psychiatric Medicine (D.P.M.)

In addition to training medical officers of the Armed Forces, civilian students are also admitted to courses, depending upon the vacancies available.

### *M B , B.S Course*

From July 1962, an M.B., B.S. course of Poona University was also started at the A.F.M.C. and 126 candidates, both men and women, are admitted annually. Selection of candidates is on an all-India basis on the results of a university admission examination and a test/interview which is held at selected places.

Sixty students are given stipends and they are known as medical cadets. They have the liability to

serve as permanent regular commissioned officers in the Armed Forces Medical Services; on the conclusion of their M.B., B.S. course if found otherwise suitable. The non-stipendiary students are also eligible to apply for commissions in the normal manner, like other civilian doctors.

The College is entirely residential and follows the system of "houses". There are separate hostels for men and women. The medical cadets are exempted from payment of tuition fees, but have to pay hostel, messing and other charges.

### *Different Departments*

The Blood Transfusion Department was formed by the incorporation of the Army Transfusion Centre into the College. It is responsible for the manufacture and supply of all resuscitation fluids. It runs a blood bank for military hospitals and, in an emergency, blood is also given to civilians. It manufactures dry plasma and blood grouping sera for the Armed Forces. It is also responsible for the preparation and assembly of all transfusion sets for supply to military hospitals and field units.

The Pathology Department was formed by the incorporation of the Central Military Pathology Laboratory into the College. It consists of various sections, such as Pathology, Serology, Bacteriology, Haematology, Virology, Biochemistry and a museum. The museum is designed on modern lines and displays specimens, microphotographs and illustrated descriptions in a manner which makes the study of the subject easy. All slides, wax blocks and case sheets relating to the specimens are indexed and are easily available. The virus section is being developed. A modern animal house is attached to this department, which breeds and supplies all types of animals for research and routine diagnostic measures.

The Preventive Medicine Department was formed by the incorporation of the Hygiene Wing of the A.M.T.C. in the College. There are various sections in the Department such as Malaria, Public Health, Epidemiology, Entomology and Chemistry. It has also a very large and well-equipped health museum. There is a very large hygiene demonstration area in the College ground where working models of field

sanitary appliances have been constructed for the benefit of the trainees.

### *Research Work*

Research work is carried on in all the departments of the College on topical subjects under the guidance of the Research Advisory Committee, emphasis being laid on subjects of particular interest to the Armed Forces. However, no attempt is made to curb individual initiative and enterprise. Every encouragement is given to officers to sponsor research inquiries on subjects in which they are specially interested. Close collaboration is maintained with the Indian Council of Medical Research (I.C.M.R.), who also sponsor and finance certain projects conducted in the College. Professors and instructors are members of the various committees of the I.C.M.R.

A very spacious and modern library exists for the use of all medical officers in the station. It has over five thousand books and subscribers to about hundred important Indian and foreign medical journals.

## **ARMY TRAINING ESTABLISHMENTS**

The Army is now practically self-contained in the matter of training. A number of new technical training schemes have been launched for achieving technological self-sufficiency and for advanced training in different arms and trades.

### **Indian Military Academy**

The Indian Military Academy is situated in Prem Nagar in the picturesque Doon Valley on the outskirts of the town of Dehra-Dun and adjoins the Forest Research Institute.

There is a legend that Drona, the *Acharya* or teacher of the Pandava princes, had his *ashram* near the site of the present Academy. It is very fitting that the future officers of the Indian Army should be trained in an establishment that offers all that is best in environment, education and example to enable them to carry on the best traditions of the profession of arms.

The entry of gentlemen cadets into the Military Academy today is through two main sources. The first is through competitive examinations conducted by the Union



**Public Service Commission.** Successful candidates have to pass through a further selection by the Services Selection Board, and, depending on their age and qualifications, are sent either to the National Defence Academy, Khadakvasla, or to the I.M.A. The second mode of entry is directly from the ranks of the Army.

### *Types of Intakes*

At present, there are four groups of intake into the Military Academy :

- (a) Direct-entry cadets who undergo training for two years.
- (b) Cadets from the National Defence Academy who (having already completed three years there) undergo a further one year's training.
- (c) National Cadet Corps 'C' Certificate personnel who undergo 18 months' training and Officer Training Units Cadets/ 'D' Certificate holders who do one-year training.
- (d) Technical graduates who do a year's training.

The training of gentlemen cadets is broad-based and covers a liberal curriculum of military and academic subjects. The training is carried out both in the classroom as well as on the field. For a more realistic touch in outdoor training gentlemen cadets attend a number of training camps during their stay at the Academy, when they are initiated into the rigours and hardships of the profession to which they have dedicated themselves. In addition, there are a number of clubs where gentlemen cadets can pursue their hobbies or take up new ones. Full opportunity is provided for the development of character and officer-like qualities and by the time they leave the Academy as young officers they have acquired basic military knowledge, which is supplemented later with the requirements of the arms of the Service to which they are posted.

### *Institution's Motto*

The spirit of the training given is summed up in the motto of the Military Academy :

"The safety, honour and welfare of your country come first always and every time ;

The honour, welfare and comfort of the men you command come next ;

Your own ease, comfort and safety, come last, always and every time."

### **Army Cadet College**

The Army Cadet College at Nowgong (Madhya Pradesh) trains selected Other Ranks from the Army in acquiring officer like qualities and general academic education required of entrants to the Indian Military Academy.

Army candidates, who are otherwise eligible for entry into the Military Academy, are admitted to the College after they have been recommended by their formations and screened by a Services Selection Board.

The duration of the course is one year, which is divided into two terms April-August and October-February. After successful completion of training, candidates again go up before the Services Selection Board in the normal manner and, if selected, join the I.M.A. as Service entrants.

The age-limits for admission are 20 and 25 years, and those who

are above 25 but below 27 (the latter being the age-limit for entry into the I.M.A.) are permitted to apply direct in the usual manner, for admission to the I.M.A.

### *Feeder Institution*

The Army Cadet College, which was inaugurated in May 1960, seeks to feed the I.M.A. with the best available officer potential from the ranks, and officers an inducement to educated young men first to join the army in the ranks, and then avail themselves of the opportunity to obtain a commission. It also provides a further chance to those who fail to enter the National Defence Academy or the I.M.A. through the normal competition or through the National Cadet Corps or as technical graduates.

Out of the first-term cadets who passed out in February 1961, as many as 75 per cent were selected for pre-commission training at the Indian Military Academy.

### **Armoured Corps Centre And School**

The Armoured Corps Centre and School at Ahmednagar (Maharashtra), was established in 1948 by the amalgamation of

various Armoured Corps establishments. It consists of a Centre Headquarters, a Recruit Training Regiment, a Driving and Maintenance Regiment, an Armament and Signal Regiment, a Tactical Wing and an Armoured Corps Depot.

The Armoured Corps Centre is responsible for the training of recruits and reservists for the Armoured Corps. The Armoured Corps School, on the other hand, imparts training to regimental instructors, young officers and squadron commanders for the Armoured Corps regiments. The driving and maintenance instructors and fitters for Artillery (SP) regiments are trained in the Driving and Maintenance Regiment at this establishment. In addition, the School runs conversion and refresher courses as well as courses for personnel of other arms, as required.

### **School of Artillery**

The School of Artillery at Deolali comprises the Headquarters Wing, Tactical wing, Field and Counter-bombardment Wing, Anti-aircraft Wing and Coast Wing.

The School of Artillery is located at Deolali (Maharashtra),

except the Coast which is located at Colaba, Bombay.

Some artillery units of the field and the anti-aircraft branches are also attached and located at Deolali for co-operation with the School of Artillery for purposes of training.

The school of Artillery is responsible for imparting technical and tactical instruction on all branches of artillery and aims at producing Instructors at all levels, that is, officers, JCOs and NCOs for artillery units. The School of Artillery is not, however, responsible for the training of recruits, which is done at the Artillery Centre.

The School of Artillery is commanded by an officer of the rank of Brigadier, who has a Deputy Commandant (Colonel) as his assistant.

### **Artillery Centre**

The Artillery Centre at Nasik consists of Headquarters, two Training Regiments, one Administrative Regiment and a Depot.

The Artillery Centre is responsible for the training of recruits for all branches of artillery. The Artillery Centre trains all

categories of personnel for the Regiment of Artillery, viz. Gunners, Drivers (MT), Technical Assistants, Surveyors, Operators (Wireless) and Operators (Fire Control). The Centre also trains non-combatants, tradesmen and clerks for the Regiment of Artillery.

The Artillery Centre is commanded by an officer of the rank of Colonel and is authorised to train three thousand recruits in normal circumstances.

A second Artillery centre is in the process of being raised at Secunderabad. This Centre will also be responsible for training recruits for all branches of the Artillery.

### **Infantry School**

The Infantry School at Mhow (Madhya Pradesh) provides training to Army personnel in all matters relating to the Infantry. It specialises in instruction in all small-arms and in the tactical handling of troops up to battalion level.

In its Weapons Wing, officers, JCOs and NCOs of the Infantry and other arms and services are taught the handling of various small-arms authorised in an

Infantry unit and trained as unit instructors.

In its Tactical Wing, officers of all arms and JCOs and NCOs of Infantry only are trained in the handling of Infantry units in close co-operation with other arms and services and with the Air Force. The syllabus of the tactical courses also covers the administration of units in peace and war.

The School carries out trials on various Infantry weapons. Its courses are also attended by officers from Asian and African countries and police personnel from the different States.

The annual Army Rifle Association shooting competitions are held at the School.

### **REGIMENTAL CENTRES**

The Infantry Regimental Centres are responsible for imparting training to recruits to meet the requirements of their active battalions.

The period of a recruit's training is 4½ weeks, after completing which he becomes a trained soldier and is posted to an active battalion according to requirements.

The Centres also take their due share of station, administration and training duties, *e.g.* provision of guards, detailing of officers on station boards, and provision of instructors.

There is an attached section in the Centre which is responsible for holding personnel of the following categories : (i) personnel who have completed and are awaiting despatch to active battalions, (ii) personnel who are awaiting release, discharge or transfer to pension, (iii) men of the regiment who have temporarily been categorized as low medical category, and (iv) reservists who come for training.

### **College of Military Engineering**

The School of Military Engineering, which was first established at Roorkee in 1943 to impart basic and advanced technical training to all ranks of the Corps of Engineers, was moved to Kirkee in 1947-48. In 1951, this institution was renamed as the College of Military Engineering.

The College functions primarily as a training institution for officers and carries out more detailed and higher training of

Junior Commissioned Officers, Other Ranks and civilians of the Corps of Engineers, including the Military Engineer Services. It also caters for the higher trades training of the more specialised type of tradesmen and for training instructors for the Corps of Engineers.

The College trains officers, JCOs and ORs of all arms in, field engineering and specialist subjects. Furthermore, it undertakes research and trials on engineering methods, equipment and stores if called upon to do so. It also functions as a Military technical university where degree and post-graduate courses are run for the Corps of Engineers, Signals and Electrical and Mechanical Engineers.

In addition, Military engineers are trained in theoretical and practical military engineering.

### **ENGINEER CENTRES**

There are three Engineer Centres for training boys and recruits for the Corps of Engineers. These are :

- (a) Madras Engineer Centre, Bangalore
- (b) Bengal Engineer Centre, Roorkee

**(e) Bombay Engineer Centre, Kirkee**

Each of the Engineer Centres consists of a Boys Battalion, a Training Battalion, a Depot Battalion and a Record Office.

The Engineer Centres are responsible for recruiting into the Corps of Engineering boys and recruits to maintain the strength of each Group which is dependent on the Centre. They train boys and recruits in military duties, field engineering trades, and educational training. They run promotion cadres for NCOs and ORs and higher trades training for certain engineer trades. They also train their own reservists when required and provide instructors and staff to train affiliated TA and NCC units.

The Engineer Centres are responsible for providing reinforcement to units, controlling promotions of all personnel from the rank of Naik to Subedar Major, carrying out the release, transfer, discharge and transfer to the reserve of all ORs, controlling the mustering/remustering and upgrading of all trades, maintaining the personal records of all effective and non-effective personnel, including

their pay and allowances. The Engineer Centres are also responsible for meeting the administrative requirements in regard to mobilisation and carrying out new raisings and the reorganisation and disbandment of units as and when required.

**E.M.E. School**

The Electrical and Mechanical Engineering School at Secunderabad imparts technical training to officers, Junior Commissioned Officers and Other Ranks in the maintenance, recovery, repair, inspection and water-proofing of all types of Army equipment for which the Corps of E.M.E. is responsible. Selected officers are given advanced specialised training in one of the three branches of engineering, namely, Armament, Mechanical and Electronics. Besides, courses on management subjects are conducted for senior E.M.E. officers.

The institution also gives training in Corps administration, organization and tactical handling of E.M.E. units both in peace and war.

**"E.M.E. Centre**

The E.M.E. Centre at Trimulghery, Secunderabad

(Andhra Pradesh) is responsible for the military and educational training of recruits, including reservists when called up, and ex-Servicemen when re-enrolled in the Corps of E.M.E. It also runs basic and upgrading courses for armourers and cadre courses for N.C.O.

The Centre also provides trades training up to Class 3 standard to recruits of the E.M.E. and to the following categories of other arms/services : (a) Vehicle Fitters (Artillery) and (b) Electrical Fitters (Signals). Besides, it runs basic and refresher courses for police armourers.

### **School of Mechanical Transport**

The Army School of Mechanical Transport at Faizabad, established in 1948 by the amalgamation of various mechanical transport schools then existing in the country, trains officers, Junior Commissioned Officers and Other Ranks of all arms as unit instructors in driving and maintaining 'B' vehicles and tracked carriers.

Furthermore, the School assists in the development of uniform standards in the Army for unit inspection and maintenance of mechanical transport. It also

studies methods and expedients for improved training in mechanical transport driving.

The School trains, on an average, 150 officers, 150 JCOs and 600 ORs every year. Students from various States (Police establishments) also attend these courses.

### **School of Signals**

The School of Signals at Mhow is responsible for imparting basic technical and tactical training to officers of the Corps of Signals, for training officers, JCOs and ORs as instructors, for imparting advanced technical training to selected officers, JCOs/NCOs of the workshop categories and for conducting upgrading courses for ORs of the categories of Radio Mechanic, Telegraph Mechanic and Line Mechanic.

The School of Signals also trains selected officers/JCOs/NCOs of all arms/corps as instructors in regimental signalling.

### **Signal Training Centre**

The Signal Training Centre at Jabalpur is responsible for training boys and recruits of the Corps

of Signals as also reservists/ex-Servicemen of the Corps of Signals when called up/re-enrolled.

The Signal Training Centre also runs courses for promotion to J.C.O.s upgrading and re-mustering for the Corps of Signals.

### **RVC Centre and School**

The Remounts and Veterinary Corps Centre and School at Meerut is responsible for training equitation instructors for the Army and giving them expert training in horsemanship and horse-mastership. Courses are held for all arms of the Army in veterinary first-aid and animal hygiene to reduce casualties among animals due to accidents and diseases.

The RVC School turns out farriers for the Army. Civilian police personnel sent by the Central and State Governments and foreign Army personnel also receive training here. Besides, it trains war dogs and their handlers for employment in various establishments/units of the Army.

The RVC Centre and School includes a depot, comprising a depot headquarters and basic military and technical training squadrons.

The functions of the RVC Centre are :

- (a) training in basic military subjects of all newly-commissioned veterinary officers and recruits for the RVC,
- (b) training in technical subjects of all recruits for the RVC, training of selected Other Ranks (RVC) in farriery,
- (c) training of selected JCOs and ORs in quarter-master duties,
- (d) training of reservists when called up or of ex-Servicemen when recalled in accordance with instructions from Army HQ.,
- (e) training of instructors for Territorial Army and NCC units, when necessary, and maintaining liaison with units affiliated to the Centre.
- (f) carrying out pre-release training in accordance with instruction from Army HQ, and
- (g) carrying out releases on discharge of RVC personnel.



The Remount Training School and Depot at Saharanpur is responsible for training horses and mules for general service and mountain artillery and coach horses for the President's Body guard. The Depot also imparts training to awkward horses and mules.

### **Army Medical Corps Centre**

The Army Medical Corps Centre at Lucknow is designed to provide training to recruits for the Army Medical Corps. It imparts basic military training as well as training in special subjects. Cadre training of their ranks is also undertaken at this Centre.

Since the AMC Centre has no school for the basic military training of AMC and AD Corps officers, all officers, including those who are later seconded to the Navy and the Air Force, receive their basic military training and "Special-to-Corps" training at this Centre. The training capacity of the Centre is 1,800 recruits, 105 JCOs and 35 officers.

### **A.O.C. School**

The Army Ordnance Corps School at Jabalpur imparts basic and specialized Corps training to

all officers of the Army Ordnance Corps in the identification, handling, storage, care, custody and preservation of all items, including ammunition and explosives, stocked by the Corps.

- The School runs courses for JCOs and ORs in ammunition duties and other specialised Corps subjects. Similar courses are also conducted for civilian storemen and store keepers.

The School is responsible for imparting basic Corps training to clerks (GD), clerks (store) and storemen (technical) of the Ordnance Corps. Storeman (technical) courses for other arms and services up to the class 3 standard and upgrading courses for storemen (technical) signals for classes 1 and 2 are also conducted. In addition, the School caters to the requirements of all arms and services in the duties of cinema projectionists and quartermasters duties.

### **A.O.C. Centre**

The Army Ordnance Corps Centre at Secunderabad is responsible for the military and educational training of recruits, including ex-servicemen and others called in an emergency for employment in the Ordnance

**Corps.** It also runs cadre courses for NCOs. Trades training is also carried out up to the class 3 standard recruits of the AOC and the following categories belonging to all arms/services : (a) Tailor (Unit), (b) Saddler (Unit), and (c) Equipment & Boot Repairer (Unit).

The Centre includes a depot company, which is responsible for holding personnel for postings and discharging and for administering personnel for the AOC Records and for holding reservists' kits.

### **A.S.C. School**

The Army Service Corps School at Bareilly, established in 1947, trains officers, JCOs and NCOs of the Service Corps in technical subjects and tactical handling of ASC units and installations. The JCOs and NCOs are trained as unit instructors in animal and mechanical transport, supplies and use of petrol, oil and lubricants.

The School has a catering wing which trains catering officers and JCOs of the Corps and those of 'all arms' in regimental messing duties. It has also a detachment at Bombay where specialised courses in the hand-

ling of bulk and pack POL products are run for selected ASC officers/JCOs NCOs.

### **A.S.C. Centres**

The A.S.C. Centre (North) at Meerut, imparts basic and technical training to recruits of categories like drivers belonging to the mechanical and animal transport. Besides, it runs three other types of courses, namely, courses for tank transporter drivers and heavy transport vehicle drivers and for training cooks (mess), cooks (special) and cooks (units) of all arms/services, and Promotion Cadre courses from Havildars to Jemadars.

The A.S.C. Centre (South), Bangalore, imparts basic and technical training to recruits of such categories as clerks. (GD, SD), clerks (GD), clerks (store), storehands (technical), storehands (GD) and drivers (MT) and Promotion Cadre courses from Havildars to Jemadars.

### **AEC College and Centre**

The Army Educational Corps Training College and Centre at Pachmarhi comprises the Corps Centre and Depot, the College, the Military Music Wing and Records.

The College Wing is a teachers' training college, which trains officers and other ranks of the Army Educational Corps. Besides, it provides instruction to regimental educational instructors and regimental educational officers of other arms/services. It is recognised by the Saugar University for the award of the degree of Bachelor of Education.

The Music Wing, established in 1950, trains Service bandmasters, musicians of military brass and pipe bands, buglers, trumpeters, pipers and drummers in the theory and practice of music. In addition, it conducts experiments in the fusion of oriental and occidental music.

### **Army School of Physical Training**

The Army School of Physical Training at Poona trains officers of all arms and corps as regimental physical training supervisors and JCOs and NCOs as regimental assistant instructors. It also conducts special courses for training coaches in boxing, swimming, life-saving, athletics and advanced gymnastics.

Besides training officers, JCOs and NCOs of the Army sent by

the units, the School trains instructors on certain courses both for the Navy and Air Force. It also trains personnel belonging to the Territorial Army, the National Cadet Corps and the Jammu and Kashmir Militia. Personnel belonging to the civilian police sent by the Central/State Governments and foreign Army personnel are also trained here.

The syllabus of training covers the entire field of physical and recreational training from a military point of view.

### **Army School of Health**

The Army School of Health, Lucknow, conducts health courses for officers of the Army as also for sanitary assistants-inspectors.

The courses for officers are designed to impart instructions to company commanders, quartermasters and other regimental officers in elementary principles and techniques in the practice of preventive medicine as related to the soldier and his family. The courses for sanitary assistants/inspectors are designed to serve as refresher courses with a view to keeping these health personnel abreast of modern developments in preventive medicine and public health.

### **CMP Centre and School**

The Corps of Military Police Centre and School at Faizabad imparts training to officers, JCOs and ORs of Provost units as well as to other arms and services. Officers are trained "in legal, military police and traffic control duties in war and peace. Besides, JCOs belonging to the Military Police are trained in advanced duties in peace and war, NCOs of all arms and services as instructors in garrison and regimental police duties in their respective units and trained soldiers of all arms and services in MP traffic control duties and driving to qualify them for transfer to the Corps of Military Police.

### **Army/Air Transport Support School**

The Army/Air Transport support School at Agra was started after Partition. The School is responsible for imparting instruction in the principles and technique of air portability of Army equipment, tactical air supply and air evacuation of casualties; besides maintaining close liaison with technical development establishments in India and abroad.

### **Postal Service Centre**

The Army Postal Service is manned by Posts and Telegraphs Department volunteers who are enrolled in the Army as combatants for a short engagement. During World War I, no postal or military training was given to P. and T. recruits and the functions of a depot in respect of them were performed first by the Base Postal Depot, Bombay, and then by the APS Demobilisation Centre, Kamptee.

In 1948, the APS Centre replaced the Demobilisation Centre and was made responsible for imparting basic military and postal training to APS recruits in addition to the normal duties of a Centre. Since 1952, the training period has been extended from six to 16 weeks. The Centre is now designed to train 40 recruits and to hold 25 reinforcements.

### **NAVAL TRAINING ESTABLISHMENTS**

The Navy has expanded its training establishments and opened new centres. All these are turning out a large number of officers and ratings, fully qualified and trained. The fact that they have given a good account

of themselves, in numerous exercises speaks of the standard of training imparted. Naval training facilities in India are also being availed of by some foreign Navies to train their personnel in Indian naval ships and establishments. However, considering the complexities of modern naval training and other related factors, it will take some time before the Navy can become completely self-sufficient. Nevertheless, it has gone a long way in meeting the immediate needs of this growing Service.

A Naval ship today is an extremely complex unit. In order that it should function efficiently, the men who run her must be capable and well trained. A large training organisation is, therefore, necessary so that personnel can effectively perform their duties. In this chapter, an attempt has been made to describe the various training establishments of the Indian Navy and the work that they are doing. In order to do so, it is first necessary to briefly explain the branches of the Navy and their duties.

### *Various Branches*

The Seamen's Branch is the oldest in the Navy. It is respon-

sible for all the duties concerning seamanship and navigation and general administration. In addition, the Branch operates and controls all the weapons and associated equipment guns, torpedos, depth charges, anti-submarine equipment, radar and navigational equipment.

The Communication Branch is responsible for all signals between ships and establishments. Signals are passed through radio and telegraphic systems, and visually by light, flags and semaphore. Coding and decoding and the distribution of messages is also undertaken by the Branch.

The responsibility for operating and maintaining the mechanical as well as propelling machinery of the ship devolves on the Engineering Branch.

Though closely related to the Engineering Branch, the Electrical Branch is coming very much to the front these days as a result of scientific progress. The personnel of this branch maintain the numerous types of electronic equipment in ships.

The duties of the personnel employed in the Supply and Secretariat Branch are mainly the supply and accounting of cash;

naval victualling and clothing stores; and secretarial work. They also include giving advice on legal, disciplinary and administrative matters brought out in various rules and regulations.

There are a number of other smaller branches in the Navy whose duties are none-the-less important. These are the Education, Medical, Dental, Armament Inspection, Naval Aviation, Regulating and Physical Training Branches.

### **I.N S. Venduruthy**

Following Partition in 1947, the Indian Navy lost three shore establishments to Pakistan, and it became necessary to select new sites for most of the important training schools. The choice of site for all the executive specialist schools fell on Wellington Island at Cochin. *INS Venduruthy* thus came into being.

The training schools were at first housed in hutments constructed during the second World War. The *Venduruthy* has acquired a changed look since then. The foundation of the first permanent school—the Gunnery School—was laid in February 1950. Since then the Navigation and Direction, Torpedo and Anti-Sub-

marine, Tactical and Signal Schools have been built. In addition to these there is the Basic and Divisional School, which imparts Seamanship and general training.

### *Modern Aids*

To keep up with the advance of the Service, the training schools are fitted with modern equipment and training aids. Until a few years ago much of the specialist training was undertaken abroad. With its well-equipped schools and experienced instructors, the *Venduruthy* now conducts all specialist training, except for a very small number of advanced courses. The schools also conduct a number of courses for personnel of foreign Navies.

The *Venduruthy* provides considerable training assistance to ships of the Fleet. Ships generally spend their "work up" periods at and off Cochin and personnel from the ships are sent ashore to make use of the training facilities there. Particularly useful is the Action Speed Tactical Teacher of the Tactical School. This equipment simulates various types of naval battles, and enables captains of ships and other officers to keep abreast of the ever-changing

doctrine and techniques of naval warfare.

### **INS Garuda**

In 1953, the Navy underwent yet another revolutionary change with the formation at the Naval Air Station, Cochin, of a Fleet Requirements Unit Squadron, consisting of Sealand, Firefly and H.T.-2 aircraft, to meet the aircraft requirements of the fleet and training establishments.

#### *Naval Aviation*

With the acquisition of the aircraft-carrier, *INS Vikrant*, and her fighter/strike and reconnaissance/anti-submarine air squadrons naval aviation became combatant. In order to achieve self-sufficiency in training to meet the vastly increased requirements of the *Vikrant* and her air squadrons, *INS Garuda* started a School for Naval Airmen, a Naval Air Technical School, an Observers School, safety equipment, photographic and meteorological training, and pilots conversion training to reconnaissance/anti-submarine aircraft type. To-date, training in all the categories and rates is carried out within the Navy.

### **INS Hansa**

*INS Hansa*, the Navy's new Air Station at Suler (Coimbatore), was commissioned in 1961 and has a disembarked base for the Fighter/Strike Squadron, and caters for all-jet flying training of pilots, including conversion to fighter/strike type aircraft.

### **INS Shivaji**

*INS Shivaji*, located at Lonavla (Bombay) at an altitude of about 2,000 ft. above sea level and surrounded by rocky terrain and dense forests, is the Navy's Engineering training centre.

With the decision taken to undertake engineering training at Lonavla, the nucleus of this establishment, formerly functioning at the Naval Dockyard (Bombay), was transferred to its present location during World War II and was commissioned in January 1954 as the *Shivaji*. With India becoming independent, the *Shivaji* was destined to play a vital role in providing the growing service with much-needed trained engineers. January 1948 witnessed the first Indian officer of the Engineering Branch assuming command of this establishment.

### *Naval Engineering*

By commencing the basic engineering course for engineering and electrical cadets of the Navy, another step has been taken in the Navy's quest for self-sufficiency. The imposing edifice of the Naval College of Engineering at *INS Shivaji* marks the zenith of the progress of mechanical training which began almost 20 years ago. The training of junior officers, which hitherto was conducted abroad, is now being undertaken in the College. The various laboratories of the College have been fitted with the latest equipment and the course is of the university standard. The scope of training at the College has now been widened further by undertaking the marine engineering specialisation course.

At the same time, the *Shivaji* continues to train an increasing number of highly qualified and skilful technicians known in the Service as Engine Room Artificers. They are the personnel that ensure the smooth working and proper maintenance of ships' engines, boilers and other engineering equipment. Recruited whilst in their teens, through competitive examinations held in the country, these young

trainees go through an extensive training course in both technical and academic subjects. They receive practical training in factories, workshop and special demonstration rooms, which are elaborately equipped with different items of machinery used in ships. The study also includes the construction and theory of operation of all types of marine engines and boilers.

The comparatively few vacancies for Artificer Apprentice courses here are always eagerly sought after, as perhaps nowhere else in the country can young men find such opportunities to learn and earn.

### *INS Valsura*

*INS Valsura* is the Electrical Training School of the Navy and is located on Rozi Island at Jamnagar. With the phenomenal tempo of progress in the field of electronics and electricity great attention is being paid to have this training centre modernized. During the past decade, training facilities at the *Valsura* have been developed considerably and specialized courses for both officers and sailors are undertaken.



The history of this institution dates back to 1942. Prior to World War II, the electrical duties of the Navy were carried out by engineer officers. With the increasing application of electricity in the operation of fire control, anti-submarine detection and other equipment in the early stages of the war, a large part of these duties were transferred to the Torpedo-officer. With the acquisition by the Indian Navy of ships fitted with modern intricate electrical and torpedo equipment during the early stages of World War II, it was decided to train the necessary personnel to operate and maintain this equipment. Thus, the *Valsura* was commissioned in December, 1942 taking its name from a species of sword-fish around the coast of Saurashtra.

### *Electrical Branch*

With the rapid progress in naval electronics and radar during the closing years of World War II, it was decided to form a separate and permanent electrical branch in the Navy to service, maintain and repair all electrical equipment, such as fire-control systems, wireless transmitters and radar fitted in ships. This important change occurred in 1946. Soon

after, torpedo training was transferred from Jamnagar to Cochin. Since then, the *Valsura* has remained exclusively the Electrical School of the Navy.

This development coincided with the attainment of freedom by India and the newly-formed electrical branch had to start literally from scratch. Problems such as integrating all training for this branch, finding a permanent location for such an establishment, eliminating the necessity to send naval personnel abroad for essential training, etc., had to be tackled expeditiously. By 1950, plans were finalized and the Rozi Island housing the old electrical school became the permanent home of the institution.

Towards the end of 1952, the implementation of the first phase of the project was taken up and completed in 1955. This included a new technical block, workshops, a power house as well as playgrounds and living quarters for the personnel. Extensive lecture halls, practical demonstration rooms, laboratories, etc., form part of the technical block. The workshops are fitted with the necessary machine tools to train artificers to the high degree

of practical knowledge required. A good grounding in the maintenance of ship's electrical equipment can be had in the practical rooms. The power house, in addition to catering for the local needs of electrical energy, is also used for instructional purposes.

Spread over a vast area, the *Valsura* is still expanding so as to help the Service to achieve self-sufficiency in training. It is also worthy of note that the training facilities here are availed of by the personnel of some Commonwealth navies, some of whom are now undergoing their courses at this naval centre.

### **INS Circars**

*INS Circars* is known as the Boys Training Establishment. Here boys of all branches are initiated into the Service, and are given preliminary training before they go to the various specialist schools. The *Circars* also undertakes professional training for boys of the Seaman Branch. Boys enter the establishment as raw recruits between the ages of 15 and 16 years. They are given a rigorous but broad Service and academic training, before they emerge as sailors fit to man the ships of our Navy.

### **INS Hamla**

The training for officers and sailors of the Supply and Secretariat Branch is conducted at *INS Hamla* at Malve, a suburb of Bombay. The branch performs the secretarial, supply of stores and victuals, and catering duties of the Navy.

### **INS Kunjali**

*INS Kunjali* is a small establishment in Colaba, where the training of the Regulating (or Police) Branch of the Navy is carried out. Provost duties require high standards of physical fitness, reliability, and devotion to duty, all of which are developed at the various courses conducted.

### *Sea Experience*

The object and aim of all the shore establishments of the Navy is to maintain an effective fighting force at sea.

However excellent the training at shore establishments, personnel are not full-fledged and efficient sailors until they have gained sufficient sea experience. Man is essentially a land-based animal. The sea and the air above it are naturally strange elements to him. He requires much time and a

great deal of adaptation before he ceases to be a "land-lubber".

The progress of science and technology have made naval machinery and equipment more complex, the techniques of maritime warfare more difficult, and the demands on naval personnel more exacting. Personnel trained ashore must adapt themselves to their new environment and learn to perform their difficult duties in a floating metal box crammed with this complex machinery and equipment, under varying conditions of weather stresses and action damage.

Good team-work and co-ordination are essential in all aspects of naval warfare. Team-work and efficiency is achieved by constant exercises. A ship, on commissioning, spends the first few weeks working up. Each department practises its various duties until its personnel can work as an efficient team. Exercises are then carried out to co-ordinate the work of each department to make the ship an efficient unit. This working up process continues when the ship joins its squadron, and then when the squadron joins the fleet.

### *Fleet Exercises*

During the Fleet exercise periods the tempo and complexity of sea training is gradually increased. Once a year the Indian Fleet participates in joint exercises with Commonwealth Navies. These exercises are held in phases the last of which culminates in large-scale mock battles involving a large number of ships, submarines and aircraft.

### **AIR FORCE TRAINING INSTITUTIONS**

The Air Force has made rapid progress in providing improved flying training and in raising the standard and efficiency of future pilots.

The Indian Air Force, which is the youngest arm of the Armed Forces, has made considerable progress in modernisation since the Second World War. After Independence, the main effort of the Air Force has been directed towards making it self-sufficient in the matter of training various categories of personnel required to man a growing Service.

In 1957, i.e. ten years after Independence, there was a remarkable change in the system of training pilots in the Air Force.

That year, the third-year training course was introduced at the National Defence Academy, Khadakvasla, from where the Air Force draws the bulk of its pilot-material. During the third year at the N.D.A. cadets are introduced to gliding and such subjects as will prepare them for service in the Air Force. This task of giving initial training to prospective officers was originally performed by the Air Force itself, but since 1957 it has been taken over by the N.D.A.

### **'Air Force Flying College**

The flying training of pilots begins at the Air Force Flying College, Jodhpur. The period of basic stage training extends to six months, during which pilot trainees undergo training on HT-2 aircraft, manufactured at the Hindustan Aircraft Ltd., Bangalore. Intermediate stage training is also provided at the Flying College and covers a period of six months. At this stage trainees are taught to handle T-6G aircraft.

The Flying College also imparts training to navigators in two stages. The basic stage lasts six months, during which trainees are

taught the fundamentals of navigation on Dakota aircraft. The period of intermediate stage training is also six months.

### **Jet & Transport wings**

The advanced stage training of pilots covers a period of six months and is given either at the Jet Training Wing, Begumpet, or the Transport Wing, Hakimpet, both under the Air Force station, Hyderabad. For the first time pilot trainees are taught to fly jet or transport aircraft for which purpose the Air Force uses Vampire jet planes and Dakota aircraft respectively. After successfully completing their training, pilot trainees are commissioned into the Air Force and awarded their "wings". Transport pilots are posted to operational transport squadrons.

The applied stage training is provided for single-engine pilot trainees only at the Jet training Wing. The period of training is six month, during which pupil officer-pilots are given operational training on Vampire jet aircraft.

After completing the training, officer-pilots are posted to jet operational squadrons of the Air Force.

The Transport Training Wing also imparts advanced stage training to navigators for six months, during which period trainees crew up with transport pilot trainees and learn to fly as a team. Here again, Dakota aircraft are used for training purposes.

After successfully completing the course, trainees are commissioned into the Air Force, awarded their "wings" and posted to operational transport squadrons.

### **Air Force Technical College**

The Air Force Technical College, Jalahalli, was established in July 1949 and Messrs. Air Services Training, Ltd. (A.S.T.) of Hamble, England, were given the contract to run the institution. The contract was terminated in July 1956, when the existing staff was replaced by Air Force personnel. The College is responsible for the training of technical officers, apprentices and airmen of the Air Force.

The course at the College are :

#### **(a) Officers**

- (i) *Ab Initio Course* :  
Officers are given training of 66 weeks' duration in four

technical branches, viz. Engineering, Electrical, Signals and Armament. The training imparted is of the post-graduate standard, with special bias on Air Force equipment. Instructions covering general and technical administration, practical repairs, and replacement and overhaul of Air Force equipment are also given.

#### **(ii) Advanced Course :**

Research and design course of 52 weeks' duration for selected officers of the Technical Branch is also conducted.

#### **(b) Apprentices**

Apprentices undergo four years' training to become fully skilled tradesmen in the trades of Fitter (Armourer), Fitter (Airframes), Fitter (Engines), Instrument Repairer, Electrician, Wireless

Operator (Mechanic), and Radar Mechanic.

(c) *Airmen*

A technical instructors course of six months' duration is conducted at A.F.T.C. for the purpose of giving training in teaching techniques to senior NCOs of technical trades.

The College is also responsible for conducting specialist courses in aeronautical inspection designed to train airmen in the preservation of fuel, oil, lubricants and explosives.

### **Air Force Administrative College**

The Air Force Administrative College, Coimbatore, was originally established in 1943 at Poona to train pilots in certain ground subjects. It was moved to Coimbatore in 1946, and three years later its role was changed. It was entrusted with the task of giving pre-commission training to non-technical ground duty officers under the name of No. 3 Air Force Academy. Though its role has remained unchanged since

1949, it is now known as the Air Force Administrative College.

The College provides a pre-commission training of one year's duration to direct civilian entrants in the four main non-technical branches, namely, Equipment, Accounts, Administrative and Special Duties and Education. A short pre-commission course of 12 weeks in general service training is imparted to civilian officers seconded to the Air Force from the Indian Meteorological Department. In addition, advanced courses are conducted for serving officers, namely, Junior Commanders' course for three months and Senior Administrative Officers' course for five weeks.

### **No. 1 Ground Training School**

The No. 1 Ground Training School, Jalaha'lli, caters for two types of training as under :

(a) *Ab Initio Training* : Recruits from civil life are given training in non-technical trades, such as Education Instructor, Clerk (General Duties), Clerk (Pay Accounts), Clerk (Equipment Accounts), Equipment Assistant, Air Force Police, Ground Training Instructor,

**Catering Assistant, Motor Transport Driver, Musician and Aircraft-Hand (General Duties).** The age of entry is 17 to 20 years and the minimum educational qualification is Matriculation, or its equivalent for all trades, except for Motor Transport Driver, Musician and Aircraft-Hand (General Duties) trainees. For these categories, non-Matriculantes who can read and write English are also eligible. The duration of these courses is generally 48 weeks, except Ground Training Instructor (72 weeks); Motor Transport Driver (16 weeks) and Aircraft-Hand (20 weeks).

(b) *Conversion Training*: Serving airmen are trained to enable them to change their trade to one of a higher group. For example, Clerks (Pay and Equipment Account) are given conversion training to become Clerk (Accounts). The duration of training is six weeks.

In addition, some miscellaneous courses for serving air-men are also held at the School. They are domestic fire fighters' courses for six weeks, and non-commissioned officers' general service training course for 15 weeks.

## **No. 2 Ground Training School**

The No. 2 Ground Training School, Tambaram, was set up in 1947 to undertake technical training of airmen directly recruited by the Air Force. The training carried out can be divided into two categories, namely *ab initio* and conversion, the duration of the course being 52 weeks in each case. The age of entry is 17 to 20 years and the minimum educational qualification is Matriculation or its equivalent for all the technical trades.

The *ab initio* course aims at initiation of fresh entrants from civil life into technical procedures and practices and covers minor repairs to aircraft and aircraft components. The conversion course, on the other hand, is intended to train highly skilled tradesmen capable of undertaking major repairs and overhaul.

## **No. 3 Ground Training School**

The No. 3 Ground Training School, Jalahalli, caters for two types of trainees as under :

(a) *Ab Initio Training*: Recruit from civil life are given training in signals, radar and allied trades, such as Wireless Operator, Mechanic II, Radar Operator,

Airfield Safety Operator, Radio Telephone Operator, Fighter Plotter and Meteorological Assistant. The age of entry is 17 to 20 years and the minimum educational qualification is Matriculation or its equivalent. The duration of training for all the trades is 52 weeks, except Radio 'Telephone Operator and Fighter Plotter, for whom it is 40 weeks.

(b) *Conversion Training* : This is intended for serving airmen to enable them to change their trade to one of a higher group, such as Wireless Operator Mechanic to Radar Mechanic. The training period is 52 weeks.

### Medical Training Centre

The Air Force Medical Training Centre, Bangalore, was established in 1943 at Chakrata, near Mussoorie, but three years later it was moved to Hakimpet, near Hyderabad. The Centre was originally responsible for imparting *ab initio* training to recruits enrolled in the Air Force as medical assistants. In July 1947 the unit was moved to Poona, but in December 1957 it was again shifted to Bangalore.

In 1949, *ab initio* courses were renamed as 'all-through' courses for medical assistants, following

the introduction of the 'all-through' training scheme. Courses for educational and general service training were simultaneously introduced along with professional training.

In addition to the 'all-through' courses, the following courses are also provided at the Centre :

- (i) *Junior N.C.O.s Course* : This is given to Leading Aircraftmen to refresh their professional knowledge. This training has been made a pre-requisite for promotion to the rank of Corporal.
- (ii) *Senior N.C.O.s' Course* : Corporals are asked to take this course in order to refresh their knowledge and make themselves eligible for promotion to the rank of Sergeant.
- (iii) *Aircraftmen's Refresher Course* : Aircraftmen medical assistants who fail to qualify in the two trade test boards are detailed for this course in order to refresh their knowledge.
- (iv) *Advanced Course* : This course was introduced in



1954 in order to give advanced training to Warrant Officers and Senior N.C.O.s in pro-

fessional and allied subjects. It now forms a prerequisite for promotion to the rank of Flight-Sergeant.

## FOREIGN LANGUAGES TRAINING SCHOOL

### Ministry of Defence

(a) The training courses conducted at the School of Foreign Languages are :—

---

(i) Preliminary	12 months' duration.
(ii) Advanced	18 months' duration.
(iii) Interpretership	18 months to 26 months' duration.

---

The interpretership course is a full-time course. Its duration varies according to intrinsic difficulty of the language concerned. Students can take an interpretership course without having undergone the Preliminary and Advanced courses.

(b) To the extent possible, modern methods including equipment, are used by the School of Foreign Languages. The limiting factors are non-availability of highly trained foreign teachers and the shortage of foreign exchange required for importing expensive items of equipment. Even with the adoption of the most modern methods, it will not

be possible to make a substantial reduction in the period of training.

## TRAINING

### For Mountain Warfare

'Keep your powder dry' is an ancient military aphorism still pregnant with wisdom. But when the terrain rises from 5,000 to 18,000 feet, congealing cold freezes lubricants in guns and machines, rarified atmosphere makes bullets go away, fingers which press triggers remain in fear of frostbite and soldiers find living and breathing at soaring altitudes a strenuous struggle, it is not enough to keep the powder pouch dry.

Today the northern Himalayan border of India—from the days of myths and legends considered the abode of gods—bristling with gigantic enemy steeples, crowded with prodigious rocks and crevasses—rugged or enmeshed with impenetrable jungles; but certainly trackless, untrodden and unknown—presents a new challenge to our Army. The problems are many, problems of human survival; food and clothing; transportation and mobility; weapons and equipment; medical cover and casualty evacuation; communications and the like. Yet an answer had to be found for, the northern border was, without provocation, treacherously attacked by an unscrupulous neighbour. Since then it has become a sensitive military area. It is imperative to defend it to keep our hard-won freedom inviolate.

### **New Mountain Divisions**

The newly-sanctioned eight Mountain Divisions of which six have already been raised and the remainder would be formed soon, have been specially tailored to the needs of the high mountainous regions; they are based on the most practical and realistic organisation which will adequately meet our defence require-

ments of the Himalayan frontier. The stress in these Divisions is on self-sufficiency, extreme mobility and training for mental and physical fitness demanded of a soldier.

Training and acclimatisation, blended to form a rich amalgam, are a continuous and arduous process which have to be practised and perfected with patience. High altitudes, incisive winds, trenchant cold, rugged isolation, a maze of woods, torrential rain, wind and slush, call for qualities of physical endurance and mental determination as adamant as the rocks themselves. They summon special qualities of leadership in the officer class. Human organism must be trained and acclimatised to live in these difficult surroundings and the mind must acquire a dogged determination. Therefore, the Mountain Divisions, in their training, underscore a persistent mental and physical conditioning. They insist on physical fitness, introduce resilience in the mind, prime nimble-footedness and, above all, inculcate an indomitable will.

### **'Battle Inoculation'**

Naturally, the training is not theoretical, for class room exer-

cises and sand-model discussions cannot give a feel of the mountains nor simulate sub-zero temperatures or breathless heights. The Mountain Divisions, very aptly, emphasise field training on mountainous terrain, under actual battle conditions. This "battle inoculation" is given to all officers and Jawans to make their training as realistic as possible and prepare and condition them for their eventual task on acclivitous battle grounds where physical prowess, fixity of purpose and mental concentration in the face of inclement and enervating natural conditions, are demanded more than on the plains.

To sustain troops under these adverse conditions the Mountain Divisions need special type of snow clothing, high-altitude tents, wind-proof jackets, caps and coats, boots and socks, particularly designed and manufactured for their durability, weight and effectiveness under conditions of 20° to 40° below zero temperature. Also required is food with high calorific value, nutritive yet palatable, easy to cook and carry. Fortunately, our Ordnance Factories, now working full blast, coupled with aid received from

friendly countries, can adequately meet these requirements while the Research and Development Organisation of the Ministry of Defence has recently developed special pre-cooked dehydrated foods, ready to eat "chapaties", multi-purpose food and "survival ration".

Useful items like Parka coats and trousers with special layers of Angola material and rubberised and woollen fabrics; arctic tents which can comfortably accommodate three to four men each with a detachable inner lining and an attached ground sheet; special arctic and moocasin boots water-proof and snow-proof, with serrated rubber soles; and light, pre-fabricated semi-circular huts with twelve bunks each made of aluminium alloy, capable of facing high-velocity winds and bearing heavy loads of snow, have already been designed and manufactured by our Ordnance Factories. The Defence scientists of the Research and Development Organisation have also been busy in developing items like the "Oxygen candle" excellent for providing oxygen for breathing at high altitudes and devices for heating frozen food without lighting a fire.

### **Light Equipment**

Freezing cold, undulating heights, rarified air, lack of cover, exposure to sun and strong winds, sudden drops in temperature and thick snow blankets in winter restrict the movement of heavy equipment and impede mobility. Added to these are the difficulties of pathless mountains and obstinate Himalayan jungles. These are overcome by specially-designed light weapons and equipment, arms and armament which can be carried by troops or mules and yaks with ease. A special mention should here be made of a light mountain gun which has been recently developed by the Research and Development Organisation. This effective weapon is light and mobile and can be towed by light vehicles or broken up into mule packs.

Heavy machine guns, mortars and engineer equipment and also lumbering vehicles become cumbersome for Mountain Divisions. These have been replaced by lighter guns, equipment and transport with facile portage. Special non-freezing oils are used in machines and guns while the maintenance of their mechanical parts too is done with skilled care.

The loads which troops have to carry, including the weight of their personal clothing and belongings, are kept down to the barest minimum to allow for maximum fighting agility. In this context, mules, who had lost favour with modern mechanisation, have been reinstated in their place of pride, though they now have to share their glory with another Himalayan quadruped—the hairy, sturdy and dependable yak.

Arising out of these manifold formidable conditions are the administrative, maintenance and communication complexities of the Mountain Divisions. The Signal Corps has had to perfect new techniques in laying high tension wires, connecting distant, lofty peaks, ever yawning ravines and gaping valleys. Line and wireless communication has had to be provided over mountainous regions defying human ingenuity. Added to these are problems of solar radiation and atmospheric vagaries.

### **Self-contained Divisions**

Each Mountain Division is a self-contained and highly mobile unit with its own artillery, armour,

engineer, signal, ordnance, medical and other supporting arms. The total number of troops in each Division too has been sliced to ensure better administration and mobility.

*For Exclusive News*

*AND IMPARTIAL VIEWS*

READ

**“ PANCHJANYA ”**

**“पांचजन्य”**

(हिन्दी साप्ताहिक)

**Leading Hindi Political Weekly**

(Special : “SECURITY NUMBER” on 26th Jan. 1966)

*Subscription Rates :*

**Annual : Rs. 45      Half Yearly : Rs. 8 only**

*Please write to :*

*The Manager, “Panchjanya Weekly”*

**P.B. 207, Dr. Raghuvir Nagar,  
LUCKNOW**

## NINETEEN

# SECOND LINE OF DEFENCE

## THE TERRITORIAL ARMY

The Territorial Army, with over a century's tradition of service, is essentially a citizens' army, composed as it is of men from all walks of life—from mechanics to doctors and journalists.

Men who make our life real make the Territorial Army a living force.

The Territorial Army can play a vital role during a grave crisis. It has thousands of officers and men who can reinforce or, if need arises, become a substitute for the regular army. Here are the nation's civilians who can be called upon to take on duties as soldiers at any time.

During an emergency, the Territorial Army can step in and take over such assignments, relieving the regular fighting forces for other vital assignments.

### History

The Territorial Army, which celebrated the 16th anniversary

of its birth on November 20, 1965 can claim a tradition of a volunteer citizen army which is over a hundred years old.

There were the "Volunteers" of the mid and late 19th century later called the Indian Defence Force to which a native Indian wing was added in 1917. In 1920 after the Montagu-Chelmsford Reforms the Force was disbanded and two separate territorial forces created by an Act in its place—an Auxiliary Force (India) for Europeans and Anglo-Indians and an Indian Territorial Force for Indians. Nine years later the Act was amended to introduce certain improvements.

The present Territorial Army of India was created by the Territorial Army Act passed by Parliament in 1948. In 1952 the Act was amended to enable Territorial Army personnel to have a lien on their civilian jobs. Since then the concept, strength, function and conditions of service of

the Territorial Army have been under constant review by the Central Advisory Committee set up to advise the Government on these matters.

This reserve of citizens militarily trained is our second line of defence. The distinction between the regular Army and the Territorial Army is in the system of engagement and training. But the terms of service of the Territorial Army during the time it is "embodied" (pressed into actual service during an emergency) are the same as for the regular Army and the Army Act applies in such a contingency.

The ideal citizen army is an army of trained adults with full-time jobs of their own, who can be quickly mobilized in the event of an emergency and sent in to support the regular Army.

Improvements are at the time being effected to make the conditions of service in the Territorial Army more attractive. Return to the old job is guaranteed by law. Now a Territorial Army officer is eligible for promotion up to the rank of brigadier. Government servants who join are allowed to keep their Government accommodation for their

families during the time they are "embodied".

### Structure

Since the T. A. came into existence 16 years ago, it has built up a diversified structure. We thus have today units of artillery, air defence, engineers and infantry, besides technical services such as medical, electrical and mechanical. The primary role of these units is to relieve the regular army of a number of duties in times of stress. This enables the regular army to concentrate on the major task of fighting the enemy. But at the same time the T.A. can, and does provide units to the regular army.

During the recent emergency, when Pakistan committed aggression on our soil, the T. A. gave a good account of itself. Air Defence Regiments were moved at short notice to defend installations in cities and in vulnerable areas. A full regiment went into battle on the Punjab front in support of an Infantry Brigade of the regular army. It caused heavy casualties on the enemy.

Much more widespread was the role of the T. A. in guarding vulnerable areas immediately behind the scene of battle. According to the needs of the situation,

## **Well done, boys!**

**I send my warm greetings and good wishes to all officers and other ranks of the Territorial Army. They were called upon recently to assist the regular army to meet the Pakistani challenge. In this they have acquitted themselves well.**

**I would like more and more people in our country to take advantage of the training and opportunity for serving the nation which the Territorial Army provides. We have to be ever ready and vigilant.**

**—Prime Minister Lal Bahadur Shastri  
in a message on TA Day.**

some of the T. A. units were given new roles and had to change over to new equipment. It is to the credit of the T. A. that undeterred by the newness of the equipment, they fulfilled the tasks that were given to them. One of the achievements of the T. A. units was the rounding up of Pakistani paratroopers, particularly in the vicinity of airfields in the forward areas. They also recovered large quantities of arms and ammunition. They with other agencies, were responsible for the successful operations against the paratroopers who were unable to cause any damage worth the name. They thus rendered valuable help to the civil and army authorities in these operations.

### **Zonal Basis**

Each unit of the Territorial Army does a special job. Take the Railway units, for instance. Their duty is to maintain tracks, to keep the lines of communication open.

Fully competent to deal with the work entrusted to them; these specialised units are a great asset to the regular army.

Any civilian, not under 18 or more than 35, who is able-bodied and conforms to certain physical and medical standards, can join the Territorial Army.

Territorial Army has two types of units—provincial and urban.



The former are recruited on a zonal basis, while the latter comprise of men from large towns where they are located.

The provincial units undergo continuous training for three months in the first year, and two months, every year, thereafter. The urban units, however, are trained on hourly basis, because they can find time only at week-ends, on Sundays or holidays. The training is rounded off with an annual camp of eight to fourteen days.

During training the Territorial Army men apart from P. T., weapons drill and so on learn how to fire all types of weapons which are used by the regular army.

### **Fraternal Spirit**

Training programme is gone through daily. Regularity is symbolic of the life in the Army. The qualities of leadership and sharing of responsibility fostered.

After the morning parade, the T. A. units are trained for all contingencies which they might be called upon to meet.

For the T. A. men the day begins at six, winter and summer. They go through manual training

before lunch, which is at 12. Class room periods and lectures follow in the afternoon.

In the evenings, when the day's routine is over, it is time for comradeship at sports. The officers join the jawans in that fraternal spirit, which is integral to the Army.

Discipline, iron discipline is the keynote of T. A. traditions. Everybody is prepared to take his rightful place, to lead, to serve, to do one's best, under all circumstances. Efficiency—even output increases, when civilians come face to face with discipline and the hard work that is part of army life.

### **An Opportunity to Serve**

Most of the recruits join the Territorial Army out of patriotism ; many of them have already very good jobs and very good careers. They come forward to make sacrifices to uphold the honour of the country and the freedom of the land.

But there is yet another aspect. By joining the Territorial Army one gets an additional salary for the time spent in the camp.

During the training period and in service, the T. A. personnel

enjoy more or less all the benefits that are available to the regular army personnel. They are entitled to an outfit allowance, travelling allowances, medical attention and even disability pensionary awards.

The Territorial Army itself is an opportunity to serve the country while pursuing one's own civilian career in life.

The Territorial Army was raised all over India in October 1949. In this Citizens' Army, all able-bodied persons between 18 and 35 years—from unskilled labourers to highly trained technicians—are eligible for recruitment.

### As Second Line

The Territorial Army is responsible for anti-aircraft and coastal defence. It serves as a second line of defence and provides additional units to relieve the regular Army partly or wholly of its internal security commitments. Above all, it gives India's citizens an opportunity to receive part-time military training so that in an emergency they could respond to the call of the nation and stand up for the defence of the country.

Recruitment to the T.A. is on

a zonal basis, the country being divided into eight zones for this purpose. There are two types of T.A. units—the urban and provincial units. Training is given on Sundays and holidays and after office hours. The Territorial Army has several types of units like the Infantry, Artillery, Engineers, E.M.E., Signals and Medical.

### Composition

The Territorial Army is composed of units of Artillery, Infantry, the Corps of Engineers, (including Railways, Ports, Docks, and Inland Waterways), the Corps of Signals (including Posts & Telegraphs), the Medical Corps and the Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers.

The Territorial Army Units are organised on a Zonal basis and consist of provincial and urban units for different arms of service.

In provincial units the personnel are recruited mainly from rural areas and are trained annually in camp.

The personnel of urban units are recruited mainly from towns and do training throughout the year on the weekly drill system and at annual camps.

Training for recruits in the provincial units lasts 30 days. In the urban units training is given for 32 days, in the evening after working hours, at week-ends or on holidays. Every member of the Territorial Army, who has undergone annual training for two calendar months in the provincial units and for a period varying from a minimum of 144 hours to a maximum of 240 hours in the urban units, including a camp of eight to fourteen days.

While under training or otherwise employed, officers and other ranks of the Territorial Army are entitled practically to the same pay and allowances, rations and medical facilities as are admissible to the corresponding ranks of the regular Army. They are also entitled to terminal gratuity, disability and family pension under certain conditions.

A limited number of appointments on the permanent staff, with a tenure of three to five years, is offered to all ranks of the Territorial Army provided they possess the necessary experience and qualifications. Territorial Army personnel are also entitled to the award of decorations and medals.

## Recruitment and Enrolment

For Territorial Army recruitment, India is divided into eight zones. Other ranks can be recruited by unit commanders or through the recruiting organisation.

The object of universal recruitment in the Territorial Army is to imbue with martial spirit those classes not previously recruited to the Army and to give youth of India as a whole the opportunity to prepare themselves for immediately and capably bearing arms for the protection of their country in an emergency. Therefore, a judicious mixture of every type of person available and eligible is aimed at.

All Territorial Army Units are affiliated to a Corps or Regimental Centre. The units wear the badges, buttons, *etc.*, of the Corps or Regiments to which they are affiliated. They use their Corps/Regimental Crests and other insignia and carry on the traditions of the Corps/Regiments of the regular Army. Corps and Regimental Centres maintain close ties and interests with the Territorial Army units affiliated to them by offering to the Commanding Officer for recruit-

ment as many as possible of their officers, junior commissioned officers and other ranks retiring on pension or discharge.

The recruit before enrolment must satisfy the following conditions :

- (a) Be a national of India.
- (b) Be within 18 to 35 years of age.
- (c) Be of good character.
- (d) Be a resident of the zone for which he has volunteered.
- (e) Be physically and medically fit.
- (f) Be made available by the employer.
- (g) May not belong to Reserve or have any Reserve liability.
- (h) May not have served any imprisonment for any crime.
- (i) May not belong to criminal tribe.
- (j) May not have been dismissed before from the Territorial Army.

Volunteers are medically examined and, after characters have been verified, are enrolled by signing a Declaration, which

is certified by the Commanding Officer.

The enrolled person is attested and takes an oath or is affirmed according to his religion.

The period of enrolment is seven years in the Territorial Army and eight years in the Territorial Army Reserve.

The purpose of the Territorial Army Reserve is to maintain a reserve of trained T.A. manpower to fill the vacancies on embodiment. It will consist entirely of other ranks.

### The Role

The role of the Territorial Army is to:

- (a) Provide static units to relieve the Regular Army of such duties.
- (b) Support the civil authorities, if required.
- (c) Be responsible for anti-aircraft and coastal defence of the country.
- (d) Provide units to reinforce the Regular Army, if and when required.

To accomplish their important roles in the defence of the country all Territorial Army personnel

must attain a high standard of military efficiency to become the second line of defence.

### **The Personnel**

The personnel of the Territorial Army consist of the following categories :

(a) Officers—Granted Territorial Army Commissions by the President. The designations and ranks correspond to officers of Regular Army.

(b) Junior Commissioned Officers—Granted junior commissions in the Territorial Army with designation of rank corresponding to that of the Regular Army.

(c) Enrolled persons—Any person domiciled in India can be enrolled in the Territorial Army provided he fulfils the conditions prescribed.

### **Development of Territorial Army**

Indian Army authorities have set up a high level Study Group to review the growth and activities of the Territorial Army and to submit recommendations on the course of its future development.

The Study Group would, among other things, consider the

constitution, terms and conditions of employment of the Territorial Army personnel.

The Territorial Army, consisting of citizens who follow their normal vocations and are given military training during the spare time available to them, constitutes the second line of Defence. Prior to the Emergency, the authorised strength of the Territorial Army was 46,897 and this was increased to 59,158. The actual strength of Territorial Army personnel has increased from 41,918 to 49,048 which is 78% of the authorised strength.

When Territorial Army units are embodied, the personnel of the units are assigned duties like the Regular Army. Before the commencement of the Emergency, 16 units had been embodied and 84 additional units were embodied thereafter. Territorial Army personnel have not only relieved Regular Army personnel where necessary for duty elsewhere, but have also served along with them at various places, including field areas. As and when the conditions warranted such a step, units were disembodied and, at present, the number of units embodied is 53, out of the total number of

177 T.A. units existing in the country.

During the year 1963-64 various benefits enjoyed by Regular Army personnel were extended to personnel of the Territorial Army as well. JCOs of embodied T.A. units were made eligible for officiating appointments of officer vacancies and also for the grant of an acting allowance. 17 Territorial Army officers were given Emergency Commissions so far. Ex-Territorial Army personnel with at least two years' embodied service, but with no reserve liability, have also been made eligible for enrolment in the Defence Security Corps.

#### *Training for Govt. Servants*

The Territorial Army provides an opportunity to civilian Government and others to receive military training on certain terms without disturbing their civil career. Similarly, civilian Government servants in border States can take advantage of the scheme, under which elementary military training is imparted to the civil populace in 15 days' camps. There is also a scheme called Civilian Rifle Training Centres run under the direction of

the Ministry of Home Affairs, which can be availed of by, among others, Government servants.

In view of the existence of these schemes it has not been considered necessary to start a new scheme for giving military training to civilian Government servants separately.

#### **LOK SAHAYAK SENA Disbanded**

Lok Sahayak Sena which was raised in 1955, won public esteem by its high ideals to instil discipline, self-reliance and pride amongst the civilian population. It was popularly known as 'Lok Sena' to which volunteers flocked increasing numbers to become better citizens.

Four years ago, the Lok Sahayak Sena, first known as the Auxiliary Territorial Army and then the National Volunteer Force, was formed as a complementary force to the Territorial Army. The object of the L.S.S. was to give military training to as many able-bodied men as possible in order to inculcate in them a sense of discipline which would enable them to discharge their duties better.

The Government later felt that the object of the Lok Sahayak Sena Scheme was being fully served by organisations like Gram Raksha Dal, Home Guards, etc. The response to scheme was also not very encouraging. Sufficient

volunteers were not available for training in many states.

The Lok Sahayak Sena Scheme has, therefore, been withdrawn and all the Lok Sahayak Sena Teams have since been disbanded.

## NATIONAL CADET CORPS

### *Background History*

Since the advent of independence there was a great public demand in India that military training should be given to the youth of the country both in the national interest and for moulding the character of our young men and women on right lines.

The British had introduced Military Training in Colleges and the Universities of India under an Organisation called the UTC (University Training Corps)—later University Officers' Training Corps (UOTC). The UOTC was instituted in 1925. Its units enrolled very few students and could not develop a nation-wide character.

In 1946 the National Cadet Corps Committee was constituted under the Chairmanship of Pt. H. N. Kumbhar. The Committee

made its recommendations after studying the military training facilities in various advanced countries of the world. It submitted a report in March 1947. India attained her freedom in August 1947.

Consequently a Bill was framed and was passed into an Act in 1948. It is known as the National Cadet Corps Act, 1948. A new Corps—the National Cadet Corps—thus came into being.

The National Cadet Corps has been set up to stimulate among young men and women interest in the defence of the country and a sense of responsibility and a disciplined way of life at an impressionable age.

This cadet movement made a small beginning in 1948 and has been gradually developed to build up a reserve of potential

officers. It has gained considerable popularity and now extends to all the States. The Corps consists of three Divisions—Senior, Junior and Girls. The Senior and Junior Divisions are organised into Army, Navy and Air Force Wings and the Girls' Division into Senior and Junior Wings.

### **Compulsory Training**

Soon after the declaration of emergency, Government decided to extend the benefits of N.C.C. training to all able-bodied boys between the ages of 15 and 26 in colleges and universities. Because of the general public enthusiasm, Government did not consider it necessary to introduce compulsion by legislation, but suggested to all universities that they should adopt N.C.C. training as a compulsory subject in their curriculum. This suggestion was accepted by the universities, and compulsory training for all students became effective from the academic session beginning from July 1963.

N.C.C. Rifles was introduced in 1960 to provide opportunities of rifle training to a large number of college and university students. Officers Training Units were for-

med to impart intensive training to selected cadets for making them suitable for a career in the Armed Forces as officers.

Educationists, parents and youth leaders of the country too expressed the desire that NCC training should be extended to include the large body of students all over the country.

In February 1963, the historic decision to introduce compulsory NCC training was taken. The Vice Chancellors of the various Indian Universities unanimously decided to introduce Compulsory NCC training for all able-bodied male students in colleges from the academic session commencing in July 1963.

They recommended that NCC training should be compulsory only for men under-graduates for a period of three years and voluntary for others. Exemptions from the compulsory scheme were to be allowed to learner and earner students, post-graduate students, selected sportsmen, overseas students of Indian origin, students coming from places outside municipal limits, students in the four year degree course who have put in three years training in the NCC and students



above 26 years of age as prescribed in the NCC Rules.

The Vice-Chancellors decided that compulsion should be imposed by the rules of the University.

On August 14, 1963 the late Prime Minister Shri Jawaharlal Nehru formally inaugurated the nation-wide scheme of NCC training.

The compulsory NCC training programme was formally inaugurated on the 14th and 15th August, 1963. 'Promise parades' were held in universities and colleges throughout the country. At these parades cadets promised to serve the nation honestly and faithfully.

### **What the Programme Involved**

The problems facing the NCC were tremendous. 5 lakhs additional students had to be enrolled. Arrangements had to be made for their training, provisioning of equipment and all this was to be accomplished in just six months.

It was estimated that the strength of the existing instruc-

tional staff had to be almost doubled. 9 million metres of cloth for uniforms had to be procured and stitched. Nearly 8 lakhs pairs of foot-wear were needed. These were just two of the numerous items to be supplied to the cadets.

To meet this challenge, Major General Virendra Singh, who had been recalled from retirement, in view of his previous service to the NCC for over 4 years and made Director General, re-organised the entire Corps in a very short time.

Contracts for clothing, equipment and other requirements were immediately concluded. All worked very hard, and by July 1963 every NCC unit had at least one set of uniform for each cadet.

The need for extra officers and instructional staff was met by employing selected NCC officers from staff of colleges and Senior Division NCC cadets on part time or whole time basis. Besides stepping up the number of courses run at the two NCC officers training establishments at Kamptee and Purandhar, special camps for their training were organised at various places in the country. A large number

of retired service officers and JCOs and NCOs were also re-employed for service in the NCC.

Six months after the launching of the compulsory NCC training programme, Dr. C. P. Ramaswamy Aiyar, Vice-Chancellor of the Annamalai University remarked, "I have found for myself, that the establishing of the NCC, making it compulsory as they have done in our university, has raised the morale of our university students on the whole. The general behaviour of university students in their general meetings has been different after the NCC training has been introduced in the institutions."

This was the consensus of opinion at the meeting of the Vice Chancellors of Indian Universities at Varanasi from the 29th to 31st December, 1963.

### **NCC Rifles Merged**

Significant decisions were taken at this meeting. The Vice Chancellors recommended the removal of disparities between the NCC and the NCC Rifles. They reiterated that NCC training should continue for all able-bodied under-graduate boys for 3 years. The Government of India agreed with the suggestions

and from the academic year 1964 the NCC Rifles were merged with the NCC Senior Division units. This merger has enabled all students to receive a uniform type of training and administration.

With the improvement in equipment and training facilities the raising of technical and medical units of the NCC has now been resumed. Other facilities have also improved considerably. For instance, all cadets now have two sets of uniforms.

A separate college for providing pre-commission training for women officers in schools and colleges has been established in Gwalior.

### **ACC Abolished**

A decision was taken to abolish ACC from July 1965. Instead the Junior Division NCC will be greatly expanded. This has been done to enable the NCC to train students in their most impressionable years at school. Thus the Junior Division would become a proper base for advance training in the Senior Division NCC. The structure of NCC will become balanced and the youth of the country will then derive full value out of the NCC training both in the Junior and Senior Divisions.

Plans are under way to promote more outdoor training programmes. As an immediate measure, the annual training camp will lay more stress on trekking, hiking, etc. Many schemes are being initiated. The Director General NCC who paid a recent visit to the United Kingdom has introduced new ideas in the NCC. A scheme on the lines of "Outward Bound Schools" in England may be started. For the first time, rock climbing was introduced at the advanced leadership camps held during the summer vacation. This was made possible by the help given to them by the two Himalayan Mountaineering institutes located at Manali and Darjeeling.

All this is achieved by spending a total sum of approximately Rs. 5 per month on a Junior Division cadet and Rs. 13 on a Senior Division cadet.

This includes the entire range of expenditure incurred on provisioning of officers, staff, equipment, clothing, camps, refreshment allowances and other contingencies.

The educational character of the National Cadet Corps is maintained throughout training

and administration. The expenditure is shared between the Education Departments of the State Governments and the Ministry of Defence.

Therefore, for the small per capita investment we are getting adequate return in the shape of well-developed youth in the country.

### Aims of NCC

The aims of the NCC are :—

- (a) To develop character, comradeship, the ideal of service and capacity for leadership.
- (b) To provide service training so as to stimulate interest in the defence of the country, and,
- (c) To build up a reserve of potential officers to enable the Armed Forces to expand rapidly in a national emergency.

No actual service liability, however, is attached to the NCC.

### Divisions of the NCC

The NCC consists of a Junior Division for school boys between the ages of 13 and 18½ years, a Senior Division for boys under

the age of 26 years reading in colleges, universities and technical institutions of collegiate status and a Girls Division, with Senior and Junior Wings, for college and school girls respectively. The period of training in the Junior Division is limited to two years and in the Senior Division to three years. Entry into the NCC was entirely voluntary till 1963 and the expansion of the scheme was related to the resources provided by each State under the Five Year Plans. The NCC training was made compulsory for all able-bodied male college students from the academic session which commenced in July-August 1963. This was done with the support of academic authorities who issued necessary ordinances for the purpose. Post-Graduate students and a few other categories are exempt from this compulsory training. Under the scheme every male eligible college student has to undergo training for a period of four hours every week. The Inter-University Board at its meeting held in December 1963 recommended continuation of the compulsory scheme and suggested rationalisation of different types of NCC units. These recommendations have been

accepted and implemented. The Inter-University Board again recommended in December 1964 the continuation of the compulsory scheme.

Junior and Senior Divisions of the NCC are split into three Wings, namely, the Army, the Navy and the Air Wings. The Army Wing of the Senior Boys Division has Armoured, Artillery, Infantry, Engineer, Signals, Electrical and Mechanical Engineering and Medical Units. The Naval Wing of the Senior Boys Division has two types of Units, Technical and Non-Technical. The Air Wing Senior boys Division has two types of Units, Flying and Technical.

The cadets in the first year of the Junior Division are trained up to A-1 certificate and in the second year of the training upto A-2 certificate level. In the Senior Division, the cadets are trained upto B certificate in the first year and for C certificate in the second and third years of training.

In the Army Wing of the Senior Division, cadets are given training in Drill with Arms, Weapon training, Field Craft, Map reading, Message writing

and Technical subjects pertaining to their particular Arms or service.

In the Naval Wing (Non-Technical Units) cadets receive service lectures, parade training and Arms drill, Gunnery weapon training, communications, seamanship, elementary navigation, torpedo anti-submarine, damage control in ships safety and ship and boat modelling. In addition to the above, cadets of Medical Units receive training in hygiene and sanitation, stretcher drill, evacuation of casualties, habitability on board ships, naval aviation, medicine and radiation hazards. Cadets of Naval Engineering units receive training in marine-engineering. Besides other subjects of elementary military training, ship-modelling is taught in the Junior Division Naval Wing.

In the Air Wing, cadets receive training in Drill, P. T., organisation, administration, citizenship, first aid, weapon training, principles of flight, navigation, meteorology, aeroengines, aeromodelling, gliding and powered flying. In the Technical Air Sqn. special emphasis is laid on technical subjects such as tele-communication, radio or radar system. In

the Junior Division, besides elementary military training, aero-modelling is taught to all cadets of the Air Wing.

The training imparted in the Girls Division is more or less similar to that given to the boys. Emphasis, however, is given to those functions which girls could take over in times of emergency, e. g., telephone communications, wireless communications, as well as elementary Home Nursing, and First Aid.

### Organisation

The NCC is headed by a Director General who is of the rank of Major General and has his office in New Delhi. There are 16 Directors of NCC in various States in the rank of Brigadier/Colonel. The Units in each Directorate are organised into Groups of 7 each. There are 138 such Group Headquarters each under the command of a Lt. Col. The Group Headquarters Commander directly commands one Unit and is also in overall charge of six other Units. In order to improve command and control, it has now been decided to reorganise the Groups and relieve the Group Commander of the duties of

commanding one Unit directly. In future a Lt. Col. will be in overall charge of the Group consisting of 10 Units. The total number of Groups will be reduced to 108. An Inspectorate Cell has been created both in the Directorate General NCC and in the Directorates. An officer of the rank of Brigadier has been appointed, Inspector NCC to supervise cash expenditure of both the Central and the State Governments on the NCC.

### 1. *Senior Division*

This provides training in discipline and qualities of leadership to build up a reserve of officers for the Armed Forces. The recruitment for this division is made from among the students in colleges and universities.

The Senior Division is composed of three wings, viz. (a) Army Wing, (b) Naval Wing, and (c) Air Wing.

(a) Army wing has similar units as are organised in the Regular Army. These are :

- (i) Armoured Corps
- (ii) Artillery
- (iii) Infantry
- (iv) Corps of Engineers

- (v) Corps of Signals
- (vi) Corps of Electrical and Mechanical Engineers
- (vii) Medical Corps

(b) The Naval Wing of the N.C.C. was started in the year 1952 to make the youth of the country naval-minded and to impart pre-entry naval training to those who would choose a career in the Navy.

(c) The Air Wing of the N.C.C. was established on April 1, 1950. The units of the wing are limited to centres where facilities are available for training in the theory and practice of flying and gliding.

### 2. *Junior Division*

The main purpose of this division is educational. It is so organised as to help build the character and physique of the cadets, to infuse in them a sense of discipline, and to stimulate their interest in the defence of the country. The recruitment to the Junior Division is made from amongst students of secondary schools. In order to ensure a continuous supply of cadets from

the Junior to the Senior Division, this division has also three wings: Army, Navy and Air.

### 3. *Girls' Division*

The Girls' Division has been organised to train girls in self-defence, to develop their personality, to make them self-reliant, to build their physique, and to enable them, during emergencies, to take upon themselves some of the duties normally performed by men. This division has two wings: Senior and Junior. The recruitment for the Senior Wing Troops is made from the college girls and for the Junior Wing Troops from the school girls. In order to meet the growing demand from girls to receive the benefit of N.C.C. training the Girls' Division has been enlarged.

## TRAINING

The usual training period of a cadet in the Senior Division is three to four years. This training is so arranged as not to interfere with the studies and other activities in schools and colleges. At the end of this training a cadet is entitled to obtain "Certificate C". This is the highest award in this Division.

During training, the cadet has to put in 120 periods in a year and attend an annual camp of 14 days which is usually held outdoors. This gives him experience of outdoor life, akin to military conditions.

### *Army Wing*

The Army Wing cadets of the Senior Division get training in (a) squad-drill with arms, (b) weapon-training and field craft (c) platoon and section leading, (d) map-reading, (e) hygiene and sanitation, (f) citizenship, (g) public speaking, (h) the Corps subject of different Arms and Services. Technical training is also imparted according to the corps to which a cadet belongs. The Army Wing Cadets of the Junior Division receive training in the basic military subjects of (a) drill, (b) weapon-training, (c) field-craft, (d) section leading, (e) map-reading, (f) hygiene and sanitation, and (g) citizenship.

### *Naval Wing*

The training period for the Naval Wing Cadets of the Senior Division is of three years, which may be increased by one year. They receive training in (a) para-c training and arm-drill,

(b) weapon-training, (c) citizenship, (d) first-aid, (e) communication, (f) sea-manship (g) navigation, (h) torpedo and anti sub-marine, and (i) damage control in ship's safety. The Junior Division Naval Cadets receive training in (a) elementary seamanship, (b) parade training, (c) elementary weapon-training, (d) signalling, (e) life saving, (f) public speaking, and (g) citizenship.

### *Air Wing*

The Air Wing Cadets are given three years' training. During the first year, they are taught the basic principles of flying and allied subjects, and aero-modelling. During the second year of their training, the Air Cadets learn gliding. In third and final year, the Air Cadets are taught flying on usual powered-aircraft upto the Pilot 'A' Licence and are awarded N. C. C. Senior Air Certificate 'C' on the successful completion of their three-year training. The flying training is given free of cost to the cadets. The Air Cadets with certificate 'C' are exempted from the competitive examination conducted by the Union Public Service Commission but have to appear before the Air Force

Selection Board. The Junior Air Wing Cadets of the Junior Division receives training in. (a) drill and parade, (b) principles of flight, (c) aircraft recognition, and (d) technical : aero-engines, weapon training, and aero-modelling.

### *Girls' Division*

The Girls' Division training for the Senior Wing Cadets includes the following subjects : (a) physical training (b) squad drill, (c) citizenship, (d) map-reading, (e) signal training, (f) hygiene, sanitation, first-aid, and home nursing, (g) weapon training, (h) discussions and talks, and (i) pistol-shooting. Training in aero-modelling and gliding has also been introduced for selected girls at several training centres.

### **Camps**

Besides normal training in colleges and schools, the Cadets and Officers have to attend training camps. Two types of camps are held every year, viz., (i) annual training camps and (ii) combined cadre and social service camps. The duration of the annual training camps for the Senior and Junior Divisions is 14 days and 10 days respectively.



In order to foster a spirit of co-operation and brotherhood among the cadets from different states, training camps on all-India basis are also organised during the summer vacation. Sports and cultural activities are organised during these camps to foster healthy competition. Emphasis is

and sanitation, and (v) nursing and domestic science. Such work is mostly undertaken in co-operation with the local people.

### **Strength of NCC**

The authorised strength of the officer and instructional staff of the NCC as on 31st December 1963 was as follows :—

	Officers	JCOs	NCOs
(i) Army . . . . .	1,336	5,030	12,824
		<i>Instructional Staff</i>	
(ii) Navy . . . . .	93	453	
(iii) Air Force . . . . .	64	501	

laid more on team-work.

The combined cadre and social service camps are held once a year for cadets of the Senior Division and the Senior Wing of the Girls' Division. The boy cadets undertake such work as (i) construction of roads and tracks, (ii) building of bridges, (iii) digging of channels for irrigation and drainage of rain and flood water, (iv) improvement of tanks and wells, (v) soil conservation and plantation, and (vi) erection of buildings for schools, hospitals and panchayats. Girls do a different kind of social work, including such activities as (i) organisation of literary drives, (ii) child welfare, (iii) sewing and knitting, (iv) hygiene

### *Administrative Arrangements for Implementing the Compulsory NCC Scheme*

The introduction of Compulsory NCC training required—

- (a) creation of suitable organisation at the Central and State levels;
- (b) provision of officers and the instructional staff from the Armed Forces for imparting training;
- (c) training of NCC officers; and,
- (d) provision of equipment and clothing.

At the beginning of the Emergency, the administrative head of

the NCC was the Director of the rank of Major General. Considering the 'rapid expansion programme, the post was designated as Director-General and his Headquarters was 'considerably strengthened. Simultaneously, instead of the Circle Commanders who were looking after the development of NCC in the States, officers with sufficient seniority and higher rank were appointed as Directors. Several new NCC Station Headquarters were also started.

### **Training of NCC Officers**

NCC officers and Officer Cadets of the Army Wing and Girls Division are given Refresher and Pre-Commission Training at :

NCC Officers Training School, Kamptee, and,

NCC Academy, Purandhar.

NCC officers and Officer Cadets of the Naval Wing undergo Refresher and Pre-Commission Training at *INS Venduruthy*, Cochin.

NCC officer cadets of the Air Wing receive pre-commission Training at Air Force Station, Hyderabad and Poona.

To impart pre-commission and refresher training separately for

NCC lady officers, an NCC College for Women with the capacity of 150 per course and arrangement for 3 to 4 courses in a year has been started at Gwalior.

### **Equipment and Clothing**

On account of their own requirements, the Army could not supply any additional rifles to the National Cadet Corps. It was, therefore, necessary to carry on the scheme with the minimum requirements of rifles. This was done by staggering training programme and by pooling resources of different units. The position in this respect has considerably improved with the procurement of 50,000 rifles from the United Kingdom. In addition 35,000 dummy rifles, which are similar to the real rifles in weight and balance and are suitable for drill and aiming, have been provided. This situation will steadily improve as 303 rifles, rendered surplus in the Army as a result of replacement by Ishapore rifles, become available to the NCC.

The position with regard to clothing has greatly improved. The position of vehicles is satisfactory and an improvement in

the supply of heavy vehicles is expected shortly.

### *Camps run during the year*

3,125 NCC Officers and 1,59,230 Cadets of the Army Wing and Girls' Division participated in 403 camps during the period from April 1963 to January 1964. These camps were held all over the country.

### **Officer Training Units**

In order to better train the N.C.C. Cadets for the officer ranks of the Armed Forces and to increase the number of cadets entering into the regular services, the Government of India in 1960 decided to raise several Officer Training Units (O.T.U.) in the N.C.C. all over the country. N.C.C. cadets between the ages of 16 and 19 years are eligible to join. Selected candidates will undergo a course of training for three years side by side with their academic studies. For 'B' and 'C' certificate holders (Army-Wing) the training is for 2 years. For the Engineering Branch the age limit is between 17 and 24 years and for the Medical Branch upto 27 years. The candidates for O.T.U. should be medically fit, unmarried and normally

studying in a class three years prior to the final degree examination. Till recently, 15 per cent of the vacancies at the Indian Military Academy, Dehradun, were being offered to these training units. Now due to the emergency, normal recruitment to I.M.A. has been cancelled and emergency commissions have been announced.

### **Benefits of NCC Training**

1. The training is so arranged that it does not interfere with the studies and other activities of schools and colleges.
2. N.C.C. cadets are better trained than direct recruits for the officer ranks in the Armed Forces. Therefore, 10 per cent of the vacancies in the commissioned ranks in the regular Army, Navy and Air Force are reserved for N.C.C. cadets of the three wings.
3. The training stimulates interest in the defence of the country.
4. The cadets have a good background to take up suitable careers in Defence Services.

5. The camp life develops in cadets a spirit of social service and team work, and creates in them an

interest in constructive work which will be of use to the community.

### NCC DIRECTORATES IN INDIA

S. No.	Name	Location
1.	NCC Directorate Maharashtra, Goa, Diu & Daman	Bombay
2.	" " Madras & Pondicherry	Madras
3.	" " Madhya Pradesh	Indore
4.	" " West Bengal & Andamans	Calcutta
5.	" " Bihar	Patna
6.	" " Uttar Pradesh	Lucknow
7.	" " Delhi	Delhi
8.	" " Punjab & Himachal Pradesh	Chandigarh
9.	" " Assam, Nagaland & NEFA	Shillong
10.	" " Mysore	Bangalore
11.	" " Kerala & Laccadives	Trivandrum
12.	" " Andhra Pradesh	Secunderabad
13.	" " Orissa	Cuttack
14.	" " Rajasthan	Jaipur
15.	" " Gujarat, Dadar & Nagar Haveli	Ahmedabad
16.	" " Jammu & Kashmir	Srinagar

### NCC Cadets To Be Attached To Army Units

Nearly 2,400 cadets and 100 officers of the Senior Division of the National Cadet Corps will now be attached to Army Units every year in order to impart more intensive training to them and familiarise them with the working and set up of the regular Army Units.

During their four week stay, the cadets will receive the same training as given to Non-Commissioned Officers. As far as possible they will be given opportunities to participate in the training events being held away from the parade grounds.

The training programme will be carried out during the summer vacation and will be in lieu of the Annual Training Camps.

### **Civil Defence Duties for NCC Prescribed**

The Central Government has, under Section 10 of the National Cadet Corps Act, prescribed the duties to be performed by officers and cadets of the N. C. C. (including girls) who are more than 17 years of age for Civil Defence.

The duties are :—

Passive air defence including rescue work, first aid, evacuation of casualties, fire-fighting and

removal of debris; manning of Civil Defence posts including civil defence patrols and look-outs; maintenance of essential services such as motor transport, pioneer and engineer services, water supply and power supply; traffic control; manning of static signal installations; messenger service; duties in hospitals; administration and running of camps in case of movement of civil population and any other allied duties.

### **Good Tasks Accomplished**

*(Major General Virendra Singh, Director General, NCC)*

The year 1965 will go down in history for the gallant deeds of our Armed Forces and for the National Solidarity that has been achieved. The youth of the country have been motivated by high sense of duty and patriotism. The NCC has given the lead by their fine example of selfless service and have played their full part in the main effort. In whatever task we have undertaken we have lived up to the NCC Motto "Unity and Discipline".

I would like to convey my warm appreciation to all the Regular Officers, NCC Officers, permanent instructional staff and cadets for the good work done during the recent trouble. I am confident that all of you will work with zeal and determination and will face the future with courage. We must all prepare ourselves for the tasks ahead.

I expect the NCC to do equally well on the food front by devoting their leisure hours to the "Young World Action for Food" programme.

There has been a great awareness amongst the youth on their duties and responsibilities. I would urge upon the cadets to be serious about NCC training and camps, maintaining high standard of bearing and behaviour at all times.

**Annual Recurring Expenditure on one  
Senior Division Cadet  
Expenditure per Month**

	...	Rs. 158.91
	...	Rs. 13.24
	<i>Recurring</i>	<i>Expenditure</i>
Pay and Allowances Officers and Staff	Centre	State
	55.15	—
Pay and Allowances Civilian Employees	—	17.37
Cost of Equipment	18.43	—
Contingencies/Annual Trg/Amenity Grant	—	.46
Mechanical Transport	5.53	—
Petrol and other Lubricants	—	1.87
Honorarium to NCC Officers	—	5.06
Washing Allowance	—	6.00
Refreshment Allowance	—	16.00
Clothing	11.80	—
Miscellaneous Expenditure	—	0.50
Outfit Allowance	—	0.28
Outfit Expenditure	9.68	9.68
	100.59	58.32

**Annual Recurring Expenditure on one  
Junior Division Cadet  
Expenditure per Month**

	...	Rs. 65.57
	...	Rs. 5.46
	<i>Recurring</i>	<i>Expenditure</i>
Pay and Allowances Permanent Staff	Centre	State
	5.07	—
Pay and Allowances Civilian Employees	—	3.00
Cost of Equipment	1.29	—
Practice Ammunition	2.41	—
Annual Training, Amenity Stamps and Stationery Grant	—	1.00
Honorarium to Jr Dn. Officers	—	3.15
Refreshment Allowance	—	16.00
Washing Allowance	—	8.00
Clothing	10.21	—
Miscellaneous Expenditure	—	1.00
Camp Expenditure	7.22	7.22
	66.20	39.37

## CIVIL DEFENCE

In a modern war, civil defence and production are as important as actual combat duty. The Jawan has to have adequate supplies and be backed up by high civilian morale. Nine separate organisations are being set up to see that the civilian population is thoroughly prepared for the tasks of self-defence. These organisations, which will canalise the people's energy and enthusiasm in useful directions, are :

The National Volunteer Rifles  
The National Cadet Corps  
The Civil Defence Organisation  
The Home Guards  
The Village Volunteer Force  
The Defence Labour Bank  
The Women's Volunteer Corps  
The Volunteer Service Corps  
The Volunteer Transport Corps

### The Programme

Modern civil defence is a citizen's programme for protecting production potential and the people—their life, property, honour and culture. If people are prepared, the enemy can never knock us down.

#### 1. *Warning System :*

- (a) Arrangements for sirens and hooters which will give you

'Air Raid' warnings.

- (b) Report Centres, where information relating to damage, fire and casualties is to be reported. In the Control Centre all this information will be collected and appropriate civil defence services despatched to the scene of damage.

#### 2. *Warden : Warden Service*

The warden is a very useful and handy person for supplying you civil defence information. He will be incharge of civil defence arrangements in your locality and will supervise and guide civil defence relief measures. For this your city will be divided into Divisions, Posts and Sectors.

#### 3. *Fire Fighting :*

- (a) Strengthening of fire services.
- (b) Provision of auxiliary fire service comprising tailer pump parties and house fire parties.

#### 4. *First Aid :*

- (a) First aid parties to provide on the spot first aid to the injured.

(b) First aid posts where casualties will be given first aid.

(c) Mobile first aid posts will be little hospitals on wheels.

(d) Ambulances for the carriage of casualties.

(e) Nursing services to attend the injured in first aid posts, hospitals and camps.

#### 5. *Home Guards :*

To assist in maintenance of law and order in peacetime and to perform civil defence duties in war.

#### 6. *Communications :*

A messenger service to keep the chain of communications in civil defence service and posts *in tact*, under war conditions, when telephones and telegraphs services may break down.

#### 7. *Welfare :*

Welfare services to look after :

(a) Orderly evacuation, dispersal and settlements, if required.

(b) Emergency sanitation, feeding and clothing arrangements.

(c) Information regarding missing, dead or separated persons, and about the measures provided by the Government.

#### 8. *Rescue :*

Rescue parties to look after the following :

(a) Repairs to damaged buildings;

(b) Demolition, where necessary;

(c) Rescue and transportation of persons trapped under debris;

(d) Corps disposal.

#### 9. *Training :*

Training service manned by instructors, doctors, nurses *etc.* will give training to civil defence volunteers in the above services. Exercises will be held in which public should participate wholeheartedly.

No Government in any country can undertake this colossal task without the help and co-operation of its citizens.

Citizens must join civil defence and fulfil a citizens' programme.

Doctors, nurses, drivers and students and others should volunteer according to their aptitudes.



## Who can be Partners in Civil Defence ?

Civil defence means protection for all of us. It takes little time for YOU to do the jobs that must be done for survival and for victory :—

1. *Learn Civil Defence*
2. *Join Civil Defence*
3. *Service Civil Defence*

Remember Civil Defence is Self Defence. Find out your local Warden and enroll.

Prepare your home and family against enemy attack.

Start training in one of the organised civil defence services. What you do in civil defence and *how well* and *how soon* you do it can make a real difference in war. The price we pay now is the price of freedom.

Do your part in accepting the greatest challenge thrown at us since we achieved our independence.

### Your Civil Defence Action Programme

Here is what you can do to strengthen your family's home defence and save lives in the events of enemy attack, an attack that will never come if you do

your part NOW to make the country strong :

- (i) Prepare your home and family against enemy attack.
- (ii) Begin your training in one of the active civil defence services. Approach your local Civil Defence Officer and enroll.

### Family Civil defence

- (a) Make sure that everybody in your family is familiar with Air Raid and Raiders passed signals. Two minutes' warbling note, or intermittent blast, on sirens or hooters, will denote air raid signal ; while two minutes' continuous hooting will denote Raiders passed.
- (b) Equip the most protective places you can find in or near your home as a "refuge room". Places in the basement, ground floor and a strong stair-case afford comparatively greater protection. You should also place sand bags around outer windows of the 'Refuge Room'. All doors,

door frames, as well as other woodwork should be protected with fire resisting paint or, if you can't get that, with a simple solution of salt and lime thick enough to stick on the surface where it is used. Glass panes, if possible, should be replaced; if not, protect them by pasting thick paper. Thick curtains also give some protection. Keep an emergency first aid kit, a torch, a lantern, match boxes, supplies of water, and some food-stuffs and toys for the children in the refuge rooms. Learn what steps you can take at home or office to minimise danger of an injury from blast and splinter.

- (c) Learn how to minimise fire risks. It involves clearing the upper story, corridors and compounds of all inflammable garbage, such as old clothes and broken charpoys. Keep kerosene oil, spirit and other inflammable articles in corked bottles or covered tins.

(d) Train your family in emergency life saving measures. It involves knowing what to do in emergencies arising out of an air raid. For example, if trapped in a room on fire, swing from the window. Similarly person whose clothes have caught fire should be rolled on the floor or wrapped in a blanket. An unconscious person should be brought down the stairs carefully. Pull him down the stairs gently as shown in the picture. Your Fire Chief or Civil Defence Officer can give you invaluable information on many such points.

- (e) Learn elementary fire fighting, black out procedure and air raid precautions drill. Switch off or dim all your light as soon as an air raid warning is issued.
- (f) Take a regular Red Cross first aid or home nursing course. This training will be invaluable in an emergency. (Contact your local Civil Defence Officer

**or Red' Cross-St. Johns' Ambulance Unit).**

### **Keep Physically Fit**

Take a morning walk, if you cannot join a rifle club or a foot drill programme.

### **Training for Regular Civil Defence Service**

Individual self-protection and family civil defence are the foundation of our National Civil Defence Programme. The survival of the community very much depends on the organised local civil defence services. You should offer yourself for training in one of the Civil Defence Services—warden, fire fighting, first aid, nursing, rescue, communication, training, Home Guards and Prantiya Raksha Dal, according to your aptitude. The towns' Civil Defence organisation is now equipped to give basic and specialised training.

### **VILLAGE VOLUNTEER FORCE**

A nation-wide movement has been launched under the Village Volunteer Force scheme. The Force is organised by Village

Panchayats, and Panchayati Raj institutions are responsible for planning, directing and co-ordinating the programme. The scheme seeks to create a Defence Labour Bank in each village, based on voluntary donations of labour at the minimum rate of one day's labour per month, or monetary contribution in lieu thereof, from every able-bodied adult. The resources of the Bank are to be used essentially for production programmes and for building up remunerative community assets.

The Village Volunteer Force has for its nucleus the trained Gram Sahayaks, Youth Clubs and Mahila Mandals. This scheme with a three-fold programme—production, mass education and village defence—was inaugurated on January 26, 1963, by the late Prime Minister.

An elaborate programme of training for Sarpanches, Dalapatis and members of the Village Volunteer Force has been drawn up and is being implemented. The Volunteer Force in each village is headed by a Dalapati.

The response to the scheme has generally good, though it

has differed from area to area and from village to village. In many areas, women also have responded enthusiastically. Of the 151 lakh people who have joined the 'Force, 6 lakh are women. Defence Labour Banks have also started functioning. Their resources are being utilised primarily in the implementation of agricultural and other productive programmes. The donations received so far amount to 668 lakh man-days.

---

## **WISDOM OF WAR** *(In Press)*

**By Brigadier Rajendra Singh**

**The book contains quotations on different aspects and facets of war. It will prove useful for people whether in the services or not.**

*Book your copies in advance*

*Write to :*

**Army Educational Stores**

**61/19, Ramjas Road, New Delhi-5**

## TWENTY

# ROLL OF HONOUR [ Indo-Pak Fighting ]

We give below the lists of personnel of the Armed Forces of India who laid down their lives fighting for the country in operations against Pakistani invasion commencing August 5, 1965.

These lists are followed by the lists of Indian Army Personnel held as Prisoners-of-War in Pakistan.

### List No. I

#### ARMY

##### OFFICERS (10)

Brig B F. Master (IC-3858) :  
Lt Col M.V. Gore (IC-5548-Kumaon) Major Balram Singh Jamwal (IC-10655—JAK Rifles); Capt Chander Narain Singh (IC-12701-Garhwal Rifles); Capt R.K. Chahar (IC-12195-Raj Rif); 2/Lt Abhijit Chattopadhyaya (EC-52839-RAJPUT); 2/Lt Manjit Singh Bhasin (IC-15837-Rajput); 2/Lt Narinder Singh (IC-15633-Arty); 2/Lt A.G. Raut (EC-51728-Maratha); 2/Lt Swaran Singh (EC-57505-Sikh).

##### OTHER RANKS (44)

Artillery : L/NK Amar Singh (6345855) Sep Ramesh Chand (1162306); Sep Kunj Bihari

(1168479); Sep Bagwan Das (1173091); Sep Jai Pal Singh (1174714); Sep Mahabir Singh (1193989); Sep Daya Ram (1199046); Sep Nek Ram Suman (1225078).

Guards : Sep Natsen Kalyanam (13658341); Sep Rajgopal Murugappan (13658343); Sep Madhao (13659874);

Punjab : Sep Amin Chand (2441968).

Raj Rif : L/NK Abdul Rohman (284057); L/NK Suraj Mal (2849222); Sep Sheo Raj Singh (2854833).

Rajput : NK Paras Nath Singh (2941668); Sep Ram Naresh Singh (2951188); Sep Ude Singh (2951199); Sep Moti Singh (2951929).

**Dogra :** Sep Bararu Ram (3950026).

**Kumaon :** Hav Jagdish Prasad Tiwari (4142176) ; Nk' Sovan Singh (4145175) ; L/Nk Ummed Singh Rawal (4146746) ; L/Nk Bishan Singh (4148799) ; Sep Babu Singh (4146342) ; Sep Ghar Singh (4148606) ; Sep Bishan Singh (4149971) ; Sep Krishna Nand (4150455) ; Sep Nain Singh (4150835) ; Sep Churamani (4151689) ; Sep Krishnanand (4151692) ; Sep Malak Singh (4152244) ; Sep Netra Singh (4152449) ; Sep Ram Singh (4152761) ; Sep Dev Ram (4152884).

**Mahar :** Nk Waman Jagtap (4534459) ; Sep Laxman Harole (4538039) ; Sep Dhani Ram (9204505) ; Sep Ram Billas (9204884) ; Sep Dharma Ram (9205190) ; Sep Bishan Dass (9205209) ; Sep Bhagot Singh (9207425) ; Rect Ram Kishan (9205210).

**AMC :** Sep Chandra Kant Tare (6821562).

## List No. 2

### OFFICERS (10)

**Lt Col M.L. Chadha** (IC-2303 -Parachute Regiment) ; **Maj S.N. Bhatnagar** (IC-14063-Rajput

Regiment) ; **Lt Col N.N. Khanna** (IC-4018-Sikh Regiment ; **Maj K.L. Raina** (IC-7162-Sikh Regiment) ; **Maj G.C. Verma** (IC-12453-Dogra Regiment) ; **2/Lt G. S. Bawa** (IC-14022-Dogra Regiment) ; **Capt Ramesh Singh Nayal** (EC-52415-Kumaon Regiment) ; **2/Lt T.D. Sharma** (EC-57208- 5 Gorkha Rifles) ; **Maj Satparkash Verma** (IC-14015-8 Gorkha Rifles) ; **Capt S.L. Puri** (EC-50642- 8 Gorkha Rifles).

### J.C.Os. AND OTHER RANKS (109)

**Armoured Corps :** Swr/EBR Mela Ram (1028308) ; Swr/Carp Tara Chand (1030559) ; Swr Suraj Pal Singh (1030701) ; Swr Ishwar Singh (1034907) ; Swr Rup Singh Brar (1034675) ; Swr Ranjit Singh Kadian (1028616) ;

**Corps of Engineers :** Spr Ranjit Singh (1427982) ; L/Nk Nand Kishore (1422792) ; Spr Chander Singh (1433567).

**Corps of Signals :** Sigmn Inder Singh Manhas (6283966) ; P/A/Nk Surat Ram (6257121) ; L/Nk Raja Gopal (6242850) ; Sigmn Josudan Khosla (6298642).

**The Parachute Regiment :** L/Hav Umrao Singh (4139235) ; L/Nk Bhimcharan Tudu

(4236604) ; P<sup>r</sup> Surjit (13600685) ;  
 Ptr Phool Singh (13600880) ;  
 Ptr Hira Lal (13601419) ; Ptr  
 Sardara (13601589) ; Ptr Harpal  
 Singh (31475 :1).

*The Punjab Regiment* : L/Nk  
 Ranjit Singh (2442251) ; Sep  
 Balbir Singh (2448132) ; Sep  
 Balwant Singh (2449277) ; PA  
 Hav Pritam Singh (2439076) ;  
 PA Nk Chain Singh (2439721).

*The Madras Regiment* : Nk  
 P. Krishnaswamy (2544970) ;  
 Sep Velayudhan Nair Balam  
 Pillai (2551281) ; L Hav Kan-  
 nappan (2538269) ; Sep Pamu  
 Bhaskara Rao (2554849).

*The Grenadiers* : Sub Dip  
 Chand (5490-JC) ; Gdr Kishore  
 Singh (2650881) ; CHM Ram  
 Narain (2929766) ; Gdr Dhan  
 Singh (2649818) ; Gdr Dayanand  
 (2646117) ; Gdr Kaptan Singh  
 (2648304) ; Gdr Mangal Ram  
 (2645315) ; Gdr Bansi Ram  
 (2645024) ; Gdr Durga Singh  
 (2646024) ; Gdr Hoshnak Singh  
 (2652646) ; Gdr Raghbir Singh  
 (2650975) ; Gdr Piara Singh  
 (2649846) ; Gdr Om Parakash  
 (2649779) ; Nk Tikkar Singh  
 (2639624) ; Nk Raghbir Singh  
 (2640712) ; Gdr Bajrang Lal  
 (5026595) ; Gdr Pitha Ram  
 (2648614) ; Gdr Gulab (2646488) ;

Gdr Phool Singh (2641170) ; Gdr  
 Rameshawar (2648366) ; Gdr  
 Karam Singh (2645870) ; Gdr  
 Deepa Ram (2545062) ; Gdr  
 Gian Singh (2650235) ; Gdr  
 Pahlad Singh (2645978) ; Gdr  
 Hari Singh (2649336).

*The Mafatha Light Infantry* :  
 PA/Sub Digambar Chavan (JC-  
 8028) ; Sep Keshavrao Salunke  
 (2751734) ; Sep Babu Shinde  
 (2749626) ; P/L/Nk Laxman  
 Kirdat (1021299) ; P/L/Nk  
 Yeshwant Maruti Mahadik  
 (2743159) ; Sep Pandurang  
 Pawar (2746646) ; Sep Tukaram  
 Chavan (2748484) ; Sep Dattu  
 Jadhav (2749062) ; Sep Dattaram  
 Jadhav (2750821) ; Sep Sahadeo  
 Pawar (2751048) ; Sep Ram-  
 chandra Kumbharde (2751212) ;  
 Sep Anant Sawant (2751829) ;  
 Sep Prabhakar Dongare  
 (2752074) ; Sep Rajaram Gawas  
 (2753595) ; P/A/Nk Vishnu  
 Kadam (2740444) ; Sep Banda-  
 more (2747261).

*The Rajput Regiment* : Sub  
 Raghunath Singh (JC-6020) ;  
 Naib Sub Arjun Singh (JC-27559) ;  
 L/Hav Ram Lakhan Singh  
 (2940998) ; Sep Budh Singh  
 (2954526) ; L/Nk Madan Singh  
 (2944914) ; Sep Daya Ram  
 (2951487) ; Sep Pirthi Singh  
 (2952030) ; Sep Bhairu Singh

(2954386) Sep Jagbir Singh  
 (2954078) Sep Gurdial  
 (2954063) Sep Dhan Singh  
 (2950172) Sep Dharampal Singh  
 (2951334) Sep Tegh Singh  
 (2955312) :

*The Jat Regiment* : P/L/Nk  
 Ude Singh (3145281) ; Sep  
 Badan Singh (3146667) ; Sep  
 Inder Singh (3151089) ; Nk Jag  
 Ram (3140352) ; P/L/Nk Iqbal  
 Singh (3141549).

*The Sikh Regiment* : IA/Sub  
 Ajit Singh (JC-18340) ; P/L/Nk  
 Jarnail Singh (3345854) Sep  
 Gurcharan Singh (3351148) ; Sep  
 Sital Singh (3351501) ; Sep Sohan  
 Singh (3354134) ; Sep Amrik  
 Singh (3354223) ; Sep Sohan  
 Singh (3353345) ; Sep Gurdial  
 Singh (3351001) ; P/L Nk Sohan  
 Singh (3345211) :

*The Sikh Light Infantry* : Sep  
 Arjan Singh (4440924) ; Nk  
 Sohan Singh (4437658).

*The Bihar Regiment* : PA Sub  
 Jagdish Singh (JC-14167) ; Sep  
 Mahendra Singh (4240540) ; Sep  
 Lalan Singh (4241205).

*The Mahar Regiment* : Sub  
 Dhondiba Pendhe (JC-11983) ;  
 Sep Babu Dhere (4535077) ; Sep  
 Gopala (4537170)

*The 'J & K Militia* : Naib  
 Sub Mohd. Khan (9075047) ;  
 L/Nk Dina Nath Koul (9091186) ;  
 Sep Noor Hussain Shah  
 (9073125) ; Sep Ragh Nath Singh  
 (9073341).

### List No. 3

#### OFFICERS (12)

Maj M.S. Bakshi (IC-5153-  
 Artillery) ; Capt S.N. Khurana  
 (IC-10539-Artillery) ; 2/Lt I.K.  
 Gupta (IC-16203-Artillery) ; Maj  
 Yaswant Govind Gore (IC-8685-  
 Corps of Signals) ; Capt T. B.  
 Gurung (IC-13922-The Para  
 Regiment) ; Lt Khazan Singh  
 Chillar (IC-14427-The Grenad-  
 iers) ; Capt Mohan Singh (SL-  
 633-The Rajput Regiment) ; 2/Lt  
 Kanchan Pal Singh (EC-55956-  
 The Jat Regiment) ; 2/Lt  
 Jayendra Singh (EC-53995-The  
 Dogra Regiment) ; Capt Ramesh  
 Chander (IC-1283 -8 Gorkha  
 Rifles) ; Capt B.V. Rao (IC-  
 14289)-8 Gorkha Rifles) Maj  
 S.M. Sharma (IC-10082-The  
 JAK Rifles).

#### J.C.O s AND OTHER RANKS (102)

*Armoured Corps* : Swr Anir  
 Chand (1035806) ; Swr Bikram  
 Singh (1032054) ; Swr Shiv  
 Narain (1026271) ; Swr Salub  
 Singh (1028140) ; Swr Jit Singh



(1027339); Swr Ram Saran (1032921); Masalchi Makodu (1097447).

*Artillery* : Naib. Sub Sohan Lal (JC:21175); Gnr Devki Nandan (1183943); Hav Girdhari Lal (9050036); Nk Mohar Singh (1136077); Gnr Kosavan Sadanandan (1188288); Gnr Kondaiah (1165156); Hav N.M. Thomas (1138084); L/Nk G. Arunachalam (1164774); Gnr Shanti Lal (1150771); L/Nk Sheik Mahabooob (1158583); Gnr C.K. Raman (1177856); Gnr Shivajatan Nath Tiwari (1160299); OWA Sivadasan Pillai (1167460); Gnr Ballu Singh (1222282); Gnr C.K. Appukuttan Uthalavittil (1226311); Gnr T.A. Gopal Krishnan Pa'athangal (1225554); Gnr Dvr (MT) Parameswaran Pillai (1190005); L/Hav K.K. Sivaraman Nair (2535961); Nk Krishen Chand (3943160); L/Nk Bhim Singh (1161898); Nk Clk Poulose C.K. (1158481); Gnr Jor Singh (1217474); Gnr Pritam Singh (1179155); Gnr Behari Lal (1225635); Gnr S. Khatceljani (1155688); Gnr Shankar Athavale (1143307); Gnr Gurbachan Singh (1149770); L/Nk Deb Lal (1138341); L/Nk E. Karunakara Poduval (1159502); Gnr

Sootaya Goundar Nararajan (1173909); Gnr P. Chandran (1177278); L/Nk Kunji Krishnan Rajappan (1176245); Gnr Alagararajan (1198801); Gnr OWA Roshamal Bansal (1169448); L/Nk Gurbachan Singh (1149156); Gnr (GD) Arjan (1216762); W/Man Augustine (1165551).

*The Punjab Regiment* :— Sep Pritam Singh (2447727); Sep Udai Singh (2439635); L/Nk Dalbir Singh (2442663); Sep Parkash Chand (2448119); Sep Jagdev Singh (2449788); Sep Om Parkash (2450488); Sep Major Singh (2452518); Sep Jora Singh (2453234).

*The Madras Regiment* : Sub C.A. Madhavan Nambiar (JC-13310); Sep Srikumaran Nair (2551161); Sep K. Surya Raju (2555105); Hav B. Gopalakrishnan Nair (2535057); Hav Narayanan Nambiar (2539630); Sep Ghee Verghese (2549332); Sep Kullam (2553016); Sep Arumugham (2557400); Sep Naganna (2550811); Sep Venkatachalam (2552626); Sep Narayanan (2539156); Sep S. Kayaambu (2544805); Sep Bhaskara Rao (2554849).

*The Rajputana Rifles* : Rfn Banwari Lal (2852870); Nk

Girdhar Singh (2843135) ; L/Nk Rajindra Singh Sisodia (2847931); Rfn Hazari Singh (2850004) ; Rfn Ranbir Singh (2850085) ; Rfn Mathan Singh (2851200) ; Rfn Roshan Singh (2852235) ; Hav Shiv Mohan Singh (2842174); Rfn Ram Singh (2850047), Rfn Har, Nath (2853828) ; Rfn Rajendra Singh (2854996).

*The Jat Regiment* : Sep Ram Chander (3147861) ; Sep Chhaju Ram (3137970) ; L/Nk Manphul Singh (3142179) ; L/Nk Ram Phal (3141748) ; Sep Jug Lal (3148958) ; Sep Khem Chand (3151542) ; Sep Om Parkash (3141587) ; L/Nk Fateh Singh (3142227) ; L/Hav Mani Ram (3139829) ; Sep Bhoopal Singh (3144375) ; Sep Jai Lal (3145632) ; Sep Ram Kishan (3146283) ; Sep Ram Kishan (3150537) ; Sep Satybir Singh (3147362) ; Nk Ram Kishan (3139170) ; Hav Dharam Singh (3132979).

*The Sikh Regiment* : Sep Darshan Singh (3355625) ; P/A/ Nk Mogh Singh (3343061) ; Sep Mukhtiar Singh (3350529) ; Sep Puran Singh (3357259) ; Sep Gurcharan Singh (3355223) ; P/L/Nk Gurcharan Singh (3346005) ; P/L/Nk Sikander Singh (3351623) ; Sep Gurmeh Singh (3353717) ; Sep Puran

Singh (3357259) ; Sep Baldev Singh (3354899).

#### List No. 4

#### OFFICERS (12)

Maj Surinder Kumar (IC-8504--Armoured Corps); Maj M. A. Shoik Vr C (IC-6850-Armoured Corps); Capt D. K. Khola (IC-15574-Armoured Corps); Capt Krishan Chand (EC-52707-Armoured Corps) ; 2/Lt Ravinder Singh (IC-13381-Armoured Corps); 2/Lt Kiran Chand Seth (EC-50711-Armoured Corps); 2/Lt Laxman Singh Modi (IC-16147--Armoured Corps); 2/Lt J. S. Grewal (EC-51383-Armoured Corps); Maj Bhagat Singh (IC-2414-The Brigade of Guards); Lt Col Harbans Lal Mehta (IC-4382-The Madras Regiment); Capt H. C. Gujral, Vr C. (IC-12920-The Jat Regiment); Cap: J. S. Malia (IC-12147-The Garhwal Rifles)

#### J.C.O s AND OTHER RANKS (109)

*Artillery* : Sub Harris (JC-9660); Naib Sub Iqbal Nath (JC-244224); L/Nk D. Suryanarayana Rao (1218563); Gnr Shohan Singh (1159536) ; Gnr Shripal Singh Yadave (1224954); Nk Jagdeo Singh (1118044); Gnr Jagmohan Singh (1273926); Gnr Nirmal

Kumar Pradhan (1150427); Gnr Om Parkash (1196826); Gnr Shivaji Nalavade (1182563); Gnr Surendra Prataap Singh (1160598); Hav Appasahib Bhosle (1127378); Gnr Muneshwar Singh (1162034); Hav Dasharath Gaikwad (8802714); L/Nk Cheppallilgeevarghese Jacob (1168680); Hav P.M. Rajagopal (1140654); Gnr Perumal (1219072); Gnr Babu Ram (1216577); Gnr Rampal Singh (1177611); Gnr Dharendra Nath Dhali (1222819); Gnr Madan Lal (1181888); Gnr Bansidhar (1192980); Gnr Hari Bhau (1180998); Gnr Jamnadass (1153553).

*The Rajputana Rifles* : L/Nk Phulla Singh (2845602); Nk Dalu Singh (2844981); L/Nk Pirtipal Singh (2843900); Rfn Saugan Singh (2850064); Rfn Anangpal Singh (2850776); Rfn Mahavir Singh (2851434); Rfn Shaitan Singh (2854349); Rfn Preetam Singh (2846815).

*The Rajput Regiment* : Naib Sub Saudagar Singh, Vr C. (JC-22067); Sep Chandra Vir Singh (2948845); Sep Sachindra Deb Adhikary (2951676); Nk Prabhu Singh (2942679); Sep Karam Chand (2955585).

*The Sikh Regiment* : Sub

Balwant Singh (JC-13640); Sep Pritam Singh (3354009); Sep Dalbir Singh (3356879); Sep Sohan Singh (3356803); Sep Kewal Singh (3354180); Sep Surajit Singh (3354492); Nk Shingara Singh (9015315); Sep Mohan Singh (3354183); Sep Ram Singh (3352923); Nk Sawinder Singh (3346201); Sep Sucha Singh (3351474); Hav Mohinder Singh (3334035); Nk Diwan Singh (3341520); Sep Kundan Singh (3348562); Sep Kesar Singh (3353500); Sep Dial Singh (3353704); Sep Amarjit Singh (3351656); Sep Mohinder Singh (3352650); Sep Balkar Singh (3353795); Sep Tersem Singh (3351325); Sep Gurmej Singh (3357179); Sep Bakhtaur Singh (3353611); Nk Fateh Singh (3341999); Nk Hari Singh (3341274); Sep Joginder Singh (3344045); Sep Ranmandal Singh (3355494); Sep Charan Singh (3355792); Sep Kundan Singh (3353867); Sep Sadhu Singh (3348441).

*The Feroza Regiment* : Sub Bansi Lal (JC-14216); Sep Atma Singh (3954389); Sep Prem Singh (3954299); Sep Jarnail Singh (3957409); Sep Chhotu Ram (3958654); Sep Rūmal Singh (3965664); Sep Shanka Ram

(3958311); Sep Salig Ram  
(3947339); Sep Bararu Ram  
(3950026); Sep Lakhiya Ram  
(3959483); L/Nk. Chamel Singh  
(3946146),

*The J & K Militia* : Sub  
Dhan Raj (9105001); Naib Sub  
Moti Lal Shakadar (9091033);  
Naib Sub Harcharan Singh  
(9120058); Sep Raghunath Singh  
(9073341); Sep Sain Dass  
(9092453); Sep Banta Ram  
(9093241); Sep Taru Ram  
(9125469); Nk Sardev Singh  
(9120179); Nk Qamir Ullah  
(9093262); Sep Amir Hamza  
Shah (9093390); Sep Lessa Ganai  
(9092262); Sep Sardari Lal  
(9131005); Sep Balwant Singh  
(9130997); L/Nk Gh. Ahmed  
Wani (9093896); Sep Mohd  
Hafooz (9071801); Sep Puran  
Chand (9130262); Sep Aliwani  
(9092822); Sep Waryam Chand  
(9070602); Sep Anchal Singh  
(9131026); Sep Ami Chand  
(9130914); Sep Rattan Chand  
(9171031); Sep Ami Chand  
(9092902); Sep Gh Ahmed Dar  
(9072104); Sep Onkar Singh  
(9071993); Sep Bachan Singh  
(9071806); Sep Dharam Chand  
(9092387); Sep Mohd Ayub  
Sheikh (9072706); Sep Gand-  
harb Singh (9072780); CQMH  
Hans Raj (9125127); Sep Baldev

Raj (9071010); Sep Saina  
(9072156); Sep Mohd Sultan  
Wani (9071641).

### List No. 5

#### OFFICERS (10)

2/Lt. Vinay Kaistha (IC-  
16043-Armoured Corps); Capt.  
P. Narayan (IC-11058-Artillery);  
2/Lt. T.S. Kotnis (EC-56634-  
Artillery); 2/Lt. Ramesh Chand  
(EC-55344-Artillery); 2/Lt. K.S.  
Hebbar (EC-52790-Corps of  
Engineers); Lt. Balram Parab  
(IC-14169-The Para Regiment);  
2/Lt. Gurcharanjit Singh (EC-  
54352-The Punjab Regiment);  
Maj. P. Choudhuri (IC-9745-  
The Madras Regiment); Lt.-Col.  
H.K. Gupta (IC-3351-The  
Dogra Regiment) and Maj.  
Prem Dass (IC-2312-The Gorkha  
Rifles.

#### J.C.O.s AND OTHER RANKS (103)

*Armoured Corps* : Ris Kartar  
Singh (JC-18114); Dfr Guman  
Singh (1017010); Swr Ram Singh  
Chauhan (1028728); Swr Amar  
Chand (1035806); Dfr Balbir  
Singh (1011471) and Dfr Rajvir  
Singh (1011950).

*The Punjab Regiment* : Naib  
Sub Thakar Dass (2438249); Sep  
Bakhshish Singh (3317661); Sep  
Jagdish Chand (2448279); Sep

Pan Singh (2448299); Sep Mohinder Singh (2447436); Sep Bishan Dass (2445152); Sep Bhagat Ram (2448286); Sep Jit Singh (2451995); Sep Sagli Ram (2448209); Nk Santokh Singh (2439667); Sep Kewal Singh (2450620); Sep Ishar Dass (2444505); Sep Sukhdev Singh (2450062); Sep Lohari Ram (2450737); L/Nk Bahadur Singh (2442107); L/Nk Sikandar Paul (2442784); Sep Sarwan Kumar (2445486); Sep Brita Ram (2450458); Sep Harmesh Lal (2448600); Sep Moti Ram (2452338); and L/Nk Sukhdev Singh (2444844).

*The Maratha Light Infantry :* Nk Ganpati Chavan (2742996); Sep Babu Kadam (2747866); Sep Namdeo Deokar (2752951); and Sep Baban Falke (2746849).

*The Dogra Regiment :* Naib Sub Tota Ram (JC-18231); Hav Brij Lal (3932639); Nk Anchal Singh (3944298); Nk Mangat Ram (3915480); L/Nk Rajinder Pal (3947033); L/Nk Madho Prashad (3947540); Sep Dhian Singh (3954276); Sep Barru Ram (3954866); Sep Narain Singh (3956313); Nk Prem Singh (3945927); L/Nk Ram Prakash (3946059); Sep Kehar Singh (3958262); Nk Ravindera Dass

(3943161); Sep Salig Ram (3948485); L/Hav Brahm Chand (3944745); L/Hav Ranjha Ram (3942550); CHM Sarwan Singh (3940995); Nk Bishandar Singh (3946992); L/Nk Kuldeep Singh (3949335); L/Nk Kashmir Singh (3949821); Sep Mehar Singh (3949072); Sep Sukh Ram (3951343); Sep Uttam Singh (3953578); Sep Sher Singh (3953772); Sep Tulsi Ram (3955505); Sep Jagan Nath (3955779); Sep Devi Chand (3955959); Sep Shiv Ram (3957316); L/Nk Bihari Lal (3946867); and Sep Beli Ram (3959317).

*The Garhwal Rifles :* L/Nk Manbir Singh Rawat (4037762); Rfn Puran Singh Negi (4042166); Hav. Bhim Singh Rawat (4031391); and Rfn Shyam Singh Panwar (4038205).

*The Kumaon Regiment :* Sep Kharak Singh (4151866); Hav. Debi Prakash Singh (4141048); Sep Bishwa Dev Singh (4146919); Nk Nankai Singh (4142508); Nk Khushal Singh (4143073); Sep Ck Sis Ram (4142715); Nk Ram Kumar (4144088); L/Nk Ram Singh Yadav (4145491); Sep Satya Pal Singh (4149721); Sep Roshan Singh (4145307); Sep Autar Singh

(4148860); Sep Ram Sarup (4148518); Sep Jagmal Singh (4149705); Sep Ram Kumar Singh (4154299); Sep Ram Singh (4154322); L/Nk Dan Singh (4143521); Nk Har Singh (4141868); and Sep Rattan Singh (4152163).

*The Jammu & Kashmir Rifles :*

Rfn Amar Singh (13725740); Rfn Gian Chand (13725326); Rfn Tara Singh (13724909); Rfn Narayan Pradhan (13720273); Rfn Sobhan Singh Pun (13721340); Rfn Pritam Singh (13725090); Rfn Lashkari Ram (13720604); Rfn Tirath Ram (13722724); L/Nk Gian Bahadur Chhetri (13719672); Nk Puran Singh (13713704); Rfn Karnail Singh (13724051); L/Nk Sat Pal (13719199); Rfn Sham Lal (13722503); Rfn Gurbachan Singh (13720823); Rfn Prem Chand (13722226); Rfn Chhota Ram (13724098); Rfn Ashok Kumar (13722961); Rfn Roda Ram (13723720); Rfn Jaswant Singh (13723863); and Rfn Shish Ram (13725793).

**List No. 6**

*OFFICERS (15)*

Lt Col S. C. Joshi (IC-5054-Armoured Corps); 2/Lt S. S. Sirohi (EC-5282—Armoured

Corps); Capt M. R. Naniwadkar (IC-14761—Artillery) ; 2/Lt Padmakshan Arakalath (EC-57194—Artillery); Capt Lal Singh (EC-54232—Artillery); 2/Lt H. S. Chauhan (EC-57074—Corps of Engineers); Major Ranbir Singh (IC-11072—The Punjab Regt); 2/Lt Bihari Singh (EC-53556—The Rajput Regt); Capt R. P. Gaur (IC-14571—The Jat Regt); Capt Surjit Singh (IC-10487—The Sikh Regt); Major Darshan Singh (IC-9725—The Dogra Regt); 2/Lt Surinder Khanna (EC-58977—The Kumaon Regt); Capt B. V. Rao (IC-14289—8 Gorkha Rifles); Major S.R. Mandke (IC-7677—8 Gorkha Rifles); 2/Lt S. R. Bakshi (EC-56137—The J & K Rifles).

*J. C. Os AND OTHER  
RANKS (102)*

*The Jat Regiment :—*Naib Sub Zile Singh (3132857); Naib Sub Hanmat Singh (3138966); Naib Sub Ram Kishan (3135915); Sep Ram Swaroop (3149456); L/Nk Prakash Chand (3142699); L/Nk Mahabir Singh Rana (3142546); Sep Ruga Ram (3145872); Sep Kalyan Singh (3146559); L/Nk Birbal (3142522); Sep Dalel Singh (3148086) ; Sep Sher Singh (3151775); Sep Gabdoo Ram (3145992); Sep Karam Singh (3152333); Sep Jaipal Singh

(3151700); Sep Ram Singh (3151716); Sep Suba Singh (3151049); Sep Ram Kishan (3143641); Sep Mangali Ram (3145303); Sep Siri Ram (3151031); Sep Dharamvir Goyat (3144212); Hav Pirthi Singh (3133178); Sep Ishwar Singh (3139527); Sep Ishwer Singh (3144660); Sep Mahabir Singh (3149157).

*The Garhwal Rifles :—*CQMH Hukam Singh Sajwan (4029967); L/Nk Partap Singh Negi (4037637); Rfn Asar Singh Rana (4041867); Rfn Rudar Singh Negi (4040547); Rfn Daya Nand Malkoti (4038220); Rfn Abtar Singh Kandari (4041583); Rfn Lakhan Singh Rana (4038634); Rfn Dalip Singh Rawat (4044866); Rfn Chhotiya Singh Gusain (4043961); Rfn Mahendar Singh Negi (4038237); Rfn Bhuru Singh Rana (4040994); Rfn Girdhari Prasad Naithan (4042722).

*The Mahar Regiment :—*Sub Nathu Khobragade (JC-15737); Nk Gangadhar Sadashive (4533927); L/Nk Ganpat Kamble (4534478); Sep Gulab Kate (4535250); Sep Dhondiram Dede (4538563); Sep Mahadeo Kamble (4538577); Sep Sampat Waghmare (4538579); Sep Chandrakant

Kamble (4538592); Sep Basappa Mahar (4538596); Sep Khán Chand (9208730); Sep Sid Ram (2753208); CHM Shankar Powar (4530381); CHM Devi Das (4533439); Nk Shankar Kadam (4533504); L/Nk Tatoba Sadamade (4534139); L/Nk Bhiwaram Kasare (4534221); Nk Hari Jadhav (4534249); Sep Sakharam Kamble (4535355); Nk Maruti Kamble (4535358); Sep Ram Hari (4535744); Sep Eknath Gaikwad (4536446); Sep Shridhar Sonavane (4536459); Sep Maruti Kamble (4536469); Sep Bansi Lal Dane (4536560); Sep Dhondur Jadhav (4536669); Sep Sakharam Mohite (4537642); Sep Pandurang (4537653); Sep Jagan Nath Chandanshive (4537684); Sep Hanmat Kamble (4537697); Sep Namdeo Chavan (4537699); Sep Anant Meshram (4537704); Sep Jagannath More (4537750); Sep Dhanapal Latkar (4537771).

1 *Gorkha Rifles* : Rfn Ranbahadur Thapa (5032994).

3 *Gorkha Rifles* : Rfn Lal Bahadur Pun (5236455); Rfn Budhi Gurung (5236700); Rfn Bal Bahadur Thapa (5238154); L/Nk Harka Bahadur Rana (5234008); Rfn Gam Bahadur Thapa (5236662); Rfn Jagat Bahadur

Gurung (5237584); Rfn Dul Bahadur Rana (5238176);

4 Gorkha Rifles : L/Hav Bhakta. Bahadur Gurung (5330888); Hav Ganesh Bahadur Gurung (5334197); Rfn Lok Bahadur Thapa (5337363); Rfn Dharmal Gurung (5337424); Rfn Kipa Tshering Lepcha (5337493); Rfn Lil Bahadur Rana (5338302); Rfn Ganga Prasad Roke (5338762).

*Electrical Mechanical Engineers:*

Cfn Veh Mech Nafa Singh (7056622); Cfn Veh Mech Swapan Kumar Sinha Roy (7056835); Sep Dvr (MT) Nathu Singh (7083861); Hav Veh Mech Vijai Ram (7016249); Sep Dvr Risal Singh (7056665); Hav Clk Jhon Ke (7040275); Cfn Veh Mech Mohinder Singh Hecar (7042958); Sep Dvr Giri Dhar Nath (7076175), Sep Dvr (MT) Puran Singh (7062504); Hav Veh Mech V. S. Narayana Raju (6995186); Sep Azmat Singh (7023216); Cfn Veh Mech Suresh Chandra Shukla (7061751); Cfn Elec MV Obbineni Sreenivasulu Reddy (7070178); Hav Veh Mech A. Guruswamy (7025167); Cfn Veh Mech Meharwan Singh (7043394); Cfn Fitter Swarak Chand (7040822); Cfn Veh Mech (AFV) Darshan

Singh (7031800); Nk Clk Sher Singh (7041617).

**List No. 7**

*OFFICERS (15)*

Maj P. A. Thomas (IC-6953—The Corps of Engineers); Capt Jasbir Singh (IC-13072—The Corps of Engineers); 2/Lt Sardar Singh (EC-53844—The Corps of Engineers); 2/Lt Dharampal Singh (EC-55085—The Parachute Regiment); 2/Lt D. P. Sharma (EC-52080—The Grenadiers); 2/Lt A. S. Sian (EC-52463—The Grenadiers); 2/Lt P. C. Tak (EC-55065—The Grenadiers); 2/Lt S. P. S. Sekhon (IC-13986—The Rajputana Rifles); 2/Lt K. S. Pirhar (IC-15791—The Rajputana Rifles); 2/Lt N. N. Baijal (EC-52786—The Sikh Light Infantry); Lt Col J. F. Jhirad (IC-3861—The Garhwal Rifles); Lt Hukam Singh (IC-14680—The Mahar Regiment); 2/Lt J. P. Gaur (EC-59583—The Mahar Regiment); 2/Lt K. S. Gopal (IC-16121—8 Gorkha Rifles); Maj S. M. Sharma (IC-10082—The Jammu & Kashmir Rifles).

*J. C. Os. AND OTHER RANKS (107)*

*Armoured Corps :* Naib Ris. Vijay Singh (IC-31605); Svr Jit



Singh Sansanwale (1031938); Swr Harjit Singh (1026292); Swr Amrik Singh (1094092); Swr Basau Singh (1036988); Swr Fajz Mohd Khan (1033317); Swr Mohammad Sharif Khan (1033204); Swr Chhater Singh (1024973); LD Chaman Lal (1023475); Swr Bije Singh (1029303); LD Gurmukh Singh (1021609); Swr Randhir Singh (6612222); Dfr Jarnail Singh (1007266); Swr/Ck Ram Surindar Singh (1017082); W/Man Gangiah (1096603); W/Man Mata Prasad (1097237); W/Man Havaladar (1095853); W/Man Chuni Lal (1096948).

*Corps of Engineers :* Naib Sub A. G. Raju (1303755); Hav D. David (1312939); Spr Shafiulla (1327708); Spr Sivasankar Pillai Krishnan Nair (1331210); Spr Bachi Singh (1431948); Spr Govind Singh (1440051); Spr Harak Singh (1426230); Spr Shankar Rao Powar (1519282); Spr Mahanth Singh (1424797); Spr Sugan Chand (1414426); Spr Devendra Nath Sahu (1427547); Spr Muniya Sahadevan (1321591).

*Corps of Signals :* Hav Lekh Raj (6237987); Sigmn Ram Nandan Singh (6284450); L/Hav Faqir Chand (6247478); Nk Som Nath (6263479); Nk Edward

Lakra (6268075); Sigmn Hukam Singh (6288076); L/Hav Ram Mehar (6257956); Sigmn Surjit Singh Phul (6320155); L/Hav Shiv Singh (6250393); L/Hav Shri Ram Tiwary (6266777); L/Hav Narinder Singh (6250932); Sigmn Kiran Singh (6617367).

*The Brigade of Guards :* Naib Sub M. Renu Gopal (JC-27045); Gdsm Chet Singh (4153388); Gdsm Ralzinga Lushai (4338951); Gdsm N. Thangmoi Paite (4341210); Gdsm Dhyan Singh (13657661); Gdsm Bhun Bahadur Thapa (13657935); Gdsm Dambar Bahadur Chhetri (13657947); Gdsm Rai Singh (13659998); Nk Chakra Bahadur Pun (9232492); Gdsm Paras Chandra Sah (4147282); Gdsm Pitambar Chhetri (13658106).

*The Parachute Regiment :* Naib Sub Fateh Singh (JC-19349); Ptr Diwan Singh (13602071); Ptr Partap Singh (4145585); Ptr Diwan Singh (13601593); Nk Amar Singh (3139688); L/Nk Krishan Lal (3947307); L/Nk Kirti Singh (4144316); L/Nk Balbir Singh (4039038); Ptr Ompal Singh (2852152); Nk Padam Singh (2846827); Ptr Shearaj Singh (13601464); L/Nk Dewan Singh (4143944); L/Hav Amla Nand Silwal (4035559); Nk

Surajbhan Singh (2847731); Ptr Tara Singh (13602211); Ptr Prakash Singh (4044579); Ptr Basudev Prasad (4043513); L/Hav Amar Singh (3343602); Nk Iman Bahadur Kanwar (5833437); Ptr Gabar Singh Negi (4039740); L/Hav Dharam Singh (4137011); Ptr Jalandar Kamble (13600567); Ptr Subash Survegandh (4535935); Hav Sarjerao Bhosle (4533975); Ptr Chandar Pandhare (2751723); Ptr Vithal Gaikwad (4537751).

9 Gorkha Rifles : Sub Bhawani Chand (JC-16548); Sub Bhim Bahadur Sahi (JC-11025); Naib Sub Nanga Bahadur Sahi (5831387); Rfn Dhurba Jang Thakur (5838255); Rfn Bishnu Bahadur Chhetri (5835661); Nk Suraya Parkash Malla (5833493); Nk Jit Bahadur Thapa (5833010); L/Nk Padam Bahadur Chhetri (5833737); Rfn Tej Bahadur Chhetri (5836636); Rfn Deo Bahadur Chhetri (5837713); Rfn Jit Bahadur Chhetri (5837856); Rfn Damar Bahadur Mall (5833712); Nk Chandra Bahadur Adhikari (5834244); Rfn Hari Bahadur Thakuri (5835984); Rfn Nim Bahadur Chhetri (5837164); Rfn Ram Singh Thapa (5836434); Rfn Amar Bahadur Khattri (5837270); Hav Ishar Singh

Adhikari (5830610); Rfn Chandra Bahadur Chhetri (5835588); Rfn Dal Bahadur Chhetri (5836982); Rfn. Tek Bahadur Khattri (5837060); Rfn Ganga Bahadur Thakur (5837488); Rfn Dal Bahadur Chhetri (5837808); Rfn Devi Lal Chhetri (5838080); Rfn Bal Bahadur Chhetri (5838384); Rfn Dil Bahadur Thakur (5838502); Rfn Chhetra Bahadur Chhetri (5827016); Rfn Min Bahadur Sahi (5834510).

## List No. 8

### OFFICERS (15)

Lt Col A. B. Tarapore (IC-5565-Armoured Corps); Lt H. K. Raina (EC-51310-Artillery); 2/Lt D. K. Kakkar (EC-51294-Artillery); Major S. M. Deo (IC-7662-Artillery); Capt S. K. S. Walia (IC-14001-Artillery); Lt Baliram Parab (IC-14169-The Parachute Regiment); 2/Lt Gurcharanjit Singh (EC-54352-The Punjab Regiment); 2/Lt Rajinder Kumar Gandhi (EC-54899-The Punjab Regiment); Lt Kuljit Singh (EC-50639-The Punjab Regiment); Lt Col T T. A. Nolan (IC-6023-The Maratha Light Infantry); 2/Lt S. N. Rege (EC-56595-The Rajputana Rifles); 2/Lt Gurdev Singh (EC-

**54445-The Jat Regiment 2/Lt M.P. Mahajan (EC-51733: the Dogra Regiment); Maj A. R. Khan (IC-5823-The Garhwal Rifles); Capt N. Srinivasan (MS-7080-Army Medical Corps).**

***J. C. Os. AND OTHER  
RANKS (105)***

***The Grenadiers :*** Naib Sub Mukarab Ali Khan (JC-27713); CQMH Abdul Hamid, PVC (2639885); Hav Janak Singh (2638969); L/Nk Hawa Singh (2640752); Gdr Gulam Mohd (2650225); Gdr Kabul Singh (2642012); Hav Diwan Chand (2636586); L/Nk Latoor Singh (2641262); Gdr/Ck Bhoma Ram (2651828); Gdr Bhamar Singh (2648978);

***The Maratha Light Infantry :*** Sep Eknath Shelke (2747021); Sep Abhiman Pawar (2747243); Sep Mahadeo Salunkhe (2747491); Sep Babaji Bhosle • (2751227); L/Hav Bhimro Patil (1442607); Sep Mahadeo Sargar (2749253); Sep Krishna Sawant (2747662); Sep Bhimanna Sutar (2749259); Sep Maruti Kamble (2749033);

***The Rajputana Rifles :*** L/Nk Soba Singh (2845987); Rfn Kalu Ram (2855881); L/Nk Rampal Singh (2848325);

Rfn Mahi Lal (2853735); Rfn Arjun Singh (2849278); Rfn Madan Singh (2850035); Nk Jagdish Singh (2846068); L/Hav Rohtas Singh (2331119); Rfn Sawai Singh (2851195); Rfn Har Lal (2845506); Rfn Prabhu Dayal (2845953); L/Nk Jangbahadur Singh (1021130); L/Nk Kalyan Singh (2848338);

***The Rajput Regiment :*** Sub Raghunath Singh (JC-25636); Sep Shamsheer Singh (2955261); L/Nk Shiv Shanker Singh (2948587); Sep Rati Ram (2951382); Sep Kehar Singh (2955249); Nk Malkhan Singh (2947905); Sep/Ck Rameshwar Singh (2956813); Sep Chokhe Singh (2954693); Sep Gokal (2954995); Sep Hem Raj Singh (2956042); Hav Raj Bahadur Singh (2942858); L/Nk Mata Pher Singh (2944864); Sep Ram Saroop (2955878); Sep Pukh Raj (2954197); Sep Sobha Ram (2948254); Hav Rajpal Singh (2948220); Sep Rati Ram Rawat (2952263); Nk Har Sarup (2945986); Sep Sher Singh (2954105); Sep Ram Bhaj (2951071); L/Nk Subaddi (2942904); Sep Nar Singh (2955160);

Sep Juhar Mal (2951072) ; (3151470) ; Sep Umed Singh  
 Sep Ram Rikh (13601998) ; (3151613) ; Sep Jaipal Singh  
 Sep Dhiraj Singh (2950655) ; (3142934) ; Sep Raghubir Singh  
 Sep Puran Singh (2954403) ; (3150581) ; Nk Hukam Chand  
 Sep Rami (2956036) ; (3141288) ; L/Nk Dhare  
 L/Nk Sheo Bahadur Singh (3140537) ; Sep Hari Singh  
 (2951509) ; Sep Durvijai Singh (3143505).  
 (2951726).

८१

*The Jat Regiment :* Sep  
 Dharambir (3151849) ; Sep  
 Megh Raj Singh (3149696) ;  
 Sep Shiv Singh (3153258) ;  
 CHM Balbir Singh (3133747) ;  
 Sep Kishan Singh (3151903) ;  
 Sep Shiv Ram (3145611) ;  
 Sep Azad Singh (3151598) ;  
 L/Nk Magan Singh (3144371) ;  
 Sep Ram Lal (3146547) ;  
 Sep Ranbir Singh Kadian  
 (3146295) ; Sep Lachman Ram  
 (3150947) ; Sep Moman  
 (3151411) ; Sep Sukhbir Singh  
 (3146125) ; Sep Raghubir Singh  
 (3143850) ; Sep Khuma Ram  
 (3143073) ; Sep Chhote Singh  
 (3146208) ; Sep Ram Chandra  
 (3149572) ; Sep Tulsa Ram  
 (3149733) ; Nk Khajan Singh  
 (3136785) ; L/Hav Ram Chander  
 (3137662) ; Sep Jagdish Ram  
 (3151318) ; Sep Daya Nand  
 (3151364) ; Sep Shri Bhagwan  
 (3144690) ; Sep Nawab Singh  
 (3152503) ; Sep Bijendra Singh  
 (3151098) ; Sep Data Ram  
 (3153257) ; Sep Sukhbir Singh

*The Dogra Regiment :* Naib  
 Sub Chain Singh (JC-24148) ;  
 Sep Shingara Ram (3952813) ;  
 Sep Jit Singh (3959927) ;  
 Sep Amar Nath (3955995) ;  
 Sep Amar Singh (3956366) ;  
 Sep Prem Chand (3956992) ;  
 Sep Jagdish Chand (3956598) ;

*9 Gorkha Rifles :* Rfn Indra  
 Bahadur Chhetri (5838041) ;  
 Hav Prem Bahadur Basnet  
 (5832396) ; Nk Padam Bahadur  
 Khattri (5833017) ; Rfn Bal  
 Bahadur Chhetri (5836812).

## List No. 9

### OFFICERS (15)

Maj M.M. Chopra (IC-2314-  
 Armoured Corps); Maj M.S. Bal  
 (IC-7360-Armoured Corps); Maj  
 Bhupinder Singh (IC-4466-Ar-  
 moured Corps); Capt Jasbir Singh  
 Kanwar (IC-13072-Armoured  
 Corps); Capt D.S. Jaswal (IC-  
 12332-Armoured Corps); 2/Lt  
 Charanjit Singh (IC-16113-Ar-  
 moured Corps); Maj J. Pratap  
 (IC-6519-Artillery); Capt N.P.

**Karunakaran (EC-51442 Artillery)**  
**Capt Ved Prakash Johar (IC-13897-Artillery); Lt V. Sachar (IC-15525-Artillery); 2/Lt U. Karunakaran (EC-56650-Artillery); 2/Lt K.B. Reddy (EC-55427-Artillery); Capt Brij Bhusan Hola (IC-14760-The Punjab Regiment); 2/Lt Kuldeep Singh Ahluwalia (EC-55418-The Punjab Regiment); 2/Lt J.S. Narwan (EC-56475- The Punjab Regiment).**

#### ***J.C.Os. AND OTHER RANKS (105)***

**Artillery : Sub Maj Ram Singh (JC-4525); Sub Man Singh (JC-5578); Gnr Ajaib Singh (1223399); Hav Gian Chand (3944614); Gnr Rattan Singh (1226417); Gnr Raja Ram Morade (1272589); Gnr Ram Dularey (1167220); Gnr Atma Singh (1221374); Gnr Jit Singh (1172761); L/Nk Kalusubba (1156548); Gnr Het Ram (1195819); Hav Chhailu Ram Yadava (1150150); Gnr Rohitas (1165850); Gnr Jagdish Singh (1216252); Gnr Pyare Lal (1216869); Gnr Koshar Singh (1199994); Gnr Maruti Kadam (1176664); Gnr Shaikpeer Ahmed (2119408); Gnr Gaurisahai (1222792); Gnr Vishalbobade (1180843); Gnr**

**Suram Singh (1160422); Gnr Kartar Singh (1174582); Gnr Nagin Chand (1192508); Gnr Sant Singh Nagra (1166919); Gnr Kishan Chand (1224339); Gnr Dhur Singh (1270046); Gnr Mangu Singh (1150391); Gnr Bishan Singh (1191020); Gnr Prahlad Singh (1197884); Gnr Ganga Singh (1218929); Gnr Vasu (1221247); Gnr Kirthi Guruvaiah (1177114); Gnr Golloruboga Raju (1218425); Gnr Arigisangeetha Rao (1218428); Gnr Kaliaporumal (1181851); Nk Tulsi Ram (1138103); Gnr Som Datt (1222449); Gnr Nihal Singh (1228012); BHM Kahan Singh (1151792); Gnr Maria Antony Francis Patric (1168916); Gnr Pallichapura Muthu-u-Koya (1196689); Gnr Govind Nagokar (1220458).**

**The Sikh Regiment : Sub Gurbaksh Singh (JC-6408); Sub Massa Singh (JC-15255); Naib Sub Kartar Singh (JC-18911); Hav Aya Singh (3335253); Sep Gurnam Singh (3335773); Nk Kaka Singh (3340871); L/Nk Yashpal Singh (3344527); Sep Harnok Singh (3352351); Sep Kuldeep Singh (3354159); L/Nk Chainchal Singh (3345773); Sep Pritam Singh (3354519); Sep Varnail Singh (3350029); Sep**

Chanan Singh (3354841); Sep Nirmal Singh (3349782); Sep Rattan Inder Singh (3354840); Hav Mohinder Singh (3331272); Hav Baldev Singh (3335196); Hav Kartar Singh (3337888); L/Nk Chatar Singh (3338698); Nk Piara Singh (3339630); L/Nk Karnail Singh (3341315); L/Nk Amar Singh (3342145); L/Nk Amar Singh (3342695); Sep Hazara Singh (3345898); Sep Pritam Singh (3345994); Sep Jarnail Singh (3346351); Sep Bachan Singh (3347963); Sep Maghar Singh (3348276); Sep Gurpal Singh (3349802); Sep Sucha Singh (3351860); Sep Surjit Singh (3351972); Sep Harcharan Singh (3353265); Sep Bahadur Singh (3353513); Sep Tara Singh (3354050); Sep Harchand Singh (3355280); Sep Joginder Singh (3334882); Sep Gurnam Singh (3352072); L/Nk Ck Matbar Singh (3331027); Sep Malook Singh (3345431); Sep Mukhtiar Singh (3350529); Sep Rattan Inder Singh (3354840); L/Nk Mangal Singh (3342575); L/Nk Pritam Singh (33441281); Sep Pritam Singh (3348906); (5439593); Rfn Debi Lal Ale (5440051); Rfn Rambahadur Thapa (5440502); Nk Birbahadur Pun (5435050); Rfn Dalbahadur Thapa (4538334); Rfn Kulbahadur Gurung (5438304); Rfn Dhanbahadur Rana (5440002); L/Nk Santabir Gurung (5434054); Rfn Dil Bahadur Thapa (5439906); Nk Damarbahadur Gurung (5435019); Nk Ramsaran Gurung (5435145); Nk Dillijang Gurung (5435434); Rfn Jasbahadur Gurung (5440896); Rfn Man Bahadur Gurung (5441375); L/Nk Motibahadur Gurung (4537485); Rfn Dalbahadur Thapa (5438671); L/Hav Sher Bahadur Gurung (5434108);

#### List No. 10

#### OFFICERS (15)

5<sup>th</sup> Gorkha Rifles. : L/Nk Fatebahadur Thapa (5437010); Rfn Tekbahadur Thapa (5440852); Rfn Hari Lal (5439593); Rfn Debi Lal Ale (5440051); Rfn Rambahadur Thapa (5440502); Nk Birbahadur Pun (5435050); Rfn Dalbahadur Thapa (4538334); Rfn Kulbahadur Gurung (5438304); Rfn Dhanbahadur Rana (5440002); L/Nk Santabir Gurung (5434054); Rfn Dil Bahadur Thapa (5439906); Nk Damarbahadur Gurung (5435019); Nk Ramsaran Gurung (5435145); Nk Dillijang Gurung (5435434); Rfn Jasbahadur Gurung (5440896); Rfn Man Bahadur Gurung (5441375); L/Nk Motibahadur Gurung (4537485); Rfn Dalbahadur Thapa (5438671); L/Hav Sher Bahadur Gurung (5434108);

2/Lt D.K. Gupte (IC-15951-Engineers); Maj J.C. Pande (IC-4461-The Madras Regiment); 2/Lt T.P. Singh (EC-50684-The Madras Regiment); 2/Lt R.C. Sharma (EC 52805-The Grenadiers), Capt Surinder Prasad (IC-13057-The Maratha Light Infantry); Capt P.S. Rana (EC-55306-The Maratha Light Infantry); 2/Lt L.K. Nadgir (EC-56547-The Maratha Light Infantry); 2/Lt Vasant Chavan (IC-13939-The Maratha Light

Infantry); 2/Lt R.B.S. Rana (IC-15790-The Maratha Light Infantry); 2/Lt J.C. Kalra (EC-54502-The Rajputana Rifles); 2/Lt A.N. Tuteja (EC-54559-The Rajputana Rifles); Lt Brij Raj Singh Badauria (IC-13827-The Rajput Regiment); 2/Lt Grish Chandra Aggarwala (EC-55227-The Rajput Regiment); 2/Lt Richpal Singh Grewal (EC-56519-The Rajput Regiment); 2/Lt Viney Kumar Batra (EC-55341-The Sikh Light Infantry).

#### *J.C.Os AND OTHER RANKS (102)*

*Armoured Corps* : Naib Sub Shunmugam (JC-27040); Dfr Sheo Shankar Singh (1021574); Swr Gian Singh (1023197); Dfr Bijae Singh (1017658); Swr Subramanian Jayaram (1030975); Swr Mathai Thomas Kutty (1032800); Swr C. Maruthaiyan (1023963); Swr Threeyenchery Patinhara Veddu (1032390); Swr Dhanyasi Chennaiah (1032993); Swr Arosia Samy Francis (1034291); Swr Baldave Singh Kang (1034389); Swr Mohd Nizamuddin (1021840); Swr Jhanda Singh (1021848); Swr Sucha Singh (1024861); Swr Chander Bhan Shohu (1025747); LD Bharath Singh (1023833); Swr Bhale-Ram

(1028119); Swr S. Venugopalan (1025383); Dfr Harcharan Singh (1009841); Swr Gurdial Singh (1031893); LD Didar Singh (1011467); Swr Kartar Singh (1023235); Swr Bhagwat Singh (1031061); Swr Kashmira Singh (1021199); Swr Ram Das Singh (1028896); Swr Sarwan Singh (1021956); LD K. Kundan Nambiar (1017505); Dfr M.M. Poovappa (1017025); LD C.N. Aiyanna (1017280); M/W S. Sudhakaran (1097386);

*Artillery* : BHM Bhairava-bhatla Ramalinga Swamy (1135536); Gnr Babu Kumbhar (1227399); Gnr Maha Singh (1186145); Gnr Karanikkattil Govindan Kutty (1178668); L/Nk Kochukalayil Cherian Mathai (1164084); Gnr Jaswant Singh (1226853); Gnr Kedar Singh (1271234); Gnr Rachhpal Singh (1153702); L/Nk Gopalakrishnan Nair (1158307); Gnr Kalunikam (1171272); Gnr Babasaheb Kulkarni (1186539); Gnr Murli Dharraut (1192779); Gnr Vishnunikam (1215663); Gnr Dattu Gore (1166278); L/Nk Sharadraj Guru (1149319); Gnr Madan Mohan (1157419); Gnr Saddappa (1274302); L/Nk Narayanan Nair Sreedharan Nair (1162208); Gnr Mukta Ram Saharia (1180061);

Gnr Surjan Singh (1270995); Gnr Bannothlathiram (1217008); L/Nk Gian Chand (1144944); Gnr Sarwjit Singh (1183577); Gnr Charn Dass (1190868); Gnr Iyarsanthanam (1193671); Gnr Ranjit Singh (1165623); Gnr Manchand (1199716); Nk Clk Rajkumar Singh (1166699); Nk Clk Gopal Singh (1162125); Gnr Krishna Chikate (1215668); Gnr Ganapathy (1225566); Gnr Genda Lal (1166749); L/Nk Narain Singh (1145933); Nk Harbhajan Singh (1144670); Gnr Milkha Singh (1272555); Gnr Chetikal-kunhahamooasaidalavi (1181876); Gnr Ajmer Singh (1182826); Gnr Premkumar Singh (1182307); Nk C. Gopi Nathan Pillai (1175678); Hav Tarlok Singh (9045607); Gnr Ramawadh Singh (1219256); Gnr Niranjana Singh (1150908); Gnr Gurudarshan Singh (1220625); Gnr Guruvusatyana-rayana (1177452); Gnr Basant Singh (1165813); Gnr Albad Singh (1151184); Gnr Vishwanath More (1270804); L/Nk Bajipao Jadhav (1143503); Gnr Bhoor Singh (1189001); Gnr Sohan Lal (1191008); Nk Nanku Ram (1154750); Gnr Mahipat Yadav (1222704); Gnr Harbans Singh (1181449); L/Nk Mukhtiar Singh (1166875); Gnr Aprall Singh

Grewal (1190474); L/Hav Mangal Singh (1206272); Gnr Gurmeet Singh (1169137); Hav Mohinder Singh (132977); Gnr Jarnail Singh (1163194); Gnr Jaspal Singh (1142922);

*The Sikh Light Infantry*: Sub-Paul Singh (JC-23833); Sep Gurdial Singh (4436408); Sep Gurmakh Singh (4437614); Sep Lahora Singh (4440493); Sep Bachan Singh (4440623); Sep Gurdial Singh (4441192); Sep Surjan Singh (4414307); Sep Harbans Singh (4441612); Sep Harchand Singh (4437720); Hav Inderpal Singh (1007618); Nk Basu Deo Joshi (4139980); L/Nk Jagdish Kumar (7763917).

## List No. 11

### OFFICERS (15)

Maj A. R. Tyagi (IC-13065-Jat Regiment); Capt M. P. Singh (IC-13407-Jat Regiment); Capt R. D. Vatsa (IC-13654-Jat Regiment); Capt K. S. Thapa (IC-14682-Jat Regiment); Lt R. K. Mazumdar (EC-50703-Jat Regiment); 2/Lt Manjit Singh-Cheema (EC-52221-Jat Regiment); 2/Lt Jabar Singh (EC-57165-Jat Regiment); Maj V. K. Khanna (IC-7859-Garh Rif);



Cap Satish Khera (IC-13706-Garh Rif) ; 2/Lt Shrikant Hari Kadam (EC-52037-Garh Rif) ; 2/Lt K. S. Hans (IC-13744-Mahar Regt) ; Lt Pawan Kumar Singh (IC-14460-Gorkha Rif) ; 2/Lt Vijay Kumar Azad (EC-58589-Gorkha Rif) ; 2/Lt Khushvant Singh (EC-54911-Gorkha Rif) ; 2/Lt P. V. Baraokar (EC-59141-Gorkha Rif).

### *J.C.Os AND OTHER*

#### *RANKS (115)*

*The Punjab Regiment :* Naib Sub Mukhtiar Singh (JC-25290) ; Naib Sub Gian Singh (JC--18492) ; Naib Sub Sarup Singh (JC-16050) ; Sep Om Prakash (2444917) ; Sep Joginder Singh (2555589) ; Sep Kidar Singh (2450957) ; Sep Bhagwan Dass (2443190) ; Sep Ajaib Singh (2450209) ; Nk Jarnail Singh (2441453) ; Sep Amar Nath (2446478) ; Sep Kishan Chand (2450870) ; Sep Kishan Chand (2451143) ; Sep Sham Lal (2449401) ; L/Nk Ram Singh (2439748) ; Sep Ram Lal (2437133) ; Sep Sita Ram (2449395) ; Sep Jarnail Singh (2450704) ; Sep Sarban Singh (2451130) ; Sep Shakti Ram (2450586) ; L/Nk Dass Ram

(2442506) ; L/Hav Sohan Singh (2438382) ; Sep Dharam Chand (2452237) ; Sep Behari Lal (2450589) ; Sep Joginder Singh (2450469) ; Hav Inder Singh (2432521) ; Sep Bhag Singh (2444515) ; Sep Sita Ram (2441720) ; Sep Santokh Singh (2445433) ; Sep Pritam Singh (2448121) ; L/Nk Jagat Singh (2440552) ; Sep Gurnam Singh (2450057) ; Nk Charan Singh (2437918) ; Sep Ujagar Singh (2438036) ; L/Nk Bachan Singh (2440969) ; Sep Sampuran Singh (244207) ; Sep Naranjan Singh (2442168) ; Nk Lal Singh (2439410) ; Sep Gurdev Singh (2451771) ; Sep Bhagirath (2445616) ; Sep Rania Ram (2452335) ; Sep Bhagwan Dass (2452257) ; L/Nk Pritam Singh (2441010) ; Sep Kulwant Singh (2443714) ; Sep Chhota Singh (2453046) ; Sep Mukhtiar Singh (2448814) ; L/Hav Malkiat Singh (2438964) ; Sep Nek Raj (2445918) ; Sep Sita Ram (2446530) ; Sep Bhag Singh (2440691) ; Sep Shailo Ram (2445920) ; Sep Balbir Singh (2446298) ; Sep Shankar Singh (2446407) ; Sep Joginder Singh (2446524) ; Sep Om Parkash (2443321) ; Sep Jawala Singh (2447217) ; Hav Harbhajan Singh (2436621) ; L/Nk Dayal Singh

(2443185); Sep Ghungar Ram (2445431); Sep Gurdev Singh (2450552); Sep Purañ Singh (2449869); Sep Jai Chand (2452858); Sep Gurcharan Singh (2448784); Sep Darshan Singh (2451601); Sep Tej Ram (2448716); Sep Tirath Ram (2451709); Sep Shakti Chand (2451634); Sep Major Singh (2444966); Sep Tara Chand (2446135); Sep Jit Singh (2449708); Sep Baldev Singh (2448247).

*The Garhwal Rifles*: Naib Sub Gabar Singh Rawat (JC-33801); Naib Sub Sain Singh Rawat (JC-32906); Rfn Umed Singh Rawat (4039540); Hav Khushal Singh Negi (4029122); Rfn/Ck Bhup Singh Kainture (4043633); Rfn/Ck Ranvir Singh Negi (4043671); Rfn Shambhu Prasad Joshi (4042157); Rfn Sher Singh Bilwal (4042694); Rfn Amar Singh Panwar (4043278); Rfn Gopal Singh Rawat (4043871); Rfn Chandra Mani Estwal (4044089); Rfn Lal Singh Negi (4039519); Nk Lakshman Singh Chaudhari (4034505); Hav Gabar Singh Negi (4034522); L/Hav Shib Singh Panwar (4034540); L/Nk Trilok Singh Rawat (4035143);

L/Nk Bahadur Singh Rawat (4037137); Rfn Balwant Singh Mahar (4038726); Rfn Lal Singh Jhinkwan (4038795); L/Nk Brijmohar Singh Negi (4038937); Rfn Balwant Singh Bisht (4039272); Rfn Jagdish Prasad Bounthiyal (4039681); Rfn Dilbar Singh Rawat (4039721); Rfn Jagat Singh Rana (4040266); Rfn Birendra Singh Negi (4040846); Rfn Chander Singh Negi (4041293); Rfn Sabar Singh Bisht (4041566); Rfn Khushal Singh Chauhan (4042776); Rfn Balbir Singh Gusain (4043572); Rfn Govind Ram Amola (4043606); Rfn Soban Singh Bisht (4043908); Rfn Diwan Singh Bagri (4043970); Rfn Mahabir Singh Bisht (4043987); Rfn Trilok Singh Chauhan (4044000); Rfn Bachan Singh Gusain (4044391); Nk Chandan Singh Rawat (4035477); Rfn Bhura Singh Marwarhi (4041740); Rfn Darwan Singh Gusain (4043286); Rfn Karan Singh Rawat (4043611); L/Nk Gabar Singh Rawat (4036975); Rfn Ranjit Singh Negi (4039895); Rfn Manohar Singh Gusain (4040965); Rfn Bikram Singh Rawat (4042726); Rfn Thakar Singh Kathait (4042751); Rfn Rajendra Singh Kandari (4045020).

**List No. 12****OFFICERS (10)**

2/Lt J.C. Roy (EC-56140-Kumaon Regiment); 2/Lt Harjit Singh (IC-15858-Mahar Regiment); 2/Lt K.S. Hans (IC-13744-Mahar Regiment); 2/Lt G.K. Mahindra (IC-16424-Gorkha Rifles); Capt Prabal Roy (IC-10176-Jak Rifles); 2/Lt N.K. Dua (EC-52090-Jak Rifles); Cap D.B. Subba (IC-12867-Jak Rifles); 2/Lt H.C. Sharma (EC-53999-ASC); Capt G. Yedur (MS-6990-AMC); 2/Lt R.L. Sharma (EC-56572-Rajput Regiment);

**J.C.Os AND OTHER RANKS  
(121)**

*The Madras Regiment* : Sub Gopalan (JC-5633); Nk B. Devadanam (2543764); Nk C.K. Raman Nair (2544081); L/Nk George Varghese (2547975); Nk Gopalakrishnan (2539280); Sep Subramaniam (2545083); Hav Bhaskara Pillai (2540608); Sep Krishankutty Chettiar (2558081); L/Hav K. Arumugam (2547024); Sep Momilla Yacub (2551224); Sep Chinnappayan Parasuraman (2553368); Sep E. Natesan (2554890); Sep Subbapayan (2555610).

***The Maratha Light Infantry :***

Sub Krishna Sawlekar (JC-1683); Nk Shamrao Chaugule (2743395); Sep Raghubath Yadav (2739056); Sep Harischandra Shinde (2746215); Sep Ramchandra Mhaske (2748646); Sep Shankar Bhosle (2753089); Nk Ramdas Gogawale (4144621); L/Nk Shivaji Bhosle (2745050); Sep Shivaji Patil (2748015).

*The Jat Regiment* : Sub Laje Ram (JC-5354); Sep Roshan Lal (3145333); Sep Hawaii Singh (3152494); Sep Naipal Singh (3145229); Sep Zila Singh (3150584); Sep Samaya Singh (3151909); Sep Daya Kishan (3152544); L/Nk Hawa Singh (3142262).

*The Rajput Regiment* : N/Sub Shambhu Sajan Tiwari (JC-23848); Hav Hridaya Narain Upadhyay (2941904); Hav Hakim Singh (2944213); Hav Chandi Ram Sharma (2945785); Nk Ram Bodh Singh (2945228); Nk Yadhu Nath Singh (2945671); Nk Narain Datt (2947440); Sep Ram Dularey (2949726); Sep Om Parkash Singh (2951624); Sep Balbir (2956180); Sep Som Dutt (2944724); Sep Madan Lal (2950035); Sep Ram Sajan

(2946914) ; Sep Dhani Ram (2956814) ; Sep Udaya Nath Tiwari (2952838) ; Sep Sia Ram (2957632) ; Sep Ram Charan (2050586) ; Sep Kartar Singh (2950062) ; Sep Mata Din Singh (2953156) ; Sep Trilok Singh (2951680).

*The Dogra Regiment* : Sep Jagat Ram (3950805) ; Sep Sat Pal (3959938) ; Sep Parkash Chand (3957450) ; Hav Hari Singh (3430912) ; Sep Munshi Ram (3952693) ; Sep Gian Chand (3949101) ; Hav Kali Dass (3941504) ; Sep Dhah Pat (3950043) ; Hav Ghardari Lal (3940423) ; L/Hav Roshan Lal (3942991) ; Nk Man Singh (3943929) ; Nk Lal Singh (3945756) ; Nk Khiali Ram (3939691) ; Nk Madan Lal (3943893) ; Nk Ranjit Singh (3944370) ; Sep Gopal Singh (3945412) ; L/Nk Ishar Dass (3946646) ; Hav Raghu Nath Singh (3934312) ; Sep Bakhshish Singh (3948669) ; Sep Rattan Singh (3948716) ; Sep Mela Ram (3948844) ; Sep/Ck Sohan Singh (3950991) ; Sep Hari Singh (3953693) ; Sep Kishori Lal Bhardawaj (3954346) ; Sep Mansa Ram (3955121).

*The Kumon Regiment* : Sep Bahadur Chand (4150073) ;

Sep Dani Ram (4150005) ; Sep Dungar Ram (4151229) ; Hav Kisan Singh (4133629) ; Nk Siro Mani (4140639) ; Hav A.N. Singh (4131715) ; Sep Dungar Singh (4148208) ; Sep Dan Singh (4147956) ; Sep Kharak Singh (1447764) ; Sep Mohan Singh (4148432) ; Sep Har Singh (4148082) ; Sep Bansraj Singh (4148615) ; Sep Jandel Singh (4147185) ; Sep Ratan Singh (4153918) ; Sep Purkhar Singh (4146926) ; Sep Mohan Ram (4147724) ; Sep Keshab Datt (4152167) ; Sep Malak Singh (4155137) ; Sep Gauri Singh (4153514) ; Sep Tilog Singh (4143149) ; Nk Inderjit Chand (4144090) ; Hav Prem Singh (4134310).

*ASC (Supply)* : Sep Juwara Ram (6353114) ; Sep Chinnapiyan (6359297) ; Sep Narain (6359158) ; Sep Dona Simadri (6355934) ; Nk Mohan Lal (6353375).

*ASC (MT)* : Sep Chinta Chikki Reddy (13861806) ; Hav P. Naga Raj (6576533) ; Sep Kesavan Raghavan (13817080) ; Sep Damodharan Krishnan (13810995) ; Sep Jiwat Parsad (6613662) ; Sep Ram Naresh Thakur (6601205) ; Nk Andereys Barwa (6579031) ; Sep Kishiar

Singh (6602230) ; Sep Mohammd Hanif Khan (13802570) ; Sep Bhanwar Singh (6604835) ; Sep Jai Ram (6606199) ; Sep Shivaji Yadav (6608276) ; Nk Bohnka Ram (6529641) ; Sweeper Kartar Singh (6430378) ; Sep Balbir Singh (6619142) ; L/Nk Dharam Singh (6586380) ; Sep Ganga Dass (6597267) ; Sep Ram Lakhan (6619183) ; Sep Subrata Roy (6608385) ; (13655278) ; Gdsm Ram Chander (13655894) ; Gdsm Hawa Singh (13656000) ; Gdsm Lakhmi Chand (13655877) ; Gdsm Ram Pat (13659897) ; Gdsm Govind Singh (13660366) ; Gdsm Bhimal Panday (13660010) ; Gdsm Shukurwa (13660183) ; Gdsm Krishan Lal (13657666) ; Gdsm Ram Pal Singh (13651825) ; Gdsm Mukhtiar Singh (13657342) ; Gdsm Sukhbir Singh (13657570).

### List No. 13

#### *Brigade of the Guards :*

L/Hav Om Prakash (13650859) ; Nk Bachitar Singh (2435469) ; Nk Pirthi Singh (13651211) ; Nk Mukhtiar Singh (3936533) ; L/Nk Hari Ram (13652825) ; L/Nk Bachi Ram Joshi (4145749) ; L/Nk Ajit Singh (13651098) ; L/Nk Krishan Chand (13652798) ; Gdsm Donesh Sharma (13658816) ; Gdsm Raghubir Singh (13655120) ; Gdsm Jagjit Singh (13657444) ; Gdsm Gurdev Singh (13657868) ; Gdsm Bhajan Singh (13657872) ; Gdsm Nek Singh (13656672) ; Gdsm Hari Singh (13658055) ; Gdsm Nathu Ram (13659604) ; Gdsm Rabin Sai (13659717) ; Gdsm Jas Bahadur Kami (13659508) ; Gdsm Sanwat Ram (13654740) ; Gdsm Jug Lal (13655497) ; Gdsm Prem Singh (13652647) ; Gdsm Balwan Singh

#### *The Sikh Light Infantry : N/Sub*

Mohinder Singh (4429754) ; Nk Didar Singh (4436763) ; Nk Sucha Singh (4436055) ; Nk Amar Singh (4436203) ; Nk Mangal Singh (4435593) ; Nk Jagjit Singh (4437849) ; Hav Shanker Singh (4433083) ; Hav Harcharan Singh (4432032) ; Hav Nachhattar Singh (4433095) ; Hav Dalmir Singh (4435428) ; L/Nk Mukhtiar Singh (4437545) ; L/Nk Hari Singh (4437253) ; L/Nk Mohinder Singh (4437748) ; Sep Pritam Singh (4437318) ; Sep Kapur Singh (4441013) ; Sep Sital Singh (4437639) ; Sep Ajmer Singh (4439641) ; Sep Hari Singh (4440696) ; Sep Kirpal Singh (4440840) ; Sep Nath Singh (4442779) ; Sep Bhagat Singh (4443724) ; Sep Har Pal Singh (4437090) ; Sep Mallet Singh (4439708) ; Sep Sarja Singh

(4443700); Sep Pritam Singh (4438727); Sep Bhajan Singh (4439704); Sep Nirmolak Singh (4443166); Sep Paul Singh (4443359); Sep Dasunda Singh (4443423); Sep Hardev Singh (4441983); Sep Ajit Singh (4441288); Sep Surjit Singh (4441428); Sep Amar Singh (4441468); Sep Udhe Singh (4441657); Sep Sukhdev Singh (4441670); Sep Karnal Singh (4441761); Sep Milkha Singh (4442370); Sep Hira Singh (4443763); Sep Mukhtiar Singh (4442381); Sep Arjan Singh (4443355); Sep Garja Singh (4443353); Sep Mohinder Singh (4441330); Sep Sarjit Singh (4440282); Sep Piara Singh (4440391); Sep Gurdev Singh (444072); Sep Hari Singh (4441067).

**8 Gorkha Rifles:** : Sub Bhim Bahadur Rana (JC-11111); N/ Sub Man Bahadur (JC-33115); Nk Minbahadur Thapa (5736060); L/Nk Khimbahadur Rana (5736954); Rfn Bir Singh (5739800); Rfn Narbahadur Gurung (5739878); Rfn Budha Bahadur Gurung (5739947); L/ Nk Chhabilal Bura (5736048); Rfn Dhanbahadur Gurung (5739049); Rfn Asbahadur Gurung (5739978); Rfn Dilbahadur Gurung (5739791); Rfn

Purnabahadur Ghale (5739949); Rfn Nawal Singh (5740436); Rfn Chakra Bahadur Tamang (5741849); Rfn Belbahadur Thapa (5742321); Nk Dhanbahadur Thapa (5735077); Nk Puran Singh Thapa (5735137); Rfn Nangbahadur Gurung (5740785); Rfn Tekbahadur Rana (5740646); Rfn Karanbahadur Gurung (5740640); Rfn Dip Singh Thapa (5741758); Rfn Bhimbahadur Gurung (5740761); L/Nk Daya Ram Gurung (5738657); Rfn Narbahadur Bura (5739836); Rfn Manbahadur Thapa (5741177); Rfn Tilbahadur Rana (5740759); Rfn Bhaktakishore Gurung (5742431); Mess/Ck Spl Stephen Swammidass (5528045).

**The J & K Militia:** Nk Satar Gujree (9090968); Sep Om Prakash (9072138); Sep Azad Zargar (9071004); Sep Dilawar Khan (9072819); Sep Duni Chand (9093546).

**Army Medical Corps:** Swpr Som Nath (6706349); Sep Pir Salamuddin (6791597); Sep Shashikant Vidhya (6810265); L/Nk Satnam Singh (6799670).

#### List No. 14

#### OFFICERS (2)

Capt Gautam Mobay (IC-15689-The Dogra Regiment);

2/Lt P.K. Uppal (IC-15862-The Dogra Regiment).

### OTHER RANKS(111)

*The Maratha Light Infantry* ; Sep Arjun Chande (2748680) ; L/Hav Gulab Rao Chandekar (2741820) ; Sep Nagu Tangade (2746979) ; Sep Mahadeo Paste (2746590) ; Sep Daga Nikam (2749427) ; Sep Dattaraya Kadam (2753283).

*The Rajput Regiment* : Sep Turmal (13601729) ; Nk Mangal Singh (2943086) ; Nk Duli Chand (2955595) ; Nk Dharam Singh (2946157) ; Sep Raghbir Singh (2954915) ; Sep Hari Singh (2954932) ; Sep Gajraj Singh (2954580) ;

*The Jat Regiment* : Hav Jile Singh (3133927) ; Sep Ram Niwas (3139739) ; Hav Hari Singh (3138889) ; Nk Nahar Singh (3141705) ; Nk Arjan Singh (3140943) ; Nk Dharampal Singh (3142635) ; Nk Raghbir Singh (3143349) ; Nk Ram Deva (3143669) ; Nk Jai Pal (3144524) ; Nk Rajendra Singh (3145162) ; Nk Shihal Singh (3145218) ; Nk Ram Chander (3145270) ; Nk Amar Singh (3145219) ; Nk Dariya Singh (3145234) ; Nk Ganesha Ram (3146260) ; Sep Rajpal Singh (3147692) ;

Sep Munshi Ram (3147700) ; Sep Ishwar Singh (3147727) ; Sep Ram Chander (3147846) ; Sep Gurdial Singh (3147872) ; Sep Bohit Singh Verma (3148806) ; Sep Karnail Singh (3149150) ; Sep Narain Singh (3149524) ; Sep Hardyal Singh (3150178) ; Sep Data Ram (3150200) ; Sep Ram Kishan (3150344) ; Sep Umrao Lal (3151229) ; Sep Daya Nand (3153142) ; Sep Maha Nand (3151564) ; Sep Phithu Ram (3152857) ; Sep Ram Dia (3152869) ; Sep Daya Nand (3151380) ; Sep Sardar Singh (3153350) ; Sep Jaipal Singh (3153583) ; Sep Attar Singh (3153593) ; Sep Kitab Singh (3153490) ; Sep Navab Singh (3153314) ; Sep Shiv Karan Singh (3147189) ; Sep Rai Singh (3149143) ; Sep Sher Singh (3150148) ; Sep Chiranji Lal (3141250).

*The Dogra Regiment* : Hav Roshan Lal (3941020) ; L/Nk Janak Singh (3946806) ; L/Nk Mathra Dass (3947727) ; Sep Harbhajan Singh (3948170) ; Sep Mulakh Raj (3948416) ; Sep Kartar Singh (3948921) ; Sep Krishan Singh (3949107) ; L/Nk Pritam Chand (3949177) ; Sep Budhi Singh (3949391) ; Sep Gariboo Ram (3950434) ;

Sep Kamal Kishore (3151032) ;  
 Sep Amar Nath (3951166) ;  
 Nk Daryodhan Singh Kaushal  
 (3951385) ; Sep Pritam Singh  
 (3952775) ; Sep Rattan Chand  
 (3953388) ; Sep Tarsem Lal  
 (3953449) ; Sep Dharam Pal  
 (3954376) ; Sep Jandu Ram  
 (3954878) ; Sep Balkar Singh  
 (3955362) ; Sep Jagroop Singh  
 Guleria (3958173) ; Sep  
 Parkash Chand (3959409) ;  
 Sep Prem Chand (3959763) ;  
 Sep Verinder Kumar Ralhan  
 (3960088) ; Sep Baldev Singh  
 (3960491) ; Nk Picra Lal  
 (3943761) ; Sep Kartar Singh  
 (3946743) ; Sep Babu Singh  
 (3953653) ; Sep Kapoor Singh  
 (3943169) ; Sep Durga Dass  
 (3947570) ; Sep Budhi Singh  
 (3949488) ; Sep Kartar Singh  
 (3953285) ; Sep Prithi Singh  
 (3955078) ; Sep Nikka Ram  
 (3958559) ; Sep Jeet Ram  
 (3958568) ; Sep Saran Singh  
 (3959884) ; Sep Sher Singh  
 (3959700) ; Nk Onkar Singh  
 (3943591) ; Sep Chunka Ram  
 (3959880).

*ASC (Supply) :* Hav Gokul  
 Singh Sharma (7128766) ;  
 Sep Suryakant Jogdhand  
 (6353776) ; L/Nk Sultan Singh  
 Rawat (8812002).

*ASC (Animal Transport) ;*

Dvr Vijay Pal (6478085) ;  
 Dvr Jipelli Manga Rao  
 (6454004) ; Dvr Raghu Nath  
 (6451877) ; Dvr Rattan Singh  
 (6447479) ; Dvr Man Singh  
 (6449053) ; Dvr Gaur Singh  
 (6451872) ; Dvr Ram Dass  
 (6451517) ; Nk Bijay Singh  
 (6442194) ; Dvr Harphool Singh  
 (6450966) ; Dvr Moti Puri  
 (6477459) ; Dvr Har Bhajan  
 Singh (6451786).

*ASC (MT) :* Sep Chandi  
 Parshad (1380891) ; Sep  
 Tharumaraya Gurusamy  
 (6601820) ; Sep Mohamood Khan  
 (13816834) ; Sep Ram Senohi  
 (6595871) ; Sep Gurcharn Sah  
 (13811559).

### List No. 15

#### OFFICERS (5)

2/Lt P. M. Hashim (IC-15531-  
 Armoured Corps) ; Capt S. K.  
 Modwell (EC-51302-Artillery) ;  
 2/Lt I. M. Sharma (EC-54240-  
 Artillery) ; Maj A. R. Singh (IC-  
 4543-The Dogra Regiment) ; 2/Lt  
 Karnail Singh (EC-51713-The  
 Dogra Regiment).

#### JCOs AND OTHER RANKS

*Armoured Corps :* Naib Ris  
 Surat Singh (JC-25331) ; Naib Ris  
 Piara Singh (JC-31604) ; Naib Ris  
 Wazir Singh (JC-32946) ; Ris



Pyare Lal (JC-497); Nalb Ris  
 Umrao Singh (JC-28210); Swr  
 Chanchal Singh (1024387); Swr  
 Munshi Ram Verma (1034587);  
 Swr Om Parkash (1031187);  
 Swr Sukharam Singh (1031631);  
 Swr Mukhtiar Singh (1034928);  
 Dfr Mohan Singh (3929939);  
 LD Diwan Singh (1009713);  
 Swr Baldevi Singh (1027838);  
 Swr Om Parkash (1034010);  
 LD Udham Singh (1011043);  
 Swr Akaraj Singh (1026264);  
 Swr Joginder Singh (1026599);  
 LD Santokh Singh (1021819);  
 LD Surjit Singh (1024602);  
 Swr Joginder Singh Randhawa  
 (1034287); Swr Malkiat Singh  
 (1028235); Swr Rajpal Singh  
 (1028642); LD Manohar Singh  
 (1025698); Swr Sher Singh  
 (1034723); Swr Guram Vijaya  
 Rao (1032062); Swr Jawan Singh  
 (1032023); Swr Prahlad Singh  
 (1031094); Swr Haridwar Singh  
 (1029621); Ald Avtar Singh  
 (1022942); Swr Sukhdev Singh  
 (1023529); LD Chaman Lal  
 (1023475); Swr Hardev Singh  
 (1032644); Dfr Karam Singh  
 (1007523); Swr Gurdial Singh  
 (1031894); Swr Amar Singh  
 (1034164); Swr Santokh Singh  
 (1033450); Dfr Dharam Singh  
 (1008877); LD Gambhir Singh  
 (1010365); LD Bhup Singh Gulia  
 (1023347); Swr Ram Gopal Nehra  
 (1031387); Dfr Balbir Singh  
 (1011115); ALD Satparkash Singh  
 (2843587); Swr Ishwar Singh  
 (1031163); Swr Har Kishan  
 (1023881); Dfr Rajesh Singh  
 (1016839); Swr Periyankam  
 James (1030931); Dfr T. B.  
 Poovaiah (1010016); Swr  
 Bhagirath Singh (1028846); LD/  
 CK Jagan Nath (1011166);  
 Dfr Sheo Shankar Singh  
 (1020574); Swr Shish Ram  
 Vasant (1030386).

*Corps of Engineers:—*Spr  
 Lakshman Chandra Mondal  
 (1432819); Spr Bir Singh  
 (1424646); Spr Bran Narain Singh  
 (1430519); Spr Ranbir Singh  
 (1436683); Spr Ram Saran Singh  
 (1433270); NCE Krishnan Vasu  
 (1395930); Spr Boppuri Israel  
 (1319879); Spr Jang Bahadur  
 (1431372); Spr Chander Dev  
 Singh (1431925); Spr Rameshwar  
 Singh (1432419); EBR Paltu Ram  
 (1432305); Spr Sunil Kumar  
 Ghosh (1432935); Spr P.  
 Seetharaman (1316151); Spr  
 Rajamani (13288172); Spr  
 Singarayar (1323941); Spr  
 Chinnasamy (1333715); Spr  
 Raman Nair (1330454); Spr  
 Pynam Prasad Rao (1331423);  
 Spr Kannan (1320176); Spr  
 Sankaran . Parameswaran  
 (1322472); Spr Sivasankara Pillai

Krishnan Nair (1331210) ; Spr Vardhan (1309448); Spr Mullapudi Prabhakar Rao (1329743) L/Nk P. Jayarama Reddy (1316050) ; Spr Uttam Chand (1436698) ; Spr Bhupinder Singh (1430976) ; Nk Dhan Singh (1421401) ; Nk Puran Singh (1420137) ; Spr Sunder Singh (1438168) , L/Nk Manwar Singh (1400608) ; Nk Lachhman Singh (1409670) ; Spr Muthtar, Tiwari (1426002) ; Spr Prem Singh (1421583) ; Spr Jawala Datt (1425749) ; Spr Bhanu Pratap Singh (1331551) ; Abdar Chummar (1396275).

*The Rajputana Rifles* :—Rfn Chhote Lal (2847953); Rfn Ved Parkash (2851960); Rfn Kalyan Singh (2852759); Rfn Hazari Singh (2851951); Rfn Bala Ram (2855386); L/Nk Ram Sukh (2846243) ; L/Nk Hem Singh (2847892) ; L/Nk Bhanwar Lal (2851857) ; Hav Mamraj Singh (2834898) ; Nk Bhanwar Singh (2843962) ; L/Nk Maha Singh (2845910) ; Rfn Gurdyal Singh (2848307) ; Rfn Mohar Singh (2848266) ; Rfn Lichhmi Ram (2851586) ; Nk Chaman Singh (2843916); Rfn Bhagwana Ram (2855791) ; L/Nk Nawal Singh (2846115).

*9 Gorkha Rifles* :—Naib Sub

Katak Bahadur Khandka (5831417) ; Rfn Man Bahadur Chhetri (5836694) ; Rfn Bhadra Bahadur Chhetri (5834724); Rfn Til Bahadur Thapa (5834234); Rfn Chandra Bahadur (5837939); Rfn Nim Bahadur Chhetri (5838524); Rfn Gyan Bahadur Thapa (5837262); Rfn Churamani Chhetri (5837709).

*11 Gorkha Rifles* :—Naib Sub Jai Bahadur Rai (9403322) ; Rfn Gajbahadur Limbu (9406005); Rfn Nandakumar Rai (9406929).

## AIR FORCE

### List No. I

#### OFFICERS (2)

Squadron Leader Ajit Kumar Rawlley (4741); General Duties (Pilot) and Flight Lieutenant Gurbax Singh Ahuja (5782); General Duties (Pilot).

#### AIRMEN (12)

Corporal Joginder Singh, (226441); Clerk/General Duties; Aircraftsman 1. Rajinder Singh; (251480); Flight Mechanic; Engines; Aircraftsman 1. Ram Bhajan (251327), Flight Mechanic Engines; Leading Aircraftsman Abdul Rahiman Mochikkal (259538); Aircraftsman/General Duties; Aircraftsman 2. Dipendra Kumar Chakraborti; (254082);

**Flight Mechanic Engines; Aircraftsman Rajinder Parsad Yadav** (245926); **Meteorological Assistant; Aircraftsman** 2. **Raj Kumar Bhalla;** (245919); **Airfield Safety Operator; Aircraftsman** 1. **Jamaludeen Mytheen Kunju,** (257641), **Radar Operator; Aircraftsman** 1 **Baldev Singh Thapa;** (259932); **Aircraftman/General Duties; Corporal Konnayil Geevarghese Mathai;** (215750); **Wireless Operator Mechanic I; Leading Aircraftsman S. P. S. Arunagiri,** (216709), **Wireless Operator Mechanic I; Leading Aircraftsman Iype Daniel;** (232304); **Wireless Operator Mechanic I.**

#### List No. 2

#### OFFICERS (5)

**Squadron Leader Narinder Kumar Malik** (4406); **General**

**Duties (Pilot); Squadron Leader M. J. Marston** (4672); **General Duties (Pilot); Flight Lieutenant Thapen Kumar Chaudhuri** (5333); **General Duties (Pilot); Flying Officer Rarokah Dara Buasha;** (6751); **General Duties (Pilot); and Flying Officer P. R. Ramchandani** (7442); **General Duties (Pilot).**

#### AIRMEN (5)

**Leading Aircraftsman Prem Chand Vaish** (273053); **Aircraftman/General Duties; Leading Aircraftsman Dil Bagh Rai Sahberwall** (252606); **M.T. Driver Aircraftsman Kuldeep Singh Randhawa** (263890); **Flight Mechanic Engines; Aircraftsman** 1 **Shambhoo Ram Bhandala** (260612); **M. T. Driver, and Aircraftsman** 2 **Nesar Ahmed** (269626); **Flight Mechanic Aircraft.**

### INDIAN ARMY PERSONNEL HELD AS PRISONERS OF WAR IN PAKISTAN

#### List No. 1

**Armoured Corps :** **Swr Sushil Kumar** (1034139); **Swr Khem Raj Sharma** (1035253).

**Artillery :** **Gnr Ramji Lal** (1230878); **Sep L Mulhu Raj** (1173496); **Sep Raguran**

(1557044); **Operator Wireless Artillery Johnkashi** (1225039); **Operator Wireless Artillery Amrit Lal** (1166451); **Technical Assistant Appa Sahib Bange** (1181988); **Operator Wireless Artillery Rama Kand Goraya** (1182572).

**Engineers :** Sep Amar Nath (1193567) ; Spr Rajbanshi Rai (1432817) ; Spr Rama Chandran (1331582) ; Sep Dhapa Ram (1365919) ; Spr Chinnappa Bala Krishna (1319875) ; Spr Munu Swamy (1337640) ; Sep Kewal Krishan (1426717) ; Spr Prem Chand (1434085) ; Sep Shanti Ranjan Ghosh (1434798) ; Sep Ram Greh Singh (1433136) ; Spr Ram Jattan (1422358) ; Spr Shib Ram (1428914) ; Spr Tilk Ram (1433331) ; Spr Laxmi Dutt Kapri (1425621) ; Spr Suresh Kumar (1429268) ; Spr Shyam Lal (1427955) ; Sep Raj Narain Singh (1431721) ; Spr Surinder Parsad Singh (1434267).

**Signals :** Sigmn Partap Chand (6259189) ; Sigmn Jillon Raj (6319112) ; Sigmn Bikash Chandar Dey (6289930).

**Punjab :** Sep Sundar Ram (2445168).

**Madras :** Sep Kareshan Kuy (2552355) ; Sep Mahbel Markos (2551187).

**Maratha :** Sep Bishnu Hindekar (2748108) ; Sep Ganga Ram (2745536) ; Sep Fandu Mhabachi (2739624) ; Sep Bhimro Mane (2747140) ; Sep Bhagwan Mane (2747492) ; Sep Ragho Nath Solonke (2747572) ; Sep Gulab

Kadam (2747995) ; Sep Shiri Mant (2748026) ; Sep Ram Chandra Jadho (2748029) ; Sep Hari Chandar Chah (2748158) ; Sep Maruti Powar (2748437) ; Sep Arjun Golesar (2748159) ; Sep Narain Mane (2748433) ; Technical Assistant Dhundi Ram (12233630) ; Sep Nurarri (4436896).

**Dogra :** Sep Roshan Lala (3953052) ; Sep Rangdu Ram (3457067).

**Kumaon :** Sep Bachi Ram (1414814) ; Sep Karan Bahadur Pal (4135397) ; Sep Maresh Chander (4136626).

**Mahar :** Sep Partab Ram (9204279) ; Sep P. R. Pander (9204855) ; Sep Ram Charan (9205288) ; Sep Shankar (9203612) ; Sep Sangram (4154083) ; Sep Gura Ram (9207862) ; Sep Jank Raj (1405279) ; Sep Naru Ram (9205577) ; Sep Musu Kamle (4535930) ; Sep Maruti Kamly (4536169).

**JAK Rif :** Sep Parshinda Ram (1372250) ; Sep Hardat (13723270).

**AMC :** Sep/Amb S. Pitwari (6802049).

**ASC : Sep Munir (13823113) ; Sep Gian Chand (13823113).**

**EME : . Sep Amarjit Sikri (7051479).**

The relatives of the above personnel may write letters to them, addressed to the Prisoners of War Information Bureau, C/O Adjutant General's Branch, PS-9, Army Headquarters, South Block, New Delhi-11.

### **List No. 2**

#### **OFFICERS (8)**

Lt Col Anant Singh (IC-2070-Sikh) ; Major M. S. Pawar (IC-7353-Dogra) ; Capt Harcharan Singh (M-30544-AMC) ; Capt Gurdial Singh (IC-8205-Armoured Corps) ; Lt K. S. Chopra (IC-13922-Sikh) ; Lt Baldev Singh Chahal (IC-14227-Sikh) ; Lt Hari Singh (IC-14525-Sikh) ; 2/Lt J.S. Grewal (EC-57737-Sikh).

#### **J.C.Os AND OTHER RANKS (112)**

**Maratha :** Sub Saripat Shinde (JC-19995) ; BHM Shankar Rao (2739942) ; L/Nk Sahi Rane (4142195) ; Hav. Ananda Ahuse (4145224) ; L/Hav Sadashiv Sokende (2741999) ; L/Hav Sampat Rao Sita Ram Dhane, (4141998) ; L/Nk Bhiv.

Rao Marne (4140991) ; L/Nk Niwarti Jadhav (4141917) ; L/Nk Pandurang Kurane (4143758) ; L/Nk Basant Mane (4143796) ; L/Nk Bhagwat Salunke (4145313) ; Sep Kaka Jadha (2748478) ; Sep Shivaji Jamdaoe (2748909) ; Sep Ram Chandra Ghadge (2748942) ; Sep Jai Ram Kadam (2748960) ; Sep Dashrath Zanjurne (2749246) ; Sep Pralhad Neoshe (2749333) ; Sep Dinkar Patele (2749356) ; Sep Shampat Bhosle (2749643) ; Sep Kashi Nath Chalke (2749738) ; Sep Mahadeo Gawade (2750093) ; Sep Nangish Patel (2750097) ; Sep Pandurang Jadhav (2750164) ; Sep Shankar Kshirasager (2750202) ; Sep Ram Chandra Mahure (2750318) ; Sep Dhaktu Chadigaonkar (2750523) ; Sep Laxman Patil (2750516) ; Sep Shamrao Dhanwade (2750533) ; Sep Keru Chavan (2750566) ; Sep Savia Ram Mane (2749668) ; Sep Ram Chandra Ghadge (2752603) ; Sep Dhondiba Nivdunge (2752874) ; Sep Karishna Padrath (2753090) ; Sep Ganga Ram Mahaske (2753093) ; Sep Ram Das Rajankar (2753288) ; Sep/Cik Pandurang (2753681) ; Sep Ganga Ram Salvi (4144619) ; Sep Dinker Kurne (4145157) ; Sep Vish Ram Chadgaonkar (4145253) ; Sep

Mahadeo Patil (4145266) ; Sep  
 Ramu Bhosle (4145376) ; Sep  
 Niwaruti Kale (4146226) ; Sep  
 Ram Chandra Kulkarni  
 (4146347) ; Sep Ram Chandra  
 Salunke (4146385) ; Sep Chhagan  
 Mahamunkar (4146390) ; Sep  
 Shyam Rao Gaikwad (4146429) ;  
 Sep Vishnu Chalke (4146432) ;  
 Sep Rama Pawar (4146499) ; Sep  
 Ram Chandra Desai (4146856) ;  
 Sep Balkrishna Desai (2749325) ;  
 Hav Hari Raje (2739993) ; Hav  
 Krishna Lotankar (2741422) ;  
 Nk V. M. Phillip (23274) ; L/Nk  
 Vasudeo Sawant (2743691) ;  
 L/Nk Shankar Patel (2745467) ;  
 L/Nk Anand Rao Ghadge  
 (2745844) ; Sep Ananda Patil  
 (2746517) ; Sep Mahavrao  
 Jagdale (2747516) ; Sep Raja  
 Ram More (2748799) ; Sep  
 Haraji Dalvi (2747469) Sep  
 Maha Deo Yadav (2749147) ; Sep  
 Ganpati Mahadik (2749336) ;  
 Sep Sada Shiv Sonvane  
 (2749820) ; Sep Shri Rang  
 Mane (2750796) ; Sep Hindu Rao  
 Shinde (2750950) ; Sep Dattu  
 Mojad (2750991) ; Sep Tuka  
 Ram More (2751560) ; Sep Budha  
 Ram Nikhade (2751599) ; Sep  
 Shri Rang Madke (2752826) ;  
 Sep Krishna Gosavi (2752282).

Krishnan (2544636) ; Nk Venu  
 Gopal (2544012) ; Nk T. Sakari  
 Appan (2546246) ; Nk/Clk  
 Damodaran Nambiar (2551313) ;  
 L/Nk Raman Kutty (2539593) ;  
 L/Nk Siri Nivasa Naidu  
 (2544175) ; L/Nk T. Gopalan  
 (2544631) ; L/Nk Bhaskara Pillai  
 (2552273) ; Sep Thanka Raj  
 (1136721) ; Sep I. Nagu  
 (2554374) ; Sep T. Pothuraju  
 (2545371) ; Sep Palani Swami  
 (2547139) ; Sep M. Arjuna  
 (2549110) ; Sep Gudivada Yacob  
 (2550620) ; Sep Vaji Ram  
 (2550628) ; Sep Perikulandai  
 Kannan (2550634) ; Sep Hanu  
 Nathu (2551193) ; Sep Rama  
 Chandraiah (2551385) ; Sep  
 Daniel Koshy (2552360) ; Sep  
 Vava Gopalan (2552381) ; Sep  
 Kuppuswamy (2552395) ; Sep  
 Shaik Munaf (2552519) ; Sep  
 Arulappan Dev Raj (2552647) ;  
 Sep Kakulathirupama Reddy  
 (2553060) ; Sep Jayapandian  
 (2553424) ; Sep Dajari Rajappa  
 (2553652) ; Sep Govinda Chetty  
 (2554237) ; Sep Vadakike Veetol  
 Janardhanan (2554707) Sep  
 Ramayya (2554807) ; Sep P. Raju  
 (2554864) ; Sep Koundappa  
 Murivelu (2556363) ; Sep Shankar  
 Walikar (2556935) ; Sep Sovaga  
 Pandian (2556962) ; Sep Munu  
 Swamy Natrajan (2557268) ; Sep  
 Yerati Balala (2557806) ; Sep P.

Madras : Hav Louis  
 D'Souza (2559245) ; Hav Kunhi

**Purama Sivan** (2557892); **Sep Bhilavendran** (2558035); **Sep Cheruvathur Venugopalakurup** (2558061); **Sep Nageswara Rao** (2555968); **Sub Gopi Nath Nair** (JC-17074); **Sub V. Sankaran Nair** (JC-5632).

The relatives of the above personnel may write letters to them addressed to the Prisoners of War Information Bureau, C/o Adjutant General's Branch, PS-9, Army Headquarters, South Block, New Delhi-11.

### List No. 3

#### OFFICERS

2/Lt **Ravinder Iqbal Singh** (IC-15866-Artillery).

#### J.C.O.s' AND OTHER

#### RANKS (47)

**Madras** : **Sub V Sankaran Nair** (JC-6532); **Sub Gopinathan Nair** (JC-17074) and **Naib Sub Madhavan Nair** (JC-25578).

**Maratha** : **Naib Sub Nanaji Rao Kadam** (JC-28054); **Naib Sub Babu Kale** (2736756); **L/Nk Vasudeo Sawant** (2743691); **Sep Chakutigari Gankor** (2750333); **Sep Kaka Jadhav** (2748478); **Sep Vasant Sankpal** (2748854); **Sep Babu Sawant** (2748817); **Sep Kisan Chawan**

(2748558); **Sep Kishan Navale** (2748050); **Sep Bhargav Gavadi** (2747781); **Sep Sakha. Ram Yadav** (2747644); **Sep Shiv Ram Kadam** (2747613); **Sep Rudrappa Soner** (2747612); **Sep Laxman Mali** (2747512); **Sep Bhagwan Sawant** (2747382); **Sep Satya Bhan Murule** (2747132); **Sep Deu Jahar** (2747121); **Sep Tatu Yadav** (2746890); **Sep Arjun Kumbhar** (2746539); **Sep Yalappa Marathe** (2743111); **Sep Shyam Sunder Gharkar** (2745710); **Sep P.M. Joseph** (2745177); **Sep Bhima Rao Powar** (2744627); **Sep Krishna Surya Wanshi** (2742854); **Sep Ram Chandra Lotke** (2741803); **Sep Ram Tanpure** (2751458); **Sep Purkha Ram** (2740400); **L/Nk Vijay Vichare** (2747348); **L/Nk Arjun Kali** (2746156); **L/Nk Manohar Kale** (2745458); **L/Nk Babu Patil** (2745727); **L/Nk Shivji Ghorpade** (2745623); **Hav Chandrabishan Barge** (2730780); **Hav Dev Ram Barge** (2736989); **Hav Sita Ram Shinde** (2740090); **Hav Shaba Pedbekar** (2741498); **Hav Achut Ghatul** (2741569); **Hav Hari Utekar** (2739180); **Nk Dinkar Mohite** (2743210); **Nk Bham Rao Adale** (2744634); **Nk Narayan Parab** (2745113); **Nk Mahik Rao Deshmukh**

(2745620); Nk/C1k Ramayya BB (2753663); L/Nk Dattatraya Shinde (1163856).

#### **List No. 4**

#### **OFFICERS**

Lt.-Col. V.V.K. Nambiar (IC-3702-Maratha); Major Paramjit Singh (IC-13736-Kumaon); Major Baljit Singh Soin (IC-11996-Artillery); 2/Lt. V.K. Saksena (IC-15807-Engineer); 2/Lt. Shivinder Pal Singh (IC-16144-Gorkha Rifles); 2/Lt. S.L. Khanna (EC-59014-Jat); 2/Lt. Umrao Singh (EC-58623-Artillery); 2/Lt. Tejinder Singh Shargil (IC-15786-Armoured Corps); 2/Lt. Devendera Kumar Singh (EC-52387-Artillery); Lt. Surendar Vikram Singh (IC-13544-Madras); Capt. Hoshier Singh (IC-13287-Maratha); 2/Lt. Suresh Chander Ram Pal (EC-59052-Dogra).

#### **JUNIOR COMMISSIONED OFFICERS**

Naib/Ris Mohinder Singh (JC-24611-Armoured Corps); Naib/Sub Rama Krishan CR (JC-27033) (2531981-Madras); Naib/Sub Lakha Singh (3830687-Sikh); Sub Sadhu Singh (JC-9902-Sikh); Naib/Sub Harnam

Singh (JC-30713-Sikh); Naib/Sub Sewa Singh (JC-24855-Sikh); Sub Jaswant Singh (JC-9863-SLI); Sub Chanan Singh (JC-25311-SLI); Naib/Sub Lal Singh (JC-28984-SLI); Naib/Sub Sardul Singh (JC-28985-SLI); Sub Jaswant Singh (JC-2414-Kumaon); Sub Bom Bahadur Thapa (JC-11026-Gorkha); Naib/Sub Ran Bahadur Pandey (JC-18932-Gorkha).

#### **OTHER RANKS**

Swr Vijoy Rao (2032062-Armoured Corps); Swr Bijendra Singh (1025984-Armoured Corps); Gnr Jaswant Singh (1221341-Artillery); Spr Kishan Singh (1429866); Amarjit Singh (1426133-Engineers); Spr Tarlochan Singh (1430573-Engineers); L/Nk Bhagat Singh (1423722-Engineers); Spr Man Bahadur Thapa (1429286-Engineers); Hav Jang Bahadur Tawang (5730075-Guards); Hav N. Balakrishana Menon (2541733-Madras); L/Nk B. Krishna Thambi (2550577-Madras); Sep P. Anamad Rao (2547164-Madras); Sep Kannu Sadasivan (2552800-Madras).

*"Sikh Regiment :* Sep Charanjit Singh (3350650); Sep Kewal Singh (3351319); Sep



**Joginder Singh** (3351062); Sep  
**Sunder Singh** (9319063); Sep  
**Kirpal Singh** (3350575); CQMH  
**Karam Singh** (3338553); Sep  
**Mukhtiar Singh** (3351381); Nk  
**Munsha Singh** (3343830); Hav  
**Mohinder Singh** (3340732); Sep  
**Santokh Singh** (3350961); Sep  
**Hukam Singh** (3351335); Sep  
**Hardev Singh** (3350556); Sep  
**Sucha Singh** (3353587); Sep  
**Sarabjit Singh** (3351388); Sep  
**Gurcharan Singh** (3353721); Hav  
**Surat Singh** (3341454); Sep  
**Joginder Singh** (3350578); Sep  
**Gurdial Singh** (3350994); Sep  
**Jarnail Singh** (3350549); L/Hav  
**Piara Singh** (3339307); Hav  
**Puran Singh** (3338335); Nk  
**Puran Singh** (3344272); Nk  
**Pirthipal Singh** (3342575); Sep  
**Karnail Singh** (3351611); Nk  
**Balkar Singh** (3340868); Sep  
**Ajmer Singh** (3353646); Nk  
**Bhajan Singh** (3343829); Sep  
**Sardar Singh** (3350490); Sep  
**Ajaib Singh** (3354068); Sep  
**Sital Singh** (3350968); Sep  
**Ajaib Singh** (3350485); L/Nk  
**Harnek Singh** (3346580); Sep  
**Didar Singh** (3349267); L/Nk  
**Sukhdev Singh** (3346177); Sep  
**Phuman Singh** (3349448); L/Nk  
**Mukhtiar Singh** (3345955); Sep  
**Kashmir Singh** (3350023); Sep  
**Sadhu Singh** (3354547); Sep  
**Jagjit Singh** (3351610); Nk  
**Harbhajan Singh** (3343662); Sep  
**Jagir Singh** (3351002); Sep  
**Malkiat Singh** (3353363); L/Nk  
**Kashmir Singh** (3348958); Sep  
**Malkiat Singh** (3351359); Sep  
**Major Singh** (3350548); Sep  
**Gurcharan Singh** (3353291);  
 L/Hav **Kirpal Singh** (3335774);  
 L/Nk **Joginder Singh** (3344663);  
 Sep **Surjit Singh** (3348744)  
 Sep **Ajaib Singh**  
 (3351269); Sep **Bakhshish Singh**  
 (3351380); Sep **Gurcharan Singh**  
 (3350542); L/Nk **Harbans Singh**  
 (3343938); Sep **Hakam Singh**  
 (3351502); Nk **Amar Singh**  
 (3343333); Sep **Gurcharan Singh**  
 (3350130); Sep **Mohinder Singh**  
 (3353240); Sep **Arjan Singh**  
 (3353747); Sep **Harbhajan Singh**  
 (3350576); Nk **Darshan Singh**  
 (3344374); Sep **Sowaran Singh**  
 (3351003); L/Nk **Surjit Singh**  
 (3348583); Nk **Jarnail Singh**  
 (3343003); L/Nk **Mohinder Singh**  
 (3347836); Sep **Mohinder Singh**  
 (3354506); Sep **Dhanna Singh**  
 (3352350); Sep **Ranjit Singh**  
 (3353203); Sep **Malkiat Singh**  
 (3350257); Sep **Gurbachan Singh**  
 (3354536); L/Nk **Amrik Singh**  
 (3346085); Sep **Joginder Singh**  
 (3351151); Sep **Bal Singh**  
 (3354549); Sep **Ram Singh**  
 (3350579); Nk **Sarwan Singh**  
 (3343134); Sep **Harbhajan Singh**  
 (3342517); Sep **Gurmail Singh**

(3339212); L/Nk Mehar Singh (3343766); Sep Naginder Singh  
 (3344159); Sep Chhota Singh (3350124); Sep Sowarn Singh  
 (3349614); Sep Joginder Singh (3350450); Sep Joginder Singh  
 (3351009); Sep Karnail Singh (3354529); Hav Jagir Singh  
 (3349889); Sep Ajaib Singh (3342502); Nk Amrik Singh  
 (3351010); Sep Dara Singh (3343048); Sep Santokh Singh  
 (3342558); Sep Daljit Singh (3350477); Hav Vir Singh  
 (3356571); Sep Kishan Singh (3339386); L/Nk Baldev Singh  
 (3350910); Sep Girdhara Singh (3343679); Sep Kulwant Singh  
 (3349751); Sep Dalip Singh (3349903); Sep Gurbaksh Singh  
 (3350582); Sep Gурpal Singh (3350476); Sep Gurdit Singh  
 (3354830); Sep Ajaib Singh (3333781); Hav Gurdev Singh  
 (3353204); Sep Sarwan Singh (3337763); Sep Pritam Singh  
 (3352357); Sep Jarnail Singh (3350243); Sep Bhajan Singh  
 (3352323); Sep Avtar Singh (3353761).  
 (3349274); Sep Mohan Singh  
 (3356878); Sep Gurmej Singh  
 (3348138); Nk Mukhtiar Singh  
 (3343826); Sep Sucha Singh  
 (3349293); Sep Karam Singh  
 (3350585); L/Nk Labh Singh  
 (3348962); Sep Randhir Singh  
 (3349962); Hav Sher Singh  
 (3342287); Sep Mahal Singh  
 (3351442); Nk Dalip Singh  
 (3341792); Sep Amrik Singh  
 (3350391); Sep Sher Singh  
 (3352358); Sep Sardara Singh  
 (3354509); Sep Dilbagh Singh  
 (3349264); Nk Partap Singh  
 (3344704); Sep Puran Singh  
 (3351278); CHM Gurdev Singh  
 (3338094) Hav Ishar Singh  
 (3341958); Hav Gurdial Singh  
 (3354548); Hav Shankar Singh  
 (3342466); L/Nk Dharampal Singh  
 (3346846); Nk Gureharan Singh

*Sikh Light Infantry*—Hav  
 Mukhtiar Singh (4433324); Sep  
 Kartar Singh (4441346); Sep  
 Gahal Singh (4440041); Sep  
 Chamkar Singh (4439432); L/Nk  
 Ajaib Singh (4436949); L/Hav  
 Gurman Singh (4435839); Sep  
 Sarwan Singh (4441446); Swpr  
 Shangara Singh (4438264); Hav  
 Joginder Singh (4434843); L/Nk  
 Ram Singh (4437671); Nk  
 Bahadur Singh (4429815); Nk  
 Gurdev Singh (4437366); Nk  
 Raunak Singh (1511723); Nk  
 Harchand Singh (4436478); L/Nk  
 Mohender Singh (4437748); L/Nk  
 Kuldeep Singh (4440792); L/Nk  
 Daulat Singh (4440868); L/Nk  
 Balkar Singh (4437014); Sep  
 Piara Singh (4442557); Sep Hansa  
 Singh (4440357); Sep Gureharan

Singh (4443825); Sep Sarban Singh (4443927); Sep Bhan Singh (4441707); Sep Shiv Singh (4438526); Sep Jagir Singh (4443595); Sep Som Singh (4441363); Sep Hari Singh (4441918); Sep Bhajan Singh (4443679); Sep Gurdev Singh (4441386); Sep Gurdev Singh (4441402); Sep Dara Singh (4440894); Sep Karnail Singh (4439979); Sep Amar Singh (4441323); Sep Nachhattar Singh (4442236); Sep Darshan Singh (4441951); Sep Lachhman Singh (4441329); Nk Harnek Singh (4436525); Sep Lachhman Singh (4442925); Sep Pritam Singh (4441966); Sep Hari Singh (4439316); Sep Surjit Singh (4440257); Sep Sucha Singh (4441469); Sep Gulzar Singh (4443799); Sep Major Singh (4441228); Sep Mohinder Singh (4441404); Nk Sadhu Singh (4435316); Nk Pakkar Singh (442354); L/Nk Jawala Singh (4437915); L/Nk Bahadur Singh (4438185); L/Nk Joginder Singh (4439324); L/Nk Bhagat Singh (4440783); L/Nk Bahadur Singh (4440450); L/Nk Gharan Singh (4435476); L/Nk Gurdev Singh (4441196); L/Nk Bahadur Singh (4441194); L/Nk Harbans Singh (4441706); L/Nk Ratan Singh (4441151); L/Nk

Shingara Singh (4441970); L/Nk Hardev Singh (4441220); L/Nk Gurnam Singh (4441644); L/Nk Karam Singh (4441339); L/Nk Bant Singh (4441187); L/Nk Balwant Singh (4441132); Sep Bagh Singh (4441210); Sep Mohinder Singh (4441189); Sep Gurmel Singh (4441312); Sep Gurdial Singh (4441868); Sep Nathu Singh (4443801); Sep Gurmel Singh (4443067); Sep Moti Singh (4443803); Sep Mohinder Singh (4440509); Sep Ajaib Singh (4440996); Sep Sohan Singh (4440764); Sep Chhota Singh (4441440); Sep Atma Singh (4441460); Sep Mukhtiar Singh (4441668); Sep Harjinder Singh (4441285); Sep Kartar Singh (4441702); Sep Karnal Singh (4443989); Sep Gurdit Singh (4443652); Sep Bant Singh (4441471); Sep Harnek Singh (4441302); Sep Joginder Singh (4441903); Sep Lakha Singh (4441214); Sep Darshan Singh (4443362); Sep Sangara Singh (4443242); Sep Babu Singh (4443951); Sep Kashmir Singh (4442356); Sep Swpr Parkash (4442089); Sep Teja Singh (4442833); Sep Mohinder Singh (4442845); Nk Piara Singh (4434707); Nk Gurbax Singh (4436998); Nk Malkit Singh (4437477); L/Nk Sadhu Singh

(4439074) ; L/Nk Arjan Singh  
 (4440924) ; Sep Jit Singh  
 (4443830) ; Sep Gurcharan Singh  
 (4443051) ; Sep Jagir Singh  
 (4442819) ; Sep Kashmir Singh  
 (4441127) ; Sep Gurdev Singh  
 (4442582) ; Sep Bhajan Singh  
 (4441289) ; Sep Mohinder Singh  
 (4443774) ; Sep Piara Singh  
 (4443553) ; Sep Kulwinder Singh  
 (4441415) ; Sep Jagg Singh  
 (4443952) ; Sep Teja Singh  
 (4443674) ; Sep Labh Singh  
 (4443807) ; Sep Mukhtiar Singh  
 (4441234) ; Sep Jaswant Singh  
 (4443781) ; Sep Darshan Singh  
 (4440762) ; Sep Mohinder Singh  
 (4443433) ; Sep Gurratan Singh  
 (4441894) ; Sep Karan Singh  
 (4441988) ; Sep Makhan Singh  
 (4441896) ; Sep Lakhbir Singh  
 (4440801) ; L/Nk Mukhtiar Singh  
 (4437452) ; L/Nk Gurdev Singh  
 (4436900) ; Sep Nachhattar Singh  
 (4440988) ; Sep Tek Singh  
 (4441867) ; Sep Piyara Singh  
 (4440352) ; Sep Bhag Singh  
 (4442098) ; Sep Gurmit Singh  
 (4443328) ; Hav. Nishakar Singh  
 (4433955) ; L/Nk Karnail Singh  
 (4441278) ; Sep Sher Singh  
 (4438918) ; Hav. Mohinder Singh  
 (4433873) ; L/Nk Joginder Singh  
 (9318494) ; L/Nk Mukand Singh  
 (1511727) ; Sep Gindar Singh  
 (4443075) ; Sep Ram Singh  
 (4441447) ; Sep Haqiqat Singh

(4443341) ; Sep Balbir Singh  
 (4442383) ; Sep Gurbax Singh  
 (4441342) ; Sep Ram Sarup Singh  
 (4441279) ; Sep Mohinder Singh.  
 (4441584).

*Garhwal Rifles* : Rfn Hukam  
 Singh Butola (4040440); Rfn  
 Ranbir Singh (4040724).

*Kumaon*: Sep Tara Chand  
 Singh (4152415); Sep Ram Singh  
 (4152298); Sep Trilok Singh  
 (4152594); Sep Mohaveer Singh  
 (4146166); L/Nk Govind Singh  
 (4145589); Sep Jai Singh  
 (4149446); Sep Bir Singh  
 (4148638); Sep Rajpal Singh  
 (4154782); L/Nk Chanderpal  
 Singh (4146175); Sep Bane Singh  
 (4146158); L/Nk Bache Singh  
 (4146710); Sep Hoshiar Singh  
 (4152401); Sep A.N. Singh  
 (4153414); Sep Nain Singh  
 (4149107); Sep Prem Singh  
 (4152420); Sep Mohan Singh  
 (4150818); Sep Tirlok Singh  
 (4151540); Sep Gopal Singh  
 (4153833); Nk Lachhman Singh  
 (4141292); Sep Diwan Singh  
 (4140697); Sep Gopal Singh  
 (4149549); Sep Jagat Singh  
 (4152285); Sep Lachhman Singh  
 (4148139); Sep Harak Singh  
 (4153682); Sep Shamsher Singh  
 (4153319); L/Nk Khaniya Singh  
 (4143891); Sep Mahabir Singh  
 (4144706); Sep Suresh Bahadur

**Singh (4147450); L/Nk Mohan Singh (4142818).**

**Bihar : Sep Ram Dhar Misra (4241151).**

**Mahar : Sep Pandurang Gamre (4537413); and Hav Santokh Singh (9310888).**

**Gorkha : Rfn Barman Bura (5441250); Rfn. Deo Singh Thapa (5430989); L/Nk Ram Parsad Chhetri (5436159); Rfn Kharka Bahadur Thapa (5441202); Rfn Shree Bahadur Gurung (5440656); Rfn Mom Bahadur Thapa (5441140); Rfn Risam Bahadur Pun (5436770); L/Nk Bom Bahadur Thapa (5436012); Rfn Dil Bahadur Thapa (5487359); Rfn Deo Bahadur Pun (5441180); Rfn Sham Bahadur Thapa (5438146); Rfn Lal Bahadur Pun (5438820); Rfn Nanda Bahadur Newar (5441457); Rfn Jai Bahadur Gurung (5441165); Rfn Dan Bahadur Thapa (5441215); Rfn Kesh Bahadur Gurung (5441254); Rfn Durga Bahadur Thapa (5238540); Rfn Ram Bahadur Khatri (5238456); Rfn Kishan Bahadur (5836405); Rfn Tej Bahadur (5836681); Rfn Ram Bahadur (5836512); Rfn Parkash Bahadur (5838644); Rfn Harka Bahadur Gurung (5438006); Rfn Partiman Thapa (5036553); Rfn**

**Kindra Bahadur (5837477); Rfn Him Bahadur Gurung (5330627); Rfn Ek Bahadur Thapa (5439360) Rfn Mohan Singh Kharka (5738892); Rfn Durga Bahadur Thapa (5742729); L/Nk Dhan Bahadur Gurung (5738671); Rfn Jit Bahadur Gurung (5738348); Rfn Jag Bahadur Thapa (5738644); Rfn Tika Ram Thapa (5739200); Rfn Man Tamang Bahadur (5741649); Rfn Dhan Bahadur Thapa (5742669); Hav. Indra Singh Thapa (5832880); Hav. Til Bahadur Khatri (5828830); Nk Chet Bahadur Bist (5830413); Nk Dal Bahadur Singh (5833134); L/Nk Prem B. Karki (5833470); L/Nk Rattana Bahadur Khatri (5833483); L/Nk Ram Bahadur Karki (5833609); L/Nk Kharka Bahadur Sahi (5833627); L/Nk Gagan Bahadur Uchai (5833644); L/Nk Hira Bahadur Khatri (5833750); L/Nk Jai Bahadur Mall (5833799); Rfn Janak Bahadur Thapa (5833814); Rfn Khamba Bahadur Mall (5835449); Rfn Churna Bahadur Chhetri (5837635); Rfn Chet Bahadur Thapa (5834150); Rfn Hum Bahadur Adhikari (5834299); Rfn Ram Kishore Thapa (5835406); Rfn Dharam Bahadur Chhetri (5834409); Rfn Padam Bahadur Khatri (5834857) Rfn Indra Bahadur Chhetri**

## •ACTIVITIES OF THE RED CROSS

The Red Cross was born primarily to help the victims of war. During the present emergency consequent on the India-Pakistan conflict, the National Red Cross Society of India has organised the traditional war-time services of the Red Cross in this country.

### During the recent War

An armed conflict on the Indo-Pakistan border which began in August, 1965 developed into a state of war between the two countries on the 1st Septem-

ber, and heavy fighting along a 1300-mile border continued unabated for more than three weeks. To meet the exigencies of a gigantic war-time relief work, the Indian Red Cross Society acted with great swiftness. Within two days from the withdrawal of the civilian population from the border areas in Jammu as a result of the Pakistani Army's attack in that region with tanks, the Indian Red Cross Society despatched its first relief consignment of materials worth over Rs.

*(Continued)*

(5835119); Rfn Bhabindra Bahadur Sahi (5835387); Rfn Mina Bahadur Chhetri (5835710); Rfn Yem Bahadur Mall (5835751); Rfn Tek Bahadur Sahi (5835856); Rfn Dal Bahadur Chhetri (5836009); Rfn Hira Bahadur Mall (5836034); Rfn Lok Bahadur Chhetri (5836350); Rfn Sher Bahadur Chhetri (5836458); Rfn Indra Bahadur Chhetri (5836483); Rfn Nil Bahadur Chhetri (5836639); Rfn Kul Bahadur Chhetri (5836650); Rfn Bopal Chhetri (5836770); Rfn Deo Bahadur Chhetri (5836859); Rfn Kes Bahadur Chhetri (5838862);

Rfn Man Bahadur Chhetri (5836916); Rfn. Lal Bahadur Chhetri (5837706); Rfn Durga Bahadur Chhetri (5837931); Rfn Deo Bahadur Chhetri (5837957); Rfn Tulsi Bahadur Chhetri (5838116); Rfn Dilly Raman Thakur (5838050); Rfn Khim Bahadur Chhetri (5838091); Rfn Bhim Bahadur Chhetri (5838252); Rfn Ganga Bahadur Chhetri (5838292); Rfn Jainarayan Chhetri (5838583); Rfn Santa Bahadur Chhetri (5838622); Rfn. Ram Parsad Gurung (5440958); and Rfn Dika Bahadur Gurung (5741794).

\* By Courtesy : Indian Red Cross Society, HQs, New Delhi-1

30,000 in aid of these evacuees. In the next few days its organisation was fully geared up to launch four-point programme during the period of emergency. A broadcast appeal by its Chairman, Dr. Sushila Nayar called for help in supplying articles of comforts to sick and wounded Jawans, donation of blood for their treatment, gift of relief goods for civilian evacuees and training in First Aid and Home Nursing.

The response from the people all over the country was spontaneous. Gift of articles both for hospitalised Jawans and civilians in distress poured in at the Headquarters of the Indian Red Cross Society to be sorted out and packed by voluntary workers hundreds of whom offered their services during the emergency. Ladies' work parties started preparing garments for supply to military hospitals as well as to the camps sheltering the civilian evacuees. For the civilian evacuees from the border areas in Jammu & Kashmir, Punjab and Rajasthan we have sent so far 19 consignments of relief goods including blankets, clothing, milk *etc.* of a total value of Rs. 1,30,000. The Red Cross Headquarters also sent to these

places more than 60,000 used garments received from donors in different parts of the country. Various articles of comfort were sent in gift parcels to hospitalised Jawans, and those in the military hospitals in the forward areas received, in addition, Red Cross Diwali gift parcels containing woollen scarves, gloves *etc.* The Red Cross Blood Bank in Delhi worked without respite collecting blood from a large number of voluntary donors. During the fifteen days from the 8th to the 23rd September the Bank collected blood from 1,755 donors, and handed over 1,368 bottles of blood to the Directorate-General of Armed Forces Medical Services for the treatment of sick and wounded Jawans. In Delhi training in First Aid was being given during this period to about 2,100 persons at 103 training centres. Lessons in Home Nursing were also being given at 20 Red Cross training centres in Delhi.

#### **During the Chinese Invasion**

Three years ago, in September, 1962 the need for war-time services of the Red Cross in our own country arose for the first time when fighting broke out on our border with China. Besides supplying a large variety of

amenity articles which included thousands of knitted woollen garments for the sick and wounded Jawans, relief supplies were sent in aid of civilians evacuated from the forward areas along the frontier. A large number of persons were trained in First Aid and Home Nursing for assistance in emergencies and thousands of voluntary blood donors were recruited for the Red Cross Blood Bank in Delhi. Our Society took over from the Chinese Red Cross 716 sick and wounded Indian prisoners of war and sent 2,000 food parcels and 2,000 gift parcels with clothing for Indian POWs who still remained in Chinese hands. Later, in March, 1963 when China wanted to send back to India all the other prisoners of war held by them through the Red Cross, the Indian Red Cross Society sent 12 Red Cross parties on different occasions and at different places to repatriate a total of 3,211 Jawans besides dead bodies and ashes of 26 others. In conformity with its international obligations the Society also rendered its service in distributing gift parcels from the Chinese Red Cross to Chinese civilians in India interned in the camp at Deoli in Rajasthan. "

### **A Century of Service**

The Red Cross has during the last one hundred years of its existence evolved an elaborate peace-time work for the promotion of health, prevention of disease and mitigation of suffering. In India, relief work in disasters has undoubtedly remained its most important task. Since its inception in 1920 the Society has had to shoulder the burden on many occasions to relieve suffering caused by floods, famines, earthquakes and various man-made civil disturbances. It stands to the credit of our Society that during these trying times, despite limitations in funds and personnel it has been able to mobilise all its resources swiftly for giving succour to the suffering people. On every such occasion large quantities of food, clothing, milk, vitamins, medicines *etc.* have always been rushed to the affected areas and distributed through relief centres, hospitals *etc.*

Last year in addition to the floods came a tragedy of great magnitude when a mass exodus of people belonging to the minority communities in East Pakistan began on account of widespread disturbances in that country. By the end of the year,



more than one million people had crossed out the border into adjacent areas in India in condition of utter destitution. After visits by our Chairman to the refugee transit camps in Madhya Pradesh, West Bengal, Tripura and Assam, our Society felt greatly the urgent need for special medical care of the children of the refugees who had suffered the greatest ordeal due to the migration. The Headquarters of the Indian Red Cross Society deputed for this work two of its officers who organised a children's hospital and a few maternity and child welfare centres as well as milk distribution centres at some of these camps. Besides, our Headquarters despatched large quantities of relief goods for distribution at the various transit camps.

### **Service to Sufferers**

Besides giving relief in disasters the Society provides assistance throughout the year to about 300 hospitals, dispensaries, maternity and child welfare centres, schools, orphanages and other social welfare institutions in the country. In the field of maternity and child welfare it has done pioneering work in promoting these services as well as in stimulating interest in these

in many parts of the country. With government aid it has been organising these services during the last few years in the backward areas of Tehri Garhwal in the Himalayan regions. The Maternity and Child Welfare Bureau of the Society also assists in the training of health personnel for these services and gives financial aid to schemes for establishing model centres.

### **Care of the Armed Forces**

The care of the sick and wounded of the armed forces constitutes one of the primary obligations of the Society. These services include the maintenance of an up-to-date Home and Hospital at Bangalore for permanently disabled ex-servicemen. The Hospital Services Section of the Society also organises diversional therapy in military hospitals as well as the supply and distribution of books, newspapers, magazines and other amenity goods to the patients through Red Cross Lady Welfare Officers attached to these hospitals.

### **Other Services**

It will be appropriate and necessary to make a special mention of the work of the St. John Ambulance Association which acts as the Ambulance Wing of the Red Cross. It has so

far, trained two million men and women in First Aid, Home Nursing and allied subjects. Members of the St. John Ambulance Brigade which is the uniformed body of trainees in First Aid, etc. render service to people by giving first aid at large congregations during fairs, festivals, meetings and sports. They also give vaccinations and inoculations to a large number of people every year against various diseases.

But the still more important activity of the Red Cross in our country for the prevention of disease is, perhaps, its effort for health education of the masses. To this end, it prepares a large variety of publicity literature posters, magic lantern slides, films and other visual aids on the causation and prevention of diseases, rules of good health and clean habits, and distributes these through the medium of a large number of welfare institutions, municipalities, public health bodies, schools and industrial concerns.

In its efforts to lay the foundation of the Red Cross deeper among the population and thus ensure its diverse humanitarian services to the future generations,

the Indian Red Cross Society pays great attention to its Junior Red Cross movement. Its Junior organisation composed of over four million boys and girls trains its members to the three-fold ideal of Health, Service and International Friendship.

To these principal activities of the Society are added a number of services of lesser magnitude like supply of artificial limbs, giving milk feeds to school children, family planning and the Society's work for the development of Nursing Services.

Organised on a decentralised basis in State and District Branches, the Indian Red Cross has a net work of 483 Branches spread all over the country, all of them carrying on various humanitarian services in their respective areas under the overall guidance of the Society's Headquarters. Worthy of special mention among the services which many of these Branches have recently taken up are Family Planning and assistance to Blood Transfusion Work mainly through recruitment of Voluntary Blood Donors.

With an experience of forty-five years of service behind it

*For Perfect Shape & Shine*  
**USE**  
**BILLY**



**Boot Polish      Boot Cream**  
*(Delux Large)*  
**MILLIONS USE DAILY**

**The Billy Boot Polish Co.,**  
**Delhi-6. (India)**

**CENTRAL RAILWAY**

When you visit the famous Ajanta & Ellora Caves  
**STAY COMFORTABLY**  
**WITHIN EASY REACH**  
 at  
**THE LUXURIOUS**  
**AURANGABAD HOTEL**  
**AURANGABAD**

For Particulars & Reservation

CONTACT  
 THE MANAGER  
**AURANGABAD HOTEL**  
**AURANGABAD**

*Telegram:*  
 'RAIL HOTEL', Aurangabad.

*Telephone No* 329

under diverse circumstances in time of war and peace, the Indian Red Cross Society today occupies a very important place in the World Red Cross family. What is still more gratifying is the fact that in our own country

it is regarded as the premier voluntary welfare organisation, and a true measure of the extent to which its services are appreciated by the people is the generous help with which they always sustain its humanitarian activities.

## TWENTY-ONE

# HONORARY COMMISSIONS

## FOR ARMED FORCES PERSONNEL

---

### Republic Day Awards

#### **ARMY**

On the occasion of the Republic Day 1965, the Government of India have granted honorary commissions to selected Junior Commissioned Officers on the Active List and honorary ranks to Junior Commissioned Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers on retirement, in recognition of their exceptionally distinguished and loyal services.

#### **On Active List**

*Honorary Captains* :—22819-JC Ris Maj & Hony Lt Nathu Singh, 2 Lancers; JC-362 Ris & Hony Lt Aflatoon Singh, 1 Horse; 3008-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Chancel Singh, Regiment of Artillery; 31849-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Dal Chand, Regiment of Artillery; JC-9 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Karan Singh, Regiment of Artillery; JC-2139 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Ganga Ram, Regiment of Artillery; 42332 JC Sub Maj &

Hony Lt Annamalai, Madras Engineer Group; JC-879 Sub Maj & Hony Lt R. Perumal, Madras Engineer Group; 46413-JC Sub-Maj and Hony Lt Puran Singh, Bengal Engineer Group; 61941-JC Sub Maj Clk and Hony Lt Trilochan Joshi, Bengal Engineer Group; JC-13853 Sub Maj and Hony Lt Awtar Singh, Bombay Engineer Group; 50017-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt Devaraj, IDSMT, Corps of Signals; 30549-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt P. Rama Rao, Corps of Signals; 22904-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt T. Madhava Menon, Corps of Signals; 28425-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt Beant Singh, Corps of Signals; 17646-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt Gandharav Singh, Corps of Signals; 26132-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt M. A. Anthony, Corps of Signals; 30828-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt P. C. Kunjiraman Nayar, Corps of Signals; 33271-JC Sub and Hony Lt V. S. Ramasami, Corps

of Signals; 24273-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt Chuna Ram, Brigade of Guards; 47729-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt Garib Singh, Punjab Regiment; JC-1220 Sub and Hony Lt Balwant Singh, Vr C, Punjab Regiment; 23123-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt Tirumagalath Gopalan, Madras Regiment; 25931-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt R. Balakrishna Naidu, Madras Regiment; 22052-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Dip Chand, The Grenadiers; 59317-JC Sub Maj Clk & Hony Lt Tara Chand, Maratha Light Infantry; JC-49279 Sub & Hony Lt Lahna Singh, Rajput Regiment; 1844-JC Sub & Hony Lt Khacheru, Rajput Regiment; 34837-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Kehri Singh, Jat Regiment; 45715-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Karam Singh, Sikh Regiment; JC-2181 Sub & Hony Lt Mohan Singh, Dogra Regiment; JC-4616 Sub & Hony Lt Mehar Singh, Dogra Regiment; JC 30078 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Shridhar Singh Bisht, Garhwal Rifles; JC-2375 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Chandan Singh, Kumaon Regiment; 19726-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Binanda Kumar Rava, Assam Regiment; 22103-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Ram Ekbal Ojha, Bihar Regiment; 35868-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt

Gaje Ghale, VC, 5 Gorkha Rifles; 13343-JC Sub Maj Clk (S) & Hony Lt Bijai Singh Rawat, Army Service Corps (Supply); 12057-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Dhan Raj Sharma, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37030-JC Sub Maj Clk GD & Hony Lt Shankar Lal, Army Service Corps (Supply); 42618-JC Sub Maj Clk GD (SD) & Hony Lt Kartar Singh Bhasin, Army Service Corps (Supply); 16184-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Tek Chand, MC, Army Service Corps (Mechanical Transport); 16178-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Badan Singh, Army Service Corps (Mechanical Transport); 2416 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Sandhu, Sant Singh, Army Medical Corps; 30900-JC Sub Maj AA & Hony Lt Naranjan Singh, Army Medical Corps; 49800-JC Sub Clk (GD) & Hony Lt Keshav Datt Baurai, Army Medical Corps; 32147-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Kali Prasanna Bose, Army Ordnance Corps; 31943-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Richpal Ram, Corps of E. M. E.; 51709-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Satya Dev Chibber, Corps of E. M. E.; 50990-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Gurbachan Singh, Corps of E. M. E.; 47587-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Pooran Singh, Corps of E. M. E.; 28402-

JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Kartar Singh, Army Education Corps; 23589-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Bhagat Singh, Army Education Corps; 28320-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt. Teg Chand, Army Education Corps; 23632-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Sohan Lal, Army Education Corps.

Total—55.

*Honorary Lieutenants:*—56655-JC Ris Maj Karnail Singh, Armoured Corps; 58354-JC Ris Dalip Singh, 7 Cavalry; 21741-JC Ris Maj Natthoo Singh, 1 Horse; JC-488 Ris Bhanwar Singh, 17 Horse; 33670-JC Ris Maj Jaginwar Singh, 9 Horse; 24122-JC Ris Maj Chhotu Ram, Central India Horse; 28104-JC Ris Maj Surat Singh, Central India Horse; 24549-JC Ris Maj Babu Singh, 20 Lancers; 24584-JC Sub Maj K. Madhavan Nair, Regiment of Artillery; JC-50 Sub Maj Nanu Singh, Regiment of Artillery; 18108-JC Sub Maj Sialu Singh, Regiment of Artillery; 47677-JC Sub Maj Pritam Singh, Regiment of Artillery; 40531-JC Sub Maj Madhavan Nambiar, Regiment of Artillery; 28389-JC Sub Maj A. K. Devayya, Regiment of Artillery; 51-JC Sub Maj Narain Ram, MM, Regiment of Artillery;

50414-JC Sub Maj N. T. Velayudhan Nair, Regiment of Artillery; JC-54 Sub Maj Janak Singh, Regiment of Artillery; 30009-JC Sub Maj Saudagar Singh, Regiment of Artillery; 31459-JC Sub Maj Jagmal, Regiment of Artillery; JC-108 Sub Maj Clk Sheobaran Singh, Regiment of Artillery; 31460-JC Sub Omkar Singh, Regiment of Artillery; JC-136 Sub Subbannah, Regiment of Artillery; JC-207 Sub Clk Faqir Singh, Regiment of Artillery; 41875-JC Sub Maj Clk Shankar Singh, Regiment of Artillery; JC-161 Sub Clk Siri Ram Yadav, Regiment of Artillery; JC-869 Sub Maj Clk Danushkodi, Madras Engineer Group; 23639-JC Sub Maj Ramasami, Madras Engineer Group; 39711-JC Sub Maj Mansa Ram Dhayani, Bengal Engineer Group; 27104-JC Sub Maj Guna Nand, Bengal Engineer Group; JC-640 Sub Piara Singh, MM, Bengal Engineer Group; JC-655 Sub Banta Singh, Bengal Engineer Group; 61874-JC Sub Maj Bal Karan Singh, Bengal Engineer Group; JC-22110 Sub Maj Baji Bhosle, Bombay Engineer Group; JC-47877 Sub Maj Dinkar Chorge, Bombay Engineer Group; JC-22147 Sub Maj Naranjan Singh, Bombay Engineer Group; JC-54972 Sub Maj K. P.

Kunhiananda Kurup, Bombay Engineer Group; JC-23349 Sub Maj Teja Singh, Bombay Engineer Group; JC-31695 Sub Maj Pandurang Deshmukh, Vr C, Bombay Engineer Group; JC-31708 Sub Maj Shivram Nangare, MC, Bombay Engineer Group; 27992-JC Sub Maj Gawardhan Singh, Corps of Signals; 30134-JC Sub Maj Sant Ram, Corps of Signals; JC-335 Sub Shiv Lal Ram, Brigade of Guards; JC-7933 Sub Maj Bari Singh, Parachute Regiment; 23610 Sub Maj Chiranji Lal, Parachute Regiment; 60825-JC Sub Maj Clk Amar Nath, Punjab Regiment; 58648-JC Sub Clk Brahm Datt, Punjab Regiment; JC 1224 Sub Clk Hardial Singh, Punjab Regiment; JC-1355 Sub Maj A. Govinden Kutty Menon, Madras Regiment; 31454-JC Sub Maj N. S. Mohamed Abdul Kadar, Madras Regiment; 22951-JC Sub Maj Mohammed Ibrahim, Vr. C. Madras Regiment; 26932-JC Sub Maj J. C. Rozaric, Madras Regiment; JC-1397 Sub P. J. Itty, Madras Regiment; JC-1525 Sub Maj Sangram Singh, The Grenadiers; 31251-JC Sub Maj Digh Ram, MC, The Grenadiers; JC-1549 Sub Khaman Singh, The Grenadiers; JC-4007 Sub Bhagwan Ram, The Grenadiers;

JC-1648 Sub Maj Sadashivrao Sanap, Maratha Light Infantry; JC-1608 Sub Maj Dhaneshwar Bhamerkar, Maratha Light Infantry; JC-1632 Sub Maj Bhagwant Salunke, Maratha Light Infantry; JC-4596 Sub Sakhatam Tambekar, IOM, Maratha Light Infantry; JC-1787 Sub Narain Singh, Rajputana Rifles; JC-4799 Sub Bhanwar Singh, Rajputana Rifles; JC-7093 Sub Bhanwar Singh, Rajputana Rifles; JC-7404 Sub Narayan Singh, Rajputana Rifles; 23824-JC Sub Maj Kehar Singh, Rajput Regiment; JC-39176 Sub Maj Gulab Singh, Rajput Regiment; JC-19130 Sub Manohar Singh, Rajput Regiment; 1847-JC Sub Hukam Singh, Rajput Regiment; 1919-JC Sub Bachan Singh, Rajput Regiment; 32022-JC Sub Maj Tejpal Singh, Jat Regiment; 20562-JC Sub Maj Sarup Singh, Jat Regiment; JC-2007 Sub Maj Parbhu Ram, Jat Regiment; 39766-JC Sub Clk Sohan Lal, Jat Regiment; JC-2000 Sub Hazari Lal, Jat Regiment; JC-6403 Sub Jagir Singh, Sikh Regiment; 50441-JC Sub Maj Banta Singh, Sikh Light Infantry; JC-2208 Sub Maj Gorakh Singh, Dogra Regiment; 52195-JC Sub Maj Gik Anant Ram, Dogra Regiment; JC-4827 Sub Ranjit Singh, Dogra Regi-

ment; 30296-JC Sub Maj Chandgi Ram, Kumaon Regiment; 31056-JC Sub Maj Lachham Singh, Kumaon Regiment; JC-2315 Sub Maj Partap Singh, Kumaon Regiment; 51251-JC Sub Maj Lachhman Singh, Kumaon Regiment; JC-2367 Sub Maj Clk Shiva Prasad Acharya, Kumaon Regiment; JC-4005 Sub Bishan Chand, Kumaon Regiment; 44606-JC Sub Ma Gabinda Chandra Rajbongshi, Assam Regiment; 39796-JC Sub Maj Clk Horendra Kalita, Assam Regiment; 15321-JC Sub Maj Silas Barla, Bihar Regiment; 60934-JC Sub Clk Bhim Singh, Bihar Regiment; 40924-JC Sub Maj Taty Wagmare, Mahar Regiment; 2544-JC Sub Maj Shiv Bahadur Singh Khanka, 1 Gorkha Rifles; JC-6595 Sub Jitu Gurung, 1 Gorkha Rifles; JC-8593 Sub Shiam Bahadur Gurung, 1 Gorkha Rifles; 5691-JC Sub Amar Singh Thapa, 4 Gorkha Rifles; JC-2628 Sub Lalbhogta Gurung, 4 Gorkha Rifles; JC-6489 Dhan Bahadur Rana, 4 Gorkha Rifles; JC-2720 Sub Gore Thapa, 8 Gorkha Rifles; JC-5696 Sub Amar Bahadur Gurung, 8 Gorkha Rifles; 49449-JC Sub Maj man Bahadur Mali, 9 Gorkha Rifles; JC-2736 Sub Maj Jit Bahadur Chhettri, 9 Gorkha Rifles; JC-

9778 Sub Maj Ram Singh, Jammu and Kashmir Rifles; JC-11003 Sub Maj Clk Raghubir Singh, Jammu and Kashmir Rifles; 37049-JC Sub Maj Clk (GD) Karam Chand Sindhi, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37039-JC Sub Maj Clk (GD) Kasturi Lall, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37040-JC Sub Maj Clk (GD) S. Sivaraman, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37045-JC Sub Maj Clk (GD) Jaswant Singh, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37050-JC Sub Maj Clk (GD) Ram Lall Nayar, Army Service Corps (Supply); 42638-JC Sub Maj Clk (GD) (SD) Narain Dass Chugh, Army Service Corps (Supply); 42626-JC Sub Maj Clk (GD) (SD) Chandragiri Shivaram, Army Service Corps (Supply); 13967-JC Sub Maj Clk (S) Sulekh Chand Gupta, Army Service Corps (Supply); 33096-JC Sub Clk (S) Parmodh Singh, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37056-JC Sub Clk GD Samsher Bahadur, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37086-JC Sub Clk GD Hem Raj, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37100-JC Sub Clk GD V. Ramchandran, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37021-JC Sub Clk GD S. S. Ghosh, Army Service Corps (Supply); 16723-JC Sub Maj Y. Benjamin Lazarus,



**Army Service Corps (Mechanical Transport);** 21769-JC Ris Maj Mansa Ram, Army Service Corps (Animal Transport); 34186-JC Sub Maj Ck GD Ralla Ram Sharma, Army Medical Corps; 34298-JC Sub Maj SMT Jiwan Dass Narang, Army Medical Corps; 34954-JC Sub Maj AA Deb Singh, Army Medical Corps; 34970-JC Sub Maj AA Natha Singh, Army Medical Corps; 32707-JC Sub Maj AA Ganga Singh, Army Medical Corps; 32712-JC Sub Maj AA Ram Dhani Singh, Army Medical Corps; 32696-JC Sub Maj AA Shiv Ram Sharma, Army Medical Corps; 31547-JC Sub Maj AA Magan Sarup, Army Medical Corps; 52456-JC Sub AA Mohindar Singh, Army Medical Corps; 35031-JC Sub Radiographer T. K. Kunhikrishna Poduval, Army Medical Corps; 46693-JC Sub Maj Mani Shah, Army Ordnance Corps; 55565-JC Sub Maj Tarlok Chand, Army Ordnance Corps; 46703-JC Sub Maj Gurdial Singh Grewal, Army Ordnance Corps; 32131-JC Sub Maj Manohar Lal Sachdeva, Army Ordnance Corps; 46679-JC Sub Maj Uday Singh Negi, Army Ordnance Corps; 37865-JC Sub Maj Bapu Kadam, Army Ordnance Corps; 39874-JC Sub Maj Taru Singh, Army Ordnance Corps; 55595-JC Sub Maj Sikandar Lal, Army Ordnance Corps; 33538-JC Sub Maj SH GD J. Lawrence, Army Ordnance Corps; 61953-JC Sub SH GD Rajindar Singh, Army Ordnance Corps; 54099-JC Sub SH GD Mohammad Ishaq, Army Ordnance Corps; 47562-JC Sub Maj Sarjit Singh, Corps of E. M. E; 53784-JC Sub Maj P. Lakshmanan Pillay, Corps of E. M. E; 53700-JC Sub Maj Hori Lal, Corps of E. M. E; 47598-JC Sub Maj Hakim Singh, Corps of E. M. E; JC-3392 Sub Maj Qadam Singh, Corps of E. M. E; 16573-JC Sub Maj Narayan Madraskar, Corps of E. M. E; 31962-JC Sub Maj Awtar Singh, Corps of E. M. E; 55475-JC Sub Maj Man Singh, Corps of E. M. E; 47624-JC Sub Maj Sewa Singh Jagirdar, Corps of E. M. E; 47592-JC Sub Maj Nand Lal, Corps of E. M. E; 51521-JC Sub Maj Hardial Singh Jalan, Corps of E. M. E; 53701-JC Sub Maj Kanti Pershad Gupta, Corps of F. M. E; 58608-JC Sub Maj Dalip Chand Gulati, Corps of E. M. E; 3493-JC Sub Maj Ram Lal, Corps of E. M. E; 56011-JC Sub Tikam Chand, Corps of E. M. E; 32140-JC Ris Maj Chuni Lal Gulati, Remount and Veterinary Corps; RVF-7013 Ris

Maj Jaswant Singh, Remount and Veterinary Corps; 28298-JC Sub Maj Mangat Ram, Army Education Corps; 28269-JC Sub Maj Gulzar Singh, Army Education Corps; 61376-JC Sub Prem Singh, Army Education Corps; 61958-JC Sub Bhupindar Singh, Army Education Corps; 50200-JC Sub Taflok Singh, Army Education Corps; 60984-JC Sub Sardara Singh, Intelligence Corps; 54290-JC Sub Maj & Clk GD Bishan Dass Malhotra, Corps of Military Police.

Total—162.

#### **.. On Retirement**

*Honorary Captains* :—JC-1379 Ris Maj & Hony Lt Bakhshis Singh, 4 Horse; 30838-JC Sub & Hony Lt Kashmir Singh, Corps of Signals; 61394-JC Sub & Hony Lt Basant Ram, V.R.C. Rajput Regiment; JC-2374 Sub & Hony Lt Dalip Singh, Kumaon Regiment; 36296-JC Sub Maj Clk (S) & Hony Lt A. S. Ananthaswaran, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37027-JC Sub Maj Clk GD & Hony Lt Bhagwan Das Shikarpuri, Army Service Corps (Supply); 51989-JC Sub Maj and Hony Lt Bishan Dass, Army Medical Corps; 32724-JC Sub AA & Hony Lt. Durga Dass, Army Medical Corps; 54947-JC

Subedar & Hony Lt Bhopal Singh Negi, Army Ordnance Corps; 60858-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Dil Bahadur Sinha, Army Education Corps; 58190-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Gurbachan Singh, Army Education Corps; 56704-JC Sub & Hony Lt Harnam Singh, Army Education Corps; 56705-JC Sub & Hony Lt Kartar Singh, Army Education Corps.

*Honorary Lieutenants* :—18195-JC Sub Maj Kunwar Sing Rawat, Corps of E M E.

*Honorary Subedar Majors* :—JC-1267 Sub Kartar Singh, Punjab Regiment; JC-4753 Sub Kashmira Singh, Punjab Regiment; JC-1975 Sub Dalip Singh, Jat Regiment; JC-7261 Sub Dhan Singh, Kumaon Regiment; JC-3762 Sub Belam Singh Negi, Garhwal Rifles. JC-2619 Sub Birman Pun, 4 Gorkha Rifles; JC-6493 Sub Danbahadur Rana, 5 Gorkha Rifles; 32952-JC Sub Clk (S) Bechittar Singh, Army Service Corps (Supply); 13946-JC Sub Clk (S) Mange Ram Sharma, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37200-JC Sub Clk GD Kanwal Nain Kohli, Army Service Corps (Supply); 37260-JC Sub Clk GD Sant Ram, Army Service Corps (Supply); 23184-JC Sub J.P. D. K. Prakasa Rao, Army Service Corps (Mechanical Transport).

**Honorary Risaldars/Suhedars :**  
 JC-29 Jem. M.C. Joyappa, Regiment of Artillery ; JC-21346 Jem Tilbir Thapa, IDSM, 5 Gorkha Rifles ; JC-23044 Jem Kula Nand Bahuguna, Army Service Corps (Animal Transport).

Total 29.

**Honorary Jemadars :** 1015312 Dfr Risal Singh, 7 Cavalry ; 1014489 Dfr. Kamal Deo, 2 Lancers ; 1015933 Dfr. Dharam Singh, 17 Horse ; 1014123 Dfr Pem Singh, 4 Horse ; 1018218 Dfr Waman Rao Dahifale, 61 Cavalry ; 1015421 Dfr Siahn Singh, 63 Cavalry ; 1122180 Hav Zalam Singh, Regiment of Artillery ; 1122517 Hav Atmaram Chawan, Regiment of Artillery ; 1200337 Hav Sampuran Singh, Regiment of Artillery ; 1126373 Hav Sher Singh, Regiment of Artillery ; 1123780 Hav Khalandar Ram, Regiment of Artillery ; 1200206 Hav Darshan Singh, Regiment of Artillery ; 1124162 Hav Rajmal Ram, Regiment of Artillery ; 1156183 Hav Amar Chand, Regiment of Artillery ; 1127100 Hav K. Narayana Rao, Regiment of Artillery ; 9055636 Hav Lachhman Singh, Regiment of Artillery ; 1125566 Hav Mahadu Walung, Regiment of Artillery ; 1123871 Hav Govindan

Nair, Regiment of Artillery ; 1123978 Hav Sheo Lal, Regiment of Artillery ; 1123961 Hav Chiranji Lal, Regiment of Artillery ; 1123130 Hav Charan Singh, Regiment of Artillery ; 9400916 Hav Harka Bahadur Rai, Regiment of Artillery ; 1129437 Hav Clk Bihari Lal, Regiment of Artillery ; 1124766 Hav Chhanak Ram, Regiment of Artillery ; 1124616 Hav Chuni Lal, Regiment of Artillery ; 1316202 Hav Abdul Goffar Baig, Madras Engineer Group ; 1316314 Hav Poongan, Madras Engineer Group ; 1600743 Hav Ganga Prasad Yadav, Bengal Engineer Group ; 1106210 Hav Kedar Tewari, Bengal Engineer Group ; 5436839 Hav Suklal Nepali, Bombay Engineer Group ; 6251213 Hav Ram Niwas Singh, Corps of Signals ; 6248660 Hav P. Kumaran Nair, Corps of Signals ; 13652630 Hav Cook Chet Ram, Brigade of Guards ; 2436450 Hav Babu Singh, Punjab Regiment ; 2508778 Hav Rattan Singh, Punjab Regiment ; 3031472 Hav Cook Indar Singh, Punjab Regiment ; 2510807 Hav Bakhshish Singh, Punjab Regiment ; 2508081 Hav Arjan Singh, Punjab Regiment ; 2431345 Hav Clk Pritam Singh, Punjab Regiment ; 2744826 Hav Anthony,

Maratha Light Infantry; 2744834 Hav Clk Ramchandra Alve, Maratha Light Infantry; 2733936 Hav Sadashiv Naik, Maratha Light Infantry; 2730716 Hav Laxman Patkar, Maratha Light Infantry; 2534387 Hav Maruthiyodan Krishnan Nambiar, Madras Regiment; 2540008 Hav Clk P. Gangadharan Nair, Madras Regiment; 2534341 Hav Ramasamy Gounder, Madras Regiment; 2535519 Hav Cherichal Kunmhambu, Madras Regiment; 2528287 Hav Raghavan, Madras Regiment; 2537282 Hav Bhag Singh, Rajputana Rifles; 2831741 Hav Amar Singh, Rajputana Rifles, 2931106 Hav Pritam Singh, Rajput Regiment, 2936354 Hav Ranbir Singh, Rajput Regiment, 2911900 Hav Pabu Singh, Rajput Regiment, 2931237 Hav Chandi, Rajput Regiment, 2930777 Hav Phul Singh, Rajput Regiment, 3136595 Hav Jugti Ram, Jat Regiment, 3136913 Hav Sis Ram, Jat Regiment, 3136185 Hav Ramji Lal, Jat Regiment, 3131604 Hav Mir Singh, Jat Regiment; 8693138 Hav Cook Nasib Singh, Sikh Regiment, 8693133 Hav Cook Mansa Ram, Sikh Regiment, 3347467 Hav Cook Puran Chand, Sikh Regiment, 3347218 Hav Gurdip Singh, Sikh Regiment, 3328677 Hav Dial Singh, Sikh Regiment, 3347582 Hav Sawan Singh, Sikh Regiment, 3931382 Hav Waryam Singh, Dogra Regiment, 3932189 Hav Uttam Chand, Dogra Regiment, 3930469 Hav Hukam Chand, Dogra Regiment, 3938887 Hav Parmodh, Dogra Regiment, 3931724 Hav Sali Ram, Dogra Regiment, 3935860 Hav Sita Ram, Dogra Regiment, 3935970 Hav Hukmi, Dogra Regiment 3931536 Hav Jagat Ram, Dogra Regiment, 3937973 Hav Sant Ram, Dogra Regiment, 3937147 Hav Nandu, Dogra Regiment, 4033414 Hav Anand Singh Rawat, Garhwal Rifles, 4144879 Hav Nain Singh, Kumaon Regiment, 4138638 Hav Mohan Singh, Kumaon Regiment, 4133131 Hav Clk Karam Chand, Kumaon Regiment, 2939759 Hav Dashrath Singh, Kumaon Regiment, 4131696 Hav Kishan Singh, Kumaon Regiment, 4131451 Hav Mahanand, Kumaon Regiment, 4428879 Hav Banta Singh, Sikh Light Infantry, 4432110 Hav Shankar Singh, Sikh Light Infantry, 4136364 Hav Nain Singh, Mahar Regiment, 5015018 Hav Fauja Singh, Mahar Regiment, 9310044 Hav Sohan Singh, Mahar Regiment, 5030200 Hav

Kulparsad Pun, 1 Gorkha Rifles, 5030251 Hav Khambasingh Gurung, 1 Gorkha Rifles, 5432235 Hav Ramnath Pun, 5 Gorkha Rifles, 5730615 Hav Clk Mulrajsingh, 8 Gorkha Rifles, 5831622 Hav Bahadur Lal Chhetri 9 Gorkha Rifles, 9400787 Hav Khargabahadur Rai. 11 Gorkha Rifles, 7130735 Hav Clk GD (SD) Pradyot Kumar Chatterjee, Army Service Corps (Supply), 6440101 Dfr Sadhu Singh, Army Service Corps (Animal Transport), 6440546 Dfr Chandra Parsad Chamoli, Army Service Corps (Animal Transport), 6841212 Hav SH GD Tara Chand, Army Ordnance Corps, 6852313 Hav SH GD Lalta Singh, Army Ordnance Corps, 6852276 Hav SH GD Babu Bhosle, Army Ordnance Corps, 6858273 Hav SH GD Babu Lal, Army Ordnance Corps, 6853387 Hav SH GD Sher Singh, Army Ordnance Corps, 6853642 Hav Clk GD P.K. Raghavan, Army Ordnance Corps, 6858135 Hav Clk GD Hans Raj, Army Ordnance Corps, 28047 Hav Mohinder Singh, Army Ordnance Corps, 6853780 Hav N. Janardhanan Nair, Army Ordnance Corps, 6858315 Hav Dvr S. V. Layak Ram, Army Ordnance Corps, 6853051 Hav SH GD

Anirudh Prasad, Army Ordnance Corps, 7036992 Hav Hazara Singh, Corps of E.M.E., 7016222 Hav Ranjit Singh, Corps of E.M.E., 7014875 Hav Jaman Singh Latwar, Corps of E.M.E., 6785662 Hav Dispenser Ram Rattan, Army Medical Corps, 1015967 Hav Jai Lal, Army Education Corps, 7761546 Hav Gordhan, Corps of Military Police, 7762005 Hav Darwan Singh Chaudhari, Corps of Military Police, 7762281 Hav Himta Ram, Corps of Military Police, 1994050 Hav Clk Sachindra Lal Chakraborty, Pioneer Corps, 7993999 Hav G. Padmanabhan Nair, Pioneer Corps, 3935909 Hav GD Munshi, Pioneer Corps, 4431585 Hav GD Sardara Singh, Pioneer Corps, 7992611 Hav Clk Sulekh Ram, Pioneer Corps, 7428882 Hav Daulat Singh, Intelligence Corps, 7230843 Dfr Dresser Ram Sarup, Remount and Veterinary Corps, 7230692 Dfr Dresser Chander Singh, Remount and Veterinary Corps, 9550107 BHM Bhandari, Army Physical Training Corps, 5030508 Hav Sherbahadur Limbu, Recruiting Organisation.

Total 124

#### • NAVY

On the occasion of the Republic Day, 1965, the Govern-

ment of India have granted honorary ranks of Sub-Lieutenants (Special Duties) on the Retired List to the following six personnel of the Indian Navy:

Abdul Rehman Yusuf, Chief Mechanician (O.No. 3222), Muhammed Ishaq Umar Lambay, Chief Petty Officer (O. No. 2965), Jack Veloz, Chief Petty Officer Cook (S) (O. No. 2714), Shikh Daud Muhammed Hus-sain, Chief Petty Officer (O. No. 3151), Roque Sylvester Pinto, Chief Ordnance Artificer (O.No. 3470) and Usman Muhammed, Chief Petty Officer (O No. 3146).

### ARMY FORCE

On the occasion of Republic Day, 1965, the Government of India have granted honorary commissions to the under-mentioned Master Warrant Officers:

*Honorary Flight Lieutenant :*  
10258 MWO (Hony. Fg. Offr.)  
S.N. Chopra, Fit. I.

*Honorary Flying Officer on the Active List :* 39055 MWO K.V. Rao, Ed/Instr, 2157 MWO Jageram, M.T.D., 11181 MWO Rassiah, D.N., Clk/Aocets, 10131 MWO SP.I. Samuel, Eq/Asst, 10139 MWO Ganapathi, K. Clk/

GD, 10970 MWO Syd Albert Aumza, Fit. I, 11698 MWO Gopala Pillai, C' & S.M.W. 10533 MWO Dharmadhikari. S.D., W.O. M.I. .

*Honorary Flying Officer on Retirement :* 129 MWO Darshan Singh W.O.M.I. 234 MWO D.N. Pakrasi, W.O.M.I. 11432 MWO P.K Chandra, F.M.T.

### Independence Day Awards

#### ARMY

The following Junior Commissioned Officers have been granted honorary commissions in the Army with effect from August 15, 1965 :—

#### Honorary Captains

*Armoured Corps :* 24520-JC Ris Maj & Hony Lt Dalip Singh, Regiment of Artillery ; 53209-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Bhupendar Nath, JC-50 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Nanu Singh; 24584-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt K Madhavan Nair, JC-136 Sub & Hony Lt Subbannah; Madras Engineer Group ; 22011-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Atchuthan, 23782-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Ramasami, 14491-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Rathnam, JC-869 Sub Maj Clk Hony Lt Danushkodi; Bengal Engineer Group ; 27105-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Jang Bahadur Singh,

**Bombay Engineer Group :** JC-54972 Sub Maj & Hony Lt KP Kunhiananda Kurup; Corps of Signals : 31223-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Ananda Kurup; 33710-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt CH Sriranga Nayakalu, 33744-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Hushnaki Ram; Brigade of Guards : 53291-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Chaman Lal, 47719-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Ami Singh, VrC, 58065-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Rura Ram; Madras Regiment : 44813-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt CM Thomas, MC; Maratha Light Infantry : JC-1599 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Pandurang More, 56950-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Shankar Chalke; Rajputana Rifles : JC-1751 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Bachan Singh, 23514-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Hari Singh, 53286-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Gajjai Singh; Rajput Regiment : 45380-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Raja Ram Singh; Jat Regiment : 49727-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Chhatar Singh, MC, MM; Sikh Regiment : 23587-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Gurdial Singh, 52100-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Piara Singh; Dogra Regiment : 60541-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Lachhman Singh; Garhwal Rifles : JC-46972 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Tara Singh Chauhan; Kumaon Regiment : 30296-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Chandgi Ram; Bihar Regiment : 15321-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Silas Barla; Jammu and Kashmir Rifles : JC-10554 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Krishan Singh Sen; Gorkha Rifles : 55664-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Bahadur Gurung, 52382-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Harkabahadur Gurung, IOM, 39866-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Deobahadur Thapa, 24755-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Parsadsing Limbu; Army Service Corps (Supply) : 13959-JC Sub Maj Clk (S) & Hony Lt Balwant Rai Uppal; Army Service Corps (Animal Transport) : 29704-JC Ris Maj & Hony Lt Kishan Singh; 29709-JC Ris Maj & Hony Lt Mela Singh; Army Service Corps (Mechanical Transport); 16194-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Jawahir Lal Sah, 16192-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Sukh Lal, 17184-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt PV Sankaran; Army Medical Corps : 32692-JC Sub Maj AA & Hony Lt Adit Ram; 32695-JC Sub Maj AA & Hony Lt G Keshav Rao, 55349-JC Sub Maj Clk GD & Hony Lt Dhian Singh; Army Ordnance Corps : 32081-JC Sub Maj SM Tech & Hony Lt Partap Singh, 32260-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Shiva

**Shanker' Prasad Awasthi; 32364-**  
**JC Sub Maj SM Tech & Hony**  
**Lt Khazan Chand Handa; Corps**  
**of Electrical & Mechanical**  
**Engineers : 47581-JC Sub Maj &**  
**Hony Lt Harj Singh, 52961-JC**  
**Sub Maj & Hony Lt Bishamber**  
**Ram Narain; 58766-JC Sub Maj**  
**& Hony Lt Inder Singh, 53700-**  
**JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Hori**  
**Lal, 47598-JC Sub Maj & Hony**  
**Lt Hakim Singh, JC-3392 Sub**  
**Maj & Hony Lt Qadam Singh;**  
**Army Education Corps : 28301-**  
**JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Hukam**  
**Chand; Pioneer Corps : 40802-JC**  
**Sub Maj & Hony Lt PK Konhi**  
**Raman.**

### **Honorary Lieutenants**

**Armoured Corps : JC-501**  
**Ris Sukh Dev Sharda; Regiment**  
**of Artillery : 57632-JC Sub Maj**  
**KP Chandra Sekhara Menon,**  
**JC-83 Sub Maj Jagan Nath,**  
**20765-JC Sub Maj Suraj Singh,**  
**JC-190 Sub Clk Bakhshish**  
**Singh, JC-159 Sub Clk Chand**  
**Singh, JC-5776 Sub Rakha Singh,**  
**JC-22 Sub Rampat Singh;**  
**Madras Engineer Group : JC-907**  
**Sub Maj Clk R. Balakrishnan**  
**Nair; Bengal Engineer Group :**  
**44380 JC Sub Maj Bachan Singh,**  
**52498-JC Sub Maj Hardit Singh;**  
**JC-5116 Sub Sukhdev Singh,**  
**JC-5892 Sub Sewa Singh, JC-728**

**Sub Kirtar Singh; Bombay**  
**Engineer Group : JC-823 Sub**  
**Maj Gurdial Singh, JC-54405**  
**Sub Maj KV Mani, JC-7046**  
**Sub Gopal Singh; Corps of**  
**Signals: JC-1033 Sub KA Nata-**  
**rajan; JC-978 Sub PK Kunjan**  
**Kutty, JC-5510 Sub Dalel Singh,**  
**JC-1143 Sub Kabal Singh,**  
**JC-4505 Sub Ujagar Singh,**  
**JC-1142 Sub Angat Ram,**  
**JC-1185 Sub Sucha Singh, 61801-**  
**JC Sub PK Kannan Kutty Nair,**  
**JC-1120 Sub Gian Singh, JC-4511**  
**Sub Gurdip Singh, 34337-JC Sub**  
**Desa Singh, JC-1055 Sub Gur-**  
**bachan Singh, JC-1168 Sub**  
**Balwant Singh; Brigade of**  
**Guards: 53733-JC Sub Maj**  
**Gopal Singh, JC-355 Sub Ladu**  
**Ram, JC-4056 Sub Himanchal**  
**Singh, JC-351 Sub Ram Saran**  
**Singh; Parachute Regiment;**  
**JC-5809 Sub Bandu Patil; Punjab**  
**Regiment: JC-4516 Sub Parkash**  
**Singh, JC-5400 Sub Banta Singh,**  
**JC-4751 Sub Narinjan Singh;**  
**The Grenadiers: 57696 JC Sub**  
**Sheo Chand Ram, IDSM, JC-1471**  
**Sub Ramjas Ram, JC-7613 Sub**  
**Pahlad Singh, JC-1480 Sub Sheo**  
**Chand Ram, JC-4922 Sub Neki**  
**Ram, JC-5492 Sub Hoshiar Singh,**  
**JC-4582 Sub Hukam Chand,**  
**JC-1455 Sub Clk Bharat Singh;**  
**Maratha Light Infantry: 23565-**  
**JC Sub Nagesh Kadam; JC-5913.**



Sub Kashinath Sawanth; Rajputana Rifles: JC-1784 Sub Shivnath Singh, JC-1711 Sub Bhagirath Singh, JC-7399 Sub Jor Singh, JC-6014 Sub Harde Ram; Rajput Regiment: 1948-JC Sub Mahadev Singh, JC-7099 Sub Khanu Singh, 5022-JC Sub Chandra Bhan Singh; 4065-JC Sub Bhim Singh, 1914-JC Sub Shiv Narain Singh, 1915-JC Sub Devi Singh, 1850-JC Sub Rampal Singh; Jat Regiment: JC-2018 Sub Mehar Singh, JC-6725 Sub Hazari Lal, 53317-JC Sub Maj Chuni Lal; Sikh Regiment: 27332-JC Sub Maj Bhagwan Singh, 61368-JC Sub Bahadur Singh, JC-4927 Sub Surat Singh, JC-5656 Sub Gurbachan Singh, JC-6431 Sub Sewa Singh, JC-7788 Sub Dalip Singh, JC-5939 Sub Bakhtawar Singh, JC-6425 Sub Hansa Singh, IDSM, JC-7114 Sub Malkit Singh, JC-6407 Sub Kartar Singh, JC-4819 Sub Hardip Singh; Dogra Regiment: 48474-JC Sub Maj Girdhari Lal, 50943-JC Sub Maj Sant Ram, JC-6443 Sub Harbhaj Ram, JC-6435 Sub Amar Singh, JC-6155 Sub Dina Nath; Garhwal Rifles: JC-5030 Sub Bhagat Singh Rawat, MM. Kumaon Regiment: 31072-JC Sub Maj Pan Singh, JC-2419 Sub Bhawan Singh, JC-2422 Sub Lakshman Singh, JC-2432 Sub Khosal Singh; Mahar Regiment: 30300-JC-Sub Maj Murli Dhar Megeri; Jammu and Kashmir Rifles: JC-8184 Sub Atraa Singh, JC-8358 Sub Hushnak Singh, JC-8352 Sub Mukhtiyar Singh, JC-8356 Sub Salig Ram; Gorkha Rifles: JC-2545 Sub Man Bahadur Rana, JC-6897 Sub Thok Bahadur Gurung, JC-7265 Sub Amar Singh Gurung, JC-5689 Sub Tul Bahadur Gurung, JC-7141 Sub Hime Thapa, JC-7576 Sub Yem Bahadur Gurung, JC-5509 Sub Gangaram Gurung, MM, 59078-JC Sub Maj Sarbajit Gurung, IDSM, 57436 JC Sub Sudhbir Gurung, JC-2674 Sub Parmansing Thapa, JC-7156 Sub Aiman Bahadur Thapa, JC-7810 Sub Nar Bahadur Gurung, JC-8451 Sub Bhim Bahadur Gurung, JC-7147 Sub Dewansing Gurung, 24753-JC Sub Padam Bahadur Limbu, JC-7417 Sub Krishna Bahadur Thapa, JC-8971 Sub Ganu Rana, JC-4944 Sub Narjang Thapa, JC-8077 Sub Kul Bahadur Khattri, JC-8717 Sub Hira Bahadur Bhandari, JC-6907 Sub Padam Banadur Khattri; Army Service Corps (Supply); 37238-JC Sub Clk GD Rama Jawaya, 37044 JC Sub Maj Clk GD Gopal Dass Kohli, 37161-JC Sub Clk GD Ram Krishan, 13963-JC Sub

Maj Clk (S) Parkash Chand, 13968-JC Sub Maj Clk (S) Mul Raj Bindra, 44061-JC Sub Clk (S) Avtar Singh; Army Service Corps (Animal Transport): 29732 JC Ris Maj Lachhman Singh, MC; Army Service Corps (Mechanical Transport); JC-4433 Sub Ranjit Singh Kunwar; Army Medical Corps: JC-3160 Sub Clk GD Mirza Mohmad Ismail, JC-3156 Sub Clk GD Maghan Singh, 61229-JC Sub San Asst CR Raman; Army Ordnance Corps: 22776-JC Sub Maj Dvr M.T. Lila Ram, 41674-JC Sub Maj Narinder Nath, 44717-JC Sub Maj Raghubir Sharan; Corps of Electrical & Mechanical Engineers: 52960-JC Sub Maj Vijai Singh Malik, 39404-JC Sub Maj R. Krishan Narain Bali, 51533-JC Sub Maj Gian Chand, 25173-JC Sub Maj Pritam Singh; Army Education Corps: 60482-JC Sub Jaswant Singh, 4254-JC Sub Amar Nath, 52228-JC Sub Nirmal Singh, 61566-JC Sub Amar Singh; Intelligence Corps: 46243-JC Sub Maj Jagat Singh.

The following Junior Commissioned officers have been granted honorary ranks in the Army on retirement with effect from the dates shown against their names :

### **Honorary Captains**

*Armoured Corps* : 57043-JC Ris & Hony Lt Gurdial Singh 21 April 1965, JC-504 Ris & Hony Lt Ranjit Singh-2 February 1965, 57044-JC Ris & Hony Lt Mir Singh- 8 March 1965; Regiment of Artillery : 60451-JC Sub & Hony Lt Ranga Sami Naidu- 1 January 1965; Bengal Engineer Group : 45600-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Hardwari Lal 1 May 1965; Bombay Engineer Group : JC-20198 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Bachint Singh-9 May 1965, JC-22144 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Krishna Rawoot-2 July 1965, JC-22140 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Baji Bhosle 8 March 65, JC-47877 Sub Maj & Hony Lt Dinkar Chorge-1 March 1965; Brigade of Guards : 23594-JC Sub Maj & Hony Lt Kabul Singh 9 June 1965; Punjab Regiment : JC-4755 Sub & Hony Lt Gurbaksh Singh-18 June 1965, 58648-JC Sub Clk & Hony Lt Brahm Datt-27 May 1965; The Grenadiers : JC-1549 Sub & Hony Lt Khaman Singh-2 April 1965, 45697-JC Sub & Hony Lt Hans Ram-5 April 1965; Maratha Light Infantry : JC-1591 Sub Clk & Hony Lt Mahadeo Sakpal-23 January 1965; Rajputana Rifles : JC-1712

**Sub & Hony Lt Lal Singh** 31 August 1964, JC-1783 **Sub & Hony Lt Amar Singh**-16 August 1964; Rajput Regiment : JC-5805 **Sub & Hony Lt Tuhi Ram Singh**- 31 May 1965, JC-61315 **Sub & Hony Lt Siri Ram**-20 May 1965; Jat Regiment : JC-2002 **Sub & Hony Lt Attar Singh** 14 May 1965, JC-2000 **Sub & Hony Lt Hazari Lal**-30 June 1965; Sikh Regiment: JC-7121 **Sub & Hony Lt Chanan Singh**-24 May 1965, JC-5552 **Sub & Hony Lt Shamsher Singh**-14 November 1964; Dogra Regiment : JC-2224 **Sub & Hony Lt Harnam Singh**-7 May 1965; Army Service Corps (Supply) : 37049-JC **Sub Maj Clk GD (SD) & Hony Lt Karam Chand Sindhi** 14 May 1965, 42632-JC **Sub & Hony Lt Haweli Ram Bhasin** 6 May 1965; Army Medical Corps : 35504-JC **Sub Amb Asst & Hony Lt Surjan Singh**-21 May 1965, 50572-JC **Sub Clk & Hony Lt AV Ajulkar**-28 May 1965, 52456-JC **Sub Amb Asst & Hony Lt Mohindar Singh**- 13 July 1965; Corps of Electrical & Mechanical Engineers : 49513-JC **Sub Maj & Hony Lt Harbans Singh** 14 August 1965; Army Education Corps : 50204-JC **Sub & Hony Lt Desraj Singh**-14 May 1965; Intelligence Corps : 31937-JC **Sub & Hony Lt Bishen**

**Singh**- 1 January 1965, 60981-JC **Sub & Hony Lt Tukman Singh**- 1 January 1965; Corps of Military Police : 54290-JC **Sub Maj & Hony Lt Bishan Dass Malhotra** 15 July 1965.

### **Honorary Lieutenants**

*Army Service Corps* ; (Staff Duties) : JC-5833 **Sub Maj Clk GD (SD) Paul G Venugopalan** 31 July 1965; Army Service Corps (Mechanical Transport) : 12525-JC **Sub Maj Ram Singh**-20 August 1964.

### **Honorary Risaldar/Subedar Majors**

*Armoured Corps* : JC-6563 **Ris Badlu Ram**-23 July 1965; Regiment of Artillery : JC-157 **Sub Clk Shiv Nath**- 12 April 1965, JC-178 **Sub Clk Udham Singh**-1 January 1965. JC-5199 **Sub Sadhu Singh**-29 April 1965, JC-309 **Sub Sujan Singh**-1 February 1965; Madras Engineer Group : JC-380 **Sub Chandar Rao**- 25 June 1965, Bengal Engineer Group : JC-684 **Sub Jagir Singh**-17 April 1965; Punjab Regiment : JC-4750 **Sub Isher Singh**-17 June 1965; Maratha Light Infantry : JC-1574 **Sub Ram Chander Dalvi**-9 April 1965; Rajput Regiment : 7583-JC **Sub Albad Singh**-12 August 1965; Jat Regiment : JC-4808

Sub Fateh Singh-1 January 1965, 42400-JC Sub Clk Moti Lal Sharma: 1 January 1965; Sikh Regiment: JC-6397 Sub Gursheer Singh 21 May 1965, JC-8430 Sub Kala Singh-18 June 1965, JC-5938 Sub Shamir Singh-10 May 1965; Sikh Light Infantry: JC-2102 Sub Clk Ujagar Singh-17 November 1964; Dogra Regiment: JC-5269 Sub Bihari Lall-3 June 1965, JC-2235 Sub Ram Parshad-1 January 1965; Gorkha Rifles: JC-5508 Sub Gaj Bahadur Gurung-20 December 1964, JC-4844 Sub Birkaji Gurung-24 November 1964, JC-5307 Sub Kansi Ram Khattri, MM-30 December 1964; Army Service Corps (Supply): 32954-JC Sub Clk (S) Parmeshri Dass-1 January 1965; Army Service Corps (Animal Transport): JC-3090 Ris Shankar Datt-7 May 1965, Army Medical Corps; JC-3157 Sub SMT SM Ismail-1 January 1965; Army Ordnance Corps; 54090-JC Sub SH GD Mir Singh-8 February 1965; Corps of Electrical & Mechanical Engineers; 60588-JC Sub Shiv Charan Singh Sandhu 19 July 1965; Army Education Corps; 60615-JC Sub Jain Bahadur Singh Verma-22 June 1965.

### **Honorary Risaldars/Subedars**

*Armoured Corps*: JC-6111 Jem Dhara Singh-16 May 1965; Regiment of Artillery: JC-20015 Jem Clk GD Jang Singh 17 April 1965; Parachute Regiment; JC-21370 Jem Krishna Bogar-1 January 1965; Sikh Regiment; JC-19816 Jem Indar Singh 1 June 1965, JC-20879 Jem Amar Singh-1 January 1965, JC-23103 Jem Teja Singh-17 July 1965; Garhwal Rifles; 21846-JC Jem Meharwan Singh Negi-22 June 1965; Gorkha Rifles; JC-14448 Jem Clk Chandra Bahadur Rai-11 November 1964, JC-21087 Jem Chatur Bhoj Gurung-1 January 1965; Army Medical Corps; JC-4677 Jem Nur Asst Suraj Deo Sharma-1 January 1965 and JC-7842 Jem Nur Asst Ram Naresh Singh-30 May 1965.

The following Non-Commissioned Officers have been granted honorary ranks in the Army on retirement with effect from the dates shown against their names.

### **Honorary Jemadars**

*President's Body Guard*: 137000030 Dfr Hazari Lal-22 June 1965.

**Armoured Corps** ; 1013129 Dfr Charan Singh-18 June 1965, 1013221 Dfr Jai Singh-3 January 1965, 1014434 Dfr Kanwar Singh-1 February 1965, 1004521 Dfr C Gopalan Nair-3 October 1964, 1005725 Dfr Henry James-16 January 1965, 1009143 Dfr S Sandappan-25 January 1965, 1014479 Dfr Bhagirath Singh-16 September 1964, 1015716 Dfr Dalip Singh-26 December 1964, 1014015 Dfr Des Raj-1 March 1965, 1004453 Dfr Ranjit Singh-26 October 1964, 1014842 Dfr Indal Singh-12 August 1965, 1016306 Dfr Kalyan Singh-20 December 1964, 1016581 Dfr Cook Kabal Singh-21 January 1965, 1016509 Dfr Baljor-28 May 1965 ; Regiment of Artillery ; 1122656 Hav Hazara Singh-14 November 1964, 1125251 Hav Hansraj-27 January 1965, 1127076 Hav Kunjappan-14 September 1964, 1123519 Hav Piara Singh-26 August 1964, 1122737 Hav Sarbans Singh-25 February 1965, 1135139 Hav Maghar Singh-7 August 1965, 1127364 Hav Hanmant Powar-8 March 1965, 1124617 Hav Mohan Lal-18 February 1965, 3936941 Hav Roshan Lal-14 August 1964, 1124489 Hav Kartar Singh-28 December 1964, 1125407 Hav

Gurmakh Singh-11 January 1965, 1128147 Hav P Krishnan Nambiar-24 September 1964, 1124484 Hav Khajan Singh-15 July 1965, 1122614 Hav Gian Singh-5 August 1965, 1124762 Hav Dhanpat Rai-30 January 1965, 2916308 Hav Assu Singh-21 September 1964, 1156122 Hav S Venkata Reddy-26 December 1964, 1127424 Hav Sheopal Singh-3 October 1964, 1123694 Hav Amar Singh-4 July 1965, 1122757 Hav Karm Singh-21 January 1965, 1133862 Hav Gian Singh-25 June 1965, 4129807 Hav Pat Ram-1 January 1965, 1123362 Hav Ram Karan-30 September 1964 ; Madras Engineer Group ; 1316381 Hav M Abdul Khadar-25 January 1965, 1316541 Hav Ganesan-15 February 1965 ; Bengal Engineer Group ; 1405726 Hav Balwant Singh-1 March 1965, 1405749 Hav Sidha Nand-10 December 1964, 1405948 Hav Ram Dhari Pandey-28 April 1965, 1406066 Hav Narain Singh-4 February 1965, 1406296 Hav Maya Ram-31 March 1965, 1407296 Hav Hari Datt-14 January 1965 ; Bombay Engineer Group : 1507590 Hav Kartar Singh-14 November 1964, 1504965 Hav Lachman Singh-30 August 1964 ; Corps of

Signals ; 6254501 Hav Mohindar Singh-7 May 1965, 6249984 Hav Tara Singh-21 May 1965, 6247674 Hav Gajjan Singh-11 April 1965, 6250392 Hav Gharbara Singh-19 October 1964, Brigade of Guards : 2637532 Hav Jhabbu-19 November 1964; 2835831 Hav Guga Singh-23 June 1965, 2432459 Hav Tara Singh-20 December 1964, 2838890 Hav Nikka Singh-1 March 1965, Parachute Regiment : 2336204 Hav Shana Ram - 5 December 1964, 2734069 Hav Sakha Ram Lad - 4 August 1965, 13600113 Hav Cook Suru Gaode - 6 October 1964; Punjab Regiment : 3331841 Hav Clk Dalip Singh - 6 August 1965, 2433366 Hav Amin Chand - 6 October 1964, 2431020 Hav Carpenter Lal Singh - 17 April 1965, 2430860 Hav Lachhman Singh - 16 February 1965, 3331942 Hav Clk Gurcharan Singh - 18 January 1965, 2430472 Hav Tulsu Ram - 30 April 1965, 2508606 Hav Cook Waryam Singh - 1 March 1965, 2508206 Hav Mansha Ram - 12 April 1965, Madras Regiment: 2534331 Hav Clk Kallada Chathukutti Nair - 10 May 1965, 2534996 Hav Salomon - 3 April 1965, 2535947 Hav Clk Mullor Vittil Balakrishnan Nambiar - 2 June

1965, 2535368 Hav Clk Ranga-samy - 5 April 1965, 2540212 Hav Clk K Gopala Pillai - 27 February 1965, 2535337 Hav Clk Ramanā Rao - 27 February 1965, 2535422 Hav Michael - 21 November 1964, 2535589 Hav Chinnappa - 7 January 1965, 2540939 Hav R Chellappan - 20 February 1965, 2534661 Hav Maria Doss - 20 January 1965, 2534607 Hav K Mohamed - 27 December 1964, 2534375 Hav I K Gopala Kurup, VrC - 13 December 1964, 2535588 Hav Clk K P Velayudhan Nair - 20 May 1965, 2541839 Hav Nagappan Nair - 29 January 1965, 2534958 Hav P V Joseph - 20 January 1965, 2534982 Hav Vadivelu - 17 December 1964, 2534991 Hav Govindankutty Nair - 18 February 1965; The Grenadiers - 2638183 Hav Clk Randhir Singh - 10 June 1965, 2636606 Hav Abdul Shakoor - 9 January 1965, 2638353 Hav Siri Chand - 7 October 1964, 3038630 Hav Dharam Singh - 6 May 1965, 2630621 Hav Hari Chand - 15 November 1964, 1020067 Hav Khinw Singh - 11 December 1964, 13406193 Hav Baney Singh - 22 February 1965, 2638269 Hav Clk Desa Singh - 11 July 1965, 2631412 Hav Maha Singh - 22 December 1964, 2631030 Hav

Clk Kanhaiya Singh - 12 July 1965, 2632164 Hav Jodh Singh - 6 May 1965, 2631689 Hav Ganga . Ram - 19 May 1965 Maratha Light Infantry : 2734167 Hav Wasudeo Sawanth - 27 January 1965, 2731625 Hav Pandurang Naik - 11 October 1964, 2732994 Hav Bubu More - 23 December 1964, 2731648 Hav Sahebrao More - 27 November 1964, 2733552 Hav Pandurang Ghatge - 26 March 1965, 2732836 Hav Manohar Chavan, MM - 30 August 1964, 2733328 Hav Pandit Mane - 16 February 1965, 2733763 Hav Arjun More - 27 December 1964, 2732946 Hav Ramchandra Kadam - 25 December 1964, 2735949 Hav Krishna Sable - 1 March 1965, 2744800 Hav Tukaram Mahadik - 23 November 1964; Rajputana Rifles : 2836348 Hav Paras Ram - 24 December 1964, 2837798 Hav Jag Ram - 21 June 1965, 2836891 Hav Richhpal Ram - 23 January 1965, 2837215 Hav Kirpa Ram - 10 November 1964, 2914143 Hav Bhanwar Singh - 21 February 1965, 2837356 Hav Clk Wine Singh - 23 June 1965, 2831056 Hav Mahendra . Singh - 28 January 1965; Rajput Regiment : 3331361 Hav Gurdev Singh - 8 July 1965, 2933015 Hav Gurdayal Singh - 27 Novem-

ber 1964, 2931101 Hav Gulab - 29 November 1964, 2933940 Hav Clk Natha Singh - 29 July, 1965, 2933200 Hav Clk Ganpat Ram - 29 July 1965, 2937921 Hav Clk Mukh Lal Singh - 25 July, 1965, 2935915 Hav Clk Krishan Lal - 29 July 1965, 2933091 Hav Matu Ram - 28 January 1965, 2935512 Hav Clk Ram Govind Singh - 28 February 1965, 2936863 Hav Bhahpal Singh - 15 July 1965, 2936885 Hav Clk Inderjit Singh - 29 July 1965, 2936921 Hav Durga Parshad - 20 April 1965, 3030841 Hav Faquira - 29 July 1965; Jat Regiment : 3136899 Hav Ram Sarup - 29 June 1965, 3136514 Hav Clk Surat Singh - 29 July 1965, 3131280 Hav Chanda - 13 February 1965, 3142683 Hav Ram Singh - 22 February 1965, 3136041 Hav Teja - 5 January 1965, 3130908 Hav Jaswant - 18 March 1965, 3131128 Hav Mukh Ram - 23 December 1964, 3136612 Hav Clk Ude Singh - 29 July 1965, 3136622 Hav Clk Raghbir Singh - 29 July 1965, 3131865 Hav Clk Ishwar Dass - 6 July 1965, 3136488 Hav Cook Pirthi Singh - 28 January 1965, 3931535 Hav Clk Ishwar Dass - 29 July 1965; Sikh Regiment : 3333561 Hav Jowala Singh - 2 August 1965, 3347350 Hav Milkha Singh - 31

August 1964, 8693140 Hav Cook Jiwan Singh - 2 January 1965, 3332728 Hav Phula Singh - 3 September 1964, 3331682 Hav Sarwan Singh - 28 September 1964, 3347224 Hav Gurdial Singh—2 March 1965, 3347148 Hav Karam Singh—28 October 1964, 3347419 Hav Clk Gurmel Singh—27 November 1964, 2329134 Hav Cook Hazara Singh—27 June 1965; Dogra Regiment : 3932250 Hav Chhanak Ram—20 January 1965, 3935007 Hav Ranjha Ram—13 September 1964, 3432233 Hav Jarnail Singh—21 October 1964, 3938767 Hav Kartar Singh—13 September 1964, 3937243 Hav Labh Singh—18 October 1964, 3936696 Hav Sardar Singh—10 September 1964, 3937689 Hav Partap Singh—25 September 1964, 3935945 Hav Mufshi Ram—14 March 1965, 3931243 Hav Garib Dass—3 December 1964; Garhwal Rifles : 4032762 Hav Bhag Singh Chauhan—25 September 1964, 4034010 Hav Ranjit Singh Gusain—24 April 1965, 4033424 Hav Kirpal Singh Rawat—18 December 1964, 4032738 Hav Bhopal Singh Negi—21 April 1965, 4032781 Hav Chepar Singh Sunar—31 January 1965, 4032941 Hav Buthu Singh Rawat—27 October

1964, 4/32542 Hav Clk Rish Ram Bineshwari—10 February 1965; Kumaon Regiment : 4138652 Hav Rajey Singh—1 March 1965, 2940622 Hav Harnarayan Singh—26 August 1964, 4137447 Hav Kharek Singh—4 March 1965, 4137492 Hav Sujana Chand—29 January 1965, 4136886 Hav Durga Datt—28 February 1965, 4137882 Hav Piare Lal 18 December 1964; Mahar Regiment: 4233500 Hav Ram Deo Singh—9 June 1965, 4233590 Hav Clk Chhabinath Singh—31 March 1965; Mahar Regiment; 4532160 Hav Dhyanu Naik—14 November 1964, 4532009 Hav Sambhu Jadhav 22 December 1964; Jammu & Kashmir Rifles: 13711368 Hav Ramu—24 October 1964; Gorkha Rifles: 5030717 Hav Clk Jaishi Ram Sharma—4 October 1964, 5230804 Hav Taj Bahadur Rana 29 January 1965, 5230914 Hav Bal Bahadur Thapa—4 March 1965, 5234798 Hav Clk Karan Bahadur Bura—22 March 1965, 5331191 Hav Birbahadur Rana—5 December 1964, 5332087 Hav Balbahadur Thapa—24 November 1964, 5431420 Hav Sherebahadur Gurung, Vrc—14 March 1965, 5432092 Hav Padam Bahadur Gurung—4 February 1965, 5731858 Hav Clk Pritam Singh Rana—20 February 1965, 5732581



Hav Sirilal Gurung-29 January 1965, 5732858 Hav Serbahadur Thapa-29 January 1965, 5728745 Hav Cook Kesardhoj Giri-11 January 1965, 5782089 Hav Tekbahadur Gurung 4 April 1965, 5830627 Hav Clk Harka Bahadur Chhetri-9 July 1965, 9401064 Hav Cook Birkha Bahadur Limbu-26 February 1965, 9402286 Hav Clk Santi Ranjan De Sarkar 9 February 1965; Army Service Corps (Supply): 6351689 Hav SH (GD) Nalam Porkal Kunjausa Joseph 7 January 1965, 6633134 Hav Clk GD KP Kunji Krishnan Nair-21-November 1964 6632761 Hav Clk GD Ved Brattal 5 January 1965, 6632967 Hav Clk GD R Rama Dass-14 February 1965, 6633000 Hav Clk GD M Govindan Nair-11 March 1965, 6632768 Hav Clk GD Surindar Singh-30 April 1965, 7129619 Hav Clk GD (SD) Man Singh Panta-21 October 1964, 7130737 Hav Clk GD (SD) Sohan Lal-8 January 1965, 7130750 Hav Clk GD (SD) Mahabir Singh-16 Jan. 1965, 7129539 Hav Clk GD (SD) Satya Pal-18 June 1965, 7129320 Hav Clk GD (SD) Panchanan Bhattacharjee-14 July 1965, 7130745 Hav Clk GD (SD) Sanat Kumar Chakrobarty 4 April 1965, 6700005 Hav Clk (S) Stephen Francis-1 March 1965, 6700267 Hav Clk (S) Madan Lal Bali-12 February 1965, 6700008 Hav Clk (S) Dilwan Singh- 26 April 1965, 6700119 Hav Clk (S) Asa Nand 15 April 1965-8693091 Hav Cat Ugar Sain ,29 January 1965, 7021801 Hav (Pet Ftr) Partab S Singh 16 February 1965; Army Service Corps(Mechanical Transport): 3928756 Hav Wakil Singh-10 January 1965, 6566763 Hav Darshan Singh-28 November 1964 6568251 Hav Amin Chand-19 November 1964 6574443 Hav Chandar Bhan-31 January 1965, 6568669 Hav Jaimal Singh-23 December 1964, 6566516 Hav Budh Ram-30 January 1965, 6568352 Hav Sheik Khasim Sahib-17 January 1965, 6570309, Hav Kehar Singh-21 November 1964, 6568823 Hav Nanda Ballabh 10 November 1964, 6568326 Hav Barkat Singh-8 November 1964, 6569352 Hav Gian Singh-26 October 1964, 6568427 Hav Mangal Singh-12 September 1964, 6571629 Hav Karam Singh-1 February 1965, 6567177 Hav Kirpa Ram 13 December 1964, 6567996 Hav Mangal Singh-8 January 1965, 6570534 Hav Sant Ram 21 November 1964, 6573912 Hav Arur Chand 21 November 1964, 6568432 Hav M Vamadevan Nair-1 December 1964; Army

**Service Corps (Animal Transport):**  
 6440820 Dfr Moti Ram—16 September 1964; Army Medical Corps : 6771236 Hav Cook (Hosp) 'Eri Kishan—30 April 1965, 6793061 Hav Clik GD VT Arasu—25 October 1964, 6785595 Hav Disp Krishan Dass—24 March 1965, 6793153 Hav Clik GD 'Wassan Ram—17 November 1964, 6793029 Hav Clik GD Vishwambhar Wagh—1 March 1965, 6737230 Hav AA W Jerome—17 February 1965, 6737301 CHM Ram Janam Ram—23 January 1965, 6737155 Hav Cook (Hosp) Ram Kishan—1 March 1965, 6792559 Hav Maj AA Kabul Singh—26 November 1964, 6793009 Hav Clik GD Gian Singh—1 April 1965 ; Army Ordnance Corps : 6854969 Hav SH Tech Nurdho—21 January 1965, 6855323 Hav Clik (S) KM Mathews—24 February 1965, 6859985 Hav SH Tech P S Muthanna—22 May 1965, 6852373 Hav SH Tech Jodh Singh—2 September 1965; Corps of Electrical & Mechanical Engineers : 7037583 Hav Jog Raj—4 July 1965, 7016045 Hav Sant Ram Sharma—5 July 1965; Pioneer Corps; 7994081 Hav GD Ram Chand—21 February 1965, 7993923 Hav Clik M Krishna Pillay—2 June 1965, 7535835 Hav Clik Beant Singh

26 November 1964, 7993910 Hav GD Chottu 14 December 1964, 7994047 Hav Clik T J Chacko 30 April 1965, 2915612 Hav GD Shankar Singh 14 June 1965, 2931857 Hav Sibbu Ram 6 February 1965; Remount & Veterinary Corps : 7229619 Dfr/Farr Surjan Singh 24 January 1965, 7230853 Dfr/Dsr Bhola Rama 17 May 1965, 7229647 Dfr/Farr Balak Ram 3 July 1965; Corps of Military Police : 7761226 Hav Hukam Singh 21 September 1964.

## AIR FORCE

The following Master Warrant Officers (Honorary Flying Officers) are promoted to Honorary Flight Lieutenants on the active list :—

10908 MWO (Hony. Fg Offr.) Venkatesan, M.S. F.M.T.

10036 MWO (Hony. Fg. Offr.) John, G.K, Fit. I

10179 MWO (Hony. Fg. Offr.) Gurbuxani, B.R. Fit. I

The following Master Warrant Officers are granted Honorary Commissions in the rank of Flying Officer on the active list :—

154 MWO Mukerjee, R.M. WOM I

10211 MWO Mehar Chand  
Elect. I

10516 MWO Gabriel Patrick  
Fit. I

15290 MWO Subrahamanyam,  
P. Clk/GD

The following Master Warrant  
Officers are granted Honorary  
Rank of Flying Officer on  
retirement ;—

189 MWO Bhatnagar, J. S.  
F.M.T. (Rtd) ,

49003 M/Sig Pateriya, G.P.  
Sig/Air (Rtd)

### OUR JAWANL

"These are our Jawans. They have no trade unions to champion their cause, nor do they want them. They do not go on strike to get their grievances redressed. They do not question authority. They just do their duty to God and country. Thousands die a man's death so that millions should live as free men. Those who survive live with a sense of duty well done and capacity for still more. If only you and I were to follow their example what wonders could we achieve in this country of ours? We could make it a paradise on earth."

—Lt.-General S.P.P. Thorat, in a talk  
broadcast on September 23, 1963.

## **MERCHANT NAVY IN INDIA**

India has a glorious maritime history and a distinguished record as a sea-faring nation. Long before the rise of European maritime powers, Indian ships and vessels were sailing the high seas and carrying on trade with China, Egypt, Europe, Malaya, Sumatra and other countries. The art of shipbuilding was highly developed in ancient and mediæval India.

With the advent of British rule, the appearance of steamship and the use of steel, in place of timber, in the manufacture of vessels, the shipbuilding industry in India received a serious setback. Restrictive navigation laws of the British too strangled the native industry and until World War I all attempts to revive it were discouraged. Consequently, Indian ships disappeared from the high seas ; only a few crafts plied along the coast and occasionally made a trip to the neighbouring countries.

During World War I, how-

ever, the British Government was compelled to change its policy towards Indian shipping. The naval warfare and other maritime exigencies made the Government realise the extreme urgency of maintaining a fleet of ships for uninterrupted commerce between the United Kingdom and India and the naval defence of the Indian Empire. Under the stimulus of the war, a large number of steamship companies were established but within a decade most of them were wiped out as a consequence of the freight war carried on by the British shipping interests or of the inadequate financial backing of the small companies or of the corrupt practices of the promoters of such companies. Despite these odds the Scindia Steamship Company, which was founded in 1919, survived and made steady progress. Thus, in a sense, the earlier history of modern shipping in India is the history of the Scindias.

Meanwhile, the agitation for Indian shipping services gained

strength and, in 1928, the Central Legislature accepted the principle of reservation of coastal trade for Indian shipping. But the policy was not implemented in practice. On the eve of World War II, there were thus only 53 Indian ships with a gross tonnage of 126,079.

In the earlier stages of the war, the Allied ships suffered serious losses. This resulted in a dearth of shipping especially in the Indian Ocean area. It was then realised that an adequate merchant navy in India was essential from the strategic point of view. Accordingly, a Shipping Policy Committee was appointed in 1945 to consider plans for the development of the Indian mercantile marine. The Committee recommended the reservation of coastal trade for Indian ships, their increased participation in foreign trades and the expansion of tonnage to two million, within the next seven years.

At the end of World War II, the total Indian tonnage was about 100,000, a distressingly small figure for a country with 3,500 miles of coastal line, carrying on her entire foreign trade by sea. The bulk of the tonnage was owned by the Scindia group

and the balance by a few small companies employed on the west coast. The operations, by the Scindias were, confined to India, Burma and Ceylon; but even to get a foothold in the trade to these countries it had to struggle hard and face cut-throat competition from foreign interests. There was no national policy regarding shipping and the Government was not helpful to the Indian shipping companies.

### Since Independence

After independence, the National Government undertook the rapid development of Indian shipping as a matter of policy. It accepted in principle the recommendations of the Shipping Policy Committee to secure for Indian shipping 100 per cent of the coastal trade, 75 per cent of the trade with adjacent countries and a reasonable share in the other overseas trades. The term Indian shipping was defined as that owned, controlled and managed by Indian nationals.

### Coastal Trade

In 1948, the Government took steps to implement the policy of progressive coastal reservation. The Control of Shipping Act, 1947, was amended suitably to

provide for a system of licensing ships engaged in coastal trade. It was by using power under this Act that the Government was able to implement its policy during 1950-52. Since 1952 the coastal trade has been completely reserved for Indian companies.

#### *Participation in Overseas Trade*

Although the Scindias and the India Steamship Company had already entered the overseas trade, they could not make much headway. To create confidence and provide essential capital resources, the Government decided to participate in the industry. Accordingly, a scheme for the setting up of three corporations, each with an authorised capital of Rs. 10 crores, was announced. Under this scheme, only 26 per cent of the capital is contributed by the participating company and the balance is paid by the State. The management is vested in the company.

Owing to various reasons only the Eastern Shipping Corporation could be set up in 1950. This company is managed by the Scindias and operates the Australia and Far-East cargo trades, and the Madras-Singapore and

the Bombay-East Africa passenger trades.

#### *Visakhapatnam Shipyard*

Situated on the east coast of India, the shipyard at Visakhapatnam was founded by the Scindia Steam Navigation Company in 1941. The actual work of ship-building started in 1946 and the first *Jala Usha* ship of 8,000 tons deadweight was launched on March 14, 1948. In view of the national importance of the industry and the fact that the Scindias were unable to find adequate finances for its development, the Government decided to acquire a controlling interest in the shipyard. Accordingly, a new company, designated the Hindustan Shipyard, was floated. Two-thirds of its shares were held by the Government of India and the Company took over its management on March 1, 1952. During 1955-56, the Government acquired additional shares valued at Rs. 30 lakh.

The shipyard has four large berths and can build four ships a year. A reputed French firm of shipbuilders is in charge of technical direction on a five year contract. Apart from the

experts, however, the yard is manned entirely by Indians.

Formerly, only some standard 8,000 tonners used to be built but the shipyard has been expanded and modernised. It has so far constructed 16 seagoing ships of various types and sizes and is fully booked for the next two or three years. The first model diesel-engined ship *Jala Vihar* steamed out on August 16, 1954, while one *Excise Launch*, and two more diesel ships, *Jala Vijaya* and *Jala Vishnu* were launched on August 18, 1954, March 26, 1955, and November 2, 1955 respectively.

Certain technical difficulties in the manufacture of modern vessels have arisen meanwhile and the shortage of steel has proved a handicap. The cost of construction has also been high because the undertaking is new and labour comparatively inexperienced. To ensure that the Indian ship-owners will not have to pay non-competitive prices, the Government of India has decided to sell the ships built at Visakhapatnam at a price approximately equal to the cost of building similar ships in the United Kingdom, the difference being borne by the

Government in the form of subsidy.

### *Major Ports*

With the loss of Karachi after the partition of the country in 1947, India's sea-borne trade was carried mainly through five major ports, namely, Calcutta, Bombay, Madras, Cochin, and Visakhapatnam. The annual capacity of these ports was about 20 million tons, which was quite inadequate for the country's requirements. Moreover, most of the equipment of these ports was antiquated and had to be replaced.

The main tasks in the first Five Year Plan were, therefore, (1) to stabilise the existing capacity of the ports through the rehabilitation of worn out assets and the modernisation of equipment in the existing ports ; (2) to establish a major port at Kandla on the west coast as an outlet for traffic previously served by Karachi, and (3) to provide port facilities for the petroleum refineries. To this end, a sum of Rs. 38.55 crore was provided in the first Plan. Of the total expenditure Rs. 27 crore incurred during the first Plan period, only Rs. 3 crore was

obtained from the resources of ports and the balance provided by the Government.

The various development programmes in the major ports include the provision of additional berths, the deepening of existing berths, the improvement of cragetuḡ and light arrangement and additional mechanical loading and discharging equipment.

#### *Minor Ports*

India has numerous minor ports which are vital to her coastal trade. To co-ordinate its port policy, the Government set up the National Harbour Board in 1950 at whose instance a survey of these ports was made by Shri Nanjundiah. A number of recommendations were made in his report and these were accepted and implemented by the Government.

The first Plan made a provision of Rs. 225 lakh for their improvement, of which the Central Government's contribution was Rs. 100 lakh by way of loans to the State Government concerned.

#### **Authority of the State**

Under the Constitution, merchant shipping is a central subject and the Union Parliament has the

sole authority to legislate on the subject. Most of the existing merchant shipping laws were enacted during the British period and were modified from time to time. As the United Kingdom is the most advanced country in regard to merchant shipping, the provisions of these laws were patterned on those of Britain. Even in such matters as the registration of ships, India has followed the U.K. Merchant Shipping Acts. The revision and the consolidation of various Indian merchant shipping laws have, however, been undertaken and a consolidated bill will be introduced in Parliament in due course.

The existing merchant shipping laws are contained in (1) the Indian Merchant Shipping Act, 1923 as amended from time to time ; (2) the Control of Shipping Act, 1947 ; and (3) the Indian Carriage of Goods by Sea Act, 1925. In addition to these laws there are numerous statutory rules and regulations promulgated under these laws. The more important among these are :

1. I.M.S. (Construction and survey of Passenger Steamers) Rules, 1934 ;



2. I.M.S. (Control of Water-tight Compartments) Rules, 1934;
3. I. M. S. (Life-saving Appliances) Rules, 1934;
4. I. M. S. (Wireless Messages and Navigational Warnings) Rules, 1934;
5. I. M. S. Load-line Rules, 1934;
6. I. M. S. (Wireless Telegraphy) Rules, 1934; and
7. Simla Rules, 1931.

According to the I. M. S. Act, the Government is authorised to enforce rules and standards relating to the safety of ships, personnel on Board, periodical surveys, enquiry into accidents, *etc.* The Control of Shipping Act empowers the Government to regulate the employment of ships by issuing licences. Under this Act, Indian-owned vessels are usually issued unrestricted general licences for coastal and overseas trades and foreign vessels, chartered by the Indian Companies for coastal service, and granted licences for a specified period. Sometimes, specified voyage licences are also issued to foreign

vessels for the carriage of overseas transshipment cargo.

Formerly, merchant shipping and its laws were the responsibility of the Ministry of Commerce; but in 1950 the subject was transferred to the Ministry of Transport, for it was realised that all transport subjects should be centralised and co-ordinated. Even earlier the need was constantly felt for a single executive organisation to deal with all shipping matters. Accordingly, the Directorate-General of Shipping, with Headquarters at Bombay was established on September 1, 1949.

The Ministry of Transport deals with matters of policy, higher administration and legislation, while the actual administration of maritime institutions and merchant shipping acts and rules is the concern of the Director General of Shipping. The latter has been given statutory recognition by the amendment of the I. M. S. Act which provides that any act which is required to be performed by the Union Government may be delegated to the Director General. A large number of functions and activities have consequently been transferred to the Directorate General of Shipping.

### *The Director General*

On the technical side, the Director General is advised by the National Adviser, who is also the Principal Examiner of Masters and Mates and by a Chief Surveyor who is concurrently the Chief Examiner of Engineers. In respect of administration, the Director General is assisted by the Deputy Generals and several other officials. All other departments appointed by or under the Act, namely, the Mercantile Marine Department and Shipping and Employment Offices, function under the Director General of Shipping. The training institutions and training ships are also under his supervision.

### *Consultative Machinery*

To bring about a closer relationship between the Government and the shipping industry, a consultative committee of shipowners has been set up with the Union Minister of Transport & Shipping as Chairman. This Committee reviews the various problems from time to time and keeps a liaison between the Government and the shipping companies. A Rail-Sea Co-ordination Committee has also been appointed to

consider matters to secure co-ordinated movement of all inter-port cargoes by rail and sea routes. A consultative committee of overseas shipping interests has also been constituted to enable the Government to discuss with overseas shipping companies questions such as high freight rates, lack of shipping space, etc. arising in overseas trades.

### *Passenger Welfare*

In 1954, Deck Passenger Welfare Committees, consisting of officials and non-officials, were constituted at the ports of Bombay, Madras, and Calcutta to look after the comforts and welfare of the travelling public. The rules regarding the provision of bunks on the unberthed passenger ships were issued in September 1954 and the Unberthed Passenger Ships Rules, which provide for improved sanitary, medical and ventilation arrangements, came into force on November 2, 1954.

### *Safety and Seaworthiness of Merchant Ships*

The Merchant Shipping Act lays down detailed provisions which every ship has to comply with. In the first place, a ship has to be registered in accordance

with the requirements of law and must be in possession of a Certificate of Registry. Secondly, it is subject to periodic surveys by qualified and trained surveyors so that its hull, machinery and other equipment, are of the requisite standard. A ship carrying over 12 passengers is subject to annual surveys. It is required to be dry-docked and can proceed to sea only if it is able to obtain a Certificate of Survey. There are additional provisions for steamships carrying over 60 unberthed passengers. Finally, a passenger vessel must possess a Safety Certificate.

A cargo ship, on the other hand, has to keep a Load-line Certificate issued either by a classification society such as the Lloyds Register of Shipping or by the Government of India. This certificate is issued for a period not exceeding five years at a time. The vessel is subject to annual inspection and the Load-line Certificate is endorsed each year if the condition is satisfactory. A cargo ship also requires a Safety Radio Telegraphy Certificate, which is granted by the Mercantile Marine Department after the radio equipment of the vessel has been inspected

by a Radio Inspector. A third certificate now provided for relates to safety equipment and is valid for two years. If a vessel goes to sea without any of these certificates the Master of the Ship renders himself liable to penal action.

Since India is a signatory to almost every international maritime convention of importance, the rules are strictly enforced and an effort is made to ensure that the standard of safety and equipment and efficiency of the Indian vessels are on a par with those prevailing elsewhere.

#### *Mercantile Marine Department*

The responsibility for the execution of the merchant shipping acts and rules is entrusted to the Mercantile Marine Departments, which are located in Bombay, Calcutta and Madras and are headed by Principal Officers. All works relating to the safety of ships, the examination of candidates for Certificates of Competency, the registration of ships and the like are performed by these Departments.

For purposes of administration the Indian coastline is divided into three districts, each district being controlled by the respective

**Principal Officers.** The Bombay Mercantile Marine District consists of the former State of Bombay and Kutch and extends from West Pakistan borders to Bhatkal on the west coast. The Madras District covers the coast-line from Bhatkal to Visakhapatnam and the Calcutta District stretches up to the East Pakistan borders.

The I. M. S. Act lays down a standard of manning to secure the safety of ships, passengers, cargo and crew. According to the standards adopted in practice only qualified and experienced executive and engineering officers and other personnel can proceed on a sea voyage. For instance, in a ship at least three of the executive officers must hold a Certificate of Competency and two engineering officers and a radio operator must be properly certificated. The other personnel also, except for a very small number of the junior members, is required to possess an experience at sea for periods varying from one to four years.

The Certificates of Competency are issued by the Ministry of Transport and the examinations for foreign-going certificates are conducted each month by the

Mercantile Marine Department in Bombay and Calcutta for the following grades :

#### A. *Navigation*

- (1) Certificate of Competency as Second Mate;
- (2) Certificate of Competency as First Mate; and
- (3) Certificate of Competency as Master.

#### B. *Engineering*

- (1) Certificate of Competency as Second Class Engineer; and
- (2) Certificate of Competency as first Class Engineer.

Similar examinations are held for Home Trade Certificates. Only those persons who have either the requisite training and sea experience or have passed the lower tests are admitted to these examinations. The standards of these examinations are high and the certificates issued in India are valid throughout the Commonwealth.

#### **Training of Personnel**

An adequate and well trained seagoing personnel is essential for the development of the maritime economy and sea power of India. After independence the National

Government, therefore, assumed full responsibility for the training of Merchant Navy personnel. It set up several institutions which are equipped with up-to-date machines, models and instruments. The training is carefully supervised to maintain the highest standards.

### *The Dufferin*

At present, boys between the ages of 15 and 18 and possessing the matriculation qualification are selected for admission to the *Dufferin* on the basis of an all-India qualifying examination and subsequent interviews by the Governing Body. The training lasts for a period of two years and the number of boys trained each year is 50.

### *Marine Engineering College, Calcutta*

On the engineering side, cadets between the ages of 16 and 19 years are selected by specially constituted selection boards at Bombay and Calcutta for a 4-year training course under the Directorate of Marine Engineering Training.

The trainees spend the first three years as apprentices in selected marine Engineering

workshops. During this period, workshop training is supervised and the trainees are given theoretical instructions at special evening classes. After the completion of this course, the Cadets are admitted to the Marine Engineering College in Calcutta which provides a professional marine engineering training for a period of one year. Here they receive an intensive course of instruction in marine engineering subjects supplemented by practical instructions in the college laboratories and workshops. The syllabus is planned to bring the cadets' standard up to the level of First Class M. O. T. Certificate of Competency. The Marine Engineering College, which trains 50 boys each year, is claimed to be one of the first marine colleges in the Commonwealth.

### *Nautical And Engineering College, Bombay*

The Nautical and Engineering College provides facilities for post-sea instructions in navigation and engineering to candidates preparing for the Ministry of Transport Examinations for Certificates of Competency. Under the aegis of this College, the radar observers course has

also been instituted and special signal classes are conducted for the benefit of the cadets serving their sea time on-board ships. A special compass course has also been started.

This institution is the only one of its kind in the whole of South East Asia where admission is open to all nationals. Consequently, several nationals from the United Kingdom, Burma, China, Ceylon and Pakistan have received their training at this college.

### *Training of Ratings*

The *T. S. Bhadra* at Calcutta and the *T. S. Mekhla* at Visakhapatnam give pre-sea training to ratings. Boys between the ages of 18 and 22 years and possessing a knowledge of Hindi or English are selected from all over the country. The period of training is three months and the boys are trained both for service in the Deck and Engine-Room Departments. The monthly output is 50 for the *Bhadra* and 40 for the *Mekhla*. It has now been decided to set up a third training establishment at Navlakhi in Saurashtra. This establishment will train 50 boys every month.

The object of these training ships is to prepare young men for life at sea, to give them instruction in the basic principles of seamanship, and to familiarise them with the conditions prevailing in merchant ships.

### **Recruitment of Seamen**

Indian seamen who come from various parts of the country have built up a fine tradition of efficiency, hard work and devotion to duty. These men not merely man Indian ships but also nearly a quarter of British merchant ships. About 80,000 men at Calcutta and Bombay are directly dependent upon the employment at sea. Unlike the Navy, they are not recruited on a permanent basis but generally for the duration of a voyage which lasts from three to eighteen months. Thereafter they are discharged and have to await their turn for the next engagement.

Up to 1954, there was no satisfactory method for the recruitment of seamen. They were selected at Bombay by the Serangs at will and at Calcutta by ship's officers at open musters. Since the number of men seeking jobs was far in excess of demand certain malpractices had come

into existence. The International Labour Organisation made recommendations in 1920 for the re-organisation of the system of recruitment of seamen. The investigations made in pursuance of the I.L.O. Convention of 1920 brought to light the prevailing corrupt practices in the recruitment system. To eradicate the evil of bribery and corruption, the National Government amended the Indian Shipping Act and assumed control over the supply of seamen. In 1954, the Statutory Seamen's Employment office was set up at Bombay. Later, a similar office was established in Calcutta.

Now every person, desirous of employment as seaman, has first to register at the Seamen's Employment office. Separate rosters are kept for seamen employed in various shipping companies. As soon as a seaman is registered, his name is automatically entered in the relevant register in accordance with the last date of discharge. Whenever there is a demand for seamen the names are sent up in order of priority and selection is made on the principle of rotation.

The formal engagement of the crew in a ship is done in the

presence of the Shipping Master and articles of the agreement, in token of mutual acceptance of the various terms and conditions, are signed by the Master of the Ship as well as the crew. The agreement contains the terms of engagement, discipline, scales of provisions, and particulars of the seamen. On the completion of a voyage the articles are closed and seamen discharged before the Shipping Master. If any dispute arises as to be interpretation of these articles, the Shipping Master intervenes and normally all disputes are settled in this manner.

The system of promotion has also been systematised. Promotions are now regulated according to the principles laid down by the Director-General of Shipping.

### Seamen's Welfare

The Welfare Offices at Bombay, Calcutta, and Madras look after the welfare and amenities of seamen in their respective areas. These offices are also being increasingly utilised for liaison work.

Among the amenities provided to seafarers are seamen's homes and hostels, canteens, co-operative stores and library and medical

facilities. In Bombay the Indian Sailor's Home and the Hostel for Indian Seamen provide accommodation for 1,000 at a nominal rate of twelve Paise per night—a rate which does not even cover the cost of bed linens and other clothes provided free to the residents. A canteen, a co-operative store and a laundry, which are housed in the Hostel, are greatly appreciated by seafarers of all nationalities. The maintenance cost of the Hostel is met largely from the income of the War Memorial Fund for Indian Merchant Seamen, 1947.

Newspapers and weeklies are supplied to seamen's hospitals in India and to seafarer hostels, clubs and welfare centres abroad. Thirty beds are reserved for seamen in St. George's Hospital wards. Arrangements are being made for the treatment of seamen suffering from T.B. at the Wanless T.B. Sanatorium. The charges for the T.B. patients are met from the Sick and Destitute Seamen's Amenities Fund. Recently, four beds were reserved at the chest hospital at Arundh and the charges are shared equally by the State and the Central Governments. A fully equipped 12-bed clinic at Thana

Street serves as a convalescent home.

Financial assistance is offered to distressed seamen and their families by the Administrator, Sassoon Services Welfare Fund. Seamen sustaining injuries in the course of their employment are also helped in obtaining proper compensation from the shipping companies.

In Calcutta, the Nabik Griha (Seamen's Home), which has necessary recreational facilities provides sleeping accommodation for 260 seamen. The Government has decided to appoint a committee for the management of this institution.

The off-article seamen can have, within one year, treatment and hospitalisation at Government's cost at the seamen's clinic and in other hospitals. There are four canteens and a co-operative store for seamen in the city. Five committees, namely, the Merchant Seamen Welfare Committee, the Nabik Griha Committee, the Port Health Committee, the Seamen Welfare Association and the Merchant Seamen Amenities Fund Committee, provide various types of amenities for seamen.



In Madras, a hostel and a canteen are maintained where board and lodging are provided to seamen at reasonable rates. A textile store is also run in the hostel for boarders and visitors.

A National Welfare Board for Seamen has been set up to co-ordinate their welfare activities. The question of extending the social security scheme for seamen is at present receiving the attention of the Government.

To meet one of the grievances of seamen against medical examination scheme, it has been decided to have medical examinations once in 5 years instead of once in two years as at present.

As a result of the various steps taken by the Government such as the reservation of the coastal trade, the setting up of the Eastern Shipping Corporation, granting of loans to shipping companies on reasonable terms for the acquisition of additional tonnage, the construction of ships at Visakhapatnam and their sale to Indian shipping companies at

competitive prices and preference shown to Indian ships in the allotment of Government cargo, etc. Indian shipping has shown slow but steady progress during recent years. The total tonnage which was only about 126,000 GRT in the pre-war period has now increased to about 4,80,000 GRT as mentioned above. While the Indian shipping had only an approximate share of 33½ per cent in the coastal trade during pre-war years it is now carrying the entire coastal trade. While Indian ships were not moving anywhere outside the coast of India, Burma and Ceylon during the pre-war years, they are now plying in many important overseas trades such as the India/U.K. continent, India/Australia and India/Far East/Japan trades. The earnings of the Indian shipping companies have also shown steady increase during recent years. While during 1947-48 the earnings were about Rs. 6 crore in the coastal trade and Rs. 2.6 crore in the overseas trades the corresponding figures for the year 1954-55 were 11.06 crore and Rs. 10.49 crore respectively.

## CIVIL AVIATION IN INDIA

The story of flying is a saga of man's heroism in search of perilous adventure and of his undaunted spirit in trying to conquer space. The story begins in the Medieval Age in Europe with man's unsuccessful attempts to fly like birds with the help of artificial wings and feathers. The balloons, first devised in 1783, were the next step in this direction. Balloon flying came to India in 1827. On November 24 of that year, a balloon took off from Lal Bag in Bombay and landed safely at a distance of six miles.

The next step in the development was an airship which could be directionally controlled. It was electrically powered in 1883, and constructed with metal sheets instead of paper or silk cloth in 1897. Zeppelin, built in 1900, was a greatly improved airship and was widely used in the first World War. Later it was utilised for carrying passengers. But its utility was limited and soon it made way for the modern aeroplane.

### *Modern Aeroplane*

The modern aeroplane was first conceived by Sir George Cayley in the middle of the nineteenth century and was first successfully flown by the Wright Brothers in 1903. The aeroplane differed fundamentally from its predecessors—the airship and the balloon—in that the balloons and airships were lighter than air vehicles, while this new aircraft was heavier than air and still could be directionally controlled and flown faster with heavier loads.

Extensive use of such planes was made in the first World War. The technique of aircraft has since been greatly improved and different types of planes developed. Today we have aeroplanes which fly at supersonic speed carrying heavy loads.

During the past fifty years, the aircraft has taken the whole civilized world under its wings. Today when time is more precious

than money, it is the most efficient means of transport.

India took to aviation later than many Western countries and its progress was not very significant till the second World War. But in the decade following independence, she made remarkable progress, so that she now occupies a prominent place on the aviation map of the world.

### **Growth of the Wings**

Civil aviation developed in India in three stages. The first was the pioneering stage which lasted up to 1930. The second stage, in which occurred the second World War, saw the establishment of internal and international air-lines in India. The third stage coincided with the post-independence era in the country, and it was characterised by spectacular progress in civil aviation.

#### ***Pioneering Flights***

An aircraft was first flown in India in 1911. Experimental flights were made in carrying mail bags by air. On February 18, 1911, on the occasion of the industrial exhibition at Allahabad M. Picquet, a French pilot, flew from the exhibition ground across

the river Jamuna to Naini, 6 miles away, where he delivered the first official air mail. This was the first official air mail in the world. More experimental flights were made in subsequent years.

The first World War emphasized the geographical importance of India as a link between Europe and the Far East and Australia. In 1919, an International Convention on Air Navigation was signed in Paris. This was the first convention of its kind and India was a signatory to it. As a result, Indian skies were opened to foreign air services and landing facilities were made available to them. In 1918 and 1919, flights were made from Egypt and England to India.

No significant move in the direction of establishing an Indian air service was made till 1927 when, in pursuance of the recommendation of the Indian Air Board, the Department of Civil Aviation was created and a programme for developing air routes taken up. Civil aerodromes were constructed at important places and flying clubs initiated. Some Indian officers were sent abroad for training.

By 1929-30, the development of world air transport had brought

India into a position of prominence on the air map. The United Kingdom, France and Holland extended their airlines to the East including India. The first aircraft on India-England service left Croydon on March 31, 1929 and arrived at Karachi on April 6 and then left Karachi for Croydon on April 7, completing the journey in about a week. A few months later, this service was extended from Karachi to Delhi.

#### *Indian Enterprise*

In 1931, the Government of India made arrangements with the Imperial Airways Ltd. for the operation of an air service between Delhi and Karachi, but the agreement expired by the end of that year. A fresh agreement was then entered into in 1932 with the Delhi Flying Club for the carriage of mail and passengers between Karachi and Delhi.

In 1932, the Tata Air lines, the first Indian company, was established. It started a weekly feeder service between Karachi, Ahmedabad, Bombay, Bellary (later changed to Hyderabad) and Madras, under a ten-year contract with the Government. In 1933, another Indian concern, the

Indian National Airways Ltd., was established at Delhi to participate as a share-holder in the Indian Trans-Continental Airways Ltd., and to develop feeder and other internal air services in Northern India. It started a weekly service between Calcutta and Rangoon and a daily service between Dacca and Calcutta, which were later abandoned in 1935. It also instituted a weekly service between Lahore and Karachi under a ten-year agreement with the Government. In 1935, the Air Service of India Ltd. was formed to operate between Bombay, Kolhapur and Kathiawar.

The next important step in the development of Air transport in India was the introduction of the Empire Air Mail Scheme in 1938. Under this scheme, the whole of letter mail between the Empire countries on the U.K.—Australia and U.K.—Africa routes was carried by air. The Indian Government had to provide facilities for the distribution within India of the Empire mail brought by the Imperial Airways up to Karachi and, in the reverse direction, for bringing to Karachi all Indian mails destined for the Empire countries outside India.

## NATIONALISATION

The air transport industry was nationalised on August 1, 1953. A bill to that effect was introduced in Parliament on March 21, 1953 and, after its adoption, was assented to by the President on May 28, 1953. Nationalisation was the most important event in the history of civil aviation in India.

The Government of India decided to nationalise the industry, and the Air Corporations Act, 1953, was passed. Two Corporations were set up under the Act. The inauguration ceremony was held on August 1 in Bombay, Delhi, Calcutta, Madras, Nagpur and Hyderabad.

The Corporations took over the undertakings of all the air companies and also all those employed by them upto June 30, 1952, were transferred to the two Corporations on the same service conditions and terms. A sum of Rs. 6.2 crores was paid on account of compensation to the merging companies. The following companies were involved :

1. Air-India International Ltd.
2. Air-India, Bombay.

3. Air Services of India, Bombay.
4. Airways (India), Calcutta.
5. Bharat Airways, Calcutta.
6. Deccan Airways, Begumpet.
7. Himalayan Aviation, Calcutta.
8. Indian National Air ways, New Delhi.
9. Kalinga Airlines, Calcutta.

Of the two Corporations, the one meant for long distance international services only is named 'Air India International'. The other operates inland services including those to the neighbouring countries under the name 'Indian Airlines Corporation.' Each of the Corporations consists of 9 members, including the Chairmen, all appointed by the Central Government.

Under the provisions of the Air Corporation Act, 1953, an Air Transport Council was also established in 1955, to advise Government on matters affecting the two Corporations.

### Air Transport Today

Today, India has the largest network of air services in Asia.

The two Corporations operate over 39,000 unduplicated routes.

miles. The Air India International operates 6 services with a frequency of 30 flights a week. Taking off from Bombay, Delhi and Calcutta, the Air India International services call at the main cities of Europe up to London in the West; Nairobi in East Africa; Cairo, Beirut, Damascus and Aden in the Middle East; Bangkok, Hongkong and Tokyo in the Far East and Singapore, Jakarta, Darwin and Sydney in the South-East. They fly about 24,710 route miles.

The Indian Airlines Corporation covers 59 important cities and towns in the country including eight in the adjacent countries, connecting Burma, Nepal, Pakistan, Ceylon and Afghanistan with India. It operates 42 services with a frequency of 76 daily flights. Most of them are daily services and some run twice a day. Freighter services between Calcutta and Gauhati and between Calcutta and Agartala are seven and eighteen times a day respectively.

#### *Other Services*

Apart from the scheduled operations, the two Corporations undertake chartered services also

Besides, there are seven companies and some 16 flying clubs holding permits for non-scheduled services. During 1958, approximately 30,000 hours and 48.8 lakh miles were flown on non-scheduled operations and over one lakh passengers and 825.00 lakh lbs. of freight carried.

The night air-mail service operates on the Madras-Nagpur-Delhi and Bombay-Nagpur-Calcutta routes and carries passengers also. During 1958, the night airmail service carried 48,000 passengers, 29.9 lakh lbs. of freight and 40.18 lakh lbs. of mail, giving a daily average of 132 passengers, 8,181 lbs. of freight and 11,008 lbs. of mail.

The Air Transport Council, established in April 1955 under the Air Corporations Act, 1953, was requested to examine the question of fares and freight rates to be charged by the Indian Airlines Corporation. The Council submitted its report to Government. The fares were revised by Corporation in the light of recommendations made by the Council.

#### *International Relations*

Indian Air Services cover 25 prominent cities outside the

country and 22 foreign airlines operate over Indian territory. For this purpose, India has entered into air agreements with 18 countries, namely Afghanistan, Australia, Ceylon, Egypt, France, Iraq, Italy, Japan, Lebanon, the Netherlands, Pakistan, the Phillippines, Sweden, Switzerland, the United Kingdom, the United States of America and the U.S.S.R. Besides, temporary arrangements exist with six other countries, namely, Burma, Nepal, West Germany, Indonesia, Czechoslovakia and Syria.

India has been a member of the International Civil Aviation Organisation since the latter's inception and serves as a resident member on the Council of that Organisation. India follows the air conventions and standards laid down by this Organisation. She also participates in other International aeronautical conferences.

### *Civil Aviation Department*

Before 1927, the work pertaining to civil aviation was dealt with by a branch of the Industries and Labour Department of the Government which was advised by an *ad hoc* body, the Indian Air Board. At present the Civil

Aviation Department, which was set up in 1927, is the administrative authority controlling all civil aviation activities in India. It functions under the Union Ministry of Transport and Communications. It was reorganised and expanded in 1947.

The headquarters organisation of the Civil Aviation Department is called the 'Directorate General of Civil Aviation' and comprises nine Directorates which function as stated below :

(1) The Directorate of Administration deals with all matters concerning the administration of the Department, including all budgetary and establishment matters.

(2) The Directorate of Air Transport is responsible for the authorisation, control and supervision of all air transport operations, whether by the Corporation or foreign operators. After nationalisation, the Air Transport Licensing Board has ceased to function and its appropriate activities have been taken over by this Directorate.

(3) The Directorate of Training and Licensing administers the management of Allahabad Training Centre and the schemes

of subsidies to flying clubs and other training institutions. It also issues licences to the various types of pilots and technical personnel.

(4) The Directorate of Aeronautical Inspection is entrusted with the most important task of ensuring airworthiness of aircraft. Constant vigilance is maintained on the standards of different maintenance, repair and overhaul organisation. All forced landings, delays, etc., which are due to mechanical causes, are investigated and appropriate action is taken in each case to obviate recurrence.

This Directorate also ensures that all material and spares used on aircraft conform to approved specifications and are manufactured according to approved processes. Licensing of Aircraft Maintenance Engineers, Flight Engineers and approval of Welders are the responsibility of this Directorate.

The Directorate is also responsible for the technical supervision of the Central Examination Organisation which has been set up at Civil Aviation Training Centre, Allahabad, for conducting technical examina-

tions, for issue and extension of Aircraft Maintenance Engineers', Pilots' and Flight Engineers' Licences.

(5) The Accident Investigation Branch consists of a Chief Inspector of Accidents, an Inspector of Accidents and an Aircraft Inspector. The Chief Inspector of Accidents is directly responsible to the Director General of Civil Aviation. It is the responsibility of the Accident Investigation Branch :

- (i) To investigate and report on all major aircraft accidents in India;
- (ii) To be associated with inquiries on all accidents to Indian registered aircraft outside India;
- (iii) To make recommendation for the avoidance of similar accidents;
- (iv) To take follow-up action and co-ordinate with all Directorates in the Civil Aviation Department in ensuring that the recommendations contained in the accident investigation reports are implemented;



- (v) To study and analyse Indian and foreign accident investigation reports and statistics;
- (vi) To publish 'air-safety statistics;
- (vii) To investigate Airmisses (the potentially dangerous proximity of an aircraft in relation to another in the air);
- (viii) To carry out, under special circumstances, investigations of forced-landings and incidents which affect flying safety;
- (ix) To carry out preliminary investigation and generally assist Committees and 'Courts of Enquiries set up by the Government of India.

### **AIR INDIA AND IAC BOARDS RECONSTITUTED**

The Government of India have re-constituted the Boards of the Air India Corporation and the Indian Airlines Corporation with effect from December 15, 1965. Each Board consists of nine members, eight of whom are common to both.

Shri J.R.D. Tata continues as Chairman of the Air India Corporation and Shri V. Shankar, Secretary, Ministry of Civil Aviation, as Chairman of the Indian Airlines Corporation.

The other six common members are (1) Shri V.T. Dehejia, Chairman, State Bank of India, (2) Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh, Chief of Air Staff, (3) Shri S R. Vasavada, (4) Shri M.A. Chidambaram, (5) Shri M L Khaitan and (6) Shri G.L. Mehta.

The General Managers, Shri B.R. Patel of Air India and Shri A.S. Bam of I.A.C., will be members only of their respective Boards.

(6) The Directorate of Research and Development is concerned with development and supervision of design, airworthiness of civil aircraft and equipment, aircraft performance testing, development and approval of indigenous aircraft materials, design and manufacture of gliders and light aircraft, selection of suitable aircraft types for civil operations and other problems of advanced technical nature relating to safety in operations.

(7) The Directorate of Air Routes and Aerodromes is in charge of the organisation and management of aerodromes, air traffic control service, search and rescue operations, maintenance and operation of aerodrome equipment, work planning and co-ordination, and inspection and licensing of aerodromes.

(8) The Directorate of Communication is responsible for the provision, maintenance and operation of Aeronautical Communication Stations at the respective aerodromes. At the Aeronautical Communication Stations, necessary facilities are provided for communication and navigational aids to ensure safety and regularity of air operations.

The entire country is divided into four regions and each region is in charge of a Controller of Communications stationed respectively at Bombay, Calcutta, Delhi and Madras. In addition, there are two other central establishments in Delhi, i.e., the Radio Construction and Development Units and the Central Radio Stores Depot. Each of these establishments is in the charge of a Controller.

(9) The Regulations and Information Directorate is concerned with work relating to the International Civil Aviation Organisation, other international organisations and foreign aeronautical authorities, observance of international conventions, standards, practices and procedures, preparation and negotiation of air transport agreements with foreign countries, preparation and publication of departmental reports, newsletters, etc., and work relating to supply of books and periodicals and maintenance of a library. Aeronautical Information Service under this Directorate is responsible for the compilation and publication of Aeronautical Information Publications, World Aeronautical Charts, Approach-

## Landing Charts and Notices to Airmen.

Many of these agencies have a network of regional offices.

The Civil Aviation Department functions in close collaboration with the Meteorological Department of India and the Posts and Telegraphs Department whose services greatly help the work of the air transport organisation.

## GLIDING

Gliding is considered the simplest and safest form of aviation. It can be learnt by very young boys. It is useful in creating air-mindedness among the youth. A person, who glides, acquires the preliminary knowledge and experience of flying, such as the understanding of the direction and force of the winds, the currents of the clouds and the effect of thermal activity in the air. Experience has shown that glider training is a valuable adjunct to pilot training. It has also been found useful for eliminating candidates who have no aptitude for flying.

The first step towards promotion of gliding in India was taken in 1931 when the Indian Gliding Association was formed at

Bombay. The Association, entirely a private venture, carried on the gliding training at Oundh, under the patronage of the Ruler of Oundh. The Association received the Government aid in 1941, and regular grants from 1948 to 1953. It possessed an exclusive gliderdrome near Poonā, which was inaugurated in February 1951. It provided training facilities for 30 glider pilots every year. The Association was always in financial difficulties and its training activities were considerably reduced during the year 1953-54. The Government of India took over this Association and since April 2, 1954, it has been running as a Government Gliding Centre.

## THE FLYING CLUBS

The first Flying Club was established at Delhi in 1928, as a result of public demand. It was followed by three similar clubs at Bombay, Calcutta and Karachi and another at Madras in 1929. By 1939, four more Flying Clubs were started at Kanpur (with a Branch at Lucknow), Jodhpur, Lahore and Hyderabad. All civil flying activities were suspended during the second World War though one club was established in Bihar in 1941. With

the rapid development of air operating companies in the immediate post-war period there was heavy demand for pilots. Most of the old clubs revived their civil training activities and four new clubs were opened.

Just before the partition of the country in August 1947, there were 7 Flying Clubs in India with their headquarters at Delhi, Bombay, Madras, Calcutta, Lahore, Patna and Karachi. The Clubs at Karachi and Lahore went to Pakistan as a result of the partition.

*Flying Clubs in India as on  
December 1, 1959*

1. Andhra Pradesh Flying Club, Hyderabad.
2. Assam Flying Club, Gauhati.
3. Bengal Flying Club, Calcutta.
4. Bihar Flying Club, Patna.
5. Bombay Flying Club, Bombay.
6. Delhi Flying Club, New Delhi.
7. Government Flying Training School, Bangalore.
8. Gujarat Flying Club, Baroda.
9. Hind Provincial Flying Club, Lucknow.
10. Kerala Flying Club, Trivandrum.

11. Madhya Bharat Flying Club, Indore.
12. Madhya Pradesh Flying Club, Nagpur.
13. Madras Flying Club, Madras.
14. Northern India Flying Club, Jullundur.
15. Orissa Flying Club, Bhubaneswar.
16. Rajasthan Flying Club, Jaipur.

**Aerodromes in India**

*Maintained by the Civil  
Aviation Department as on 31st  
March, 1959*

*International Aerodromes*

1. Bombay Airport (Santa cruz)
2. Calcutta Airport (Dum Dum)
3. Delhi Airport (Palam)

*II. Major Aerodromes*

4. Agartala
5. Ahmedabad
6. Begumpet
7. Delhi (Safdarjung)
8. Gauhati
9. Madras (St. Thomas Mount)
10. Nagpur
11. Tiruchirapalli

*III. Intermediate Aerodromes.*

12. Allahabad
13. Amritsar
14. Aurangabad
15. Baghdogra
16. Balurghat

- |                               |                      |
|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| 17. Banaras                   | 51. Asansol          |
| 18. Baroda                    | 52. Bareilly         |
| 19. Belgaum                   | 53. Bilaspur         |
| 20. Bhavnagar                 | 54. Chakulia         |
| 21. Bhopal                    | 55. Cuddappah        |
| 22. Bhubaneswar (Cuttuck)     | 56. Donakonda        |
| 23. Bhuj                      | 57. Jhansi           |
| 24. Bombay (Juhu)             | 58. Jharsuguda       |
| 25. Chandigarh                | 59. Jubbulpore       |
| 26. Coimbatore                | 60. Kandla           |
| 27. Cooch-Behar               | 61. Kanpur (Civil)   |
| 28. Gaya                      | 62. Khandwa          |
| 29. Gorakhpur (Kusmi)         | 63. Kolhapur         |
| 30. Indore                    | 64. Kotah            |
| 31. Jaipur                    | 65. Lalitpur         |
| 32. Junagadh (Keshod)         | 66. Madura           |
| 33. Kailashahar               | 67. Malda            |
| 34. Kamalpur                  | 68. Manipur Road     |
| 35. Khowai                    | 69. Muzaffarpur      |
| 36. Kumbhirgram               | 70. Mysore           |
| 37. Lucknow (Amausi)          | 71. Palanpur (Deesa) |
| 38. Mangalore                 | 72. Panagarh         |
| 39. Mohanbari                 | 73. Panna            |
| 40. North Lakhimur (Litabari) | 74. Raipur           |
| 41. Passighat                 | 75. Rajahmundry      |
| 42. Patna                     | 76. Ramnad           |
| 43. Porbandar                 | 77. Ranchi           |
| 44. Rajkot                    | 78. Satna            |
| 45. Rupsi                     | 79. Saharanpur       |
| 46. Tezpur                    | 80. Shella           |
| 47. Trivandrum                | 81. Sholapur         |
| 48. Vijayawada]               | 82. Tanjore          |
| 49. Visakhapatnam             | 83. Vellore          |
| IV. Minor Aerodromes          | 84. Warangal         |
| 50. Akola                     | 85. Udaipur (Dabok)  |
-

## TWENTY-FOUR

# HONOURS AND AWARDS

in

## ARMED FORCES

The practice of honouring outstanding deeds of gallantry and valour performed by members of the Defence Services through conferment of medals and by mention-in-despatches is recognised all over the world. Similarly, events of national importance have also been signified by the institution of commemorative medals.

Prior to the attainment of Independence, members of India's Armed Forces were awarded medals and decorations instituted by the British Crown. These awards were, however, discontinued with effect from August 15, 1947, when the country became free. A medal known as the Indian Independence Medal 1947 was instituted to commemorate the attainment of freedom by India.

India's first gallantry decorations were instituted on January 26, 1950, when the Republic

can Constitution was adopted, but these decorations became effective from August 15, 1947. These are the Param Vir Chakra, Maha Vir Chakra and Vir Chakra, all of which are awarded only for outstanding acts of gallantry in the face of the enemy. Subsequently, some additional decorations were instituted.

This chapter contains a brief description of the awards for which members of the Armed Forces are eligible.

### GALLANTRY AWARDS

#### For Gallantry in the face of the Enemy

##### *Param Vir Chakra*

The highest decoration for valour is the Param Vir Chakra, which is awarded for 'most conspicuous bravery or some daring or pre-eminent act of valour or self-sacrifice in the presence of the

enemy, whether on land, at sea or in the air."

This decoration is made of bronze and is circular in shape. It has, on the obverse, four replicas of "Indra's Vajra" embossed round the State emblem in the centre. On the reverse, the words "Param Vir Chakra" are embossed both in Hindi and in English, with two lotus flowers in the middle.

The decoration is worn on the left breast with a plain purple-coloured riband, an inch and a quarter in width.

#### *Maha Vir Chakra*

The Maha Vir Chakra is the second highest decoration and is awarded for "conspicuous acts of gallantry in the presence of the enemy, whether on land, at sea or in the air."

It is made of standard silver and is circular in shape. Embossed on the obverse is a five-pointed heraldic star with a domed centre-piece bearing the gilded State emblem in the centre. The words "Maha Vir Chakra" are embossed, both in Hindi and in English, on the reverse with two lotus flowers in the middle.

The decoration is worn on the left breast with a half-white and half-orange riband, an inch and a quarter in width, the orange being nearer the left shoulder.

#### *Vir Chakra*

The Vir Chakra is third in the order of awards given for "acts of gallantry in the presence of the enemy, whether on land, at sea or in the air."

The decoration is made of standard silver and is circular in shape. Embossed on the obverse is a five-pointed heraldic star which has an Ashoka Chakra in the centre. Within this Chakra is a domed centre-piece bearing the gilded State Emblem. On the reverse, the words "Vir Chakra" are embossed, both in Hindi and in English, with two lotus flowers in the middle.

The Chakra is worn on the left breast with a half-blue and half-orange riband, an inch and a quarter in width, the orange being nearer the left shoulder.

#### *Eligibility for Awards*

Officers and all other ranks of the Army, Navy and Air Force, the Reserve Forces, the Territorial Army, the Militia and any other lawfully constituted

Armed Forces, ma<sup>1</sup>rons, sisters, nurses, and staff of the Nursing and other services pertaining to Military Hospitals, and civilians of either sex serving regularly or temporarily under the direction or supervision of any of the above-named forces are eligible for any of the three awards.

If the recipient of a Chakra wins the same award again for a further act of bravery, this will be indicated by the addition of a bar to the riband by which the decoration is suspended. Then the riband alone is worn. Each bar is represented by a replica in metal of "Indra's Vajra" in the case of the Param Vir Chakra and that of the respective Chakras in miniature in the case

of the Maha Vir and Vir Chakras stitched on to the riband.

### *Monetary Benefit*

A recipient of any of these decorations, who is junior in rank to a Second-Lieutenant (Army) or a Sub-Lieutenant (Navy) or a Pilot Officer (Air force) is entitled to a special pension. Each additional bar conferred also carries with it an additional pension for life. On the death of a male recipient of a Chakra, the pension is to be paid to his widow until her death or remarriage, under such rules as may be prescribed by the President.

The rates of monetary allowance attached to these decorations are as follows :

---

(a) (i)	Param Vir Chakra	Rs. 50 per month (Rs. 70 in the case of JCOs who have previously won an award of the second order of gallantry, such as the Maha Vir Chakra or the old awards of the Indian Order of Merit)
(ii)	Each bar to Param Vir Chakra	Rs. 20 per month
(b) (i)	Maha Vir Chakra	Rs. 30 per month (Rs. 50 in the case of JCOs who have been previously awarded a gallantry award of the third order, such as the Vir Chakra or the old awards of the Military Cross)
(ii)	Each bar to Maha Vir Chakra	Rs. 10 per month
(c) (i)	Vir Chakra	Rs. 20 per month
(ii)	Each bar to Vir Chakra	Rs. 8 per month

---



The various States of the Union have also formulated their own schemes of rewards for winners of the gallantry decorations, or their next-of-kin in the case of posthumous awards, belonging to their States.

(a) PVC	...	...	Rs. 4,000
(b) MVC	...	...	Rs. 2,000
(c) VrC	...	...	Rs. 1,000

Gorkhas of Nepalese domicile who serve in the Armed Forces and are awarded Vir Chakra Series of awards, have now been made eligible for the above lump sum grant by the Central Government.

In the case of posthumous awardees payment is made to the next eligible heir.

### **For Gallantry other than in the face of the Enemy**

#### *Ashoka Chakra, Class I*

This medal is awarded for the most conspicuous bravery or some daring or pre-eminent act of valour or self-sacrifice on land, at sea or in the air.

The Chakra is made of gilt gold and is circular in shape. Embossed on the obverse is a replica of Ashoka's Chakra surrounded by a lotus wreath.

Along the edge is a pattern of lotus leaves, flowers and buds. On the reverse, the words "Ashoka Chakra" are embossed both in Hindi and in English, with lotus flowers in the intervening space.

The Chakra is worn on the left breast with a green-coloured silk riband, an inch and a quarter in width, and divided into two equal segments by an orange vertical line.

#### *Ashoka Chakra, Class II*

This decoration is awarded for conspicuous gallantry. It is made of standard silver and is circular in shape. The obverse and the reverse are exactly the same as in the Ashoka Chakra Class I.

The Chakra is worn on the left breast with a green-coloured silk riband, an inch and a quarter in width, and divided into three equal segments by two orange vertical lines.

#### *Ashoka Chakra, Class III*

This decoration is awarded for an act of gallantry. It is exactly

like the other two Ashoka Chakras, except that it is made of bronze.

The Chakra is worn on the left breast with a green-coloured silk riband, an inch and a quarter in width, divided into four equal segments by three orange vertical lines.

#### *Eligibility for Awards*

Officers and all other ranks of the Army, Navy and Air Force, the Reserve Forces, the Territorial Army, the Militia and any other lawfully constituted forces, as also members of the Nursing Services of the Armed Forces and civilian citizens of either sex in all walks of life are eligible for the award of the Ashoka Chakra, Classes I, II and III.

Each further act of gallantry entitling a recipient to the award of a Chakra of the same class as originally awarded to him will be recognised by a bar attached to the riband. When the riband alone is worn the award of a bar is denoted by a replica of the decoration concerned in miniature, which is stitched on to the riband.

#### *Monetary Assistance in Indigent Circumstances*

Unlike the Param Vir Chakra, Maha Vir Chakra and Vir Chakra, there is no monetary allowance attached to the Ashoka Chakra. Individual cases of recipients of the Ashoka Chakra in indigent circumstances may, however, be considered by the Government of India for monetary assistance.

For acts of gallantry performed in the Naga hills operations under battle conditions and/or in the Goa operations (1961), recipients of the Ashoka Chakra series of awards, who are JCOs/ORs (or of equivalent ranks) and NCs (E), are granted monetary allowances on the recommendation of the Central Honours and Awards Committee. The rates of the monetary allowances are the same as admissible to recipients of the Vir Chakra series of awards.

#### *Mention-in-Despatches*

In recognition of distinguished and meritorious service in operational areas and acts of gallantry of an order not sufficiently high to warrant the grant of gallantry awards, a system of Mention-in-Despatches was instituted with effect from August 15, 1947.

All Army, Navy and Air Force personnel, including those of the Reserve Forces, the Territorial Army, the Militia and other lawfully constituted Armed Forces, members of the Nursing Service and civilians working under or with the Armed Forces are eligible for Mention-in-Despatches.

Those who are "mentioned in despatches" are entitled to wear an emblem—a miniature lotus leaf—on the ribbon of the medal relating to the particular campaign in which the mention was made.

#### *COAS's Commendation Card*

The Chief of the Army Staff has approved of the award of Commendation Cards for gallantry and distinguished service or devotion to duty performed either in operation or non-operational areas which are not of a sufficiently high order to qualify for a gallantry award. All ranks of the Army are eligible for the award. The award will not be made posthumously.

### **OTHER DECORATIONS**

Six new medals for the Armed Forces—the Vishisht Seva (Distinguished Service) Medal,

Sainya Seva (Services) Medal, Videsh Seva (Overseas) Medal, Sena (Army) Medal, Nao Sena (Navy) Medal and Vayu Sena (Air Force) Medal—were instituted on Republic Day, 1960

### **For Distinguished Service**

#### *Vishisht Seva Medal*

The *Vishisht Seva Medal* is awarded to personnel of all the three Services in Classes I, II and III in recognition of distinguished service of the "most exceptional", an "exceptional" and a "high", order respectively,

Class I of the medal is made of gold, Class II of standard silver and Class III of bronze, all circular in shape and 35 mm in diameter. Each medal has on its obverse a five-pointed star and on its reverse the Lion Capitol. Its ribbon is golden, with one dark-blue stripe down the centre for Class I, two dark-blue stripes dividing it into three equal parts for Class II and three dark-blue stripes dividing it into four equal parts for Class III.

#### *Army, Navy and Air Force Medals*

The Army, Navy and Air Force medals are to be awarded

in recognition of such individual acts of exceptional devotion to duty or courage as have special significance for the Service concerned. All ranks in the three Services; Auxiliary and Reserve Forces and Nursing Service are eligible for the award of the respective medals.

These Army, Navy and Air Force Medals, all made of standard silver and 35 mm. in diameter, have each a fixed ring attached to a metal strip, 3 mm wide, ornamented with Ashoka leaves.

The Sena (Army) Medal is circular in shape, and has embossed on its obverse a bayonet and on its reverse an armed sentry.

The Nao Sena (Navy) Medal is circular in shape, and has embossed on its obverse the Naval Crest and on its reverse crossed anchors partially surrounded by a chain cable.

The Vayu Sena (Air Force) Medal has the shape of a four-pointed star, and has embossed on its obverse the Lion Capitol encircled by a garland of leaves and on its reverse a representation of a Himalayan Eagle.

The ribbons of the Army Medal are in red and of the Navy Medal in Navy blue, with a thin silver grey stripe running down the centre of each. The ribbon of the Air Force Medal is in alternate stripes of saffron and silver-grey running diagonally from right to left.

### **Under Active Service Conditions**

#### *General Service Medal (1947)*

The General Service Medal is awarded for services rendered under active service conditions after August 15, 1947. An individual qualifying for it for the first time is awarded the medal together with a clasp indicating the particular operation for which the award has been made.

For each subsequent operation in which an individual renders service, only the appropriate clasp is added to the ribbon of the medal.

The medal is made of cupronickel and is circular in shape. Embossed on the obverse is a representation of "Bhavani" (Divine Sword). On the reverse, in the middle, it has a lotus flower with buds and leaves. The words "General Service" and

"India" are embossed near the periphery.

The medal is worn on the left breast with a red-coloured silk ribbon divided into six equal stripes by five green vertical lines.

So far, four clasps have been instituted. The "Jammu and Kashmir Clasp" was awarded for operations in Jammu and Kashmir between October 27, 1947, and January 1, 1949.

The "Overseas Clasp" was intended for service overseas. The first issue of this clasp was made to those Service personnel who saw operational service in Korea between December 1950 and July 1953. This clasp bears the inscription "Overseas Korea 1950-53."

A "Naga Hills Clasp", to be worn with the General Service Medal (1947) was instituted for service in military operations in the Naga Hills. The award of the clasp will be governed, subject to the ordinances for the award of the medal, by the qualifying conditions to be prescribed by the Government.

The Government have also instituted a new clasp—"Goa 1961", to be worn with the

General Service Medal (1947) in order to recognise the services of the Armed Forces personnel who took part in operations to liberate Goa, Daman and Diu.

### For Non-Operational Duties

#### *Sainya Seva Medal*

The *Sainya Seva (Services) Medal*, awarded to personnel of all the three Services in recognition of non-operational duties under conditions of hardship and severe climate is made of cupronickel, circular in shape and 35 mm in diameter. On its obverse is embossed an outline of the Nanda Devi peak in the background with a clump of bamboo in the foreground, while on its reverse is an Indian fort. It has a 32 mm wide saffron ribbon with two vertical stripes of white and dark green dividing it into three equal parts.

The three clasps to be worn with this medal are bars 32 mm along with the words 'Jammu and Kashmir', 'NEFA' or 'Himalaya' inscribed on them to indicate the areas to which the awards pertain.

The qualifying conditions and the period of service for the reci-

ipients of the Service Medal with the various clasps are as follows :

(a) *Jammu & Kashmir Clasp*

(1) Persons who have completed an aggregate of one year after October 27, 1947, on the effective strength of a unit/formation located within the geographical limits of Jammu and Kashmir State. In the case of those who have earned the J. & K. Clasp to the General Service Medal (1947), service in that area prior to January 1, 1949, will not be counted.

(2) Air Force air crew and personnel of ejection crew of air dispatch units who have carried out a minimum of ten sorties or 40 hours of flying on reconnaissance or transport/tactical support roles in J. & K. State commencing from October 27, 1947, and thereafter. In the case of those who have earned the J. & K. Clasp to the General Service Medal, service in that area prior to January 1, 1949, will not be counted.

(b) *N. E. F. A. Clasp*

(1) Persons who have completed an aggregate of one year on the active strength of a unit/formation located within the

geographical limits of NEFA between October 7, 1952, and November 15, 1958, and were employed on road/airfield construction.

(2) Persons who have been seconded to the Assam Rifles and have completed an aggregate service of one year in NEFA commencing from August 15, 1947, or thereafter.

(3) Air crew and personnel of ejection crew of air dispatch units who have carried out a minimum of ten sorties or 40 hours of flying on reconnaissance or transport/tactical support roles in NEFA commencing from October 7, 1952, or thereafter.

(c) *Himalaya Clasp*

(1) Persons who have been detailed for duties connected with the defence of the northern borders and have completed an aggregate of one year on the effective strength of a unit/formation in areas in the Himalayas to be specified from time to time by Government.

(2) Air Force personnel who have carried out a minimum of ten sorties or 40 hours of flying on reconnaissance or transport/tactical support roles in the areas

to be specified from time to time by Government.

A person who dies on service or is evacuated as a result of wounds or other disabilities attributable to service in any of the areas specified above. viz. Jammu and Kashmir, NEFA and the Himalayas, will be eligible for the award appropriate to the area irrespective of the time-limit or the prescribed minimum of sorties or flying hours. A person who is awarded a gallantry decoration in the course of his service in any of these areas will also be eligible for the award irrespective of the other conditions.

#### **Nefa and Ladakh "Clasps" Instituted**

The President has instituted two new clasps called "Ladakh 1962" and "NEFA 1962", to be worn with the General Services Medal, 1947. This Medal is awarded to armed forces personnel for services rendered under active service conditions after August 15, 1947.

The 'Ladakh 62' clasp will be awarded to those who rendered a minimum of 15 days' service in Ladakh from October 20 to November 21, 1962 or a day's

service in one of the specified battles.

The 'NEFA 1962' clasp will be awarded to those who served in NEFA and adjoining areas for at least 15 days from September 21 to November 21, 1962 or a day's service in one of the specified battles in the same area.

The new clasps will also be awarded to Air crew personnel and personnel of ejection crew of Air despatch units who carried out operational sorties under specific circumstances.

A person who has won an award or mention in despatches or died or sustained wounds or other disabilities while on service in these areas, will also be considered eligible for these clasps, irrespective of the time limit.

The period of detention as a prisoner-of-war with the Chinese, will count as qualifying service

#### **For duties outside India**

##### *Videsh Seva Medal*

The *Videsh Seva (Overseas) Medal*, awarded to personnel of all the three Services for duties outside India, is made of cupro-

nickel, circular in shape and 35 mm in diameter. It has embossed on its obverse a warship of ancient times and on its reverse a swelling ocean. Its cobalt-blue ribbon has five white vertical stripes dividing it into six equal parts.

The clasps to the medal are bars 22 mm along with the name of the country of service inscribed on them.

The qualifying period for the award of the Overseas Medal will not exceed the period of assignment. If the assignment period is one year or more, the qualifying period will be six months and if the assignment period is less than one year, the qualifying period will be three months. In special cases, the period required for eligibility may be relaxed by Government.

The Overseas Medal will be awarded for service in the countries specified below :

**Egypt :** (a) On the U. N. Emergency Force (from November 2, 1956, or thereafter), and (b) On loan to the Government of Egypt/U.A.R. (from November 21, 1956, or thereafter).

**Ethiopia :** On the staff of

the Haile Sellassie II Military Academy (from May 3, 1957, or thereafter).

**Ghana :** On loan to the Government of Ghana (from March 23, 1959, or thereafter).

**Indo-China :** On the staff of the International Commissions for Supervision and Control in Viet-Nam, Laos and Cambodia (from August 7, 1954, or thereafter).

**Indonesia :** On loan to the Indonesian Government (from November 21, 1955, or thereafter).

**Iraq :** On loan to the Iraqi Government (from November 10, 1959, or thereafter).

**Korea :** On the staff of the Neutral Nations' Repatriation Commission and the Indian Custodian Force between November 22, 1950, and March 17, 1954).

**Lebanon :** On the staff of the U. N. Observer Group (between June 19, 1958, and December 12, 1958).

**Nepal :** (a) On the effective strength of a unit or formation employed on the construction of Tribhuvan Rajpath and airfields



in Nepal (between April 15, 1952, and April 15, 1958), (b) On the provision of signal communication during the Nepalese elections (November 26, 1958, and May 3, 1959), (c) On the effective strength of the Indian Military Training Mission or the Military Training Advisory Group (from August 1, 1952, or thereafter), and (d) On survey or transport support roles over Nepal—six sorties or 24 hours of flying if the period of assignment is one year or more, and three sorties or 12 flying hours if the period is less than one year beginning from April 1, 1952, or thereafter.

**Congo.** For service with the United Nations forces in the Congo, commencing from 2nd August 1960.

The stipulation as regards the length of continuous service or the minimum number of sorties and flying hours will not be applicable to a person who dies on service or evacuated as a result of wounds or other disabilities attributable to service in these foreign countries and to one who is awarded a gallantry decoration in the course of service in these countries. Persons on the regular staff of diplomatic missions in

these countries do not fall within the purview of these provisions.

### **ICSC Service Medal For Defence Services Personnel**

The President has approved the acceptance and wearing of the International Commission for Supervision and Control Service Medal by the Defence Services personnel of India who have served with the Commission.

The Medal instituted by the International Commission for Supervision and Control (Vietnam, Laos and Cambodia) will be awarded to Services personnel who worked as Alternate Delegate of the Commission or rendered service under the Alternate Delegate on assignment of the Commission.

The qualifying period of service for the purpose of the award has been fixed as ninety days between August 7, 1954 and a terminal date to be announced by the Secretaries General of the Commission. The qualifying period will be reduced in cases where the service ceased on account of death, injury or any other disabilities received while carrying out official duties.

The medal is round in form. It is inscribed on the obverse with the emblem of the International Commission for Supervision and Control and the word "PEACE". Embossed on the reverse is the map of the three countries, i. e. Laos, Cambodia and Vietnam.

*For Meritorious Service and Long Service and Good Conduct.*

The Government of India authorised the Meritorious Service Medal and the Long Service Good Conduct Medal, in March 1953.

Made of silver, these medals have a common design since the qualifying conditions for their award are similar. On their obverse is embossed the State Emblem, and on their reverse the respective inscriptions are "For Meritorious Service" and "For Long Service and Good

Conduct." Alongside the rim on the reverse of both the medals is a lotus wreath, and the ribbon designs are the same in both cases. They have also brown as the common basic colour, representing courage and sacrifice. White stripes on the ribbons indicate meritorious service, and there are smaller stripes for the three Services.

The names of the medals are expressive and indicate the qualifications which may entitle one to earn the award.

#### *Meritorious Service Medal*

The Meritorious Service Medal is awarded on a Service-wise allotment of vacancies at the rate of one per 900 men of the authorised strength. The ranks eligible and the conditions governing the award are given in the following statement :

Category of  
ranks to whom  
the award is  
open

*Army* Havildars and Dafadars

*Navy* Chief Petty Officers, Petty Officers, Dockyard Artificers (borne on permanent pensionable establishment) and ratings of the yardcraft establishment equivalent to CPO and PO.

*Air Force* Warrant Officers, Flight Sergeants and Sergeants. Persons should have put in 18 years' service.

**Conditions governing the award**

***Army and Air Force.***

The awardees

- (1) should be free from conviction by a Court Martial ;
- (2) should not have more than five red-ink entries in the conduct sheet within the five years preceding the date of recommendation in the case of the Army and not more than five red-ink entries during the entire service and no red-ink entry within five years preceding the date of recommendation in the case of the Air Force.

***Navy***

The awardees must have a record of continuous "very good" character and should be in possession of 3 Good Conduct Badges.

***Long Service and Good Conduct Medal***

The Long Service and Good Conduct Medal is awarded on a Service-wise allotment of vacan-

cies at the rate of two per 900 men. The category of ranks eligible for this award and the conditions governing it are as under :

**Category or ranks to whom the award is open**

- Army*** NCOs below the rank of Dafadar/Havildar, Sowars/sepoys, drivers and non-combatants enrolled.
- Navy*** Continuous Service ratings of the rank of Petty Officers and below excluding ordinary seamen, stokers and equivalents in other branches.
- Air Force*** Corporals and Aircraftmen. Persons should have put in 18 years' service for the Army and the Air Force but for the Navy the total service should be 15 years.

**Conditions  
governing  
the award**

*Army and Air Force*

**The awardees**

- (1) should be free from conviction by a Court Martial ;
- (2) should not have more than five red-ink entries in the conduct sheet and any red-ink entry during the three years preceding the date of recommendation.

*Navy*

The awardees must have a record of continuous "very good" character during the last 12 years of service and previous character not inferior to "good". A rating must also be in possession of the full number of badges which he could have earned. The award must have been recommended by the Commanding Officer of the ship on his service certificate for three consecutive years immediately preceding his application and also by one under whom he may be serving at the time of the application.

For the purpose of these awards, all the service which counts for pension or gratuity is taken into account, whether rendered as a combatant or non-combatant. In the Army and Air Force, the service is reckoned up to August 14 of the year in which the recommendation is made. Vacancies for the Meritorious Service Medal occur on the death or discharge or reduc-

tion or promotion to a commissioned rank of the recipients of awards.

*Monetary Benefits*

An annuity of Rs. 25 is given to each holder of the Meritorious Service Medal and is admissible to him till a vacancy occurs. The grant of honorary rank of Jemadar to an awardee does not entail forfeiture of the annuity.

Each recipient of the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal is awarded a gratuity of Rs. 25, with the exception of those in the Army and Air Force who are eligible for, but have not received, the medal along with the gratuity owing to their being under transfer or having been transferred to the pension establishment since the last issue. In such cases, the medal alone is given. The medal without gratuity can also be awarded to those individuals who distinguish themselves in the field, although they may have committed an offence which rendered them ineligible for the award previously, if they are otherwise qualified.

In the Navy, non-continuous service ratings are eligible for the award of the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal only but no gratuity is awarded.

### **For Meritorious and Efficient Service in Territorial Army**

#### *Territorial Army Decoration*

The Territorial Army Decoration is awarded to Commissioned Officers of the Territorial Army with 20 years' meritorious service of proved capacity.

The decoration is made of silver.

and is oval in shape. On the obverse, it has a lotus wreath along the edge, a five pointed star in gold gilt embossed in the centre and the State emblem in gold gilt resting on the upper point of the star. On the reverse it has a lotus flower, buds and leaves embossed in the centre. The Hindi words "अच्छी सेवा के लिए" are inscribed, over the lotus flower in the shape of an arch.

The decoration is suspended from a silver bar brooch, with the inscription "Territorial" thereon, by a silk ribbon divided into five stripes by four white vertical lines. This stripe in the centre is orange and the other four stripes are blue.

#### *Territorial Army Medal*

The Territorial Army Medal is awarded to Junior Commissioned Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and men of the Territorial Army who have completed 12 years' efficient service with a minimum of 12 training periods and are recommended for the award.

The medal is made of silver and is oval in shape. On the obverse is embossed the State

emblem and on the reverse the Hindi inscription "अच्छी सेवा के लिए".

The medal is worn with a ribbon of dark blue silk an inch and a quarter in width. It is divided into six equal stripes by five vertical coloured lines. The central line is orange in colour and the remaining four lines are white.

The award of a clasp to the medal is denoted by a bar, with the Ashoka Chakra embossed in the centre, which is worn on the ribbon of the medal.

#### *Eligibility for Civil Decorations*

All ranks of the Armed Forces are eligible for the Civil Decorations—Padma Vibhushan, Padma Bhushan and Padma Shri—if otherwise qualified.

### **REWARDS SANCTIONED BY STATE GOVERNMENTS TO WINNERS OF GALLANTRY DECORATIONS**

The scales of rewards sanctioned by the different State Governments to the winners of the various gallantry decorations belonging to their States are broadly indicated here :

1. Grant of land has been sanctioned by the States as follows :

	PVC	MVC	VrC
Mysore	25 acres of dry or 10 acres of wet land	12 acres of dry or 5 acres of wet land	8 acres of dry or 2 acres of wet land
Orissa	25 acres or Rs. 5,000	15 acres or Rs. 3,000	10 acres or Rs. 2,000
Rajasthan	Rs. 5,000 or 50 bighas of irrigated or 100 bighas of unirrigated land	Rs. 2,000 or 25 bighas of irrigated or 50 bighas of unirrigated land	Rs. 1,000 or 12 bighas of irrigated or 25 bighas of unirrigated land

#### **Monetary Benefits to Recipients of Gallantry Awards**

In addition to the allowances sanctioned by the Central Govern-

ment to the Junior Commissioned Officers and Other Ranks who are awarded gallantry decorations, the State Governments and

the Administrations of Union Territories have sanctioned lump sum grants to winners of gallantry decorations, including Commissioned Officers. The allowances and the grants are admissible to the next-of-kin in the case of posthumous awards.

Recipients of Param Vir Chakra, except the Commissioned Officers, are given an allowance of Rs. 50/- per month. In the case of Maha Vir Chakra and Vir Chakra, the allowances are Rs. 30/- and Rs. 20/- per month respectively. If an awardee wins a gallantry award for the second time, the allowance is increased.

The State Governments have sanctioned lump sum grants to gallantry award winners from their States. The Maharashtra Government makes a lump sum grant of Rs. 15,000/- and an annuity of Rs. 500/- for 20 years to Param Vir Chakra winners. The grants in the case of Maha Vir Chakra and Vir Chakra winners are Rs. 7,500/- and Rs. 3,000/- respectively.

The Governments of Andhra Pradesh, Assam, Bihar, Gujarat, Jammu and Kashmir, Madras, Punjab, Uttar Pradesh, Madhya Pradesh, Orissa, and the Union

Territories of Himachal Pradesh, Manipur, Tripura, Goa, Pondicherry, Delhi, Andaman, and Nicobar, Laccadive, Minicoy and Amindivi Islands have sanctioned a lump sum grant of Rs. 10,000 and an annuity of Rs. 500/- for 30 years for Param Vir Chakra winners and lump sum grants of Rs. 7,500/- and Rs. 3,000/- to Maha Vir Chakra and Vir Chakra winners respectively.

The West Bengal Government is giving a lump sum amount of Rs. 10,000/- or Rs. 600/- per annum to Param Vir Chakra winners, Rs. 5,000/- lump sum or Rs. 300/- per annum to Maha Vir Chakra winners and Rs. 2,000/- lump sum or Rs. 150/- per annum to Vir Chakra winners. The Mysore Government similarly has decided to give lump sum grants of Rs. 10,000/- , Rs. 7,500/- and Rs. 3,000/- respectively. The Rajasthan Government is to give lump sum grants of Rs. 10,000/- , Rs. 5,000/- and Rs. 2,000/- respectively to Param Vir Chakra, Maha Vir Chakra and Vir Chakra winners and also some land in the Rajasthan Canal area. The Kerala Government has announced grants of Rs. 6,000/- , Rs. 3,000/- and Rs. 2,000/- respectively.

## ORDER OF WEARING MEDALS

The order of precedence of the various awards is given below:

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Bharat Ratna</li> <li>2. Param Vir Chakra</li> <li>3. Ashoka Chakra (Class I)</li> <li>4. Padma Vibhushan</li> <li>5. Padma Bhushan</li> <li>6. Vishisht Seva Medal (Class I)</li> <li>7. Maha Vir Chakra</li> <li>8. Ashoka Chakra (Class II)</li> <li>9. Padma Shri</li> <li>10. Vishisht Seva Medal (Class II)</li> <li>11. Vir Chakra</li> <li>12. Ashoka Chakra (Class III)</li> <li>13. President's Police and Fire Services Medal for Gallantry</li> <li>14. Sena/Nao Sena/Vayu Sena Medal</li> </ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>15. Vishisht Seva Medal (Class III)</li> <li>16. Police Medal for Gallantry</li> <li>17. General Service Medal, 1947</li> <li>18. Sainya Seva Medal</li> <li>19. Videsh Seva Medal</li> <li>20. President's Police and Fire Services Medal for Distinguished Service</li> <li>21. Meritorious Service Medal</li> <li>22. Long Service and Good Conduct Medal</li> <li>23. Police Medal for Meritorious Service</li> <li>24. Territorial Army Decoration</li> <li>25. Territorial Army Medal</li> <li>26. Indian Independence Medal, 1947</li> <li>27. Independence Medal, 1950</li> <li>28. Commonwealth Awards</li> <li>29. Other Awards.</li> </ol> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

### Param Vir Chakra Winners

1. Major Somnath Sharma, Kumaon Regiment (Posthumous—November 1947—Kashmir Operations 1947-48)
2. 2nd Lt. R. R. Rane, Corps of Engineers—April 1948 (Kashmir Operations, 1947-48)
3. Company Havildar Major Piru Singh, Rajputana Rifles

(Posthumous—July 1948—Kashmir Operations, 1947-48)

4. Lt. N. K. Karam Singh, Sikh Regiment. (October 1948—Kashmir Operations, 1947-48)
5. Nalk Jadunath Singh, Rajput Regiment. (Posthumous—December 1948—Kashmir Operations, 1947-48)



4. **Captain Gurbachan Singh Salaria, Gorkha Rifles** (Posthumous—December 1961—Congo UN Operations)
7. **Major Dhan Singh Thapa, Gorkha Rifles** (October 1962—Ladakh Operations)
8. **Subedar Joginder Singh, Sikh Regiment.** (Posthumous—October 1962 NEFA Operations)
9. **Major Shaitan Singh, Kumaon Regiment,** (Posthumous—November 1962—Ladakh Operations)
10. **CQMH Abdul Hamid, 4 Grenadiers** (Posthumous—September 1965—Operations in West Pakistan)
11. **Lt. Col. A. B. Tarapore, The Poona Horse Regiment** (Posthumous—September 1965—Operations in West Pakistan)
- J. & K. Regiment. (March, 1956)
5. **Captain Damodar Kashinath Jatar of the Air India** (Posthumous—April 1955)
6. **Lt. Col. Jagannath Raoji Cnitis, Gorkha Rifles.** (Posthumous—June 1956)
7. **2nd Lt. Polur Mithuswamy Raman, Sikh Light Infantry** (Posthumous—June 1956)
8. **Havildar Joginder Singh, Sikh Regiment** (Posthumous—April 1956)
9. **Captain Eric James Tucker, Maratha Light Infantry** (Posthumous—August 1957)
10. **Subedar Major Kharika Bahadur Limbu MC, Assam Rifles** (Posthumous—April 1961—Nagaland)
11. **Captain Man Bahadur Rai, MC, IDSM, Gorkha Rifles** (May 1961—Nagaland)

#### **Ashoka Chakra (Class I) Winners**

1. **Havildar Bachitar Singh, Sikh Regiment.** (Posthumous—September 1948)
2. **Naik Nar Bahadur Thapa, Gorkha Rifles.** (September 1948)
3. **Flt-Lt. Suhas Biswas of the Air Force** (February 1952)
4. **Lance Naik Sunder Singh,**

#### **Vishisht Seva Medal (Class I) Winners**

- 1961 **Lt.-Gen. B. M. Kaul**  
**Rear-Admiral Daya Shankar.**
- 1962 **Air Vice-Marshal Harjinder Singh.**
- 1963 **Major-General K. P. Candeth**  
**Major-General M. S. Pathania**

<p><b>Air Vice-Marshal Kanwar Jaswant Singh</b> (Posthumous)  <b>Brig. (now Maj.-Gen.) R. S. Grewal, M. C.</b>  <b>Brig. K. A. S. Raja</b>  <b>Brig. Kalyan Singh</b>  <b>Major-General Diwan Prem Chand</b>  <b>Brig. R. S. Noronha</b></p>	<p>(Posthumous)  <b>Lt.-Gen. Prem Singh Gyani</b>  <b>Air Vice-Marshal Eric W. Pinto GD (P)</b> (Posthumous)  <b>Air Vice-Marshal Minoo Nerwan Engineer</b></p>
<p>1964 <b>Lt.-Gen. Daulat Singh</b> (Posthumous)  <b>Lt.-Gen. Bikram Singh</b></p>	<p>1965 <b>Maj Gen Joginder Singh</b>  <b>Gp. Capt. George Kanisht Kumar John</b>  <b>Gp. Capt. Walter Vernon Alexander Lloyd</b></p>

## Gallantry Awards to Defence Personnel

### Investiture Held

The President Dr. S. Radhakrishnan presented two Padma Vibhushan ; six Padma Bhushan, three Vishisht Seva Medal Class I, 16 Maha Vir Chakra, one Bar to Maha Vir Chakra and 35 Vir Chakra to members of the Armed Forces at a special investiture on November 24, 1965. In all 63 awards were given. The recipients included eleven posthumous awardees.

The gallantry awards were conferred on :

**Padma Vibhushan :** General J. N. Chaudhuri and Air Marshal Arjan Singh, DFC.

**Padma Bhushan :** Lt.-Gen. Harbakhsh Singh, Vr. C., Lt.-Gen. K. S. Katoch, MC, Lt.-Gen. J. S. Dhillon, Lt.-Gen. P. O. Dunn, AVM P.C. Lal, DFC and AVM R. Raja Ram, DFC.

**Vishisht Seva Medal Class I :** Maj.-Gen. Joginder Singh, Gp. Capt. George Kanisht Kumar John and Gp. Capt. Walter Vernon Alexander Lloyd.

**Maha Vir Chakra :** Brig. Ram Dharam Das Hira ; Capt. Chander Narain Singh, Garhwal Rifles (Posthumous) ; Lt.-Col. Gurbans Singh Sangha, Mahar Regiment ; Wg. Cdr William

**MacDonald Goodman, GD (P) ; Major Bhaskar Roy, Armoured Corps; Major-Gen. Har. Kishen Sibal ; Maj-Gen. Gurbaksh Singh ; Brig. Khem Karan Singh; Lt.-Col. Desmond Hayde, Jat Regiment ; Lt.-Col. Narindra Nath Khanna, Sikh Regiment (Posthumous) ; Wg. Cdr. Prem Pal Singh, GD (P) ; Sqn. Ldr. Padmanabha Gautam, GD (P), Lt.-Col. Harbans Lal Mehta, Madras Regiment (Posthumous) ; Lt.-Col. Salim Caleb, Armoured Corps ; Major Bhupinder Singh, Armoured Corps (Posthumous) and Major Asa Ram Tyagi, Jat Regiment (Posthumous).**

*Bar to Maha Vir Chakra :*  
**Maj -Gen Rajinder Singh, MVC.**

*Vir Chakra :* L/Hav. Gurdev Singh, Sikh Regiment ; L/Hav. Umrao Sing, Para Regiment (Posthumous) ; Flt. Lt. Trilochan Singh, GD (P) ; Sqn. Ldr. Trevor Keelor, GD (P) ; Sub Man Bahadur Gurung, Gorkha Rifles; L/Nk Raj Bahadur Gurung, Gorkha Rifles; Flt. Lt. Virender Singh Pathana, GD (P) ; 2/Lt. Surinderpal Singh Sekhon, Rajputana Rifles . (Posthumous); Lt.-Col. Chajju Ram, Artillery ; Capt. Rakesh Chandra Bakshi, Gorkha Rifles (Posthumous); Flt Lt Hamir

Singh Mangat, GD (N) ; Lt. Teja Singh, J & K Rifles ; Flg. Offr. Adi Rustomji Gandhi, GD (P) ; Flg. Offr. Vinod Kumar Neb, GD (P) ; L/Hav K. G. George, Signals Corps ; Rfn. Mathan Singh, Rajputana Rifles (Posthumous) ; Sqn. Ldr. Maohukar Shantaram, Jattar, GD (P) ; Sqn. Ldr. Sudarshan Handa, GD (P), Flt. Lt. Alfred Tyrone Cooke, GD (P), Flg. Offr. Subodh Chandra Mangain, GD (P) ; Major Mohammed Ali Raaz Sheikh, Armoured Corps (Posthumous); Major Jitinder Kumar, Dogra Regiment ; Naib Risaldar Mohammed Ayyub Khan, Armoured Corps ; Major Suresh Chander Vadera, Armoured Corps ; Hav. (now Naib-Sub) Ajmer Singh, Sikh Regiment ; Sep. Balam Ram, Punjab Regiment ; Major Surendar Mohan Sharma, J & K Rifles (Posthumous) ; Wg. Cdr. Bharat Singh, GD (P) ; Major Sarvjit Singh Ratra, Artillery ; 2/Lt. Ravinder Singh Bedi, Armoured Corps ; Sqn Ldr. Amarjit Singh Sandhu, GD (P) ; Flt. Lt. Vinoy Kapila, GD (P) ; Major Mohammed Ahmed Zaki, Maratha Regiment ; Flt. Lt. Ajoy Kumar Majumdar, GD (P) ; and Sqn. Ldr. Denzil Keelor, GD (P).

## OTHER RIBBONS & MEDALS

### The Victoria Cross

British Empire's highest award for valour. Instituted by Queen Victoria in 1856 and made eligible to Indian soldiers by the King Emperor's pronouncement at Delhi Durbār in December, 1912. Awarded to all services for a single act of valour in the face of the enemy. Ribbon Dark Red, with a small replica of the Cross thereon when worn alone.

### The George Cross

Instituted in 1940. Next to Victoria Cross. Eligible for all services and civilians for the greatest heroism otherwise than in action with the enemy. Ribbon Dark blue.

### Distinguished Service Order

Awarded to commissioned officers of all services for distinguished service in action in the face of the enemy. Ribbon Red, edged with blue.

### Military Cross

Instituted in 1914. Awarded to Captains and Officers down to WO's, equivalent ranks in Air Force for gallantry on ground.

Ribbon—White, with four slanting stripes in purple colour.

### Distinguished Flying Cross

Awarded to officers and WOs air branch (all services) for exceptional valour, courage and devotion to duty whilst flying in active operation against the enemy. Ribbon white, with four slanting stripes in purple colour.

### Air Force Cross

Granted to officers and W.Os of the Air Force for valour, courage and devotion to duty whilst flying, though not in active operations against the enemy. Ribbon—White, with four slanting stripes in red colour.

### Order of British Empire (Military)

All services for distinguished service in the Empire. Five classes. Awarded to all officers down to WOs and equivalents. Ribbon—Orange, with white edges and a white stripe in the centre.

### Order of British India (Class I & II)

Granted to all services for good, long and faithful service.

**Ribbon**—Dark-red colour, Class I with two Persian-blue stripes and Class II having one stripe of the same colour.

### **Indian Order of Merit**

Granted to all Services. Restricted to V.C.Os (J.C.Os) and equivalents in Navy and Air Force. In special circumstances lower ranks could also be awarded for personal bravery. Ribbon Dark-blue, edged with red.

### **Military Medal**

Instituted in 1916. N.C.Os and men of the Army for individual or associated acts of bravery, brought to the notice by the recommendation of a C-in-C in the field. Ribbon—Dark-blue, I-3rd white in the centre, having two red stripes.

### **Indian Distinguished Service Medal**

Instituted in June, 1907, for distinguished service in the field. Granted to Indian officers and men. Ribbon—Red with broad blue edges.

### **1914 Star**

Bright bronze decoration, given to all who served in France and Flanders between 5th

August 1914 and 23rd November 1914. Ribbon—Red, white and blue shaded and watered.

### **1914-15 Star**

The ribbon was similar to the 1914 star. Awarded to all those who served overseas or on the North-West frontier of India, between 5th August, 1914 and 31st December 1915, and who had not received the 1914 Star.

### **British War Medal**

This medal was given to all who served in a theatre of war or on certain defence duties in India or overseas in 1914-18. Ribbon—Deep yellow, edged with light blue and white stripe in between.

### **Victory Medal**

Awarded to all ranks who served in war 1914-18. Bronze medal with figure of 'VICTORY' and having a double rainbow Ribbon. A bronze oak-leaf was worn on the ribbon by those who were mentioned in despatches.

### **India General Service Medal 1936**

Approved in 1936 for operations on North-West borders of India. Awarded to the ranks in the Army only. Ribbon—White,

in centre, edged with green, broad and thin red stripes.

### **Long Service and Good Conduct Medal**

Awarded to WOs, NCOs, and men of 18 years' service, whose character and conduct throughout have been irreproachable.

Ribbon—Red, with white edges.

### **Meritorious Service Medal**

Awarded in respect of gallant conduct in the performance of military duty or for devotion to duty in the theatre of war. It could be worn in addition to the LS and GC Medal. Ribbon—Red, with white edges and a white stripe down the centre.

### **1939-45 Star**

Granted for service in operations from 3rd September, 1939 to 8th May, 1945. Ribbon—Dark blue, red and light blue.

### **Atlantic Star**

For six months' service from 3rd September, 1939 to 8th May, 1945. The 1939-45 star was to be earned by six months' service in operations before qualification for the Atlantic Star began.

Ribbon—Dark-blue, light-blue,

white, light and dark green watered.

### **Africa Star**

Awarded to all services for entry into an operational area in North Africa from 10th June 1940 to 12th May 1943. Also for service in Middle East and Malta. Ribbon—Dark-blue and brown, 1-3rd red in the centre, dark brown portion having dark and light-blue stripes.

### **Pacific Star**

All services for operational service in the Pacific theatre of war from 8th Sept. 1941. Also service in Pacific Ocean, the Indian Ocean, the South China Sea and Land qualify. Ribbon—Green with red edges, two blue thin stripes separating the red edges from the green portion. A brown thin stripe divides the green portion in two equal shares.

### **Burma Star**

To qualify service in the Burma campaign counts from 11th December, 1941. For land operations service in Burma, Bengal, and Assam from 1st May 1942 to 31st December, 1943. From 1st January, 1944 in the east of Brahmaputra.

**Ribbon**—Red with dark-blue broad edges. Saffron thin stripes in the centre of dark blue portions.

### **Italy Star**

Awarded for operational service in Italy or Sicily, Greece and Yugoslavia *etc.* The Italy Star could be awarded in addition to any other star.

**Ribbon**—Red, White, green, white and red equal five stripes.

### **France and Germany Star**

For operational service in France, Belgium, Holland or Germany from 6th June, 1944 to 8th May 1945. This Star could not be awarded in addition to the Atlantic star. **Ribbon**—Dark-blue, white, red, white and dark-blue equal five stripes.

### **Defence Medal**

Three years' service with forces in non-operational areas. One year's non-operational service in overseas. Three years' civil defence or other specified service in military operational areas.

**Ribbons**—Green, Saffron and green equal portions. Green having dark blue stripes.

### **War Medal 1939-1945**

For 28 days' service, opera-

tional or non-operational area, from 3rd September, 1939 to 2nd September, 1945. Granted in addition to the campaign stars and Defence Medal or I S Medal if earned.

**Ribbon**—Red, dark blue, white, dark-blue and red in equal portion, white portion having stripe in the centre.

### **India Service Medal**

Three years' service between 3rd Sept. 1939 and 2nd September 1945. An alternative award to the Defence Medal and IS Medal.

**Ribbon**—Light-blue with dark-blue edges and two thin stripes in the centre.

### **Independence Medal**

Awarded to all services in commemoration of India's Independence Day, 15th August 1947.

**Ribbon**—Tri-colour (Deep Saffron, white and green) in equal proportions.

### **General Service Medal—1947**

Introduced in 1950 for service in Jammu & Kashmir and other operational areas. All ranks are eligible if they fulfil the qualifications of service.

**Ribbon**—Red colour, divided into six equal stripes by five green vertical lines.

## Victoria Cross Winners of the Indian Armed Forces\*

### 1889-1904

Lt. J. M. C. Colvin, R. E.,  
Mohmand

Lt. E. W. Costello,

Indian Staff Service, Malakand,  
Surgeon J. Crimmin, M.S., Burma

Lt J. D. Grant, 8th G.R., Tibet

Major W. J. English, Ind. Army,  
S. Africa

Sur. Captain Martin-Leake

Indian Volunteers

Major-Gen. Sir C.J. Melliss

Indian Army

Lt. G. G. E. Wyllly, „ „

### 1914-20

Ris. Badlu Singh, 20th Lancers,  
Palestine

Rfn. Karambahadur Rana,  
2/3rd G. R., Palestine

Lt. W. A. Mc Bruce, 6/13th  
F. F. Rifles., France

Nk. Dharwan Singh Negi,  
1/18th Garhwal Rifles „

Major J. L. Dawson, Ind  
Army „

Rfn. Gober Singh Negi,  
2/18th Garhwal Rif. „

L-Dfdr. Gobind Singh,  
Cav. „

Rfn. Kulbir Thapa, 2/3rd  
„ „G. R. „

Lt. F. A. de Pass,, Poona  
Horse, France

Lt. J. G. Smyth, 2nd Sikh „

Sepoy Chhatta Singh,  
4/16 P.R., Mesopotamia

L/Nk. Lala, 3rd Dogra „

Nk. Shah Ahmed Khan,  
1/8th P. R. „

Capt. J. A. Sinton M. B.,  
I.M.S. „

Major G. C. Wheeler, 2/9th  
G.R. „

Major G. G. M. Wheeler  
18th Cav. „

Capt. E. Jotham, 51st Sikhs,  
Tochi Valley

Sepoy Khudadad Khan,  
4/10th Baluch., Belgium

Jem. Mir Dost, I. O. M.  
1/13th F. F. Rif. „

### 1921

Sepoy Ishar Singh  
4/15th Punjab, Waziristan

### 1935

Capt. G. Meynell, M.C.  
5/12th F.F. Regt., Mohmand

## WORLD WAR II

2/Lt. Premindra Singh Bhagat.  
Royal Bombay Sappers and  
Miners,

---

\* Ranks mentioned here are as on the date (s) of awards.



- Subedar Richpal Ram, 4/6th Rajputana Rifles.
- Lieut Col. A.C. Cumming, M.C, 2/12 Frontier Force Regt.
- Havildar Parkash Singh, 5/8th Punjab Regiment.
- Subedar Lalbahadur Thapa, 1/2nd Gurkha Rifles.
- Company Havildar Major Chhelu Ram, 4/6th Rajputana Rifles.
- Havildar Gaje Ghale, 2/5th Royal Gurkha Rifles.
- Naik Nand Singh, 1st Battalion The 11th Sikh Regiment.
- Jemadar Abdul Hafiz, 3/9th Jat Regiment.
- Sepoy Kamal Ram, 3/8th Punjab Regiment.
- Rifleman Ganju Lama, M. M. 1/7th Gurkha Rifles.
- Major Frank Gerald Blaker, M.C; 3/9th Gurkha Rifles. Posthumous.
- Naik Agansing Rai, 2/5th Royal Gurkha Rifles.
- Subedar Netrabahadur Thapa, 2/5th Royal Gurkha Rifles.
- Captain Michael Allmand, 3/6th Gurkha Rifles. Posthumous.
- Naik Yeswant Ghadge, 3/5th Mahratha Light Infantry.
- Rifleman Tulbahadur Pun, 3/6th Gurkha Rifles.
- Rifleman Sher Bahadur Thapa, 1-9th Gurkha Rifles.
- Jemadar Ram Sarup Singh, 2/1st Punjab Regiment.
- Sepoy Bhandari Ram, 16/10th Baluch. Regiment.
- Rifleman Thaman Gurung, 1/5th Royal Gurkha Rifles.
- Jemadar Parkash Singh, 4/13th Frontier Force Rifles.
- L-Naik Sher Shah, 7/16th Punjab Regiment.
- Naik Gian Singh, 4/15 Punjab Regiment.
- Niak Fazal Din. 7/10th Baluch Regiment.
- Havildar Umrao Singh, Indiap Artillery.
- Rifleman Bhanbhagata Gurung, 3/2nd Gurkha Rifles.
- Sepoy Namdeo Jadhao, 1/5th Mahratha Light Infantry.
- Lieut. Karamjeet Singh Judge, 4/15th Punjab Regiment.
- Sepoy Ali Haider, 6/13th Frontier Force Rifles.
- Rifleman Lachhiman Gurung, 4/8th Gurkha Rifles.

---

### WINNERS OF AWARDS, 1965

*New Delhi, the 1st January 1965*

*No. 1-Pres./65.*—The President is pleased to approve the award of the **ASHOKA CHAKRA, CLASS I**, for most

conspicuous bravery and self-sacrifice to :—

1. Shri TEJ SINGH,  
Village Churehla, Morena  
District.  
Madhya Pradesh.

(Posthumous)

2. Shri LAJJARAM,  
Village Churehla,  
Morena District.  
Madhya Pradesh.

(Posthumous)

3. Shri PURSHOTTAM,  
Village Churehla,  
Morena District.  
Madhya Pradesh.

(Posthumous)

(Effective date of award—

12 September 1964)

On the night of 12th September 1964, a gang of dacoits, armed with .303 rifles and muzzle-loading guns, entered a house in village Churehla in Madhya Pradesh. They forcibly took away the ornaments the housewife was wearing and when she raised an alarm they shot and wounded her. Shri Tej Singh, Shri Lajjaram and Shri Purshottam, who were sleeping in a neighbouring hut, were roused by her cries. Seizing lathis they attacked the dacoits though they knew they were armed with guns and others' weapons. Shri Tej Singh succeeded in snatching a

muzzle loading gun from one of the dacoits and tried to break it to pieces. The dacoits concentrated their fire on these three villagers but they continued to fight heroically to the end. Shri Tej Singh received four bullet wounds and a sword cut and was killed on the spot. Shri Lajjaram and Shri Purshottam were each wounded twice by bullets and subsequently died in hospital.

In an effort to protect the life and honour of their neighbour, Shri Tej Singh, Shri Lajjaram and Shri Purshottam laid down their own lives. Their supreme sacrifice will remain a shining example of gallantry and valour.

No. 15-Pres./65.—The President is pleased to approve the award of the "VISHISHT SEVA MEDAL" / "DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL", CLASS I, to the undermentioned personnel for distinguished service of the most exceptional order :—

Major General KARTAR  
NATH DUBEY (IC-6030),  
Engineers.

Brigadier SHAVAK NAS-  
WARANJI ANTIA (IC-2130),  
Signals.

Brigadier SYED BAQUAR RAZA (IC-800), Artillery.

Brigadier BADRI NATH UPADHYAY (IC-2958), 9 Gorkha Rifles.

*No. 16-Pres./65.*—The President is pleased to approve the award of the “VISHISHT SEVA MEDAL”/“DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL”, CLASS II, to the under mentioned personnel for distinguished service of an exceptional order :—

Brigadier BIKRAM PRAKASH WADHERA (IC-434), Engineers.

Brigadier TRICHINOPOLY VEDIVEL JEGANATHAN (IC-556) Engineers.

Brigadier KRISHAN CHAND SONI (IC-2053), Engineers.

Colonel SYDNEY ALEXANDER PINTO (IC-1038), Engineers.

Wing Commander HARDYAL SINGH DHILLON (3237), G D. (P).

Squadron Leader KARAM SINGH (5132), Technical Engineering.

*No. 17-Pres./65.*—The President is pleased to approve the award of the “VISHISHT SEVA MEDAL”/“DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL”,

CLASS III, to the under mentioned personnel for distinguished service of a high order :—

Lieutenant Colonel TARLOCHAN SINGH (IC-973), Engineers.

Wing Commander, KHARBANDA JAI CHANDRA (3445), Technical Engineering.

Major MUNUSWAMY GOVINDA REDDY (IC-6350), Engineers (*Posthumous*).

Major KRISHAN NANDLAL BAKSHI (IC-9851), Engineers.

Major RAM PAL SINGH (IC-2817), IDSM, 7 Guards.

Lieutenant Commander RANJIT KUMAR CHAUDHURI.

Flight Lieutenant JAGMOHAN SINGH VIRK (4437), G. D. (P).

Flight Lieutenant TAPISHWAR DUTT VASISHT (4500), G.D. (P).

JC-17509 Jemadar LACHHMAN SINGH, Engineers.

13598 MWO HARBHAJAN SINGH RATTAN, Signaller (Air).

11346 MWO WINFRED SAMUEL Fitter-1.

16943 WO. KRISHNA VITTAL RAO (*Posthumous*).

**No. 18-Pres./65.**—The President is pleased to approve the award of the "SENA MEDAL"/"ARMY MEDAL" to the under-mentioned personnel for acts of exceptional devotion to duty or courage :—

1. Major JAI SINGH (IC-8088), The Assam Rifles.

In April 1964, Major Jai Singh was given the task of locating and raiding the hideout of a hostile leader. With 20 men, Major Jai Singh moved through very difficult terrain in inclement weather and located the hideout which was defended by about 200 hostiles. He boldly attacked the hideout with his small force and captured the lower half of it but was pinned down by intensive hostile fire from higher ground. The engagement continued during the night of the 13/14th April, and as his stock of ammunition was running low, Major Jai Singh led his men in a charge through the bullet-swept area and captured the rest of the hideout with some arms and ammunition.

In this action, Major Jai Singh displayed courage and leadership of a high order.

2. Major BALAKRISHNA KAMCHANDRA DOSS (IC-4553).

5/8 Gorkha Rifles.

Major Doss, commanding a Company, was given the task of destroying a very big hostile camp in an area difficult of access. On the night of 5/6th November 1963, when his Company was going through thick jungle, the leading platoon was suddenly fired upon by a hostile sentry. Realising that the hostile camp must be near at hand, Major Doss led his platoon forward rapidly in the wake of the retreating sentry. After about 200 yards, the platoon came under heavy fire from a well sited and concealed camp. Major Doss unhesitatingly charged the position with his leading platoon, killing five hostile and capturing twelve along with a large quantity of ammunition, explosives and equipment.

In this bold and daring action Major Doss displayed courage, determination and leadership of a high order.

3. Major SHAMSHER SINGH (IC-8712),  
The Dogra Regiment.

During February-March 1964, Major Shamsheer Singh was in command of a mixed force, comprising one Company of a Dogra Battalion and one Company of Rajasthan Armed Constabulary, in an area near the Indo-Pakistan international border in Jammu and Kashmir. In order to prevent Pakistani intruders from forcibly encroaching into the area, Major Singh's force firmly established itself in very close proximity in extensive defensive positions which were under constant and close observation by the intruders.

On 5th March 1964, the intruders launched an unprovoked attack and subjected Major Singh's force to devastating fire, using not only grenades, rifles, Light Machine Guns, Medium Machine Guns, and mortars, but also 25 pounder guns. They also fired incendiary shells and tracers setting ablaze the undergrowth around our positions. Before the fire could however engulf our bunkers and ammunition dugouts, Major Singh, with great presence of mind and while under fire, cut a trench across the line of the approaching flames and thereby averted a

major catastrophe. This engagement continued, intermittently till the 11th March 1964. During the period, with very little respite, Major Singh moved from trench to trench under heavy fire and instilled great confidence into the men under his command, who, inspired by his brave leadership prevented the intruders from strengthening their hold in the area.

In this action, Major Shamsheer Singh displayed courage, leadership and devotion to duty of a high order in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

#### 4. Captain AMBAHADUR GURUNG (SI-696), 3/8 Gorkha Rifles.

Pakistani forces established a strong platoon locality at a spot within two hundred yards of the ceasefire line in Jammu and Kashmir. This locality dominated a number of our posts and was a source of harassment to our patrols in that area. On 22nd September 1964, Captain Gurung was detailed with his Company to deal with the threatening situation. Despite the difficulties of the terrain, he chalked out a simple but very effective plan, achieving complete surprise, and silenced the hostile fire.

In this action, Captain Ambahadur Gurung displayed courage and leadership of a high order.

5. Captain KANWAR  
AJMER SINGH (IC-13195),  
'3 Jammu and Kashmir  
Rifles.

Captain Kanwar Ajmer Singh was commander of a patrol in Jammu and Kashmir which was fired on by an ambush party of Pakistani intruders on the night of 21st/22nd September 1964. A fierce hand to hand fight ensued during which Captain Ajmer Singh continued directing and encouraging his men to fight gallantly and to destroy the enemy. He took quick and timely action in sending a party to silence the hostile stop. Encouraged by his fighting spirit and inspiring leadership his men broke up the ambush successfully.

In this action, Captain Kanwar Ajmer Singh displayed courage and leadership of a high order.

6. Second Lieutenant PAR-  
SHOTAM KUMAR  
PRASHER (IC-15074),  
The Corps of Engineers  
(Posthumous).

2/Lt. Prasher was engaged

in the construction of a difficult and dangerous portion of the Gangtok-Natula road project. Disregarding the hazards, he continued with his work in snow, rain and fog at high altitudes and always undertook the execution of the more dangerous tasks himself.

On 11th February 1964, three dangerously poised rocks were to be blasted for the cutting of road formation. 2/Lt. Prasher undertook the risk of blasting these rocks himself. He blasted the first two rocks successfully, but after blasting the third when he personally went forward to check the safety of the demolitions, the unstable rocks gave way suddenly and he was buried in the landslide and died on the spot.

2/Lt. Parshotam Kumar Prasher, a recently commissioned officer, showed courage, leadership and exemplary devotion to duty of the highest order.

7. JC-2195 Subedar Major  
ROSHAN.

9th Bn., The Dogra Regiment.

On 18th January 1964, at 1230 hours, a kerosene fire broke out owing to a defective oil heater in the quarter of Jemadar

Madan Lal in Deir-el-balah (UAR). The room was made of wood and Jemadar Madan Lal was trapped inside, the blazing heater blocking the only exit. The first officer to reach the scene was Subedar Major Roshan who rushed into the room, picked up the blazing heater, threw it outside and carried Jemadar Madan Lal to safety, but was himself badly burnt on the face, hands and legs, and fell unconscious. His prompt action, however, saved the life of Jemadar Madan Lal and valuable property of the United Nations Emergency Force.

Subedar Major Roshan displayed exemplary courage, initiative and presence of mind.

8. 91006 Subedar HARKA  
BAHADUR LIMBU,  
The Assam Rifles.

On the night of 13/14th April 1964, on orders from the column commander, Subedar Harka Bahadur Limbu, who was commanding a platoon of Assam Rifles, attacked and captured one half of a hostile hideout. The other half was located on high ground, from which the hostiles directed LMG and mortar fire on the platoon.

The night was dark and it was drizzling. The stock of ammunition was running low, and the situation was very tense. Subedar Limbu with his men rushed across the bullet-swept area, charged the hideout and captured the remaining half. The hostiles ran leaving behind six killed, and some arms and ammunition.

In this action, Subedar Harka Bahadur Limbu displayed courage and leadership of a high order.

9. JC-6194 Subedar KARTAR  
SINGH.

The Dogra Regiment.

Subedar Kartar Singh was commanding a platoon of Dogras which, along with two other sections, was deployed in support of R. A. C. police posts near the Indo-Pakistan international border in Jammu and Kashmir. In order effectively to engage Pakistani intruders, and to avoid detection of his position, Subedar Singh prepared several alternative positions, and interlinked them with deep communication trenches.

From 5th to 11th March 1964, the intruders kept up heavy fire on Subedar Kartar Singh's positions. Subedar Kartar Singh

moved from position to position encouraging his men. Inspired by his example, his men brought down accurate fire on the intruders and silenced a number of their MMG and mortar positions.

Throughout the action, Subedar Kartar Singh displayed courage, devotion to duty and leadership in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

10. 9080042 Jemadar  
UJAGAR SINGH.

13 Jammu and Kashmir  
Militia

Jemadar Ujagar Singh was Platoon Commander in charge of a post in Gurais Valley in Jammu and Kashmir. Pakistani intruders attacked the post on 22nd September 1964 and brought continuous and heavy mortar and Medium Machine Gun fire to bear on the post. Jemadar Singh inspired his men to fight back and by his courage enabled the platoon to repulse the attack with heavy losses to the intruders.

In this operation, Jemadar Ujagar Singh displayed courage and leadership of a high order.

11. 3131526 Battalion Havildar Major HAR NAND,  
7th Bn. The Jat Regiment.

On 18th May 1964, Battalion Havildar Major Har Nand was second-in-command of platoon which had been ordered to clear a Pakistani position, 2,000 yards on the Indian side of the Cease Fire line in Jammu and Kashmir. This position was at a height of over 10,000 feet and its approach was over extremely rugged and hazardous terrain. Battalion Havildar Major Har Nand voluntarily took command of the leading section and at 0530 hours crawled to within fifty yards of the foremost bunker taking position behind fallen log. A Pakistani intruder suddenly came out from the bunker and fired wildly at him. Battalion Havildar Major Har Nand returned the fire fatally wounding him. He then rushed forward, covered the door of the bunker, and ordered his section to move to the left. He shot dead another Pakistani intruder who emerged from the bunker and was taking aim with his rifle. Yet another intruder ran out of the bunker and fled when he shot at him.

Inspired by his leadership his men attacked the bunker throwing in grenades and killed an intruder who was firing from inside. Battalion Havildar Major Har Nand



covered the exit and prevented reinforcements from reaching this bunker from the two other bunkers of the post. Having killed three intruders and wounded two, he then pushed his section forward but found that the intruders had abandoned the position.

In this action, Battalion Havildar Major Har Nand displayed courage, determination and leadership in the best traditions of the Army.

12. 5729733 Havildar  
INDARSING THAPPA.  
The Gorkha Rifles.

On 5th November 1963, a Company of Gorkha Rifles was ordered to locate and destroy a camp sheltering 100 hostiles. Havildar Indarsing Thapa, commanding the leading platoon, moved his platoon swiftly so that a greater part of the march was covered in the hours of darkness. Havildar Thapa quickly searched the area and located the hostile camp about 200 yards ahead situated in a position that dominated the approach. Ordering a section to the right of the camp, Havildar Thapa himself with two other sections moved to a ridge on the left. The hostiles who were taken by surprise took

positions and opened fire. One of Havildar Thapa's sections crawled forward and returned the fire, killing three hostiles and wounding two. Their quick and accurate fire unnerved the hostiles who abandoned their equipment and personal effects, and fled into the jungle. Havildar Thapa's platoon apprehended six hostiles and captured arms, ammunition and documents.

In this action, Havildar Indarsing Thapa displayed courage, and determination of a high order.

13. 1502534 Havildar GAN-  
PAT SHINDE, The  
Corps of Engineers.

Havildar Ganpat Shinde was sub-Sector Commander engaged in the construction of a part of the road from Towang to Bomdila. On 12th October 1961, while working with some local labourers in a rocky area, he noticed some rocks breaking away from the rock face and apprehending a landslide, ordered the labourers to run. One of them however slipped and fell with a few small rocks coming down on top of him. Havildar Shinde promptly rushed to his rescue, extricated him and carried him to safety.

only a moment before a major landslide occurred.

In this action, Havildar Ganpat Shinde displayed courage and devotion to duty of a high order.

14. 13713188 Havildar DAL BAHADUR, 3 Jammu and Kashmir Rifles.

In September 1964, one of our patrols in Jammu and Kashmir was ambushed by Pakistani intruders and fired upon from three directions. To extricate the patrol it was essential to neutralize at least one of these positions. Havildar Dal Bahadur with four others was ordered to engage one of them to cover the patrol's withdrawal. With his men, he assaulted the position and killed a number of intruders using grenades and kukris. When his Bren gunner was wounded, he himself took the Bren Gun and continued to fire on the position. He thus neutralised the position and made it possible for the patrol to extricate itself.

In this operation, Havildar Dal Bahadur displayed devotion to duty and courage of a high order.

15. 5734733 Lance Havildar,

## KULPRASHAD GURUNG, 3/8 Gorkha Rifles.

On 22nd September 1964, a Pakistani bunker was threatening one of our positions in Jammu & Kashmir. This bunker which had a Light Machine Gun in it, was located on dominating ground, and any attempt to approach it was fraught with grave risk. L/Havildar Kulprashad Gurung, crept forward, hurled a grenade, and then ran into the hostile bunker and killed a Pakistani who tried to stop him with a Kukri.

In this action, L/Havildar Kulprashad Gurung displayed commendable courage and devotion to duty in the best traditions of the Army.

16. 2435605 Naik BACHITTAR SINGH, The Punjab Regiment (*Posthumous*).

Naik Bachittar Singh was working with a medical platoon of the Punjab Regiment in NEFA, when on 25th September 1962, the Chinese started intensive shelling on one of our positions. An NCO received serious injuries and though the hail of bullets made any forward movement almost impossible, Naik Bachittar Singh crawled out into the open,

dressed the NCO's wounds and with cool courage and determination lifted him back to safety. He was last seen on 21st October 1962 attending to a casualty near Nathungla during the withdrawal of one of our posts.

Throughout these engagements Naik Bachittar Singh displayed gallantry and devotion to duty in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

17. 1506750 Lance Naik  
IQBAL SINGH, The  
Corps of Engineers  
(Posthumous)

Lance Naik Iqbal Singh was in charge of a blasting party on road construction work in NEFA. His sector passed through thick jungle and was infested with leeches. In addition, there was shortage of accommodation, clothing and at times even food.

On 4th May 1961, rain caused a big landslide in his sector holding up a convey of supplies. The labourers feared that more landslides might take place and were reluctant to work. Since it was essential to clear road, Naik Iqbal Singh led the labourers personally and cleared most of the landslide. As he prepared a charge to clear the last bit, and went forward alone to ignite it, a

huge rock came hurtling down and swept him into the valley. He was taken to the nearest hospital but succumbed to his injuries.

In this action, L/Nk Iqbal Singh displayed exemplary courage and devotion to duty in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

18. 2544334 Lance Naik  
PONNU PILLAI  
NADAR, The Madras  
Regiment.

L/Nk Nadar was leading section, commander, of a platoon entrusted with the task of locating and destroying a notorious hostile camp on the Nagaland/Manipur border. After marching for two days in heavy rain through dense jungle over difficult ground, the section reached the hostile camp and was greeted with fire at point blank range. L/Naik Nadar rushed forward with a bren gun and charged the hideout, killing three hostiles and capturing some arms, ammunition and valuable documents.

L/Naik Ponnu Pillai Nadar displayed cool courage, initiative and devotion of a high order.

19. 47395 Rifleman HARKA  
BAHADUR RAI, The  
Assam Rifles.

A platoon patrol of Assam Rifles was sent to a village on the Manipur-Nagaland border to intercept some hostiles. After a long and strenuous march in pitch darkness, when the patrol approached a hut, a hostile sentry opened fire at point blank range. Rifleman Harka Bahadur Rai attacked the sentry, snatched his loaded rifle and killed another hostile who was taking aim at a member of his section. His Section killed four hostiles and captured some arms and ammunition and valuable documents.

Rifleman Harka Bahadur Rai displayed courage and devotion to duty of a high order.

20. 5740093 Rifleman TOP-BAHADUR RANA, The Gorkha Rifles.

On 5th November, 1963, a Company of Gorkha Rifles was ordered to locate and destroy a camp sheltering 100 hostiles. When the Company approached the camp area after a night long march, there was an exchange of fire. Leading scout Rifleman Topbahadur Rana, his Section Commander and another rifleman chased a group of hostiles for about half a mile, when suddenly they were fired upon,

from high ground across a nullah. Under cover of this fire, five hostiles were attempting to climb up the side of the nullah. Rifleman Rana dashed forward through intensive fire and charged and killed two of these hostiles with his *kukri*. This daring action unnerved the hostiles who were giving covering fire and they fled. Rifleman Rana's brave action saved the lives of his Section Commander and the second Rifleman.

In this action, Rifleman Topbahadur Rana displayed courage and determination of a high order.

21. 9093390 Sepoy AMIR HAMZA SHAH, 13 J&K Militia (*Posthumous*).

Sepoy Amir Hamza Shah was a bren gunner of his Section at a post in Gurais Valley in Jammu & Kashmir. On 22nd September 1964, during a heavy attack by Pakistani intruders, Sepoy Shah continued firing his bren gun and when it developed trouble and stopped firing, with great presence of mind soon got it going again. He was hit by a hostile bullet, but continued to fire till he was hit again and killed. His gallant action saved

his post despite the heavy hostile fire.

Sepoy Amir Hamza Shah displayed great courage, determination and devotion to duty.

*No. 19-Pres./65.*—The President is pleased to approve the award of the “NAO SENA MEDAL”/“NAVY MEDAL” to the undermentioned personnel for exceptional devotion to duty and courage :—

1. Commander CREIGHTON  
MALCOLM REILLY.

In April, 1964, the Navy was assigned the task of taking a small motor vessel from Bombay and delivering it at Port Blair. The vessel was designed for inland water transport and was unsuitable for the sea even in calm weather. The navigation aids were outmoded; and the vessel was not equipped even with the basic facilities for a long sea voyage. To sail her from Bombay to the Andamans in April and May during the advance of the monsoon was therefore hazardous.

Commander Reilly volunteered for the task, and sailed from Bombay with a crew of 3 officers and 25 men. Throughout the voyage, the crew were engaged

in a grim struggle against bad weather, rough sea and mechanical breakdowns. The tiny vessel was often in danger of capsizing, and was once forced to return to harbour for repairs. At one time conditions were so bad that it was proposed to transfer the crew to a bigger ship and to tow the vessel unmanned. Commander Reilly declined the offer, proceeded with the vessel, and ultimately brought her safely to her destination.

Commander Reilly displayed commendable courage and devotion to duty in the best traditions of the Indian Navy.

2. Lieutenant RAJENDRA  
SINGH GREWAL, INS  
Vikrant.

Lieutenant Grewal was pilot of an Alize aircraft which took off from INS Vikrant at 1930 hours on 24th February 1964, when the carrier was about 60 miles southwest of Colombo. Immediately after take off, the electrical system of the aircraft failed with the result that there was no cockpit lighting or horizon indication. Lieutenant Grewal was unable to read any instrument or to contact the carrier or any air station. With skilful airmanship, he navigated the

aircraft and arrived over an airfield in Ceylon, making a safe landing without any indication from the ground and without any landing lights. Since he suspected the presence of another aircraft on the runway, he used heavy braking which caused all the 4 tyres to burst. Despite this he kept the aircraft under control and brought it to a safe halt. But for Lieutenant Grewal's courage and skill, the aircraft might have been lost with its crew.

Lieutenant Rajendra Singh Grewal displayed coolness and courage in keeping with the highest traditions of the Indian Navy.

### 3. Sub-Lieutenant (SD) (TAS) NARAYANAN SREEDHARAN NAIR.

In December 1963, on an urgent request from the Hirakud Dam authorities, a Diving Team under the command of Sub-Lieutenant Nair was sent to Chipplima Power House. It was required to seal the draft tube gates, to dewater the turbine well, and to replace a defective turbine unit. The task was made more difficult owing to a strong current and whirlpool action of the water. Under normal circumstances it

would have been undertaken only after shutting down the Power House completely. Despite the extremely hazardous and difficult conditions, Sub-Lieutenant Nair took a bold decision to carry out the diving operations with the help of a guideline streamed from the gate end. Under his supervision the turbine well was dewatered and the defective turbine unit replaced.

In January 1964, the Tungabhadra Dam authorities asked for assistance of divers in connection with the commissioning of an additional turbine unit at the Power House. Sub-Lieutenant Narayanan Sreedharan Nair carried out extensive diving operations for opening the penstock and draft tube gates, and inspecting the underwater guide rails of the penstock gate down to a depth of 95 feet, and completed the task in good time.

On another occasion, he conducted underwater cutting and welding operations for the removal of the dummy gate of the irrigation canal and rectifying defects in the penstock gate rails at Tungabhadra Dam. He took a calculated risk in carrying out the diving in a gas mask, and

removing the gate under unfavourable weather conditions.

Throughout, Sub-Lieutenant Narayanan Sreedharan Nair displayed courage, leadership, and devotion to duty which are in the best traditions of the Indian Navy.

4. Chief Petty Officer (GI)  
RAM NATH, (O. No.  
39908)

On 3rd March, 1964, the No. 1 Combat Platoon of the Naval Garrison was deployed for reconnaissance of some of the smaller islands of the Andaman and Nicobar group. At 1930 hrs the Headquarters of the Platoon received S.O.S. signals from one of its sections. Chief Petty Officer Ram Nath was asked to requisition a local boat and rush to the scene. On arrival he found that a group of sailors had been marooned in a marshy area in waist deep water and were unable to extricate themselves. It was pitch dark, the tide was rising fast and the marooned men were in imminent danger of being drowned. Cpo Ram Nath took out the small boat and rescued eight of the marooned men. In the process the boat capsized twice, but on each occasion he

set the boat right, baled out the water and resumed the rescue operation. As the boat was very small and could take only two persons, he had the rest hanging to its side and with great skill succeeded in pulling the boat to safety. Meanwhile the main rescue party arrived and the remaining personnel were also brought back to safety.

Chief Petty Officer Ram Nath displayed courage and devotion to duty which are in the best traditions of the Indian Navy.

5. Leading Seaman HARISH  
SINGH BISHT, (O. No.  
46991).

In December, 1963, on an urgent request from the Hirakud Dam authorities a diving team was sent to Chipplima power house. It was required to seal the draft tube gates, to dewater the turbine well and to replace a defective turbine unit. The work was initially started by the dam authorities, but they could not dewater the turbine well because the gates were positioned about 30 feet inside a tunnel, and there was a strong current and whirlpool action of the water. In normal circumstances, this job would have been undertaken only

after shutting down the power house completely. Leading Seaman Bisht volunteered for the task and sealed the gates by crawling with the help of a guide rope.

Again as a member of a team sent to Tungabhadra dam he carried out diving for underwater inspection of guide rails and opening of penstock and draft tube gates at a depth of 9.5 feet. He was also sent to Koyna dam for underwater inspection and removal of obstructions.

In May-June 1964, as a member of a diving team deputed to carry out underwater cutting and welding operations for removing dummy gates of an irrigation canal and to rectify the defects of penstock gate guide rails at Tungabhadra dam. Leading Seaman Bisht carried out diving in a gas mask in adverse weather conditions and removed a gate cutting its securing bolts.

Throughout, Leading Seaman Harish Singh Bisht displayed courage, determination and resourcefulness which are in the best traditions of the Indian Navy.

6. \* Able Seaman SUNIL KUMAR CHATTERJEE (O. No. 45227) Diver 2. \*

In August 1964, the Gujarat Electricity Board requested assistance of a Naval Diving team to remove a number of sheet piles which were obstructing free flow of water into the intakes of a Thermal Power Station near Baroda. The task involved cutting a number of underwater sheet piles using an oxygen arc underwater cutter. Diving had to be carried out in tidal water and owing to the urgency of the task much of the work had to be executed in darkness when tidal conditions were favourable.

Able Seaman Diver Chatterjee volunteered for the task. He worked round the clock, and though he often suffered electric shocks from the underwater cutter, he continued with his task with firm determination. Visibility conditions were often so poor that it was difficult for him to see the cutting flame of the torch.

Despite all difficulties, Able Seaman Diver Sunil Kumar Chatterjee completed this task quickly and the operational capacity of the Power Station was fully restored.

Able Seaman Diver Sunil Kumar Chatterjee displayed



courage and devotion to duty of a high order.

7. AB (UC-3) - GAJANAN BHIKAJEE, ABHYANKAR (O. No. 49267).

On 27th February, 1964, at about 1600 hours, an advance reconnaissance party landed on the Casurina Bay, Great Nicobar Island, from INS Akshay with the help of an assault boat. When the party returned to the place of landing on completion of its work it found that heavy surf and breakers had set on the beach. They made three attempts to get away, but every time the boat capsized and the men were washed to the beach. When they did not return by the time darkness set in, INS Akshay sent a boat party to rescue the stranded men. The rescue boat had to anchor at a distance from the beach clear of breakers and swell. Disregarding the shark-infested waters, surf and breakers, able Seaman Abhyankar swam to the rescue boat and along with a member of the rescue party returned with a line to the spot where the stranded men were waiting. A link with the rescue boat established, all personnel, equipment and the assault boat were pulled clear of the breakers to safety.

This young sailor swam from the beach to the rescue boat and back more than once and carried out rescue operations without any respite until the entire reconnaissance party was brought to safety.

Able Seaman Gajanan Bhikajee Abhyankar displayed courage, endurance and devotion to duty which are in the best traditions of the Indian Navy.

No. 20 Pres/65.—The President is pleased to approve the award of the “VAYU SENA MEDAL”/“AIR FORCE MEDAL” to the undermentioned personnel for acts of exceptional devotion to duty of courage :—

1. Wing Commander  
BHOPINDRA SINGH  
(3025). G.D. (P).

Wing Commander Bhopindra Singh, an experienced test pilot, is now in command of a Jet Fighter Squadron. He was entrusted with the complicated and exacting task of high-altitude trials on the Gnat aircraft. The task was hazardous in the absence of suitable data on which the behaviour of the aircraft could be pre-assessed at high altitudes. Despite this handicap, Wing Commander Singh, with courage,

and professional skill, carried out the trials from one of the highest airfields located in treacherous mountainous terrain. The data collected as a result of the trials will have far reaching effect on the concept and future conduct of Fighter operations in the western sector. The operation of a Jet Fighter from an airfield at a high altitude in Ladakh is a land-mark in the history of the Indian Air Force.

Wing Commander Bhopindra Singh displayed courage and a high degree of professional skill in the best traditions of the Air Force.

2. Squadron Leader ASHA-TEETA CHAKRAVARTI (3662), G.D. (P).

Squadron Leader Chakravarti has been engaged in transport support operations in Jammu and Kashmir area since August 1961. He has flown a total of about 6018 hours including about 1023 hours on operations. He has been associated with trial landings on a number of advance landing grounds, and was the first to land at one of the highest airfields in the world. With his intimate knowledge of the difficult terrain, he has imparted flying instruc-

tions to a number of junior pilots in forward areas.

Throughout the operational flights, Squadron Leader Ashateeta Chakravarti displayed courage, professional skill and devotion to duty of a high order.

3. Squadron Leader GURDIP SINGH (3944). G.D. (P).

Squadron Leader Gurdip Singh is Flight Commander of a Transport Unit in Ladakh. After the declaration of emergency, in addition to his administrative responsibilities, he undertook a large number of hazardous sorties personally, before entrusting them to the pilots under his command. So far he has done over 4000 hours of flying, of which about 1200 hours were flown in forward areas. He has also carried out several supply missions on advance landing grounds.

Squadron Leader Gurdip Singh was among the experienced pilots who airlifted tanks to Chushul and Leh in 1962-63. Recently, when an aircraft was held up at Leh due to some engine trouble, he retrieved it from that area. He also acted as the Training Officer of his squadron and achieved remarkable success.

Throughout, Squadron Leader Gurdip Singh displayed a high standard of professional skill and devotion to duty in the best traditions of the Indian Air Force.

4. Squadron Leader  
KRISHNASWAMY  
SUBRAMANIAN  
(4213), G.D. (N).

Squadron Leader Subramanian is a Navigation leader of a Heavy Transport Squadron. He has a total of 4650 hours of flying, of which about 1143 hours have been on operational flights during the emergency. He trained junior navigators and volunteered for most of the hazardous sorties.

On 2nd June, 1962, while Squadron Leader Subramanian was on a supply-dropping mission, a parachute developed inside the aircraft and it became difficult to maintain height. Coolly, he operated the transporters on emergency, and the whole load was ejected without any loss of time. The aircraft was then able to climb normally.

In October 1962, his aircraft came under heavy ground fire from the Chinese. Undaunted he maintained his position and kept on relaying vital information

to higher 'authorities,' which proved to be of great value to the Commanders.

Throughout, Squadron Leader Krishnaswamy Subramanian displayed great devotion to duty, courage and professional skill which are in the best traditions of the Indian Air Force.

5. Squadron Leader  
" RATHINDRA KUMAR  
BASU (3968), G. D.(P).

Squadron Leader Basu has been a Flight Commander of a Heavy Transport Squadron in the Jammu and Kashmir area since April 1961. He has carried out a total of about 4,900 hours of flying, of which over 1400 hours have been on operational flights. He has also carried out more than 300 operational supply missions and has to his credit 200 landings on advance landing grounds like Leh and Chushul.

Squadron Leader Basu was entrusted with the task of training and familiarising the new pilots of his unit with operations in the forward areas, and with perseverance and high professional skill successfully completed it. He is always eager to lead the most difficult and vital missions, and thus sets a fine example to his subordinates.

Squadron Leader Rathindra Kumar Basu displayed courage, leadership and devotion to duty of a high order.

6. Flight Lieutenant.  
PURUSHOTTAM  
LAXMIKANT PURO-  
HIT (4581), G.D. (P).

Flight Lieutenant Purohit has been engaged in air transport support operations in Jammu and Kashmir since 1957. He has done about 1000 hours of operational flying over this area.

In April 1962, when his Squadron was moved out from this area Flight Lieutenant Purohit volunteered for transfer to the incoming Squadron so as to extend to it the benefit of the experience gained by him. During his operational tour, he flew 160 missions carrying heavy loads to forward areas. He was always a source of inspiration to other aircrew.

Throughout, Flight Lieutenant Purushottam Laxmikant Purohit displayed courage, initiative and devotion to duty of a high order.

7. Flight Lieutenant AMAR  
JIT SINGH SANDHU  
(4705), G.D. (P).

On 10th March 1964, Flight

Lieutenant Sandhu, while in a formation of Gnat aircraft, experienced a flame-out of engine followed by a total electrical failure rendering the tailplane inoperative. He was faced with the choice of either abandoning the aircraft and ejecting himself, or carrying out a "deadstick" forced-landing. In spite of the failure of vital services, he chose the latter in order to save a valuable aircraft from destruction.

This was the first time that a "dead-stick" landing was carried out in Gnat aircraft. Flight Lieutenant Sandhu also made it possible for the technical staff to ascertain the defect leading to the flame-out of the engine which, if undetected, might have caused serious accidents in future.

Flight-Lieutenant Amar Jit Singh Sandhu displayed courage, high professional skill, and devotion to duty, which are in the best traditions of the Indian Air Force.

8. Flight Lieutenant  
TREVOR KEEJOR  
(4818), G.D. (P).

On the 5th February 1964, Lieutenant keelor was detailed to ferry a Gnat from Poona to Palam in a formation of five air-

craft. The last part of the flight had to be undertaken at a height of about 41,000 feet.

While descending to land at Palam, he discovered, at a height of about 15,000 feet, that there was no response from the engine to throttle movements. After informing the leader, Flight Lieutenant Keelor immediately broke off from the formation and attempted a landing at Palam, knowing fully well that previous attempts to force-land a Gnat had resulted in fatal or serious injury to the pilot. With great presence of mind and careful handling, he accomplished the forced-landing successfully without any damage to the aircraft.

Flight Lieutenant Trevor Keelor displayed courage, presence of mind and a high standard of professional skill in the best traditions of the Indian Air Force.

9. Squadron Leader  
BHAGAT SINGH  
KALRA (4402), G.D. (P).

Squadron Leader Bhagat Singh Kalra was in command of a Helicopter detachment in NEFA during October-November 1962

and flew 300 operational sorties during this short period.

On 21st October 1962, he averted a major disaster by making a quick and correct appreciation of a dangerous situation. Five helicopters were operating individually for conveying troops to a forward area. The GOC-in-C, Eastern Command was travelling in one of the helicopters. Enroute to the forward area, Flight Lieutenant Kalra was informed by the Captain of another aircraft that a large fire was raging in an Army post ahead. Noticing a great deal of unusual troop movement, he ordered all helicopters to return to base, and thus saved them as well as their occupants.

On 23rd October 1962, flying from dawn to dusk, Flight Lieutenant Kalra evacuated about 300 women and children from Tawang. On another occasion, he rescued two Air Force officers who had to crash land after their helicopter had been shot down by the Chinese.

Throughout the operations Flight Lieutenant Bhagat Singh Kalra displayed a very high sense of duty and professional skill which are in the best traditions of the Indian Air Force.

10. **Flight Lieutenant  
HILTON NOEL  
BYRNE (5046), G.D. (P).**

Flight Lieutenant Byrne has been Flight Commander of a Helicopter Unit operating in NEFA since September 1962. He has flown more than 1000 hours in less than 2 years in this area and has made about 750 landings at helipads in difficult mountainous terrain. He has fulfilled different assignments including conveying of troops and equipment, trial landings at new helipads and screening junior pilots in difficult and unfamiliar terrain and in adverse weather conditions. He has also carried out trials and assessed the operational capability of MI-4 Helicopter. This included troops assault, supply dropping, carrying of external loads and deplaning troops by ropes *etc.*

Flight Lieutenant Hilton Noel Byrne has displayed courage, determination and a high degree of professional skill.

11. **Flight Lieutenant  
MOHAN DHARAMDAS  
LALVANI (5658),  
G.D. (P).**

Flight Lieutenant Lalvani has been working since 1961 as a

Flight Commander with a Helicopter Squadron operating in Ladakh. He has a commendable record of about 1000 landings at helipads located in difficult mountainous areas. During the Chinese aggression on the northern borders in October-November 1962, he undertook a large number of difficult assignments. In addition to his duties as Flight Commander, he had to undertake training of junior pilots who were not conversant with the terrain and had no operational experience. He assisted the Squadron Commander in planning and executing the tasks allotted to his unit.

Throughout Flight Lieutenant Mohan Dharamdas Lalvani displayed high professional skill, courage and devotion to duty.

12. **Flight Lieutenant  
RAKESH TANDON  
(5391), G.D. (P).**

As Flight Commander of a Helicopter Unit in NEFA, Flight Lieutenant Tandon has carried out over 900 landings in advance landing grounds/airfields and has flown over 1000 hours.

On 16th May 1964, a helicopter, while attempting to land at a helipad, got its front oleos

bogged down on the ground as a result of which they got dangerously bent backwards. Realising the danger involved, the pilot abandoned the landing and flew back to the base. This information was passed on to Flight Lieutenant Tandon who was flying his own helicopter. He landed immediately, and proceeded to assess the damage on the helicopter which was instructed to hover low over the airfield. He organised a soft landing area by placing old tyres and barrels in such a manner as to give support to the aircraft when it landed. Thereupon, he instructed the hovering helicopter to lower the rope ladder by which he climbed into the damaged aircraft and took over control personally. He manoeuvred the helicopter and landed safely at the prepared spot thus saving the helicopter as well as its occupants.

Flight Lieutenant Rakesh Tandon displayed initiative and a high degree of professional skill in the best traditions of the Indian Air Force.

13. Flying Officer JAGBIR SINGH RAI (6507),  
G.D.(P).

Flying Officer Jagbir Singh Rai has been serving with a

Logistic Support Squadron in NEFA. He has carried out nearly 600 operational sorties and has made nearly 500 landings in forward airfield/advance landing grounds.

On 29th February 1964, Flying Officer Rai was on an operational mission flying from Dinjan to Tuting in NEFA. When the aircraft came over a river valley surrounded by high mountains and snow covered peaks, he heard a loud noise in the engine and experienced a sudden loss of power. Realising that there was no suitable area for a forced landing, Flying Officer Rai immediately turned back towards the nearest airfield at Pasighat. When he was about 10 miles from there, his engine caught fire, and thick smoke and oil covered the entire windscreen and obscured his view. Though nearly choked by smoke he tried to control the fire. Ultimately he crash-landed in a small river bed, sustaining severe injuries to his legs and arms. He extricated himself from the wreckage, crawled to a pool of water nearby and stayed there till he was rescued.

Flying Officer Jagbir Singh Rai displayed courage and professional skill of a high order.

14. 14491 Master Warrant Officer PUTHYADTH NANU, Signaller (Air).

Master Warrant Officer Puthyadth Nanu has been serving as Deputy Signals Leader with a Heavy Transport Squadron in Jammu and Kashmir area since 1961. Earlier, he did two tours in Jammu and Kashmir and four tours with the Squadron operating in NEFA and Naga Hills. After the declaration of emergency, he volunteered for most of the difficult sorties. He has flown a total of nearly 6400 hours including about 2000 on operations. By virtue of his operational experience and intimate knowledge of the terrain, he contributed a great deal in fulfilling the tasks allotted to his unit. In addition to assisting the Signals Leader in training junior signallers, he often rendered valuable advice to the Squadron Commander in planning and executing the operations. His personal example was a source of inspiration to other Signallers.

Master Warrant Officer Puthyadth Nanu has displayed courage, devotion to duty and a high standard of professional skill in keeping with the best

traditions of the Indian Air Force,

15. 47007 Warrant Signaller KRISHNAGIRI VENU-GOPAL KANNAN Signaller (Air).

Warrant Signaller Kannan has been working with a Heavy Transport Squadron operating in Jammu and Kashmir area since 1961. He has done a total of over 3000 hours of flying, nearly half of it in forward areas.

On 15th September 1961, landing at Chushul, the nose wheel of his aircraft sheared off. With commendable presence of mind he switched off the generators, alternators and the master battery switch in order to prevent electrical fire. He jumped out of the aircraft with a fire extinguisher and looked round for any hot point caused by friction. He stood by till the entire crew got out of the aircraft, and the ground crew took over charge.

On 4th March 1963, while on a supply-dropping mission in Ladakh one of the elevator cables snapped. Only part of the total could be dropped; the remainder was stuck on the transporter and this prevented the cargo doors from closing. Warrant Signaller Kannan immediately went to the



rear of the aircraft to supervise the discharge of the cargo by the ejection crew. Since two of them were affected by lack of oxygen and had become unconscious, he himself got down to eject the load and close the cargo doors. Although exhausted, he carried the ejection crew to the pressurised cabin where oxygen was administered to them.

Throughout, warrant Signaller Krishnagiri Venugopal Kannan displayed courage and devotion to duty of a high order

16. 47055 Warrant Officer  
CHACKO JOSEPH.  
Flight Gunner.

Warrant Officer Joseph has been serving with a Heavy Transport Squadron in Jammu and Kashmir area since 1961. So far he has flown a total of 3500 hours including nearly 1600 hours on operations in Ladakh area. In addition to his duties as a Gunner leader, he successfully trained junior gunners and familiarised them with the operational role of the unit.

On 20th October, 1962, while operating on the northern borders, Warrant Officer Joseph's aircraft came under heavy ground fire from the Chinese. With cool

courage and professional skill, he located the gun position on the ground and warned not only his Captain, but also other aircraft operating in the area at that time. This information was relayed to the authorities at base. His prompt action saved the other aircraft from possible damage.

Warrant Officer Chacko Joseph displayed a high degree of professional skill and devotion to duty in the best traditions of the Indian Air Force.

*New Delhi, the 26th March 1965*

No 23-Pres./65—The President is pleased to approve the award of the ASHOKA CHAKRA CLASS II, for acts of gallantry to the undermentioned personnel:—

1. 1006 VG Subedar THEP-  
FURILIE ANGAMI

(Effective date of award—23rd  
June, 1963)

On 16th January, 1961, Subedar (then Jemadar) Thepfurilie Angami, with 9 Village Guards, was detailed to locate a hostile camp in a jungle area and to find out its approximate strength in order to plan suitable action. Subedar Angami located the

camp in which there were about 20 hostiles. Realising that, if he went back to fetch a bigger force, the hostiles might disappear, he decided to launch an attack immediately with the meagre strength of his patrol. This attack proved very successful. On several previous occasions also he had successfully led patrols against hostiles.

In June 1963, a party was organised from among the Village Guards to go underground in order to collect intelligence. Subedar Thepsurilie Angami acted as the Captain of the pseudo-gang. He gained very valuable information as a result of which suitable action was taken. On one occasion the party met a hostile gang with a strength nearly double its own. Subedar Angami played his part with great coolness and managed to break away from the gang without raising any suspicion.

Throughout Subedar Thepsurilie Angami displayed conspicuous bravery and resourcefulness and leadership of a very high order.

**2. Shri PATRIC EDWARD CRIZZLE.** (*Posthumous*)

(*Effective date of award—8th March 1964*).

On 8th March, 1964, Shri Patric Edward Crizzle was Driver of 38 Down Madras-Howrah Express. While the train was running through a station he saw that the line ahead was occupied by another train. Realising the imminent danger, he applied all the brakes to stop the train and shouted to his two firemen to jump off the engine to save their lives. He himself remained at his post and faced death instead of jumping off the engine. Shri Crizzle succeeded in appreciably controlling the severity of the collision and thereby reduced the loss of human lives, but at the cost of his own.

Shri Patric Edward Crizzle displayed great presence of mind, exemplary courage and self-sacrifice.

3. 2365 VG Subedar ZHEVISHE SEMA.

(*Effective date of award—15th January, 1964*)

On 14th June 1963, while going up a steep climb through a densely wooded forest, Subedar Zhevishe Sema, with 11 Village Guards, was ambushed by a party

of 35 armed hostiles. The hostile fire came from very close range but in the face of a hail of bullets, Subedar Zhevishe Sema showed cool courage and presence of mind. He threw a grenade and dividing his men into two parties charged from opposite directions completely routing the ambush.

On 15th January, 1964, Subedar Zhevishe Sema with 15 Village Guards, was detailed to provide protection to the convoy of the Additional Deputy Commissioner, Zunheboto proceeding to a hostile-infested area to inspect polling booths. Subedar Zhevishe Sema volunteered in travel in the leading vehicle with only four Village Guards. When his vehicle reached a village it was ambushed and attacked with heavy small arms fire. Subedar Zhevishe Sema was hit in the thigh and fell down bleeding profusely. His pistol was also hit and put out of action. He seized a rifle from a Village Guard, crawled to a firing position and engaged the advancing hostiles, at the same time ordering his men to stand fast. His men effectively kept the hostiles at bay until the main protection force arrived and charged the hostile positions making them

withdraw. Thus during a critical period, with only 4 men under his command, Subedar Zhevishe Sema thwarted the onslaught of a much superior hostile force.

Subedar Zhevishe Sema displayed conspicuous gallantry, devotion to duty and leadership of a high order.

No. 24-Pres/65—The President is pleased to approve the award of the VIR CHAKRA for acts of gallantry to the undermentioned personnel:—

1. Second Lieutenant VINOD KUMAR GOSWAMY (IC-12323) (Posthumous)

4 Garhwal Rifles.

(Effective date of award—14th November, 1962)

On 14th November 1962, 2/Lt. Goswamy was detailed to observe the activities of the Chinese on the north side of river Towang Chu in NEFA and, if possible, to capture a Chinese prisoner. He led his patrol through thick jungle and established a base south of the river. In the evening, he noticed 20 Chinese soldiers stopping near a hut in village RHO and settling down for the night.

After dark, 2/Lt. Goswamy took seven men with him and crossed the river. Some time later, he led his patrol towards the hut. 2/Lt. Goswamy observed a man sitting near the trail who he soon discovered was a Chinese sentry. Proceeding quietly towards him along with a rifleman, he pounced upon him and snatching his rifle muffled his mouth with a towel. The scuffle, however, brought another Chinese soldier out of the hut, and though he fired, 2/Lt. Goswamy bayoneted him. Our Covering party then started firing sten guns and throwing hand grenades as a result of which there was confusion in the hut as well as in the village. 2/Lt. Goswamy realising that it would not be possible to drag the sentry away hit him on the head with the butt of the captured rifle and started withdrawing to his base. He was not seen thereafter. The rest of the party returned to Headquarters on the morning of the 15th November, 1962.

In this action, 2/Lt. Vinod Kumar Goswamy displayed exemplary courage, initiative and leadership in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

2. Lieutenant UJAGAR SINGH TEJE (JKC-30)

13 J & K Militia.

(Posthumous)

(Effective date of award—  
22nd September, 1964).

Lieutenant Teje was Commander of a Company of J & K Militia in a valley in Jammu & Kashmir when on 22nd September, 1964 one of his platoons was attacked by approximately fifty Pakistani intruders supported by mortar and medium machine gun fire. Leading a Section himself he defended the post courageously and repulsed the attack inflicting heavy casualties on the intruders, but was himself killed in this action.

Lieutenant Ujagar Singh Teje displayed courage and leadership in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

3. JC-4852 Subedar NANDA BAHADUR GURUNG

3/8 Gorkha Rifles

(Effective date of award—  
22nd September 1964).

On 22nd September 1964, Subedar Nanda Bahadur Gurung was leader of a group facing a very steep and dominating hostile position in J & K from which

his own position was being subjected to medium machine gun fire by Pakistani intruders. Realising that unless the machine gun was silenced early there would be heavy casualties on his side. Subedar Gurung crept forward and hurled a grenade. He then rushed into the intruders' gun pit, snatched the machine gun and killed the gunner with his *kukri*.

Throughout this fierce engagement, Subedar Nanda Bahadur Gurung was a source of great inspiration to his men and displayed courage and leadership in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

No. 25 Pres./65—The President is pleased to approve the award of the ASHOKA CHAKRA, CLASS III, for gallantry to the undermentioned personnel :—

1. 1328 VG Havildar GETUCLIE ANGAMI.,

(Effective date of award—16th September, 1961).

Havildar Getuclie Angami was second in command of a Village Guard Post from 1st March, 1959 to 29th May, 1961 after which he has been put in command. Under his inspiring leadership the post has been

successful in capturing a number of hostiles and some arms and ammunition. He has also organised and personally led a number of successful operations against the hostiles in his area.

On the night of the 15th/16th September 1961, one of the patrols was ambushed and a Village Guard wounded. Despite the odds against him, Havildar Angami immediately charged the hostiles and shot and killed one of them at point blank range. This daring action so demoralized the hostiles that they fled leaving behind the dead man with his rifle.

Havildar Getuclie Angami displayed gallantry and leadership of a high order.

2. 1313418 Lance Naik SHANMUGA, MUDALIAR CHIDAMBARAM (Posthumous)

The Corps of Engineers

(Effective date of award—5th February, 1963).

Lance Naik Chidambaram was detailed to operate a point dozer on road construction in hilly and difficult terrain in Bhutan.

On 5th February 1963, while he was operating the dozer in a particularly difficult and steep

stretch, the second operator gave him warning of a huge land-slide coming upon the machine from the hill side. Lance Naik Chidambaram did not abandon his dozer and, disregarding his own safety, continued to manoeuvre in an attempt to save it. But in no time, both he and the machine were buried in the deep landslide. Rescue operations were taken in hand immediately, but by the time he was reached, he was dead.

Lance Naik Shanmuga Mudaliar Chidambaram displayed courage and devotion to duty in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

3. 1819 VG Havildar DEHTHONG.

*(Effective date of award—13th June 1963).*

A notorious armed gang of hostiles was terrorizing the loyal villagers. The location of their hideout in the jungle remained undetected for a long time. On the night of 12th/13th June 1963, after receipt of information about its location, Havildar Dehthong set out with 25 village guards to attack the hideout. He succeeded in locating it, but found the hostiles were in strength and

armed with LMGs, Sten Guns, rifles and grenades. Havildar Dehthong's patrol was much weaker in fire power. Nevertheless, he decided to surround and attack the position. The hostiles opened fire with all their weapons but the Village Guards under the leadership of Havildar Dehthong were able to destroy the hideout.

Havildar Dehthong displayed exemplary courage and leadership in this encounter.

4. Assistant Sub-Inspector VILAPALIE ANGAMI.

*(Effective date of award—1st September, 1963).*

ASI Vilapalie Angami has a record of excellent work in numerous operations against hostiles. In August 1959, he guided a patrol of Village Guards to the hideout of a notorious hostile and arrested him. In September 1963, on receipt of information about the location of a hostile hideout, he promptly set out with a Village Guard patrol to attack it. When a hostile sentry opened fire, ASI Angami who was just behind the leading section, realising that there would be delay in collecting the whole patrol and forming up for attack and that the hostiles might escape, took

the bold decision of charging the hideout with the single section hoping that in the darkness the hostiles would not notice that his strength was less than half of theirs. Completely taken by surprise by the speed and intensity of the attack, the hostiles fled leaving behind five dead men.

In this action, Assistant Sub-Inspector Vilapalie Angami displayed courage, initiative and leadership of a high order.

5. 1563523 Sapper GIAN CHAND. (Posthumous)

The Corps of Engineers

(Effective date of award—  
17th October, 1963).

On 17th October 1963, Sapper Gian Chand was operating a heavy dozer for widening a difficult rocky portion of a road in Bhutan. A rock, on which the right hand track of the machine was resting, gave way suddenly and the machine started slipping. Sapper Gian Chand was warned by the NCO in charge to jump off, but instead of saving his own life, he tried to save the machine. In this he did not succeed and fell along with the machine and was killed.

Sapper Gian Chand displayed

commendable courage and devotion to duty in keeping with the best traditions of the Indian Army.

6. 3817 VG Subedar TANGSHIBA MARWATI

(Effective date of award—  
31st October, 1963).

In September-October 1963, Subedar Marwati took part in series of actions, against hostiles who had entrenched themselves in a very difficult thickly wooded hilly region interspersed with numerous ravines.

On 12th September 1963, Subedar Marwati, with only 15 Village Guards and after a night's march through flooded nullahs, successfully dislodged hostiles from a camp wounding two of them and capturing valuable equipment.

On 30th September 1963, he personally led attacks on two hostile camps. Documents captured from the first camp led to the assault on the second. With only four men he crawled through thick creepers to within 10 yards of the hostile position, threw a number of hand grenades and followed up with sten machine carbine fire. Three hostiles were

killed and some weapons and equipment were captured. Subedar Marwati pressed forward in the direction of the escape route of the hostiles and wounded five more of them. Eventually the hostile position was destroyed.

Subedar Tangshiba Marwati displayed conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty of a high order.

Able Seaman TEJA SINGH (O. No. 45047).

*(Effective date of award—13th January, 1964).*

On 13th January 1964, fire broke out in the Projection Room of INS Mysore, and a sailor was overcome and rendered unconscious. The room was locked from inside and in spite of efforts made by many officers and sailors, no one could enter. When all hope seemed lost, Able Seaman Teja Singh volunteered to make a final bid to rescue the sailor.

Disregarding his own safety, Able Seaman Teja Singh went through the thick suffocating smoke and heat of the flames, broke open the door of the room and groping for the unconscious sailor, found him and brought

to safety. He also saved costly equipment and prevented the fire from spreading further.

In this action, Able Seaman Teja Singh displayed exemplary gallantry in the best traditions of the Indian Navy.

8. 3351817 Sepoy HARBANS SINGH, 5th Bn.  
*(Posthumous)*

The Sikh Regiment

*(Effective date of award—10th February, 1964).*

On 10th February 1964, Sepoy Harbans Singh was the leading scout of a rifle platoon which formed part of a column that had set out the previous night to raid a hostile hideout. While the column was on the move, the scouts were fired upon from a concealed position in the jungle. Sepoy Harbans Singh charged the position firing his Rifle from the hip. The hostile was wounded and fled leaving behind his rifle and ammunition.

Later, another platoon of the column came under heavy small arms fire in an adjoining area. Sepoy Harbans Singh's platoon was assigned the task of eliminating the hostile fire. He took the position of a scout and led his Section through thick jungle



against persistent hostile small arms fire. He was hit and wounded in the leg but yet continued to move forward. Then a hostile light machine gun opened up on him and he sustained a bullet wound in the chest from which he died.

Sepoy Harbans Singh displayed exemplary courage and determination in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

#### 9. Shri AMRIT LAL.

Son of Shri Thunnu Lal, Prasthal Bungalow, Pachmarhi.

*(Effective date of award—1st March, 1964).*

On 1st March 1964, the chowkidar of a bungalow at Pachmarhi suspected that a notorious absconding criminal might be staying during the night in the annexe. In order to apprehend him, the chowkidar directed his 16 year old son Amrit Lal to keep a vigil over the main building, while he himself along with 3 others took a position in the kitchen. At about 8 p.m. Amrit Lal spotted a figure ascending the stairs to the main building. He challenged the criminal, who immediately rushed at him with a dagger. Amrit Lal thrust his spear at the criminal causing him

severe injury. The criminal snatched the spear, threw it away and attacked Amrit Lal. Amrit Lal raised an alarm, and the criminal made off. After a long search, he was found lying seriously injured near a nullah. Later he died in hospital.

In this action, Shri Amrit Lal displayed exemplary courage and determination.

#### 10. 140068 Naik ATRA BAHADUR RAI.

The Assam Rifles

*(Effective date of award—13th April, 1964).*

Naik Atra Bahadur Rai was commanding an Assam Rifles section which destroyed a hostile hideout on the night of the 13th/14th April 1964. His task was to move a mile ahead of the main column with his Section dressed like hostiles and to apprehend all approaching civilians and hostiles so that the hideout could be taken by surprise. He fulfilled this task perfectly, and at grave risk went through the jungle to a hostile observation post. When nearly half of the hideout had been captured the hostiles counter-attacked from the other half on high ground. Their counter-attacks were repulsed mainly due

to the fighting spirit shown by Naik Atra Bahadur Rai.

In this action, Naik Atra Bahadur Rai displayed commendable courage and determination.

11. Shri HIRA SINGH THAKUR, Village Simroda, P. S. Jora, District Morena, Madhya Pradesh.

(Effective date of award—5th May, 1964).

On the night of 5th May 1954, a gang of dacoits entered Village Simroda in Madhya Pradesh. It split up into smaller parties one of which consisting of 5 or 6 dacoits entered the house of Shri Hira Singh Thakur, aged 55. The dacoits tried to force his wife to hand over the keys and deliver up all cash and ornaments. She shouted to her husband and her sons. Shri Hira Singh Thakur grappled with the dacoits, and hit them with a road rammer which was lying nearby knocking two of them unconscious and injuring others. The dacoits shot down his wife and sons and snatched the road rammer from him. But when one of them was aiming his gun at him, Shri Hira Singh Thakur snatched it, started beating them with the butt. Meanwhile, the other dacoits

reached the scene, picked up their unconscious comrades, and retreated firing shots and killing two persons. But for the gallant fight put up by Shri Hira Singh Thakur the dacoits would have looted many more houses in the village.

In this action, Shri Hira Singh Thakur displayed exemplary courage and tenacity.

12. JC-19079 Jemadar KISHAN LAL, E.M.E.

(Posthumous).

(Effective date of award—15th October, 1964).

In August 1964, a 3-ton vehicle with three men fell into the river Indus leaving no trace behind. Jemadar Kishan Lal, incharge of a recovery detachment made bold but unsuccessful efforts to locate the vehicle. Later in October the water receded and a part of the vehicle became visible. Jemadar Kishan Lal tried to recover the vehicle and the bodies of the three men with the help of an improvised raft. With great skill he manoeuvred the flimsy raft in the fast currents to reach the spot. Thrice he lowered himself into the icy cold water in his attempt to hook the vehicle from different points. He finally succeeded in doing so,

but while shifting the vehicle, his raft over-turned and he was thrown into the fast flowing current and swept away. He used always to undertake the most dangerous and difficult tasks himself and was a source of inspiration to his men.

Jemadar Kishan Lal displayed exemplary courage, determination and selfless devotion to duty in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

*New Delhi, the 8th July 1965*

**No. 64-Pres./65.**—The President is pleased to approve the award of the “VISHISHT SEVA MEDAL”/“DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL,” CLASS I, to the under-mentioned personnel for distinguished service of the most exceptional order :—

Brigadier SHEWAK SINGH  
MULCHAND PAHLAJANI  
(IC-424),

The Rajputana Rifles.

Brigadier VIJAY KUMAR  
GHAI (IC-1672),

The Regiment of Artillery.

**No. 65-Pres./65.**—The President is pleased to approve the award of the MAHA VIR CHAKRA for acts of gallantry in Kutch and Karjol areas to :

1. Major SUSHIL KUMAR  
MATHUR (IC-6622), The  
Regiment of Artillery,  
(Effective date of award—15th  
April, 1965)

Major S. K. Mathur was in command of an Air Operation Flight during the operations against Pakistani intruders in the Kutch area. Because of the nature of the terrain and lack of suitable landmarks, artillery fire for the operations had to be directed from the air and this task was carried out almost entirely by Major Mathur and his flight. Under his leadership, the unit was always in a very high state of readiness and successfully carried out its manifold duties including artillery observation, aerial reconnaissance of the ground and of the intruders' dispositions and inter-communication. Major Mathur personally flew 45 operational sorties.

On 15th April, 1965, Major Mathur effectively engaged a convoy of the intruders in the Kanjarkot Area and destroyed three vehicles and damaged others. Again, on 30th April, 1965, he directed artillery fire towards the intruders in the Biar Bet area and compelled them to

withdraw in haste. In this action a Field Ammunition Dump and three vehicles belonging to the intruders were damaged.

Throughout the operations, Major Sushil Kumar Mathur displayed great courage, technical skill and leadership in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

2. Major BALJIT SINGH  
RANDHAWA (IC-11212),  
The Rajput Regiment.

(Posthumous)

(Effective date of award—17th  
May 1965)

On the 16th May 1965, Pakistani intruders attacked one of our posts in Kargil Sector. The attack was repulsed and the Company commanded by Major Randhawa was ordered to push back the intruders and capture a point in that Sector. Under Major Randhawa's leadership the Company advanced through a very difficult terrain over cliffs and high hills and attacked the position at 0200 hours on 17th May 1965. As the post was strongly held by the intruders, the Company came under heavy mortar, light machine gun and small arms fire. Without regarding for his own safety, Major Randhawa led his men towards

the objective and with a handful of men, succeeded in capturing the fire peak of the feature. At this peak, when he was trying to destroy a light machine gun post, which was holding up the advance, he was hit by enemy fire and fell. Even thereafter he kept on encouraging his men to move forward. He did not allow his men to attend to him and laid down his life to fulfil his task.

In this action, Major Baljit Singh Randhawa displayed exemplary courage, leadership and self sacrifice in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

No. 66-Pres./65.—The President is pleased to approve the award of the VIR CHAKRA for acts of gallantry in Kutch and Kargil areas to :—

1. Major RAJENDRA  
KUMAR BALI (IC-11178),  
The Sikh Light Infantry.

(Effective date of award—9th  
April 1965)

Major Rajendra Kumar Bali was on a liaison visit to the State Reserve Police Post in Vigakot in the Kutch area when Pakistan intruders launched an attack on Sardar Post in the early hours of 9th April 1965. After the

attack, wireless and telephone communication between Sardar Post and Vigakot failed. Soon after, it was reported that Sardar Post had been overrun. Major Bali helped to reorganise the defences in the Vigakot area and encouraged the State Reserve Police personnel stationed there. After two Police patrols had failed to reach Sardar Post due to shelling by the intruders, Major Bali volunteered to take out a patrol although he knew that the Post might be in the hands of the intruders. On reaching Sardar Post, he assisted in organising the defences. He arranged to collect the arms, equipment and documents left behind by the intruders. Subsequently, with three riflemen, he captured four Pakistani intruders and a loaded light machine gun. Again on 15th June 1965, disregarding his personal safety, Major Bali courageously went through his own minefields and captured two intruders who had been trapped there.

Throughout, Major Rejendra Kumar Bali displayed cool courage, determination and devotion to duty in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

2. No. 4534259 Havildar

**GOPI NATH BHINGARDIVE,**  
The Mahar Regiment.

*(Effective date of award—20th April, 1965).*

Havildar Gopinath Bhingardive was a mobile fire controller attached to a Company at Sardar post in the Kutch area. Despite constant firing by Pakistani intruders, he continued to man the Observation Post throughout his stay at Sardar Post disregarding his own safety.

On 20th April 1965, at about 0100 hours, a Sepoy who had been badly wounded during patrol duty, while returning to Sardar Post, staggered into our protective minefield and collapsed. The Battalion defended area was at that time under enemy mortar and machine gun fire. Knowing fully well about the dangers of going through a minefield amidst mortar and machine gun fire, Havildar Bhingardive fearlessly went forward, lifted the unconscious Sepoy and brought him back to the post. By his timely and gallant action; he saved the life of his comrade.

Havildar Gopinath Bhingardive displayed great courage, comradeship and devotion to duty of a high order.

3. Second Lieutenant  
**ARJUN SINGH KHANNA**  
 (IC-15511),

\*The Regiment of Artillery.

(Effective date of award—25th  
 April 1965).

2/Lt. Arjun Singh Khanna was the Artillery forward observation officer of a Parachute Field Regiment at Biar Bet during the operations against Pakistani intruders in the Kutch area. On 25th April 1965, the intruders attacked Biar Bet, supported by Artillery and Tanks. 2/Lt. Khanna engaged the intruders with accurate fire and repulsed the attack. On the morning of 26th April 1965, the intruders launched a fresh and determined attack with infantry, overwhelmingly superior in numbers, and supported by Artillery and Tanks. Despite accurate shelling and direct fire from Tanks, 2/Lt. Khanna continued to direct effective fire towards the intruders and this slowed down their advance. At one stage, when the overhead cover of his bunker was demolished by a shell fired from a Tank, he shifted to a nearby trench and stuck to his duties until he was ordered to withdraw. In this action, he inflicted heavy casualties on the

intruders. Under his able leadership his troops were able to withdraw without leaving a single man or any equipment behind.

In this operation 2/Lt. Arjun Singh Khanna displayed exemplary courage and leadership of a high order.

4. Flying Officer **UTPAL BARBARA** (7229), General Duties (Pilot).

(Effective date of award—26th  
 April 1965)

On 26th April 1965, Flying Officer Barbara undertook a photo-reconnaissance sortie in the Biar Bet area in which the Pakistani Army had mounted an attack against one of our Company positions. His task was to collect evidence of the presence of Pakistani armour in this area and use of foreign tanks by Pakistani forces. Such evidence was of vital importance since Pakistan had denied use of foreign tanks in the battle. The battle area was being constantly patrolled by Pakistani forces with fighter aircraft whose performance was much superior to that of the aircraft flown by Flying Officer Barbara. In addition to the danger of being intercepted by enemy aircraft, there was the

danger of being caught in the cross-fire of the Artillery duel between the Pakistani forces and our troops. Fully aware of these risks, Flying Officer Barbara decided to fly as low as 50 feet above ground level, below the trajectory of the shells. With consummate skill he navigated to an area which is noted for the absence of prominent land marks and having spotted 15 tanks, which he recognised as M-48 'Patton' he took photographs of the tanks as well as of their tracks. The photographs taken by him confirmed that Pakistan had used foreign tanks inside Indian territory.

In this operation, Flying Officer Utpal Barbara displayed courage, determination and professional skill of a high order in the best traditions of the Indian Air Force.

No. 2951032 Sepoy BUDH SINGH.

The Rajput Regiment.

(Effective date of award—16th May 1965)

On 16th May 1965, Pakistani intruders attacked one of our posts in Kargil Sector. The attack was repulsed and Sepoy Budh Singh's Battalion was ordered to

push back the intruders and capture a point. This point was a very dominating feature and was strongly held by the intruders, who were bringing down accurate mortar, light machine gun and small arms fire on our troops. Sepoy Budh Singh was in the leading section of his Company. When the attack was launched on the feature, Sepoy Budh Singh rushed forward and inflicted severe injuries on quite a few of the intruders. Disregarding his own safety, he charged the intruders with grenades and continued firing on them till he captured the objective.

In this action, Sepoy Budh Singh displayed courage, initiative and devotion to duty of a high order.

“ Captain RANBIR SINGH  
(EC-50739),

The Rajput Regiment.

(Effective date of award—17th May 1965)

On 16th May 1965, Pakistani intruders attacked one of our posts in Kargil Sector. The attack was repulsed and Captain Ranbir Singh's Battalion was ordered to push back the intruders and capture a point. This point was a dominating feature

and was strongly held by the intruders. Captain Ranbir Singh was Commander of the leading platoon. This platoon advanced through extremely difficult terrain over cliffs and high hills and attacked the feature at 0200 hours on 17th May 1965. During the advance, the platoon came under heavy mortar, light machine gun and small arms fire. Undaunted, Captain Ranbir Singh moved forward and charged the objective. He destroyed a post which was trying to hold up the advance and then captured the first peak of the point. In the encounter he was himself hit by an enemy bullet which grazed his scalp.

In this action, Captain Ranbir Singh displayed exemplary courage and devotion to duty of a high order.

*New Delhi, the 25th September 1965*

No. 77-Pres 65 —The President is pleased to approve the award of the VIR CHAKRA for acts of gallantry in Jammu and Kashmir area to :—

**Major MUKHTAR SINGH KHAIRA** (IC-6859), 15 Bn, The Dogra Regiment.

*(Effective date of award—13th December 1964)*

Major Mukhtar Singh Khaira was in command of a reconnaissance patrol party on the cease-fire line in Jammu and Kashmir. At about 0350 hours on the night of the 13th 14th December 1964, after negotiating a cliff, the party reached the vicinity of a hill, where Pakistani patrols had been observed during the day time, and came upon a Light Machine Gun position. With complete disregard to his personal safety, Major Khaira, with one of his men crawled closer and threw two hand-grenades on to the Pakistani Light Machine Gun. Almost simultaneously the Machine Gun fired three long bursts towards the patrol party. Then the grenades exploded and the Machine Gun stopped firing. Major Khaira and his companion firing their sten guns, rushed forward looking for the Pakistani LMG. They heard the noise of movement and shouting from a bunker about twenty yards behind the LMG position from where 6 or 7 Pakistani soldiers opened sten gun and rifle fire. Undeterred by the numerical superiority of the enemy, Major Khaira and his men threw two more grenades



and fired at the Pakistani troops. The patrol then captured the Pakistani LMG and withdrew.

Throughout the operation, Major Mukhtar Singh Khaira displayed courage and leadership in the best traditions of the Indian Army.

No. 78-Pres..65.—The President is pleased to approve the award of the ASHOKA CHAKRA CLASS III, for gallantry to the undermentioned personnel :—

1. 140026 Havildar DAMAR  
BAHADUR LIMBU.  
The Assam Rifles.

(Effective date of award—9th  
June 1964).

On 9th June 1964, one of our posts in Nagaland was attacked by about 200 hostiles supported by both light and heavy machine guns and mortar fire, as a result of which the whole Post was set on fire.

Havildar Damar Bahadur Limbu who was commanding the eastern sector of the Post which was exposed to hostile fire from close range, went through the bullet-swept area and encouraged his men to engage the attacking

hostiles. During this defensive battle, three of his men were wounded. When the defence of the sector became extremely difficult, Havildar Limbu disregarding his personal safety, crawled forward and shot the commander of the hostiles. This stopped their further advance.

Subsequently Havildar Limbu led a small group of men in the western sector, where the situation had worsened as a result of the hostiles having taken control of the helipad area. He personally led his men in a charge and cleared the area of the hostiles.

Havildar Damar Bahadur Limbu displayed exemplary courage and leadership in this encounter.

2. Captain MAHENDRA  
SINGH TANWAR  
(IC-14771).

6 Bn, The Rajputana Rifles  
(Effective date of award—13th  
November 1964).

Captain Mahendra Singh Tanwar was Commander of a Company which was detailed to intercept certain Pakistan-bound hostiles in Manipur State.

On the 13th November 1964, his Company carried out a forced,

march through difficult and thickly wooded terrain and came close to the party of armed hostiles about midnight. Captain Tanwar made a quick appreciation of the situation and decided to lay an ambush. With complete disregard of his personal safety he moved from place to place supervising the siting of the ambush parties in an area covered with thick undergrowth and marshy patches, with chest-deep water in places. Captain Tanwar permitted the bulk of the hostiles to approach to within 30-40 yards before giving the order to fire. Heavy casualties were inflicted on the hostiles who fled in utter confusion. Captain Tanwar himself killed one of the hostiles at point blank range.

In this encounter, 12 hostiles were killed and 20 wounded. A Light Machine Gun and an appreciable quantity of ammunition and other equipment were also captured.

Throughout the operation, Captain Mahendra Singh Tanwar displayed courage, exemplary devotion to duty and leadership of a high order.

3. IC-1719 Subedar SHER SINGH RAM, 6 Bn.,  
The Rajputana Rifles.

(Effective date of award—13th  
November 1954)

Subedar Sher Singh Ram was Second-in-Command of a Company which was detailed to intercept Pakistan-bound hostiles in Manipur State.

On 13th/14th November 1964, the Company, moving quickly through difficult and thickly wooded terrain, caught up with the armed hostiles and ambushed them. The right flank of the Company came under heavy light machine gun and mortar fire. When all the platoons were heavily engaged, Subedar Ram was ordered to attack and silence the hostile Light Machine Gun. It was a pitch-dark night; the whole area was under heavy fire; and the route leading to the site of the hostile LMG was through marshy *nullah* with waist-deep water at places. Inspiring his handful of men Subedar Ram, in complete disregard of his personal safety, carried out an outflanking move and personally led his men to within 15 yards of the LMG. Subedar Ram then led his men in a charge and captured the Light Machine Gun, himself killing two hostiles who were manning it, with his sten gun.

In this operation Subedar Sher Singh Ram, displayed courage, determination and devotion to duty of a high order.

*New Delhi, the 17th September 1965.*

*No. 111-Pres./65*—The President is pleased to approve the award of the PARAM VIR CHAKRA for the most conspicuous bravery in the operations on our western border to :—

No. 2639985 Company Quarter Master Havildar ABDUL HAMID, 4 Grenadiers.

*(Posthumous)*

*(Effective date of award—10th September 1965).*

At 0800 hours on the 10th September 1966, the Pakistani forces launched an attack with a Regiment of Patton Tanks on a vital area ahead of village Chima on the Bhikkiwind road in the Khem Kharan sector. The attack was preceded by intense artillery shelling. The enemy tanks penetrated the forward positions by 0900 hours. Realising the grave situation Company Quarter Master Havildar Abdul Hamid, who was commander of a recoilless gun detachment, moved out to a flanking position with his gun

mounted on a jeep, under intense enemy shelling and tank fire. Taking an advantageous position, he knocked out the leading enemy tank and then swiftly changing his position, he sent another enemy tank up in flames. By this time the enemy tank in the area spotted him and brought his jeep under concentrated machine gun and high explosive fire. Undeterred, Company Quarter Master Havildar Abdul Hamid kept on firing on yet another enemy tank from his recoilless gun. While so doing he was mortally wounded by an enemy high explosive shell.

Havildar Abdul Hamid's brave action inspired his comrades to put up a gallant fight and to beat back the heavy tank assault by the enemy. His complete disregard of his personal safety during the operation and his sustained act of bravery in the face of constant enemy fire were a shining example not only to his Unit but to the whole Division and were in the highest traditions of the Indian Army.

*The 15th October 1965*

*No. 112-Pres/65*—The President is pleased to approve the award of the PARAM VIR CHAKRA

for the most conspicuous bravery in the operations on our western border to :—

Lieutenant Colonel **ARDESHIR BURZORJI TARAPORE.**

(IC-5565), Poona Horse.

(Posthumous)

(Effective date of award—11th September 1965).

On the 11th September 1965, the Poona Horse Regiment under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel A. B. Tarapore, was assigned the task of delivering the main armoured thrust for capturing Phillora in Sialkot sector in Pakistan. As a preliminary to making a surprise attack on Phillora from the rear, the Regiment was thrusting forward between Phillora and Chawinda, when it was suddenly counter-attacked by the enemy's heavy armour from Wazirwali. Lt.-Col. Tarapore who was then at the head of his Regiment, defied the enemy's charge, held his ground and gallantly attacked Phillora with one of his squadrons supported by an infantry battalion. Though under continuous enemy tank and artillery

fire, Lt.-Col. Tarapore remained unperturbed throughout this action and when wounded, he refused to be evacuated.

On the 14th September 1965, though still wounded, he again led his Regiment to capture Wazirwali. Such was his grit and determination that unmindful of his injury, he again gallantly led his Regiment and captured Jassoran and Butur Dograndi on the 16th September 1965. His own tank was hit several times, but despite the odds, he maintained his pivots in both these places and thereby allowed the supporting infantry to attack Chawinda from the rear. Inspired by his leadership, the Regiment fiercely attacked the enemy's heavy armour destroying approximately sixty enemy tanks at a cost of only nine tank casualties, and when Lt.-Col. Tarapore was mortally wounded, the Regiment continued to defy the enemy. The valour displayed by Lieutenant Colonel Ardeshir Burzorji Tarapore in this heroic action which lasted six days was in keeping with the highest traditions of the Indian Army.

## TWENTY-FIVE

# MISCELLANEOUS

### SERVICES SPORTS

The Army Sports Control Board was set up in 1919. It was reconstituted as Services Sports Control Board in April, 1945. It is financed mainly from Flag Day collections, Canteen Stores Department or by Govt. Grants.

Major-General Jagjit Singh Aurora has taken over as the President of the Services Sports Control Board from Major-General G. G. Bewoor.

The Services have come to occupy an important position in the area of Sports in the country. The Services teams have had notable achievements to their credit not only in the various all-India competitions but even in international sports events where they have won laurels for themselves and for India.

In view of these achievements, it is only natural to ask how the Services manage to maintain their proud record in the field of sports year after year. The answer to,

this is very simple. Games and sports are a vital ingredient in the training programme of the Army, Navy and Air Force. It is obligatory on every Officer or Jawan to pay as much attention to games as to his vocational training. Everyone thus has the opportunity to participate in one sports or the other in keeping with the strictest amateur principles.

After the day's strenuous training, the Jawan looks forward to the games period which not only entertains him but also keeps him physically fit. Officers who play with the Jawans train and coach them on the field. This helps in discovering new talent, developing the skill and technique of the players and improving the standard of the game.

In order to create interest and enthusiasm, arouse a healthy spirit of competition and to build up *esprit-de-corps*, competitions

and tournaments are organised by all formations of the Army, Navy and the Air Force starting from the smallest Unit. These culminate in the Inter-Services Championships in which all the Army commands, the Navy and the Air Force participate.

Every unit in the Armed Forces organises its own tournament and selects the team for the Championship matches for the next higher formation. This process of selection and screening goes on right upto the top and after the Inter-Services Championships are over the Services teams for the National championships in various games and sports are selected.

This systematic selection helped the Services to discover Maj. Dhyani Chand, the Hockey Wizard, the double Olympian Wg. Cdr. Baxi, the Flying Sikh Milkha Singh and the Asian boxing champion Padam Bahadural, names which are famous the world over.

It is the duty of the Services Sports Control Board to look after, control and co-ordinate the sports in the Armed Forces. The Board is an Inter-Services Organisation which functions

directly under the Chiefs of Staff Committee and is one of the premier sports organisations in the country. The Board has been given special recognition as a regional body by all sports federations and associations. This recognition in its turn evoked interest in other Central Government departments like the Railways, Posts and Telegraphs and the Police who formed their own Bodies to encourage and develop sports in their respective spheres.

The Services Sports Control Board is administered by the Army, Navy and Air Force Headquarters in rotation for a period of four years. It has a president, one member each from the three Services and a Secretariat consisting of the secretary and the assistant secretary. The Board has set up a committee for each game. Each committee is presided over by a member of the Board and includes representatives from the three Services and the secretary or assistant secretary of the Services Sports Control Board.

The Board has set up selection committee for choosing the Services teams for various games. Only persons who have a thorough

knowledge of the game and have at least represented the Services in that game serve on the selection committee for it.

The Services Sports Control Board co-ordinates sports activities in the Armed Forces by working in close co-operation with the Army, Navy and the Air Force, who have their own Sports Control Boards. Every command or formation right upto the unit, ship or establishment in the three Services has its own sports committee to conduct and supervise games and sports.

The achievements of the Services in the field of sports cannot be attributed merely to the physical fitness of the man in uniform because physical fitness alone cannot bring about important achievements in sports. The principal reason behind the success of the Services is the regularity with which they conduct their games, the thoroughness with which they organise tournaments and competitions and the efforts that they make in inculcating the right spirit, and developing the right approach

among the Services. The thorough screening through which every player representing the Services in a national event has to pass helps in picking up the best sportsman who has the fighting spirit and the will to win. Faults are corrected as the individual progresses from one tournament to the other, techniques are improved and as a result of this and the thorough coaching well-knit teams emerge. These factors added to the thorough fitness of every soldier, sailor or airman account for the success of the Services in the arena of sport.

Lately there has been an allround awakening of sports consciousness in the country. In view of the development plans launched by the Government, the Services will find it increasingly difficult to retain their pre-eminent place in the years to come. The Services Sports Control Board is not complacent to this aspect and will leave no stone unturned to ensure that the Services continue to contribute to the development of sports in the country.

## **MOUNTAINEERING TERMS**

The following are some important mountaineering terms:

**ARETE**.....Sharp ascending ridge of a mountain. **AVALANCHE** ....Large mass of snow and ice sliding down a mountain slope. **BELAY**.....Secure a rope by winding it round a projection; a firmly planted ice-axe may be used for the purpose. **BIVOUAC** Temporary encampment without tents. **CAIRN**.....A small heap of stones serving as a landmark on a mountain to indicate a route. **COL**.....Depression in a mountain-chain; pass. **CORNICE** ....A mass of snow or ice overhanging a ridge. **COULOIR** .....Steep gully or furrow of ice, snow or rock on mountain-side. **CREVASSE**.....Deep fissure in a glacier or a snow-field. **CWM** .....(Also Combe or Comb), a large coudron or basin in a heavily-glaciated region. **GLACIER** ....“River” of ice formed by accumulation or consolidation of snow. **GLISSADE** ... Sliding descent over a steep slope of snow or ice. **ICEFALL** .....Steep frozen waterfall; cascading ice in the “river” of a glacier even as a waterfall cascades the water of a river running down an uneven rocky course. **MASSIF**.

Compact range or group of mountain heights. **MORAINE** .....Debris carried down or deposited by a glacier. **RAPPEL** ... ..Descend on a very steep rock or ice with the help of a rope. **SCREE**...Mountain slope covered with small loose stones that slide down when trodden. **SERAC**... Tall pinnacles of ice, usually associated with icefalls and glaciers. **SPUR**.....Rib, or lateral projection of rock. **YELLOW BAND**.....Looking at Everest from the Western Cwm, a prominent yellow band of rock starts at the mountain's base and runs diagonally upwards to the right, disappearing at its highest point under the Lhotse Glacier and becoming visible again beyond it in the long Lhotse-Nuptse Ridge. The band itself consists of three layers of yellow, slabby limestone, between which dark strata of gneiss lie embedded.

**BALACLAVA** .....A woollen cap which covers the head and the cheeks right down to the neck. **CRAMPON** .....Metal hook with spikes fitted to climbing boots to give a better hold on ice or hard snow. **EIDERDOWN**.....A very warm and light material, like fur, used in high altitude clothing.



## Soviet Land

This illustrated fortnightly of Indo-Soviet friendship  
is published in 12 Indian languages, English and Nepali.

**FREE MULTICOLOURED CALENDAR TO SUBSCRIBERS  
FOR ONE YEAR. ADDITIONAL GIFT OF A BOOKLET  
TO 3 YEARS SUBSCRIBERS.**

CONCESSIONAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES TILL 31ST MARCH, 1966

English		Languages
One year	Rs. 6.00	Rs. 5.00
Three years	Rs. 12.00	Rs. 10.00

**WHILE SUBSCRIBING ENSURE THAT THE AGENT  
HAS AUTHORITY LETTER TO COLLECT PAYMENT**

## SOVIET LAND OFFICE

25, BARAKHAMBA ROAD, NEW DELHI-1

ASIAN

**ICE-AXE.....**Mountaineer's axe mainly used for cutting steps in ice. **KARABINER ...**A metal springloaded clip which can be fixed to a rope or piton to facilitate ascent or descent. **META-FUEL .....**A type of fuel in the form of small white tablets which burns very economically in the meta stoves filled with wax. **OXYGEN SETS.....**with the "Open Circuit" set, the climber inhales air enriched by added oxygen and expires it to the atmosphere. In the "Closed Circuit" set there is no opening to the outside air; the climber

inhales a high concentration of oxygen directly from a breathing bag and exhales through a soda-lime canister which absorbs the expired carbon dioxide and allows the exhaled oxygen to return to the breathing bag. **PITON...** Metal spike which can be driven into a rock or ice for fixing a rope. **SLEEPING-BAG ....**A type of quilt, very warm and light, filled with eiderdown or kapok material, fitted with a zip in the centre, joining the sides of the quilt. The eiderdown sleeping bag weights only four lbs.

## **IMPORTANT MILITARY LEGAL TERMS**

<i>Abseond</i>	Go out of the jurisdiction of the court or hide oneself to avoid the service of a process of court.
<i>Abuse of power</i>	Use of power in a manner in which authority is not given.
<i>Accessory</i>	A person is an accessory when, though he is not the chief doer of the criminal act, he is in some way concerned therein whether before or after the doing of the act.
<i>Accomplice</i>	An accomplice is a person who has concurred in the commission of an offence. He is a guilty associate in crime.
<i>Accused</i>	A person charged with a crime.
<i>Acquittal</i>	Setting free of an accused person by order of court after he has been properly tried.
<i>Adjournment</i>	A postponement of a case from one date to another.
<i>Adversary</i>	An opponent in a case.
<i>Affray</i>	Where two or more persons by fighting in a public place disturb the public peace. IPC Sec. 159.
<i>Alias</i>	Otherwise, an assumed name.
<i>Alibi</i>	A plea by an accused person that he was somewhere else when the offence is alleged to have been committed which would make it impossible to believe that he could have committed the offence.
<i>Alien</i>	Foreign.
<i>Allegation</i>	A statement of fact made by a party in a legal proceeding.
<i>Anonymous</i>	Without name.
<i>Ante</i>	A reference to the previous part of the same book or statement.

<b><i>Arraignment</i></b>	Calling upon the accused by his number, rank, name and description as given in the chargesheet and asking him "Is that your number, rank, name and unit", reading the charge sheet to him and then asking him whether he is guilty or not guilty.
<b><i>Arrest</i></b>	The restraining of the liberty of a man's person in order to compel obedience to the order of a court or to prevent the commission of a crime or to ensure that a person charged or suspected of a crime may be forthcoming to answer it.
<b><i>Arson</i></b>	The illegal burning of a house or building.
<b><i>Assault</i></b>	Making any gesture or preparation, intending or knowing it to be likely that such gesture or preparation will cause any person present to apprehend that he is about to use criminal force to that person, IPC Sec. 352.
<b><i>Asylum</i></b>	A common place of safety or protection.
<b><i>At arm's length</i></b>	When a person having been under the influence or control of another ceases to be so, he is said to be at arm's length with him.
<b><i>Attachment</i></b>	Taking of one's goods by virtue of a legal process.
<b><i>Attempt</i></b>	An endeavour to commit an offence. The direct movement towards the commission after the preparations are made.
<b><i>Attestation</i></b>	(Attestation is the taking of a formal oath of allegiance). The signature of a person in a deed or other document testifying to its execution and genuineness.
<b><i>Badge</i></b>	A distinctive mark of service.
<b><i>Baggage</i></b>	Personal luggage. Articles of necessity usually carried by passengers during their journey.

<b>Bail</b>	The security taken from a person accused of an offence to appear on fixed date before a court.
<b>Battery</b>	Application of force to the person of another without his consent.
<b>Bench</b>	A tribunal. The aggregate body of persons sitting as judges.
<b>Billet</b>	A soldier's quarters in a civilian's house.
<b>Bona fides</b>	In good faith <i>i.e.</i> without fraud or unfair dealing
<b>Bribery</b>	Act of offering to or acceptance by a public servant of a reward or gratification to discharge the duty in a particular way.
<b>Canons</b>	Rules of law.
<b>Cashiering</b>	A more ignominious form of dismissal. Applies to officers only and can only be awarded by sentence of a court martial.
<b>Casting vote</b>	The vote of presiding officer when the votes given by those present are equally divided.
<b>Censor</b>	An official charged during the time of war with the duty of preventing publication of such news as may be helpful to the enemy.
<b>Censure</b>	An order condemning a person for his act or omission.
<b>Charges</b>	<p>A charge has been defined as "a precise formulation of the specific accusation made against a person, who is entitled to know its nature at the very earliest stage." The very object of framing a charge is to enable the defence to concentrate its attention on the case he has to meet. A vague charge is defective.</p> <p>A charge under the Army Act means an accusation contained in a charge-sheet that a person subject to the Act has been guilty of an offence. A charge-sheet may contain one or more than</p>

one charge. Each charge shall contain the statement of the offence and the statement of the particulars of the act, neglect or omission constituting the offence.

***Circumstantial evidence***

Evidence not proved by direct testimony but is to be inferred from the circumstances placed before the court.

***Cognizable offence***

An offence for which a police officer may arrest the offender without warrant, Cr. PC Sec. 4.

***Commutation***

Changing the description of punishment by awarding a punishment lower in the scale of punishments in Army Act Sec. 70. Example:— dismissal in lieu or cashiering, or forfeiture of seniority in lieu of reduction in rank.

***Competent court***

Court having jurisdiction over the matter.

***Compos mentis***

Of sound mind.

***Concubine***

Woman who goes with a man outside lawful wedlock.

***Concurrent***

Acting in conjunction agreeing in the same act, contributing to the same event.

***Confession***

A confession is an admission made at any time by any person charged with a crime stating or suggesting an inference that he has committed the crime.

***Conspiracy***

A combination of two or more persons to do an unlawful act or to do a lawful act by unlawful means.

***Contempt of court***

Disobedience to the orders, rules or process of a court of competent jurisdiction or some violation of its dignity.

***Corpus delicti***

The substance of the offence.

***Corps***

Corps means any separate body of persons subject to the Army Act, which is prescribed as a corps

for the purposes of all or any of the provisions of that Act. AA Sec. 3 (vi).

***Counterfeit***

A person is said to counterfeit who causes one thing to resemble another thing, intending by means of that resemblance to practise deception, or knowing it to be likely that deception will thereby be practised. IPC Sec. 28.

***Court of inquiry***

A court of inquiry is an assembly of officers or of officers and junior commissioned officers or warrant officers or non-commissioned officers directed to collect evidence, and, if so required, to report with regard to any matter which may be referred to them. AR 177.

***Court martial***

A court held by officers of the army or navy or air-force for the trial of offences against military or naval laws or air-force laws.

There are four kinds of courts martial—

- (a) general courts-martial ;
- (b) district courts-martial ;
- (c) summary general courts-martial ; and
- (d) summary courts-martial.

It has been laid down in the Act that a general court-martial shall consist of not less than five officers, each of whom has held a commission for not less than three whole years and of whom not less than four are of a rank not below that of captain.

Rule 40 of the Army Rules, 1954 provides that a general court-martial shall be composed, as far as seems to the convening officer practicable, of officers of different corps or departments, and in no case exclusively of officers of the corps or department to which the accused belongs.

The members of a court-martial for the trial of an officer, shall be of a rank not lower than that of the officer unless in the opinion of the convening officer, officers of such rank are not (having due regard to the exigencies of the public service) available. Such opinion shall be recorded in the convening order.

In no case, shall an officer below the rank of captain be a member of a court-martial for the trial of a field officer.

A Court-martial shall be dissolved, if it is reduced below the minimum number of officers required ; or if the illness of the judge Advocate, or if the accused make it impossible to continue the trial; or if the military exigencies or the necessities of discipline render it impossible or inexpedient to continue the Court-martial.

***Culpable homicide***

A person commits culpable homicide if he causes death by doing an act—

- (a) with the intention of causing death, or
- (b) with the intention of causing such bodily injury as is likely to cause death, or
- (c) with the knowledge that he is likely by such act to cause death.

IPC Sec. 239.

***Damage***

Injury

***Damages***

Compensation in the form of a sum of money which the court awards for every injury (damage) or invasion of right.

***De facto***

In actual fact.

***De jure***

By right.

***Deposition***

Evidence of a witness given in the witness box.

***Discharge***

Release, discharge of an accused. •Termination of service under the Army rules.

<i>Dismissal</i>	Removal from service. It involves disgrace and forfeiture of pension or gratuity.
<i>Document</i>	Document means any matter expressed or described upon any substance by means of letters, figures or marks, or by more than one of those means, intended to be used, or which may be used, for the purpose of recording that matter. IEA Sec. 3.
<i>Dormant</i>	Sleeping, private.
<i>Eligible</i>	Legally qualified or fit to be chosen.
<i>Enemy</i>	Includes *all armed mutineers, armed rebels, armed rioters, pirates and any person in arms against whom it is the duty of any person subject to military law to act. AA Sec. 3.
<i>Exhibit</i>	Document or other object which in the course of judicial proceedings is produced and put in court to form part of the record and to give all information to arrive at a decision.
<i>Ex officio</i>	By virtue of his office.
<i>Ex parte</i>	On one side, as a partisan.
<i>Ex post facto</i>	Made after the occurrence, retrospective.
<i>Extortion</i>	Intentionally putting a person in fear of injury to himself or another and thereby dishonestly inducing the person so put in fear to deliver to any person any property or valuable security.
<i>Extradition</i>	The surrender of a person accused of crime to a foreign state of jurisdiction where it was committed in order that he may be tried there.
<i>Facsimiles</i>	An exact copy.
<i>Fait accompli</i>	Thing already done.
<i>Feign disease or infirmity</i>	Exhibiting appearances resembling the genuine symptoms of disease or infirmity which, to his knowledge, are not due to such disease or infirmity, but have been produced artificially for



purposes of disease; e.g. simulating fits for mental disease.

***Field officer***

Includes officers, not being general officers, of every rank (including brevet rank), above the rank of captain.

***Flag officer***

Any officer of the rank of rear admiral or higher.

***Forces***

"Forces" means the regular Army, Navy and Air Force or any part of any one or more of them. AA Sec 3 (xi).

***Forgery***

Whoever makes any false document or part of a document, with intent to cause damage or injury to the public or to any person, or to support any claim or title, or to cause any person to part with property, or to enter into any express or implied contract, or with intent to commit fraud or that fraud may be committed, commits forgery. IPC Sec. 463.

***Forum***

A court.

***Fraudulently***

A person is said to do a thing fraudulently if he does that thing with intent to defraud but not otherwise. IPC Sec. 25.

***Frivolous and vexatious***

A complaint put in against any person for the purpose of annoyance, not an accusation of an offence which is absolutely false.

***Functus officio***

Having fulfilled an office, out of office.

***Grievous hurt***

Grievous hurt is hurt of a more serious kind. Emasculation, permanent privation of the sight of either eye, permanent privation of the hearing of either ear, privation of any member or joint, destruction or permanent impairing of the powers of any member or joint, permanent disfiguration of the head or face, fracture or dislocation of a bone or tooth, and any hurt which endangers life or which causes the sufferer to be during the space of twenty days in severe bodily pain,

	or unable to follow his ordinary pursuits, have been designated as grievous hurt. IPC Sec. 320.
<i>Habeas corpus</i>	Have the body. It is addressed to the person who detains another in custody, and commands him to produce the body of the prisoner before the court and to undergo and receive whatever the court considers proper.
<i>Hearing</i>	Trial of a suit/case.
<i>Hearsay evidence</i>	Otherwise called as second-hand evidence. It is hearsay when a person makes a statement on the authority of another.
<i>Honour</i>	A title for addressing the court.
<i>Hurt</i>	Whoever causes bodily pain, disease or infirmity to any person is said to cause hurt. IPC Sec. 319.
<i>Ibid, ibidem</i>	In the same place, volume or case.
<i>Ignorantia legis neminem excusat</i>	Ignorance of law excuses nobody.
<i>Infra</i>	Below.
<i>Inquest</i>	A judicial inquiry. An inquiry made by a coroner into the manner of the death of any one who has been slain, or has died suddenly under suspicious circumstances or in prison or who has committed suicide.
<i>Inquiry</i>	An assembly of officers to collect and record evidence, and if required, to report or make a declaration with regard to any matter which may be referred to them. An inquiry is something different from a trial. An inquiry stops when trial begins.
<i>Inter alia</i>	Among other things.
<i>In status quo</i>	In an unaltered old state.
<i>In toto</i>	Entirely.
<i>Intra vires</i>	Within its powers.

<i>Jurisdiction</i>	Where a criminal court and a court-martial have each jurisdiction in respect of an offence, the discretion has been vested in the officer commanding the army, army corps, division or independent brigade in which the accused person is serving or such other officer as may be prescribed to decide before which court the proceedings shall be instituted. Sections 69, 125 and 126 must be read together and they deal with the case when both the ordinary criminal court and the court-martial have jurisdiction in respect of an offence. The Army Act provides a satisfactory machinery for resolving the conflict of jurisdiction. It also provides that a person convicted or acquitted by a court-martial may with the previous sanction of the Central Government be tried again by a criminal court for the same offence or on the same facts.
<i>Locus standi</i>	Right of a party to appear and be heard by court of justice.
<i>Mala fides</i>	Bad faith as opposed to bona fides.
<i>Malingering</i>	To pretend illness or infirmity which does not exist, in order to escape duty.
<i>Marshalling</i>	Act of arranging, or putting into order.
<i>Military custody</i>	"Military custody" means the arrest and confinement of a person according to the usages of the service and includes naval or air-force custody. AA Sec. 3 (xiii).
<i>Misconduct</i>	Wrong or improper conduct.
<i>Misdemeanour</i>	An offence not amounting to felony. Lesser crimes as libels, assaults, conspiracies and so on.
<i>Misdirection</i>	An error in law made by a judge or judge Advocate in changing a jury or court. A wrong direction to the court in summing up.

**Mitigation**

Is awarding a less amount of the same species of punishment, as for example, by reducing the length of imprisonment to which an offender has been sentenced.

**Moral turpitude**

Conduct contrary to justice, honesty, modesty or good morals and contrary to what a man owes to fellow man or to society in general.

**Murder**

A person commits murder if he causes death by doing an act—

(a) with the intention of causing death, or

(b) with the intention of causing such bodily injury as the offender knows to be likely to cause death of the person to whom the harm is caused, or

(c) with the intention of causing bodily injury to any person, and the bodily injury intended to be inflicted is sufficient in the ordinary course of nature to cause death, or

(c) with the knowledge that it is so imminently dangerous that it must in all probability cause death, or such bodily injury as is likely to cause death, IPC Sec. 300.

**M**

Mutiny implies collective insubordination or a combination of two or more persons to resist or induce others to resist lawful military authority.

**N**

The omission to do an act which a reasonable man, guided upon those considerations which ordinarily regulate the conduct of human affairs, would do, or doing an act which a reasonable and prudent man would not do.

**N**

A submission by the accused, his counsel or defending officer, at the close of the case for the prosecution, that the evidence given for the prosecution has not established a *prima facie*

case against him and that he should not, therefore, be called upon for his defence.

*Non compos mentis* Person of unsound mind.

*Nullity* Want of force or efficacy.

*Offences* An offence under the Army Act means any act or omission punishable under it and includes a civil offence ; and civil offence means an offence which is triable by a criminal Court In the Indian Penal Code, the word "offence" is defined thus :

"Except in the chapters and sections mentioned in clauses two and three of this section, the word 'offence' denotes a thing made punishable by this Code."

*Parol* Oral, anything done by word of mouth.

*Per se* By itself, by himself.

*Plea* The defendant's or accused's answer to a claim or charge.

*Plead* To state or argue a case on behalf of another.

*Post Mortem* After death.

*Postponement* Adjournment.

*Preamble* Introduction or preface.

*Prima facie* On the first aspect, In the first sight.

*Prime facie case* Means that there is ground for proceeding with the case.

*Proforma* As a matter of form.

*Promulgation* Reading or announcement of the charge, finding and sentence of the court together with confirmation or non-confirmation of the proceedings to the accused.

*Pro rata* In proportion.

*Remission* Pardon or mitigation from the confirming authority of the whole or part of the sentence, thus a

	sentence of imprisonment may be remitted altogether, or a portion of the term may be remitted.
<i>Removal</i>	It refers to a removal which is for some fault or misconduct of the employee.
<i>Reprive</i>	A temporary suspension of the execution of a criminal sentence.
<i>Reverse</i>	To undo, repeal.
<i>Review</i>	To look again.
<i>Revocation</i>	The calling back of a thing done.
<i>Safeguard</i>	A safeguard is a party of soldiers detached for the protection of some person or persons, or of a particular village, house, or other property.
<i>Sine die</i>	Indefinitely, without fixing a date.
<i>Statute</i>	A law passed by the legislature of a country.
<i>Statutory</i>	Required by law.
<i>Status quo</i>	The existing state.
<i>Sub judice</i>	Under judicial consideration.
<i>Sui juris</i>	Having full legal capacity to act.
<i>Summary of evidence</i>	A summary of evidence is a record of the evidence against the accused and, if the accused desires it, the evidence in his favour.
<i>Treason</i>	Highest crime which aims at the very root of the Government.
<i>Tribunal</i>	A court of justice. The seat of a judge.
<i>Ultra vires</i>	Beyond one's powers. During something which is beyond powers.
<i>Unilateral</i>	One sided.
<i>Vice versa</i>	The other way round.
<i>Vide</i>	See, a word of reference.
<i>Vis-a-vis</i>	Opposite, facing.

<i>Vis major</i>	An act of God, irresistible force, inevitable accident.
<i>Viva voce</i>	By word of mouth.
<i>Void</i>	Used when total lack of existence is intended to be conveyed.
<i>Warrant case</i>	"Warrant case" means a case relating to an offence punishable with death or imprisonment for a term exceeding six months. Cr. P.C. Sec. 4 (iv).
<i>Without prejudice</i>	A phrase used in negotiation of compromise in order to guard against any waiver of right should they be ineffectual and go off.
<i>Writ</i>	A judicial process by which anyone is summoned to do certain act.
<i>Wrongful confinement</i>	Wrongful confinement is wrongfully restraining a person in such a manner as to prevent him from proceeding beyond certain circumscribing limit. IPC Sec. 340.

---

### OUR DEFENCE MINISTERS

• Since our independence the following have been our Defence Ministers :

SARDAR BALDEV SINGH  
 SHRI GOPALASWAMI AYYANGAR  
 DR. KAILASH NATH KATJU  
 SHRI V.K. KRISHNA MENON  
 • SHRI Y.B. CHAVAN

---

# **COMMANDERS-IN-CHIEF OF THE ARMY IN INDIA** 1748—1965

	<b>Name</b>	<b>Assumed Command</b>
1	Major Stringer Lawrence	1748
2	Colonel John Adlercron	1754
3	Colonel Robert Clive	1756
4	Major John Caillaud	1760.
5	Major John Carnac	1760.
6	Lieut Colonel Eyre Coote	1761.
7	Major Thomas Adams	1763.
8	Major John Carnac	1764.
9	Major Hector Munro	1764.
10	Brigadier General John Carnac	1765.
11	Major General Robert Lord Clive	1765.
12	Colonel Richard Smith	1767.
13	Brigadier-General Sir Robert Barker	1770.
14	Colonel Alexander Chapman	1774.
15	Lieut General Sir John Clavering, KB	1774.
16	Lieut General Sir Eyre Coote, KB	1779.
17	Lieut General Robert Sloper	1785.
18	Lieut General Charles Earl Cornwallis, K.G.	1786.
19	Major General Sir Robert Abercromby, KB	1793.
20	Lieut General Sir Alured Clarke, KB	1797.
21	Lieut General Gerard Lake, (afterwards Lord Lake)	1801.
22	General Charles Marquis Cornwallis, KG	1805.
23	General Gerard Lord Lake	1805.
24	Lieut General George Hewitt	1807.
25	Lieut General Sir George Nugent	1812.
26	General Francis, Earl of Moira, (afterwards Marquis of Hastings)	1813.
27	Lieut General the Hon'ble Sir Edward Paget, G.C.B.	1823.
28	General Shapleton, Lord Combermere, G.C.B.	1825.



29	General George, Earl of Dalhousie, G.C.B.	1830.
30	General Sir Edward Barnes, G.C.B.	1832.
31	General Lord William H.C. Bentinck, G.C.B.	1833.
32	Lieut General the Hon'ble Sir Henry Fane, G.C.B.	1835.
33	Major General Sir Jasper Nicolls, K.C.B.	1835.
34	General Sir Hugh Gough, Bart G.C.B. (afterwards Lord Gough)	1843.
35	General Sir Charles James Napier, G.C.B.	1849.
36	General Sir William Maynard Gomm, K.C.B.	1850.
37	General the Hon'ble George Aon a	1856.
38.	Lieut General Sir Patrick Grant, K.C.B.	1857.
	(Officiating)	
39	General Sir Colin Campbell, G.C.B., (afterwards Lord Clyde)	1857.
40	General Sir Hugh H. Rose, G.C.B.	1860.
41	General Sir William Rose Mansfield, K.C.B.	1865.
42	General Lord Napier of Magdala, GCB., G.C.S.I.	1870.
43	General Sir Fred. P. Haines, K.C.B.	1876.
44	General Sir Donald M. Stewart, G.C.B., C.I.E.	1881.
45	General Sir Fred. S. Roberts V.C., G.C.B., C.I.E.	1885.
46	General Sir Geo. S. White V. C., G.C.I.E., K.C.B.	1893.
47	Lieut General Sir Charles Edward Nairne, K.C.B.	1898.
	(Provisional)	
48	General Sir W.S.A. Lockhart, G.C.B., K.C.S.I.	1898.
49.	General Sir A.P. Palmer, K.C.B.	1900.
50	General Viscount Kitchener of Khartoum, G.C.B., O.M., G.C.M.G.	1902.

51	General Sir O' Moore Creagh, W.C., G.C.B.	1909.
52	General Sir B. Duff, G.C.B., O.M. G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., K.C.B.	1914.
53	General Sir C.C. Monro G.C.S.I. G.C.M.G., K.C.B.	1916.
54	General Lord Rawlinson of Trent, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., A.D.C.	1920.
55	Field Marshal Lord Birdwood of Anzac and of Totnes, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., C.I.E., D.S.O., D.C.L., LL.D.	1925.
56	Field Marshal Sir Phillip W Chetwode, G.C.B., O.M., G.C.S.I., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., D.C.L.	1930.
57	General Sir Robert A. Cassells, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., D.S.O.	1935.
58	General Sir C.J.E. Auchinleck	1941.
59	General Sir R. M. Lokhart	1948.
60	General F. R. R. Bucher	1948.
61	General K.M. Cariappa	1949.
62	General Maharaja Rajendra Sinhji	1953.
63	General S. M. Srinagesh	1955.
64	General K. S. Thimayya	1957.
65	General P. N. Thapar	1961.
66	General J. N. Chaudhuri	1963.

-----

## Obituary.

### SHRI LAL BAHADUR SHASTRI

Born in 1904 on October 2—the Gandhi Jayanti Day—at Moghul Sarai in Varanasi District of Uttar Pradesh. Lal Bahadur Shastri joined the national independence movement when he was only 16.

His father, Shri Sharda Prasad was a School teacher who subsequently became a government official.

When Lal Bahadur was only a year & half old, his father died and he along with his two sisters was brought up by his maternal grand-father, who arranged for his early education at the Harish Chandra School in Varanasi. He studied there up to the age of 17 when in response to Gandhiji's appeal to students to boycott colleges and schools he decided to give up his studies and joined the non-cooperation movement during which he was arrested.

After his release from jail in 1921 he entered Kashi Vidya-peeth in Varanasi and came under the influence of the great philosopher, Dr. Bhagwan Das. He took the Shastri degree from there.

On the conclusion of his

studies, he returned to active politics. When he was 23, he married Lalita Devi.

In 1926 Lal Bahadur Shastri became a life-member of the Servants of People Society and shifted his field of activities from Varanasi to Allahabad. He was elected to the Allahabad Municipal Board and served for seven years as its member. He was also a member of the Allahabad Improvement Trust for about four years.

He was General Secretary and later President of the Allahabad District Congress Committee from 1930 to 1936. For three years from 1936 he was General Secretary of the U.P. Provincial Congress Committee. When the Congress entered the provincial legislature, he was elected to the Assembly.

After several years in prison, he returned to the U.P. legislature in 1946 and was appointed Parliamentary Secretary to the Chief Minister, late Pt. Govind Ballabh Pant. He was soon promoted Minister for Home & Transport, which portfolio he held for about five years.

In 1951, when the Congress was fighting the first General Election in independent India, Lal Bahadur Shastri was called by Pt. Jawahar Lal Nehru to New Delhi to organise the election campaign of the party. He was also appointed the party's General Secretary.

A year later, in 1952, the new Parliament found him as a member of the Rajya Sabha and in May the same year he was appointed Union Minister for Transport & Railways. 4 years later, in November, 1956 he resigned because he felt he was constitutionally responsible for a railway accident at Ariyalur in Andhra Pradesh which took toll of as many as 150 passengers.

In 1957, when the second General Elections took place, he was re-elected to the Lok Sabha and on 17th April, 1957 was appointed Minister for Transport and Communications and in March, 1958 Minister for Commerce and Industry. While he held the latter portfolio, he prepared a scheme for agro-industrial integration.

On the death of Pandit Govind Ballabh Pant, he took over the Ministry of Home Affairs on

4 April, 1961. As Home Minister, his qualities as a successful negotiator came into play in resolving a number of issues in the country.

In August, 1963 he gave up office to take up Congress Organisational work under the Kamraj Plan, but returned to the Union Cabinet as a Minister without Portfolio on 24th January 1964. He handled successfully the external affairs and other important assignments entrusted to him by late Prime Minister Pt. Jawahar Lal Nehru during the period of latter's illness.

Shri Lal Bahadur Shastri took oath as Prime Minister of India on 9th June, 1964. His firm attitudes, bold and fair decisions and accommodating capacity won for him a great name. He travelled U.K., U.S.S.R., U.A.R., Canada and many other countries.

Following the Indo-Pak confrontation and the subsequent ceasefire, he went on January 4, 1966 to the USSR'S Uzbek Capital Tashkent to have talks with the Pakistan President Ayub Khan at the invitation of Soviet Premier, Shri Kosygin. He signed an Agreement of peace on Jan. 10 and died the same night at Tashkent.

## Obituary

### WE SALUTE THEM

India lost two of her great military leaders, General K. S. Thimayya (Dec 18, 1965) and Lieutenant General Kalwant Singh (Jan 2, 1966) who lived to see fully restored the world's confidence in India's fine Armed Forces which they loved and served so well.

*General  
K. S. Thimayya*



*Lt-General  
Kalwant Singh*

Became Chief of Army Staff March 1957 ; First Indian to lead an Infantry Brigade in action during World War II. His reputation as a tactician recognised ; Had also the reputation of being a consummate diplomat. Chairman and umpire of the five-nation Neutral Nations Repatriation Commission to Korea. Distinguished Service Order (1944). Mentioned in Despatches, (1944), and Mentioned in Despatches, Kashmir, 1948. Padma Bhushan (1954). Born March 31, 1906 Educ. Bishop

Was GOC-in-C Western Command at the time of retirement from the Army, in 1959. Served as Chief of the General Staff, Army HQ ; was posted to take command of troops in J & K (1947-48). As later events proved, he was the organising genius of the J & K Force that stemmed the first treacherous assault of the raiders. Born 1905 in Sheikhpura District, West Punjab ; Educated at F.C. College, Lahore. Passed out from Sandhurst in 1925 ; first Indian to enter the Staff College.

*(Contd. on next page)*

*(Contd. on next page)*

*(Contd. from previous page)*

Cotton Boys' School, Bangalore; Prince of Wales Royal Indian Mily. Coll., Dehra Dun; Royal Mily College, Sandhurst England. Commissioned into Indian Army, 1926; Promoted: Lt. Col. 1945; Brigadier in command of a Brigade with 26 Div. Commanded 268 Indian Infantry Brigade in Japan, as part of occupation forces in Japan, 1946; Commander, Indian troops in Kashmir, 1948-50; Commandant, N.D.A., Dehra Dun, 1950-51; Military adviser to U.N. Indian Delegation in Paris, 1951-52, in connection with Kashmir; Q.M.G., A.HQ. 1951-53; Was G.O.C.-in-C. Western Command; Officiated as Chief of the Army Staff, Indian Army, March-May, 1957; Proceeded on leave preparatory to retirement on April 10, 1961 after a 4 year tenure as head of the Army. In June 1964, he took over as Commander of the United Nations Peace Force in Cyprus.

*(Contd. from previous page)*

Quetta, through competition in 1935. During 1938-41, Staff Captain and later Brigade-Major, Thal Brigade. Appointed Instructor at the Staff College, Quetta, in 1941; worked as Assistant Quartermaster-General (Plans) Indian Expeditionary Force.

Commanded 7th Battalion of the 1st Punjab Regiment 1943-45; Second-in-charge of the 114 Brigade Burma; Later commanded Bangkok Brigade; Deputy Director of Resettlement at GHQ, India. In June 1947 appointed Brigadier General Staff, Northern Command, being the first Indian to hold that post. On the eve of transfer of power, appointed Director of Military Training, Army HQ; Promoted Major-General (1947); Became Chief of the General Staff May 1948; Appointed G.O.C.-in-C, Western Command in the rank of Lt.-Gen (March, 1955); Retired from the Army after 34 years of loyal and devoted service, (May 1959).

## **LEADERS OF DEFENCE IN INDIA (WHO IS WHO)**

**Dr. S. RADHAKRISHNAN**

*President, Indian Union & Supreme Commander, Indian Armed Forces,*



Dr. Sarvapalli Radhakrishnan was born September 5, 1888 at Madras ; Received his education at Madras Christian College ; Served for some time as Professor of Philosophy at Presidency College Madras and also in Mysore University; Lecturer in comparative religion at Manchester College, Oxford in 1929-30 ; Spalding Professor of Eastern Religions and ethics, Oxford, 1936-52 ; Professor of Philosophy at George V College, Calcutta,

1921-39; Became Vice-Chancellor, Benaras Hindu University in 1929 and held this office till 1948 ; Was member of the International Committee on Intellectual Co-operation, 1931-39.

Went as member and leader of the Indian delegation to the UNESCO, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950 ; Was elected Chairman of the Executive Board, UNESCO, 1948 ; Was Chairman, University Commission, Govt. of India, 1948 ; Served as Indian Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Soviet Russia, 1949-52;

Elected Vice President, Indian Republic, 1952 and again 1957 ; Went on a two-month goodwill tour of European countries and African countries, June-July, 1956 ; Received Honorary Professorship of Moscow University, June 18, 1956 ; Went,

abroad a number of times on goodwill tours ;

Acted as President of India, June-July 1960 while Dr. Rajendra Prasad was abroad and August-September 1962 during his illness; Elected Honorary

Fellow of the British Academy, July 11, 1962.

Elected President, Indian Republic and Supreme Commander, Indian Armed Forces, May 12, 1962.

## SHRIMATI INDIRA GANDHI

*Prime Minister of India*

Shrimati Indira Gandhi, our Prime Minister, was born on November 19, 1917 in Allahabad. She is the only child of Jawahar Lal and Kamla Nehru.



She was named Indira Priyadarshini Nehru. The middle name means "beautiful to behold" and as Indira grew up she lived up to the name.

Indira was a lonely child and this fact may well have affected her personal make-up profoundly.

Her parents were almost always in jail. The thin little girl was reduced to exhorting her dolls to court imprisonment, too. Not only were adult members of the Nehru family all marched away to prison frequently but the police often seized most items of movable property at the famous Nehru residence, Anand Bhavan, at Allahabad.

### *Jail-Going*

Indira was educated at Allahabad, Poona, "Visva Bharati" and Oxford, and in Switzerland. But her education was constantly interrupted by her parents' continuous jail-going, World War II, and illness—firstly her mother's and then her own. 'She, never



took a degree, although later in life, universities began showering honorary degrees on her.

But degree or no degree, Indira had one advantage in schooling over every other child. She learnt world history through letters written to her by a loving father, who combined in himself the roles of a maker of history and a keen student of it. It could be from these letters—written mostly from prison and later published under the caption “Glimpses of World History”—that Smt. Gandhi acquired a Fabian and socialistic outlook on life which continues till today.

At a youthful age, Indira suffered from a severe attack of pleurisy, which has left her weak and frail since. But fears that her health may not stand the strain of onerous responsibilities need not be taken seriously. Over the recent years she has demonstrated that she has, in an ample measure the strength and stamina of her father. Furthermore, she leads a regular and well-regulated life. She works hard, sometimes extremely hard, but keeps regular hours and respects the time of meals and the time of sleep.

### *First Meeting*

Politics, it need hardly be said,

runs in Smt. Gandhi's blood. She recalls that she attended her first political meeting at the age of three—in the arms of her grand-father, Motilal Nehru. She did a 13-month stint in jail, almost immediately after her marriage. Only after she had been served the warrant of arrest did she deliver a speech “to justify the honour of being arrested”. In jail, where she could meet her husband only twice a week, she was made to live in an overcrowded dormitory under intolerably harsh conditions.

Indira was married to Feroze Gandhi on March 26, 1942.

Feroze had been Indira's playmate in Allahabad. Later he had looked after Indira's ailing mother in Switzerland. He courted Indira assiduously when she was at Oxford and he at the London School of Economics. Both were also active in the India League. The two sons of Feroze and Indira Gandhi, Rajiv and Sanjay, are being educated in the U. K.

Feroze Gandhi died after a second heart attack in 1960. He was then as old as Smt. Gandhi is now. By then he had made for

himself a tremendous name as the most effective private MP India has ever known. But even before Feroze's death, Smt. Gandhi and her husband had very little time that they could spend with each other. Smt. Gandhi was constantly busy looking after her father and housekeeping for him. Feroze had his own interests and career to pursue.

#### *'Vanar Sena'*

Ever since independence, Smt. Gandhi was under strong pressure to join active politics and to contest an election either to the U.P. legislature or Parliament. She resolutely refused to do so until after her father's death, even though from the early fifties she took an active part in the Congress Party electioneering and other activities. In her childhood at Allahabad, she had organized "Vanar Sena" or the "monkey brigade." It was a volunteer corps which ran errands for the Congress.

#### *In Politics*

Her involvement with Congress politics became steadily deeper. She became member of the Congress Working Committee, the Congress Election Com-

mittee and the Congress Disciplinary Action Committee. Eventually, she was elected Congress President in 1959. Her tenure as Congress President demonstrated her organizational ability as well as political acumen. She played a decisive part in the overthrow of the Communist regime in Kerala. Later, she took the lead in forming the coalition which eventually routed the Reds at the polls.

Her interest in the social welfare of the country, especially the welfare of the poor and down-trodden, is deep. It would take too much space to catalogue her activities. It must also be recorded that Smt. Gandhi is a patron promoter of the arts and a source of encouragement and support to painters, dancers, etc. A sensitive person, she is acutely alive to beauty, elegance and refinement.

She has travelled widely in Europe; Asia and America. She received the Mother's Award USA 1953 and the Yale university Howland Memorial Prize 1960.

Smt. Gandhi served as a Cabinet Minister in the Shastri Government holding the portfolio of Information & Broadcasting.

Following the sudden death of Shri Lal Bahadur Shastri, Smt. Indira Gandhi was elected leader of the Congress Parliamentary Party on January 19 and took over as Prime Minister of India on January 24, 1966.

She may be called an illustrious father's dutiful daughter.

As the new Prime Minister of 480 million Indians, Smt. Gandhi became perhaps the most powerful woman in the world, even if she has to concede to Smt. Sirimavo Bandaranaike the

distinction of being history's first woman Prime Minister:-

The first and foremost of Smt. Gandhi's qualities is magnetism, which she seems to have inherited from her father. Her mass appeal is and has been very uncommon. A sharp antipathy to doctrinal rigidity is among her strong points. She has declared repeatedly that she does not like "any particularism". Besides, she is a liberal in the best sense of the word, and dislikes totalitarianism.

## SHRI Y. B. CHAVAN

*Minister of Defence, Government of India*



Yeshwantrao Balwantrao Chavan, Union Minister of Defence, was born on March 12, 1914, in Devrashtre, a small

village in the Satara district of Maharashtra. He belongs to the warrior caste of Kshatriya and is a descendant of the Marathas, who were the leading power in the country in the 18th century. His father was a poor agriculturist who died in 1917, and he was brought up by his mother and one of his two elder brothers who worked at the civil court.

Chavan received his primary and secondary education at the High School, Karad, where he won several prizes in elocution contests. He organised a students

movement against the British Government in 1930 and took part in civil disobedience in 1932.

### *Jailed at 16*

At the age of 16, he was sentenced to imprisonment for 18 months for taking part in political activities.

He did his Matriculation in 1934 after release from jail. He graduated from the Raja Ram College, Kolhapur, in 1938 and made a mark as a talented speaker even as a student, winning several prizes. Later he joined the Law College at Poona and graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Laws.

Chavan was at first a Royist, a political group formed by late M. N. Roy. He dissociated himself from this movement in 1939 when the Royists advocated Indian support to the British in the second World War.

### *Joins Congress*

After taking his LL.B. degree from the Law College, Poona, Chavan returned to Karad and soon set up a flourishing legal practice. He joined the Indian National Congress, which placed Indian independence before war-time assistance to the British for the prosecution of war. He was

elected President of the Satara District Congress Committee, and became a member of the Maharashtra Provincial Congress Committee in 1940, a regional body in charge of all Congress affairs for Maharashtra.

He actively participated in 1942 in the 'Quit India' movement launched by Mahatma Gandhi. During 1942-43, he directed an underground movement in Satara District for Indian independence and in opposition to the British war effort, until he was arrested in Phaltan in 1944 following the announcement of a reward of Rs. 5,000 by Government for his capture.

### *Enters Legislature*

In 1946, he was elected to the Bombay Legislative Assembly and appointed a Parliamentary Secretary to Shri Morarji Desai who was then Minister in charge of Revenue and Home Departments of the erstwhile Bombay State. In this capacity, he had a share in organising the Home Guard Organisation which has now become a premier organisation of citizens for civil defence and for assisting the police in maintaining law and order in case of disturbances.

In 1918, he founded a Marathi language daily newspaper, *Prakash*, at Satara with the help of some of his friends. Earlier, he had established *Lok Kranti*, a Marathi weekly.

After the general elections in 1952, which resulted in a victory for the Congress Party, Chavan was appointed Minister for Civil Supplies, being the youngest member of the Council of Ministers, at the age of 39.

#### *India's Youngest Chief Minister*

At the age of 43, Chavan became Chief Minister of Bombay State on November 1, 1956, succeeding Morarji Desai, who was appointed to the Central Cabinet. Chavan thus became India's youngest Chief Minister. He was Treasurer of the All India Congress Committee for a year and became a member of the Congress Working Committee in 1957. He was returned to the Bombay Legislative Assembly from the North Karad constituency of the Satara district in the elections of 1957. Under his Chief Ministership, the Bombay State made marked progress.

After division of Bombay State into separate Maharashtra and Gujarat States in May 1960,

Chavan became Chief Minister of Maharashtra State holding charge of General Administration, Home, Planning and Industry.

Chavan was described as an efficient administrator, a political strategist who took a middle-of-the-road position and a man who made few enemies.

In the general elections of 1962, Chavan was again elected to the Maharashtra Legislative Assembly from the North Satara constituency.

#### *As Defence Minister*

On 21st November 1962, Chavan assumed office as Minister of Defence, Government of India. Soon after taking over, he toured the Northern battle front.

He undertook the task of building up the Army and its morale which had badly suffered in the NEFA debacle. He initiated the programme of expansion of the Army and the modernisation of its equipment. He also took up the programme of expansion and modernisation of the Air Force. Keeping this in view, he visited a number of countries, viz. U. S. A., U. S. S. R., Great Britain, Germany, France, etc., in

order to procure military assistance.

Chavan laid great emphasis on the quick establishment of a defence production base for sustaining the newly expanded Air Force.

His plan for defence in essence is to give India a strong, mobile and modernised Army and Air Force. At the same time the basic equipment and the ammunition required by the Armed Forces would be indigenously produced. During the recent Indo-Pak Fighting he provided the best possible leadership to the Indian Armed Forces.

---

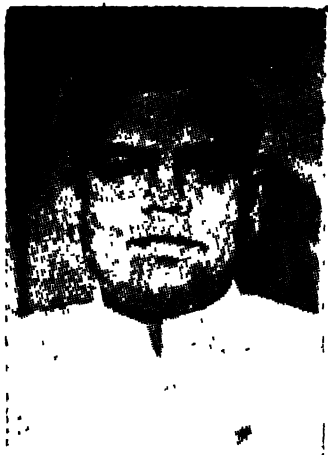
### *His Interests*

Chavan is of medium height, weighs 165 lbs. and prefers native dress. He is interested in sports and has a strong liking for music, poetry and fine arts. He is a voracious reader and has a fine library of his own. His main interest is books on economic and political matters.

He is interested in social work and organised the Shivaji Education Society, which runs a high school and a science college at Karad. He is also President of Rayat Shikshan Sanstha, a society formed for spread of educational activities in rural areas of Maharashtra, which has done useful work for uplift of peasantry in Maharashtra.

## SHRI A. M. THOMAS.

*Minister of State for Defence Production*



SHRI A. M. THOMAS, B. A., B.L., Cong., (Kerala-Ernakulam-1962); Son of Shri Mathai; Born Kurikad Village, Ernakulam Distt, June 4, 1912; Ed. at St. Thomas College, Trichur, Maharaja's College, Ernakulam and Law College, Trivandrum; Married Shrimati Thankam, 1940: 4 S. and 5 D., Advocate Supreme Court; Member, Cochin Legislative Assembly, 1948; Member, Standing Finance Committee; Member, Committee appointed by Cochin Government to enquire into disabilities of Pali tenants and Tenancy Select Committees; Member, Travancore-Cochin Assembly, 1949-52;

Member, Executive Committee of Travancore-Cochin Assembly Congress Parliamentary Party and also Congress Whip, 1949-51; Speaker, Travancore-Cochin Legislative Assembly, 1951-52; Member, First Lok Sabha, 1952-57 and Second Lok Sabha, 1957-62; Served in a number of important committees constituted by the Parliament and was also the Chairman of the Select Committee on the Rubber Bill; Deputy Minister of food since 1957. Led (i) Indian Delegation to the United Nations Sugar Conference held in Geneva in 1958 and 1961, (ii) the Food Deptt., Government of India, Delegation to Canada and U.S.A. in 1960.

Hobby : Angling.

Favourite pastime and recreation : Reading.

Special Interests : Social and economic problems.

Permanent address : Ernakulam-1, Kerala State.

# **GENERAL J. N. CHAUDHURI**

*Chief of the Army Staff*



General Jayant Nath Chaudhuri, Chief of the Army Staff, was born on June 10, 1908 and received his early education in Calcutta and the Highgate School, London. He obtained a nomination to the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and was commissioned in February 1928. He joined the 7th Light Cavalry.

Gen. Chaudhuri attended a course at Staff College, Quetta, in 1940 and immediately after, went overseas with the famous 5th Indian Division with whom he saw service in the Sudan, Eritrea, Abyssinia and the Western Desert. His last appointment in the Middle East was as Assistant Adjutant and Quartermaster-General in his Division. He was

awarded the OBE and was three times mentioned in Despatches.

On return to India, General Chaudhuri was posted as senior instructor at the Staff College, Quetta. In August 1944, he took over command of the 16th Light Cavalry, the senior-most regiment of the Indian Armoured Corps. This was the first armoured regiment to be led into battle by an Indian Commanding Officer. Under his command, it moved from Quetta to Meiktila, a 3,000 mile march to join in the fighting in Burma. Under his command, the regiment, which was later in the lead of our march on Rangoon, won great renown for its part in the fighting in Central Burma. At the end of the Burma campaign, he saw service in French Indo-China with his regiment and in Java.

With his appointment in January 1946 as Brigadier-in-Charge, Administration, Malaya Command, Gen. Chaudhuri was the third Indian to become Brigadier in the Indian Army. In 1946, he was selected to command the Indian Victory Contingent to London. Again a year later, he



went to England to attend a course at the Imperial Defence College, one of the first two Indian officers to attend it. On his return to India in November 1947, he became Brigadier (Plans) and later Director of Military Operations and Intelligence at Army HQ. In February, 1948, he was promoted Major General and became officiating Chief of the General Staff.

In May 1948, Gen. Chaudhuri took over command of the 1st Armoured Division which played a major role in the Hyderabad Operations. At the successful end of the 'Police Action' in Hyderabad, Gen. Chaudhuri was appointed Military Governor of the State in September 1948 in which office he continued till December 1949. He commanded the 1st Armoured Division until he became Adjutant General, Army HQ in January, 1952. In January 1953, he again took over as Chief of the General Staff,

Army HQ. In December 1956, he left Army HQ and took over command of a Corps in the rank of Lieut. General. In 1956, he headed a military delegation to China.

General J. N. Chaudhuri took over as General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Southern Command, on May 25, 1959 at Poona. As GOC-in-C, Southern Command, he was in overall command of the operations in Goa in December 1961.

General Chaudhuri took over as Chief of the Army Staff on November 20, 1962. In course of the Indo-Pak Fighting in Aug.-Sept. 1965, General Chaudhuri gave the Army splendid stewardship, which will be remembered for its skill as well as sobriety. He was awarded Padma Vibhushan by the President of India for his "exceptional and distinguished service to the nation" in his field.

## AIR CHIEF MARSHAL ARJAN SINGH

*Chief of the Air Staff*



Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh DFC, who took over as the Chief of the Air Staff (August 1, 1964) brought to his job the experience of a keen operational flyer, a trusted commander and an able administrator.

In his Air Force career which started in 1939, Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh has flown no less than 60 different types of single and multiengined aircraft ranging from pre-war parts to modern Gnats and Super Constellations. Even during the Chinese aggression in 1962, he availed himself of the opportunity offered, during his inspection visits to do a number of air dropping services in the operational areas.

Recognition of Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh's merit first came when he was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross in 1944 for being a "fearless and exceptional pilot with a perfect knowledge of his specialised branch of tactical reconnaissance and as an inspiring squadron commander." In 1945 he was given command of the IAF display flight which toured round India giving demonstrations at various cities.

Another historic occasion in the Chief of Air Staff's flying career was his leading the formation flypast over the Red Fort in New Delhi on August 16, 1947, when the late Prime Minister, Shri Jawaharlal Nehru, unfurled the Indian National Flag for the first time at the historic Fort. Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh also has the distinction of having led the Republic Day flypast for seven years. In one of these, 110 piston and jet aircraft participated, the largest number up-to-date.

Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh was born on April 15, 1919, at

Lyalpur. He was educated at Montgomery, now in West Pakistan, and later at the Government College, Lahore. He left the college in 1938 on being selected for pilots' training at Cranwell, U.K., which he joined in August of the same year. He was commissioned in the Indian Air Force in December 1939 and saw action in the North West Frontier, where he began his service with the No. 1 IAF Squadron.

After a short spell of service with the No. 2 IAF Squadron he rejoined the No. 1 Squadron in 1942 as a Flying Officer. He remained with the Squadron to command it as a Squadron Leader in the Arakan and Burma operations in 1944.

He led his Squadron on a number of straffing and reconnaissance sorties in that area.

He was promoted Wing Commander in 1945. The same year he attended a course at the Staff College, UK.

Immediately after partition in August, 1947, he was promoted Group Captain and given command of the Air Force Station, Ambala. He was posted to Air HQ as Director of Training in

August 1948. In the succeeding year he was selected to attend the course at the Joint Services Staff College, Litcham, England. Soon after his return from the United Kingdom he was promoted Air Commodore and appointed Air Officer Commanding Operational Command. In 1952 he was appointed Air Officer-in-charge, Personnel & Organisation at Air HQ. He was reposted to Operational Command as its Air Officer Commanding and promoted Air Vice-Marshal in June 1960. His appointment was upgraded and re-designated as Air Officer Commanding-in-Chief Operational Command, which he held till 1961. He was thus perhaps the only officer to have held the overall command of the operational squadrons of the Indian Air Force for almost seven years. After a term in Air HQ as Air Officer-in-Charge administration from 1961 to the end of 1962, he was appointed Deputy Chief of the Air Staff on January 1, 1963. He took over as the Vice-Chief of the Air Staff on August 5 the same year.

He is a graduate of the Imperial Defence College in the

United Kingdom having successfully completed the course in 1960.

Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh is a well-known sportsman. In 1937, while a student of the Government College at Lahore, he was captain of the college swimming, winning the all-India one-mile swimming event in 1938. The same year, while under training as a pilot at Cranwell in the United Kingdom, he was appointed Vice-President of the swimming and athletic team. He was *Chief-de-Mission* of the Indian Contingent for the 1956 Olympiad at Melbourne.

Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh was overall commander of the

joint air training exercises "Shisha" held in India in November 1963 with the United States Air Force, the Royal Air Force and the Royal Australian Air Force.

Air Chief Marshal Arjan Singh was a member of the Indian Defence team which visited Washington for talks with the United States Defence officials last year. The President of Indian Union honoured him with the coveted award of Padma Vibhushan for his "exceptional and distinguished service" in his field. It was under his leadership that the Indian Air force gave spectacular performance during the Indo-Pak fighting in September, 1965. He was promoted Air Chief Marshal on January 15 this year.

## VICE-ADMIRAL A. K. CHATTERJI

*Newly appointed Chief of the Naval Staff*



Vice-Admiral Adhar Kumar Chatterji, who takes over as Chief of the Naval Staff in March, 1966, has served as the Commandant of the National Defence College, New Delhi, which appointment he took over in January, 1964.

Born in November, 1914, Vice Admiral Chatterji joined the Royal Indian Navy as a cadet in 1933. He qualified as an anti-Submarine specialist in the United Kingdom in 1940, and completed his staff course in the United Kingdom in August 1947. On return from India, the same year, he was appointed Director of Naval Plans at Naval Headquarters.

In June 1950, he assumed the command of the Flagship I.N.S. DELHI and was promoted to the rank of Captain. He was the first Indian officer to the Cruiser. From December, 1950 to January, 1953, he was the Naval Adviser to the High Commissioner for India in the United Kingdom. On his return to India he once again commanded the DELHI for some time and then became the Commodore-in-Charge, Bombay in November 1954, which appointment he held for two years.

Vice-Admiral Chatterji then completed a course in the Imperial Defence College, England.

On return to India, he took over as Deputy Chief of the Naval Staff in February, 1958 and was promoted to Rear-Admiral when the appointment was upgraded in February 1959.

His last Fleet appointment was Flag Officer Commanding Indian Fleet, which he took over in May 1962.

## **VICE-ADMIRAL B. S. SOMAN**

*Outgoing Chief of the Naval Staff*



Vice-Admiral Bhaskar Sadashiv Soman took over as Chief of the Naval Staff on June 5, 1962 from Vice-Admiral R.D. Katari.

Born in March 1913 at Gwalior, Admiral Soman was selected for the Royal Indian Marine, as the Service was then known, after a competitive examination held for DUFFERIN cadets in 1931. After his selection, he was sent to the United Kingdom for training by the Royal Navy and returned to India as a Sub-Lieut in August 1934.

During the last war serving as First Lieutenant and for a time as Commanding Officer of H.M.I.S. CORNWALLIS in

the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf in 1939 and 1940, he took part in the capture of the Italian Submarine GALLILIO off Aden. Later he commissioned H.M.I.S. KHYBER, the fleet minesweeper of the Royal Indian Navy, built in the United Kingdom and saw some service with the North Atlantic Convoy Escorts before returning to India round the Cape escorting convoys all the way.

Having himself undergone the Combined Operations Commando Course in the United Kingdom in 1942 while awaiting commissioning of KHYBER, he was for some time senior instructor in combined operations training establishments at Mandapam in South India and HAMLAR near Bombay, where Indian Army troops were training for the offensive against the Japanese in Burma, which did not in the end materialise due to Japanese surrender. He saw some service also with the Sea Transport Organisation which controlled the Merchant ships' loading and sailings during the war working from Bombay, Madras and Vizagapatam.

Just after the war when the Royal Indian Navy was in the throes of rapid demobilisation, he held the post of Drafting Commander, a post which had directly to deal with the procedural side of this work involving thousand of sailors.

He was one of the first Indian officers to be promoted to the rank of acting Captain in June 1947 while serving on the Inter-Services Pay Committee at Naval Headquarters in New Delhi and later as the member of the Armed Forces Re-constitution Committee he worked on the delicate and difficult task which involved the partition of the Navy between India and Pakistan. During the months following Partition in 1947 when the reorganisation of the Service was underway, Admiral Soman was the first Indian to be appointed to the key post of Chief of Personnel at Naval Headquarters. Subsequently, he returned to Naval Headquarters in another important capacity as the Chief of Administration. Prior to this appointment he had served for a while as the Captain of the Naval Barracks at Bombay.

In October 1949 he went to sea in command of INS JUMNA

as Captain (F) of the 12th Frigate Squadron, the fore-runner of what constitutes the command of the Flag Officer Commanding Indian Fleet today. INS JUMNA was then the senior ship of this senior Frigate Squadron. During this period JUMNA carried out some of our neighbouring countries in the Persian Gulf, Malaya and East Africa.

In 1952 he took over from a Royal Navy officer as the Naval Officer-in-Charge, Visakhapatnam, where the Indian Navy's Boys Training Establishment, INS CIRCARS, is situated.

From the B.T.E., in January 1954, he went over to Cochin—the largest training centre of the Navy—and took over as the Commodore-in-Charge of that Base from the last of the British officers to hold that appointment in the Indian Navy.

Towards the end of 1956 he was appointed as the Commodore-in-Charge, Bombay and with the subsequent upgrading and re-designation of this appointment in June 1958, he was promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral and re-appointed as Flag Officer Bombay.

In April 1960, Admiral Soman took over as the Flag Officer Commanding the Indian Fleet which post he held until May 22, 1962. During this period, flying his flag in INS MYSORE and later in INS VIKRANT, Admiral Soman took the Fleet out on a number of combined exercises and goodwill visits.

Admiral Soman is the first

and the only senior Naval officer so far to have held charge of all the four Administrative/operational commands in the Indian Navy. During the Goa action, Admiral Soman was in command of the naval operations.

Under his stewardship the Navy made rapid strides towards self-sufficiency and set new standards of efficiency.

## **LT. GENERAL P. P. KUMARAMANGALAM**

*Vice Chief of the Army Staff  
( Newly appointed Chief of the Army Staff )*



Lieutenant General P. P. Kumaramangalam, Vice Chief of the Army Staff, who will become a four-star General when he succeeds General Chaudhuri, was born on July 1, 1913.

Early in his career, General Kumaramangalam was awarded

the Distinguished Service Order. It was during the fighting in the Middle-East in the course of World War II when he saw action and won this award. He was taken prisoner of war. He escaped from prison but was recaptured.

General Kumaramangalam was Director of Artillery at the Army Headquarters in 1950. In 1955 he commanded an independent para brigade, and later became the Commander of an Infantry Division with the rank of Major General. It is a measure of the versatility of General Kumaramangalam's career that he was appointed, in quick succession, Commandant of the



Staff College at Wellington and Adjutant General at the Army Headquarters.

In May, 1963, General Kumaramangalam was appointed GOC-in-C, Eastern Command, and in November, 1964, he was made Deputy Chief of the Army Staff. This post was re-designated as Vice Chief of the Army Staff a year ago.

General Kumaramangalam worked in close collaboration with the present Army Chief and

gave him valuable assistance and support during the September War. When the time came to move from war to peace, it was General Kumaramangalam who accompanied Shri Shastri and Shri Y. B. Chavan to Tashkent. He was associated with the talks which led to the 'Tashkent Agreement,' and the subsequent withdrawal of troops.

General Kumaramangalam happens to be a keen sportsman and has particular interest for Cricket and Polo.

## AIR MARSHAL P. C. LAL

*Vice Chief of the Air Staff*



Air Marshal Prajap Chandra Lal was born at Ludhiana (Punjab) in December 1916.

He was educated in Delhi and London, where he graduated from King's College. He was preparing for the bar at the Inns of Court when studies were interrupted by World War II.

A.M. Lal learnt to fly as a hobby in 1933. On the outbreak of war he volunteered for air force service and was commissioned in the I.A.F. in November 1939. He was a navigation and flying instructor at No. 1 Service Flying Training School and No. 152 Opera-

tional Training Unit, before being posted to No. 7 Squadron in October 1943.

The Squadron, equipped with dive-bomber aircraft, was part of that which in 1944 supported General Wingate's long-range penetration brigades in Burma and helped in relieving the siege of Imphal. A.M. (then Squadron Leader) Lal assumed command of the Squadron in June 1944 and, having been re-equipped with fighters, took it into Burma for a second tour early in 1945. Serving in the tactical reconnaissance role, the squadron operated in close support of the Army all the way from North Burma to Rangoon. For his part in the operations of 1944 and 1945 A.M. Lal was mentioned in despatches and awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross.

At the end of the war A.M. Lal was absorbed into the permanent cadre of the IAF. After Independence he did a course at the R.A.F. Staff College, Andover, and held several senior appointments including those of Director of Plans at Air Headquarters, Deputy

Secretary (Military) to the Cabinet and Air Officer Commanding, Training Command. He was also a member of several Government Missions abroad. While leading a team to evaluate new aircraft in 1954 he became one of the first pilots of the I.A.F. to fly faster than the speed of sound.

In November 1957 his services were loaned to the Indian Airlines Corporation, of which he was General Manager for five years. He was concurrently a Member of the Board of Directors of IAC and Air India. It was during this period that the I.A.C. showed its first profits and began the modernisation of its fleet, leading up to the present-day Caravelle.

Since returning to the Air Force in 1963, A.M. Lal has held the posts of Air Officer incharge of Maintenance at Air Headquarters, Air Officer Commanding-in-Chief of Western Air Command and is now Vice Chief of the Air Staff. He continues to be an active pilot on all types of service aircraft.

He was awarded Padma Bhushan in Nov. 1965.

## REAR-ADMIRAL S. N. KOHLI

*Deputy Chief of the Naval Staff*



Rear-Admiral Surendra Nath Kohli, now Dy. Chief of the Naval Staff at Naval Headquarters, New Delhi, joined the Indian Navy as a Cadet in May 1936. He proceeded to the U.K. for training and returned to India in August 1938. Hailing from Punjab, Rear-Admiral Kohli has qualified as a Communication

Specialist in the U.K. in June 1943.

Rear-Admiral Kohli was deputed to the U.K. in December 1948 in connection with acquisition of destroyers and was then appointed as Commanding Officer INS RANA when the ship was taken over from the Royal Navy. Among the important appointments held by Rear-Admiral Kohli since then are, Director of Naval Plans at Naval Headquarters, Senior Officer of Hunt Class destroyers and Captain of INS GODAVRI and later he commanded the Navy's former Flag Ship INS MYSORE. On his appointment as the Superintendent of the Naval Dockyard at Bombay he was promoted to the rank of Commadore, and took over as Chief of Material at NHQ in 1963.

## AIR VICE MARSHAL M. M. ENGINEER

*Deputy Chief of the Air Staff*

Air Vice Marshal Minoo Merwan Engineer, MVC, DFC, joined the Indian Air Force on 1.8. '40 as a pilot in the GD (P) branch. During the War he saw active service on the Burma front and was awarded DFC for his part in the Arakan operations. In 1946, he went to Japan as Commanding Officer No. 4 Squadron.

On the Kashmir front Air Vics Marshal (then Wing Commander) Engineer served in the year 1941 as incharge of all Air Force Operations and was awarded the Maha Vir Chakra.

In the succeeding years he held with distinction the appointments of Senior Air Staff Officer, Training Command,

Officer Commanding, Air Force Station, Poona, and Senior Air Staff Officer, Operational Command. In 1961, after successfully completing the Staff Course at the National Defence College, he took over as Senior Air Staff Officer, Eastern Air Command. During the Chinese operations he commanded a Group in the Eastern Sector and later took over as Air Officer Commanding-in-Chief of Eastern Air Command with the rank of Air Vice Marshal. He has been posted as Deputy Chief of Air Staff at Air Headquarters.

For his outstanding qualities of leadership during operations in NEFA area he has been awarded the Vishisht Seva Medal Class I.

---

## LT. GEN. HARBAKHS SINGH

*GOC-in-C Western Command*



Born in Sangrur, Jind State in Punjab on Oct. 1, 1913, Lt. Gen. Harbakhsh Singh passed out from the Indian Military Academy in 1935 securing second position. After an attachment for one year with Argyll and Southerland Highlanders at Rawalpindi where he saw active service in the Mohamand operations, he joined the 5/11 Sikh Regiment at Aurangabad in August 1937.

Gen. Harbakhsh moved with his unit to Razmak in 1938 and then to Quetta in 1940 where the unit underwent training in desert and jungle warfare. The unit later moved to Malaya in 1942.

While the unit was stationed at Kuantan in Malaya, Gen.

Harbakhsh was ambushed by the Japanese, and got seriously wounded. He remained unconscious for 76 hours and was evacuated to Singapore. With the fall of Singapore, Gen Harbakhsh became prisoner-of-war. On repatriation to India in September 1945, he was posted as second-in-command to 4 Sikh Regiment at Campbelpur. In April 1947, he joined Staff College course at Quetta, and on his return was posted as G-1, operations and Training, with Headquarters Eastern Command.

During J & K Operations, when Lt. Col. Ranjit Rai, Officer Commanding, 1 Sikh was killed in action Gen Harbakhsh volunteered to take over that battalion. He was posted as second-in-command of 161 Infantry Brigade in J & K. Immediately on reaching Srinagar on October 31, he assumed the operational command of the Brigade as the Brigade Commander, being wounded the previous evening, was evacuated to Delhi.

On November 7, when the two battalions of his brigade

were involved in action against the invader at Sheltang, about four miles from Srinagar, Gen. Harbakhsh took charge of the battle. The battle of Sheltang which ended in a complete rout of the enemy, proved to be a turning point in the enemy's invasion of Srinagar.

Later, when 1 Sikh suffered heavy losses of nearly 60 killed and an equal number wounded during a strong recce patrol in the Uri sector, Gen. Harbakhsh again volunteered to take over command of the battalion even going down from Colonel to Lt. Colonel. While he was bringing the battalion back which had lost practically all its officers, JCOs, and NCOs, and which needed complete rehabilitation, he was ordered to deal with the situation created by the crossing of the Pakistanis into the Valley of Srinagar through a difficult and snow-covered route via Pharkian-ki-Galli. After a series of battles, the enemy was chased out of the Valley even with this half-formed battalion under the command of Gen. Harbakhsh.

In May 1948, Gen. Harbakhsh Singh was appointed Brigade Commander. He planned and executed the advance of India's

troops to Tithwal involving a march of hundred miles over his command on May 23, after an arduous but completely successful military operation which has been described as the 'Epic of Tithwal'. This action secured the strategically important town of Tithwal. Gen. Harbakhsh was awarded Vir Chakra for this operation.

In June 1948, he was appointed Deputy Commandant of the Indian Military Academy at Dehra Dun. He left this post in April 1949 when he was selected to lead an inter-Services scientific team to carry out a complete survey of the operations in J and K and to write out a report covering all aspects of operational and administrative problems encountered by our troops in the area.

In December 1949, Gen. Harbakhsh was appointed Brigadier General • Staff, Western Command, and remained in that post for four years. Later, he commanded the 19 Infantry Brigade in Jammu area, and held the appointment of Director of Infantry at Army Headquarters.

In November 1957, he proceeded to U.K. to attend the Imperial

Defence College. On returning in February 1959, he was promoted to command a Division. He commanded 27 and 5 Infantry Divisions in succession.

As 5 Div. Commander, he undertook a major building project in Ferozepore by the name of Jyoti. In July 1961, he was posted as Chief of Staff to Western Command.

When the Chinese invaded India in October 1962, Gen. Harbakhsh was moved from

HQ Command almost overnight to take charge of the 14 Corps in NEFA. He was later removed to XXXIII Corps.

He took over as GOC-in-C, Western Command in November 1964. It was under his stewardship that the Indian Army gave a nice performance of its skill and efficiency during the Indo-pak Fighting in September, 1965. He was honoured with the coveted award of Padma Bhushan for "distinguished Service of a high Order" in his field.

## **LT. GEN. MANEKSHAW**

*GOC-in-C Eastern Command*



Lt.-Gen. S. H. F. J. Manekshaw, M.C., took over charge of General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Western Command, on December 4, 1963. He succeeded Lt.-Gen. Daulat Singh, who died

in helicopter crash near Poonch.

Lieut.-Gen. S.H.F.J. Manekshaw, now General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command, was a Corps Commander in the rank of Lieut.-General on the eastern frontier in November 1962. Before that he was Commandant of the Defence Services Staff College, Wellington, since October 1, 1959. Earlier he officiated as Director of Military Training at Army Headquarters and then took over as Commandant of the Infantry School at Mhow on January 15, 1955.

Known to his friends as "Sam" Lt.-Gen. Manekshaw is an Infantry officer with great ability in tactical planning. During the critical days of the Kashmir Operations, Lt.-Gen. Manekshaw (then a Brigadier) was the Director of Military Operations at Army Headquarters.

Born on April 3, 1914, Manekshaw was commissioned in the Army in 1934. He held several regimental staff appointments in pre-war years. He saw much action during the second World War. In the first Burma campaign he took part in many battles against the Japanese. On the Sittang Riverfront he came to grips with the Japanese when they were pushing up towards Pegu and Rangoon. Lt.-Gen. (then Captain) Manekshaw led his company with courage and tenacity despite severe wounds. He received an immediate award of M.C. for his gallantry and leadership. Because of his wounds he was evacuated to India,

After recovery he attended the Staff College course at Quetta and joined a Brigade on the North West Frontier as Brigade Major. He was an

Instructor at Quetta Staff College, for some time and later went back to Burma to join his Regiment, 12 Frontier Force Rifles, which was then on the move astride the Rangoon-Mandalay highway as part of the victorious 14th Army troops under General Slim. Lt.-Gen. Manekshaw saw bitter action again when the retreating Japanese were harassing our positions during their withdrawal. He was wounded for a second time and came back to India.

During the closing days of the war he went as a Staff Officer to General Daisey to Indo-China where after the Japanese surrender he helped in the rehabilitation of over 10,000 prisoners of war.

To bring home to the Australians India's war effort and the achievements of our Armed Forces, Lt.-Gen. Manekshaw was sent on a six-month lecture tour to Australia in 1946, which task he completed with satisfaction. Back in India, Lt.-Gen. Manekshaw served as first grade Staff Officer in the Military Operations Directorate and after partition in March 1948, became its Director.



**LT. GEN. MOTI SAGAR**  
*GOC-in-C. Southern Command*



Born on July 8, 1913, Lt.-Gen. Moti Sagar was educated at St. Stephen's College, Delhi. He was commissioned into the Army from the Indian Military College, Dehra Dun, on September 2, 1934.

Lt.-Gen. Moti Sagar was posted to the Officers' Training School, Mhow, as an Instructor in December 1940 and served there until August 1942. He did a course at the Staff College, Quetta, in 1943-44 and, on graduation, was posted as Brigade Major, Bannu Brigade, in June 1944. He took over as Second-in-Command of the 4th Battalion of the Rajput Regiment in October 1945 and was with this unit in South-East Asia.

Lt.-Gen. Moti Sagar took over as Assistant Adjutant and Quartermaster-General of an Infantry Division in September 1947. He commanded the second Battalion of the 4th Gorkha Rifles in January 1948. He held the appointment of Deputy Director of Ordnance, Army HQ, for a brief period. On promotion as Brigadier in December 1948, he held command of an Infantry Brigade for three years. He was selected for a course at the Joint Services Staff College in the U.K. in October 1951. On return from the U.K., he was appointed Brigadier (General Staff), Southern Command, in February 1953. He was Commandant of the Infantry School, Mhow, for a year in 1956-57.

In February 1958, Lt.-Gen. Moti Sagar took over as General Officer Commanding of an Infantry Division. From March 1959 to February 1961 he was Director of Military Training at Army HQ. For the next four months, up to July 1961, he was Deputy Chief of the General Staff, Army HQ. He was Military Secretary at Army HQ from 1961 to October 1962. He was

promoted to the rank of Lt.-Gen. on November 11, 1962, and appointed Chief of the General Staff. He also served as Deputy

Chief of the Army Staff at Army HQ for some time till he took over as GOC-in-C Southern Command.

## **LT. GEN. K. BAHADUR SINGH**

*GOC-in-C Central Command*



Lt.-Gen. Kanwar Bahadur Singh was the Commandant of the National Defence College prior to his appointment as GOC-in-C, Central Command. Previous to this, he was Adjutant-General, Army HQ. He was commissioned from the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, in January 1931.

Gen. Bahadur Singh served in the 4th Battalion of the Kumaon Regiment and the Training Battalion for nine years before World War II, holding all the normal regimental appointments. In 1939, he pro-

ceeded to the Far East with his battalion, along with other officers, like Gen. S. M. Shrinagesh and Gen. K.S. Thimayya. His work, particularly in "intelligence" and "development of defences" at Kauntan, was much appreciated and earned commendation of the Malaya Command for the 4th Battalion of the Kumaon Regiment. Later, he was taken a prisoner-of-war in the Singapore disaster while holding the appointment of GSO II (Operations) in a Division.

Gen. Bahadur Singh graduated from the Staff College, Camberley, and in 1954 attended a very selective course at the Imperial Defence College in the U.K. . He has held a number of appointments, including Deputy Secretary (Military) to the Cabinet and Brigadier General Staff of a Command. He has commanded a Brigade and two Divisions with distinction. He became Adjutant-General at Army HQ in August 1956.

## AIR VICE-MARSHAL R. RAJARAM,

*Air Officer C-in-C, Western Air Command*



Air Vice-Marshal R. Rajaram, DFC, Air Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Western Air Command, was born at Madurai in 1917. While still a school student, he took up flying with the Madras Flying Club in 1933 and qualified for his civil licence. He graduated from the Presidency College, Madras, in 1938.

AVM Rajaram was commissioned in the I.A.F. in November, 1939. He led the I.A.F. flight to Moulmein in 1941, which was the first element of the service then consisting of *Atlixes* and Wapitis, to go overseas during the last war. After the fall of Burma, AVM Rajaram came back to India and

converted to Hurricanes, thereafter being posted to the No. 8 IAF Squadron.

He participated in the Imphal and Arakan operations from 1943 to 1945. In 1944 he was given the command of the No. 1 Squadron which, till then, had been in command of the present Chief of the Air Staff, Air Chief Marshal (then Sqn. Ldr.) Arjan Singh. AVM Rajaram was awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross for "courage, determination and leadership" and for being "a most accomplished tactical reconnaissance pilot" during the air operations on the Imphal front.

In 1948 he was promoted Group Captain and given command of the Air Force Station, Tambaram—a major technical ground training establishment. A graduate of the R.A.F. Staff College and the Imperial Defence College in England, AVM Rajaram has also commanded the Air Force Station, Palam and the No. 2 Air Force Academy, now known as the Air Force Flying College, at Jodhpur. On being granted the

rank of Air Commodore in 1958, he was posted to a senior staff appointment at Operational Command (now Western Air Command). He was a member of the Senior Directing Staff of the National Defence College in the rank of Air Vice-Marshal from February 1960 to December 1962, when he was made Air Officer Commanding, No. 1 Group. In June 1963 when the

existing command structure of the Air Force was changed, AVM Rajaram was made AOC-in-C of the reconstituted Eastern Air Command. In August 1963, he came to Air Headquarters as the Deputy Chief of the Air Staff. He assumed charge of his present post last year.

He was awarded Padma Bhushan in November, 1965.

## LT. GEN. K. S. KATOCH

*GOC, XV Corps*



Lt.-Gen. Kashmir Singh Katoch, MC, (AG-83), General Officer Commanding, XV Corps was born on July 15, 1915. He was commissioned in the Indian Army in July 1936. In Jan. 1949 he commanded a Battalion of the Sikh Regiment. He was promoted as Commander of an

Infantry Brigade in November 1950. He served as Brigade General Staff at a Corps HQ, and later as Inspector-General of Assam Rifles, before becoming Director of Military Operations in June 1956. In January 1958, he was promoted General Officer Commanding of an Infantry Division in the rank of Maj. Gen. He continued as a Div Commander till November 1962 when he was appointed Director Military Training at Army HQ. In May 1963, Lt.-Gen. Katoch was appointed Adjutant-General at Army HQ in the rank of Lt.-General. He became General Officer Commanding of a Corps in November 1963 and continues in that capacity till today.

Gen. Katock was awarded / 1945 and IDC course in the Military Cross decoration during U.K. in 1961. operations in Italy in 1944. He He was awarded Padma attended Staff College course in Bhushan in November, 1965.

## LT. GEN. J. S. DHILLON

*GOC, XI Corps*



Lt. Gen. Jogindar Singh Dhillon (IC-177), General Officer Commanding, XI Corps, was born on November 19, 1914, and was commissioned in the Indian Army on February 1, 1936.

In February 1948, Gen. Dhillon commanded Bengal Engineer Group and became Commander of an Infantry Brigade in December 1949. He held several appointments such

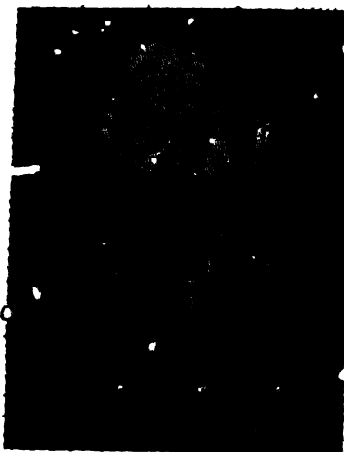
as Brigadier Engineer Staff in Engineer-in-Chief's Branch, Director of Technical Development in MGO's Branch, and Director of Weapons and Equipment at Army HQ before becoming Maj. Gen. in-charge of Administration in Western Command in the rank of Major General in January 1958. In September 1960, he was appointed GOC of an Infantry Division and later in October 1961 he was appointed Deputy Chief of General Staff at Army HQ. Gen. Dhillon was promoted as a Corps Commander in the rank of Lt. Gen. in November 1963, and continues in that capacity till today.

Gen. Dhillon attended Staff College course in 1943 and IDC course in U.K. in 1958-59.

He was awarded Padma Bhushan in November, 1965.

## LT. GEN. P. O. DUNN

*GOC, I Corps*



Lt.-Gen. Patrick Oswald Dunn (IC-193), General Officer Commanding, I Corps, was born on May 29, 1911, and was commissioned in the Indian Army on July 15, 1938. He commanded a Gorkha battalion in November 1946 in the rank of Lt. Colonel. In January 1949, he became officiating commander of an Infantry Brigade. He held various other appointments such as Instructor, Defence Services Staff College, Deputy Director,

Military Training, Army HQ, Brigadier General Staff, HQ Western Command, Commandant Infantry School, before becoming Chief of Staff at HQ Southern Command in the rank of Maj, General in September 1961. From December 1962 to January 1964, Gen. Dunn. commanded an Infantry Division. He was appointed Deputy Chief of General Staff at Army HQ in January 1964, and Director of Staff Duties in January 1965. In April 1965, he led the Indian forces in Kutch. In May 1965, he was promoted General Officer Commanding of a Corps in the rank of Lt. Gen.

Gen. Dunn graduated in Arts and later did Law from Cambridge University. He also attended Staff College course at Camberley in U.K. in 1945.

He was awarded Padma Bhushan in November 1965.

THE END

**Tested Service**

It's a fact.  
If you want style,  
Comfort, quality  
and value

**Visit**

**S H O E S**

**Ajmal Khan Road, Karolbagh  
NEW DELHI-5**

**Phone : 5 4 4 4 1**

**CHOOSE**

**K A L A**

**Radios & Transisters**

**For Your Home  
and  
For Good Listening**

**KALA RADIOS**

**Nangal Bazar, Delhi Cantt.**

***FQR :***

- **War Books**
- **Map Reading Equipment**
- **Maps & Charts**
- **Musketry Stores**
- **Scientific Instruments for  
Military use**
- **Office Stationery**
- **Books for Army Certificates  
of Education**
- **Sand Models**
- **Stores for Intelligence Trng.**
- **Educational Models**
- **Drawing Goods**

***Contact :***

**BHARAT EDUCATIONAL STORES**  
**CHHIPI TANK, MEERUT**

***Our Recent Arrivals***

<b>Concise Map Reading</b>	<b>Rs. 2.50</b>
<b>Quarter Master Hand Book</b>	<b>Rs. 4.00</b>
<b>Prabuddha Bharat</b>	<b>Rs. 3.25</b>

**Bharat Educational Stores**  
**Chhipi Tank, MEERUT**





# ***Army Educational Stores***

**New Delhi 25 & Ambala Cantt.**

***Publishers of.***

**Books & Charts on  
Military and War Topics**

## ***Some Recent titles***

- |                                      |           |
|--------------------------------------|-----------|
| 1. THE HAUNTING LITTLE DRAGON        | Rs. 8.50  |
| 2. EPITHETS OF WAR                   | Rs. 10.00 |
| 3. FUNDAMENTALS OF GUERRILLA WARFARE | Rs. 30.00 |
| 4. MILITARY SYSTEM OF SIKHS          | Rs. 10.00 |

## ***Visual aid charts***

- |                                     |            |
|-------------------------------------|------------|
| 1. KNOW THE CHINESE ARMY (Set of 6) | Rs. 30.00  |
| 2. CIVIL DEFENCE (Set of 50)        | Rs. 125.00 |
| 3. SMALL ARMS (Set of 6)            | Rs. 40.00  |

## ***For detailed catalogues***

**Write to :**

**ARMY EDUCATIONAL STORES**

**KAROLBAGH, NEW DELHI-5.**

**Phone . 55822**

***and, remember  
this emblem  
when you look  
for A.E.S. Books,***

